



MESSAGES OF THE PRESIDENT
JOSE P. LAUREL
1943-1945

BOOK 2 | VOLUME 3
Historical Papers and Documents

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

VIEWS AND IMPRESSIONS OF JORGE B. VARGAS,
CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
CONCERNING ACTUAL CONDITIONS IN THE PHILIPPINES
AT THE OUTBREAK OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR

November 9, 1941

Views and impressions of Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the Philippine Executive Commission concerning actual conditions in the Philippines at the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War on December 8, 1941, and the transformations that have taken place since the occupation of Manila and the Philippines by the Imperial Japanese Forces. These views and impressions were specially requested by the Domei News Agency for publication in the principal newspapers in Japan, in connection with the commemoration of the first anniversary of the Greater East Asia War:

The first anniversary of the War of Greater East Asia evokes many memories of the past and inspiring hopes for the future. The Filipino nation has undergone a complete transformation, and for those of us who have been privileged to play a part in the historic process, the twelve-month period ending on December 8, 1942 is doubly significant.

I remember vividly the days that preceded the outbreak of the war. The atmosphere was charged with danger. American soldiers were pouring into Manila. Several classes of the Philippine Army had been called to the colors and inducted into the United States Army Forces in the Far East. The meaning of these preparations did not escape us. When I read the accounts of the American demands on Japan, I realized that Japan would never accept such an intolerable dictation of her foreign policies, and that consequently war had become inevitable. The passage of the special Japanese envoy, Mr. Saburo Kurusu, through Manila, on his way to Washington, only accentuated this feeling, for it indicated the gravity of the crisis.

Still, the vast majority of the Filipino people were unaware of the impending war and many of them did not think that Japan would dare challenge what we all had been led to believe to be the insuperable might of the United States. The first open warning was sounded by Commonwealth President Manuel L. Quezon when he revealed that the Philippines was not prepared to safeguard civilian lives and property due to the interference of the American High Commissioner in the exercise of the Philippine President's emergency powers. This topic continued to absorb the interest of the cabinet and it dominated the discussions of our last meeting before the war, which was held in Baguio on December 6.

After the first bombing of Baguio upon the outbreak of the war on December 8, the sessions of the cabinet were called in the President's house in Marikina in the outskirts of Manila where he was

recuperating from a persistent illness. Naturally we were all interested mostly in the progress of the war. Military affairs were entirely out of our hands, and were the sole concern of the American Commander-in-Chief, General Douglas MacArthur. But the military situation exercised a decisive influence on civil affairs, and when news of the first Japanese landings was released the Commonwealth Government decided to draft plans to meet any emergency. A part of the cabinet still believed that the American defense would prove successful and this belief was reenforced by the assurances of aid. But other members of the cabinet already foresaw the future trials the Philippines would have to undergo.

The basic problem confronting us was the maintenance of the authority and machinery of the government, in the face of the swift and continuous advance by the Imperial Japanese Forces. The Commonwealth President repeatedly expressed his desire to remain in Manila at the head of the Government, as the chosen head of the Filipino people. However, due to the insistence of the American Commander-in-Chief and the American High Commissioner, President Quezon was finally forced to move to Corregidor. Before he was taken there by the American authorities, a drastic reorganization of the cabinet took place. The executive departments were reduced to four, under the President himself, the Vice-President, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and the Chief of Staff of the Philippine Army. This reduced cabinet accompanied the President to Corregidor. The remaining cabinet advisers to the President were made officials of the Civil Emergency Administration. Finally, a new order of succession to the Presidency was established in an Executive Order, providing that next to the President and the Vice-President, the Secretary to the President, a position I then occupied, would become the Chief Executive.

After the departure of the President and his new cabinet, I remained in virtual charge of the Commonwealth Government in Manila, with former Secretary Jose P. Laurel as Acting Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. We exerted our best efforts to meet the successive emergencies under most difficult conditions, and I believe we succeeded in maintaining normality as much as possible. Due to the repeated public assurances given by the American military authorities both in the United States and in the Philippines, we thought at first that the Imperial Japanese Forces could be stopped by the combined American and Filipino Forces, but the relentless advance of the Japanese Army soon forced us to disbelieve the American promises. Almost before we realized it, the Japanese Army was already at the gates of the capital from north and south. Under the impact of the overwhelming defeat suffered by the USAFFE, all semblance of National Government in Luzon disappeared. Only local officials remained to exert authority and represent the people. I was one of them, having been named Mayor of Greater Manila.

Responsible as I was for the safety of the lives and property of the citizens of Manila, I faced the impending entrance of the Imperial Japanese Forces with uneasiness and trepidation because American propaganda had led us to expect abuses and excesses from the army of occupation, and we felt that the USAFFE had abandoned us to a cruel and bitter fate.

In this difficult situation I found the Japanese civilians in Manila, who had made their homes among us for so long, exceedingly helpful and understanding, specially the then Japanese Consul General. I made arrangements for the Japanese Consul General and one of my assistants to meet the Japanese Army when it should arrive at the boundaries of the capital, and then I devoted all my efforts to assuaging the fears of the population. Notices and proclamations were issued, asking the people to remain calm and peaceful, and to the credit of the citizens of Manila, be it said that they maintained an exemplary serenity during those trying hours.

I believe that my high esteem for the Japanese nation, which I had entertained long before the war, as a result of close relations with Japanese authorities in the fields of industry and sports, was completely justified by the irreproachable conduct of the Imperial Japanese Forces which entered and occupied the City of Manila during the first days of January. My belief in Japanese nobility and honor has been further strengthened and confirmed by the benign policies which have been followed subsequently. As I have said time and again in the past, the Imperial Japanese Forces came to us, not as enemies, as we had been made to expect, but as a liberating army of fellow-Orientals.

I met the first representative of the Japanese Army on January 3, when the head of the Military Police was so good as to honor me with a visit at 1 Malacañan. The preliminary arrangements, guaranteeing the safety of life and property in Manila in exchange for the assurance that the population would not commit any hostile act, were then confirmed. On January 7, I, as Mayor of Greater t Manila, entered into a more formal agreement with the representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces, whereby I was to assume the responsibility of maintaining peace and order, restoring public utilities, controlling and regulating the movement of goods, procuring labor and facilities for the Imperial Japanese Forces, surrendering all firearms and ammunition, continuing relief work, and accepting Japanese advisers. In appreciation of these commitments, the representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces recognized the status and authority of the local officials, including myself, and offered generous guarantees for the safety of life and property, freedom of religion, recognition of existing laws and customs, excepting those incompatible with the new situation, and other magnanimous concessions. This agreement, when made public, proved to the people of Manila, as it had proved to me, that the Imperial Japanese Forces were sincere and unselfish in their motives.

On January 23, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines issued Order No. 1, establishing a Central Administrative Organization. I was honored by designation as Chairman of the new Executive Commission, which I was directed to organize. The chosen leaders of the Filipino people accepted upon my recommendation the posts of the Commissioners of the different branches of the administration, while, in the main, the great body of experienced and tested public officials remained at their posts. Thus, within three weeks after the occupation of Manila, the unparalleled generosity and sympathy of the Imperial Japanese Forces placed in the hands of the Filipinos the authority and machinery of government. No greater or more convincing proof could have been asked of the glorious and beneficent ideals that have inspired the Japanese nation to embark upon

the present war for the liberation of Oriental peoples. The organization of the Executive Commission was effected after the promise made by the Prime Minister of the Japanese Empire, His Excellency, General Hideki Tozyo, only two days before, that Japan would gladly grant the Philippines the honor of independence so long as we cooperate and recognize Japan's program of establishing a Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Full of gratitude for the magnanimity of the Imperial Japanese Forces, and inspired by the Japanese ideal of a great Asian family of nations under the leadership of Japan, the Filipino people are now endeavoring to reconstruct the country and to make it a worthy member of the co-prosperity sphere. The Philippine Executive Commission is guided in its efforts by this double aim, the restoration of peace and prosperity in the Philippines, and the assurance of their permanence by cooperation with Japan. The recent formation of the Greater East Asian Affairs Ministry will doubtless enable us to coordinate our efforts throughout Greater East Asia to ensure the victory of Japan, which will be the victory of all Oriental peoples.

Meantime the work of reconstruction and cooperation continues. At the weekly meetings of the Commission in Malacañan, we keep constant watch over the progressing realization of our plans for the future. In spite of the many and difficult obstacles that we had to surmount, we are happy to note the progress, that we have made in the task of building a new Philippines with the invaluable help and guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Japanese civilian officials. We have established a governmental machinery along the simple, economical and more efficient lines of the Japanese pattern. Favoritism and politics are being eradicated from the public service. Every agency of the Government has been mobilized to hasten the return to normalcy. Business has recovered from a panicky state and is now unusually brisk. Food production has been intensified, and with the farms laden with harvests, an abundant supply of the most essential foodstuffs is assured. The price level, which had been rising since the early days of the occupation, has dropped to almost normal. Great impetus has been given to the revival of our major industries, and this has pushed Philippine industry back into its production groove. Steps are "being taken to readjust our sugar and coconut industries and to increase the production of cotton and ramie. Inter-island commerce is being gradually resumed. Progressively, step by step, the Filipino people are taking up their everyday pursuits and reclaiming the tempo of a normal life. The cooperative spirit has taken root in many a community and there is evident everywhere a determined willingness of the people to contribute their share in the gigantic task of economic reconstruction and social rehabilitation.

Keeping pace with this healthy trend is the revolution in the Filipino mode of life, inspired no doubt by the earnest appeals of great military leaders and administrators like General Homma and General Tanaka, which has resulted in the shedding away of the frivolous and the extravagant and in the general awakening of a new consciousness of our Oriental heritage and of the virtue of simple and frugal living.

In all these phases of regeneration and reconstruction, the guiding and helping hand of the military authorities has always been felt. Acts of benevolence of the military authorities have cemented further the confidence and trust of the Filipino people in the sense of righteousness of Japan. No gesture could have more profoundly epitomized the friendship, the goodwill and the magnanimity of the Japanese people toward their brother Orientals than the release, unprecedented in world history, of thousands of Filipino prisoners of war who had faced them in the fields of battle. No other single factor could have contributed more to the restoration of peace and order in our country. In fact, the release of Filipino prisoners of war has given the Filipino people that peace of mind so essential in the harnessing of our resources and the marshalling of men and materials in order to clear away the wreckage of war and build the solid foundation for a new and greater Philippines, a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

All of us in the Philippine Executive Commission are firmly convinced that we have behind us the unstinted support of the Filipino people, who have at last perceived from the announcement of Premier Hideki Tozo a real chance of achieving their national stature under the great and lofty ideal of the Japanese Empire. Looking back at the start of the War of Greater East Asia, we can hardly believe that so many remarkable changes could have occurred in so short a time. And looking toward the future, it is our hope that we shall celebrate other anniversaries of this historic date, in the enjoyment of victory, together with the glorious and invincible Japanese Empire.

MANILA
November 9, 1942

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

IMPERIAL RESCRIPT

December 8, 1941

We, by grace of heaven, Emperor of Japan, seated on the Throne of a line unbroken for ages eternal, enjoin upon ye, Our loyal and brave subjects:

We hereby declare war on the United States of America and the British Empire. The men and officers of Our Army and Navy shall do their utmost in prosecuting the war, Our public servants of various departments shall perform faithfully and diligently their appointed tasks, and all other subjects of Ours shall pursue their respective duties; the entire nation with a united will shall mobilize their total strength so that nothing will miscarry in the attainment of Our war aims.

To insure the stability of East Asia and to contribute to world peace is the far-sighted policy which was formulated by our Great Illustrious Imperial Grandsire and Our Great Imperial Sire succeeding Him, and which We lay constantly to heart. To cultivate friendship among nations and to enjoy prosperity in common with all nations has always been the guiding principle of Our Empire's foreign policy. It has been truly unavoidable and far from Our wishes that Our Empire has now been brought to cross swords with America and Britain. More than four years have passed since China, failing to comprehend the true intentions of Our Empire, and recklessly courting trouble, disturbed the peace of East Asia and compelled Our Empire to take up arms. Although there has been re-established the National Government of China, with which Japan has effected neighborly intercourse and cooperation, the regime which has survived at Chungking, relying upon American and British protection, still continues its fratricidal opposition. Eager for the realization of their inordinate ambition to dominate the Orient, both America and Britain, giving support to the Chungking regime, have aggravated the disturbances in East Asia. Moreover, these two Powers, inducing other countries to follow suit, increased military preparations on all sides of Our Empire to challenge us. They have obstructed by every means our peaceful commerce, and finally resorted to a direct severance of economic relations, menacing gravely the existence of Our Empire. Patiently have We waited and long have We endured, in the hope that Our Government might retrieve the situation in peace. But our adversaries showing not the least spirit of conciliation, have unduly delayed a settlement; and in the meantime they have intensified the economic and political pressure to compel thereby Our Empire to submission. This trend of affairs would, if left unchecked, not only nullify Our Empire's efforts of many years for the sake of the stabilization of East Asia, but also endanger the very existence of Our nation. The situation being such as it is, Our Empire for its existence and self-defense has no other recourse but to appeal to arms and to crush every obstacle in its path.

The hallowed spirits of Our Imperial Ancestors guarding Us from above, We rely upon the loyalty and courage of Our subjects in Our confident expectation that the task bequeathed by Our forefathers will be carried forward, and that the sources of evil will be speedily eradicated and an enduring peace immutably established in East Asia, preserving thereby the glory of Our Empire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS BY HIS EXCELLENCY, GENERAL HIDEKI TOZYO, PREMIER OF JAPAN,
ON THE DECLARATION OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR

December 8, 1941

Just now an Imperial Rescript declaring war has been granted.

At this very moment our brave military and naval forces are defying death in the field of battle.

In spite of all that our Empire has done, ardently desiring the preservation of the general peace of East Asia, our efforts have ended in a failure.

The Government has employed every means at its disposal in its endeavour to bring about a successful adjustment of Japanese-American relations. But the United States refused to make the least concession, but instead, joining in league with Britain, the Netherlands and Chungking, demanded unilateral concessions on our part, such as unconditional and wholesale evacuation of our military and naval forces from China, nonrecognition of the Nanking Government and the annulment of the Tripartite Pact between Japan, Germany and Italy. Even then, we have continued to the last our efforts to reach a peaceful settlement. But the United States has shown no sign of reconsidering its own attitude. Should we submit to such imposition, the prestige of our Empire would be compromised. It would mean not only a failure to settle the China affair, but it would also result in endangering the very existence of our Empire.

Things having come to this pass, Japan is now obliged to go to war in order to surmount the present crisis and to defend itself and to preserve itself.

On reading the Imperial Rescript, I am filled with awe and trepidation. Powerless as I am, I am resolved to dedicate myself, body and soul to the country and to set at ease the august mind of our Sovereign. And I believe that every one of you, my fellow countrymen, will not care for your life, but Madly share in the honour to make of yourself His Majesty's humble shield.

The "key to victory" lies in a "faith in victory." For 2600 years since it was founded, our Empire has never known a defeat. This record alone is enough to produce a conviction in our ability to crush any enemy no matter how strong. Let us pledge ourselves that we will never stain our glorious history but go forward to construct even a great Japan of tomorrow. It is true, we have shown until today the maximum measure of patience and endurance. But that is not because we feared the power and size of our enemy. It is only because we desired to preserve the peace of the world, and to prevent a calamity

from befalling mankind. However, now that our enemy has challenged us and he threatens the existence and prestige of our fatherland, we cannot but stand up with resolution.

Our adversaries, boasting rich natural resources, aim at the domination of the world. In order to annihilate this enemy and to construct an unshakable new order of East Asia, we should anticipate naturally a long war. At the same time it requires, needless to say, a tremendous amount of constructive energy. We must march on surmounting every possible obstacle, with a firm conviction in the final victory. This is a heaven-sent opportunity to test the mettle of us Japanese of Showa Era. Only by undergoing this test successfully, may we deserve the honour to be hailed by posterity as builders of the Greater East Asia.

Happily at this moment the alliance with Germany and Italy and the relationship of “one virtue and one mind” which binds Japan with Manchoukuo and China, are growing stronger than ever.

The rise or fall of our Empire and the prosperity or ruin of East Asia literally depend upon the outcome of this war. Truly it is time for the one hundred million of us Japanese to dedicate all we have and sacrifice everything for our country’s cause. As long as there remains under the policy of Hakko Ichiu this great spirit of loyalty and patriotism, we have nothing to fear in fighting America and Britain. Victory, I am convinced, is always with ‘he illustrious virtues of our Sovereign. In making known these humble views of mine, I join with all my countrymen in pledging myself to assist in the grand Imperial enterprise.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE BY THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL
OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION

January 1942

TO CONVEY well the will of the governor to the governed is the shortest way to achieve successful administration.

In view of this, I wish to congratulate the Philippine Executive Commission, organized under the Japanese Military Administration, for the timely plan of publishing an "Official Gazette of the Executive Commission" shortly after its inauguration. Since the Japanese Military Administration has also decided to publish the "Official Journal of the Japanese Military Administration" in order to familiarize every citizen with the basic principles of the Military Administration as well as with communiques, proclamations, and similar official documents concerning important matters, I believe that these two official publications will, without doubt, play an important role in guiding officials and people at large along the new course of the regenerated Philippines.

It is still premature for us to comment on the achievements of the Philippine Executive Commission as it has been established only recently, however, it is gratifying for the Philippines and for the Greater East Asia to see that every Commissioner, fully understanding the real intentions and aims of the Empire of Japan, has been doing his utmost in cooperating with us and in striving against all sorts of difficulties for the establishment of a New Philippines' in harmony with the program of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

In availing myself of this opportunity, I wish to express my sincere desire that all officials serving under their respective Commissioners and Filipino citizens all over the Philippines, shall extend their utmost cooperation and assistance in their respective pursuits of life to bring about to a success the great task of establishing a New Philippines which the leaders of the Administration are endeavoring to accomplish.

I hope this brief message may serve as my congratulations for the publication of the *Official Gazette* and as my prayer for the success of the Executive Commission of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MINUTES OF THE INTERVIEW BETWEEN THE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES AND
THE HONORABLE JORGE B. VARGAS, MAYOR OF THE CITY OF GREATER MANILA

January 7, 1942

The representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces stated that the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces had declared the occupation of, and proclaimed the military administration over, the City of Greater Manila on January the 3rd, the 17th year of Showa (1942), and required that Mr. Jorge B. Vargas, Mayor of the City of Greater Manila, comply with the following demands:

1. The maintenance of peace and order, and the restoration of public utilities such as transportation, communication, gas, electric light, water, sanitation, hospital and fire services. (It is understood that the above-mentioned public utilities are numerative and not comprehensive);
2. Control and regulation of the movement of goods from and into the City of Greater Manila, as well as inside the city, for the purpose of insuring the supply of goods to both the Imperial Japanese Forces and the residents of the city;
3. Supervision over the nationals of enemy countries and over other nationals who have committed or who may commit hostile actions against the Empire of Japan;
4. Procurement of labor, materials and resources and consent to the use of various installations and facilities needed by the Imperial Japanese Forces;
5. The surrender of all firearms and ammunition possessed by public officials and residents of the City of Greater Manila, excepting those the possession of which has been permitted by the Imperial Japanese Military Authorities;
6. Continuation of relief works; and
7. Acceptance of Japanese directors and experts in the general administration and for the maintenance of peace and order in the City of Greater Manila.

Mr. Vargas, in reply, stated that he recognized the occupation of the City of Greater Manila by the Imperial Japanese Forces, and that he was ready to submit to the military administration and to comply with the aforesaid demands.

On taking note of the statement of Mr. Vargas, the representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces declared that he would approve the continuance of the status and authority of Mr. Vargas as the Mayor

of the City of Greater Manila, and that it was the intention of the Imperial Japanese Forces to accord to the citizens and to all officials under the City Mayor the following, provided that they would not commit any hostile act against the Empire of Japan, nor act in any way whatsoever to the interest of the enemy countries:

1. Recognition of the status and authority of officials;
2. Protection of life and property;
3. Free worship of religion; and
4. Recognition of the existing laws and orders, as well as customs and usages, excepting those incompatible with the new situation.

As to the details of carrying out the aforementioned demands, the representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces stated that it would be necessary to consult from time to-time the authorities concerned of both sides. Mr. Vargas stated that he was gratified to hear such a declaration from the representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces, and added that he was always prepared to consult with the authorities concerned of the military administration whenever it should be necessary to make concrete and detailed arrangements.

Done in duplicate in Japanese and in English, respectively, at the headquarters of the Imperial Japanese Forces, Manila, on the 7th day of January of the 17th year of Showa (1942).

REPRESENTATIVE OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES

JORGE B. VARGAS
Mayor of Greater Manila

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

LETTER OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES,
ADVISING THE ORGANIZATION OF AN ADMINISTRATIVE CONSTITUTION

January 8, 1942

On the 8th of January of the 17th Year of Showa (1942)

Mr. JORGE B. VARGAS:

A message of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in response to the call of Mr. Jorge B. Vargas on behalf of men of importance in the Philippines.

I can hardly express my thanks to receive your call on behalf of men of importance in the Philippines and to learn that your members, one and all, showed your loyalty and truthfulness to us while rising up venturesly with a sacred aim, cooperating with each other at the present critical period.

I earnestly urge that you would cut off your links with the United States of America hereafter, rescue your people from their miserable crisis at this very moment, and try your utmost cooperating with a single mind for the coming welfare and happiness of the Philippines, under our military administration.

On account of this, I advise you to organize the Administrative constitution as soon as possible, and, after negotiating with our military administrative authorities, to get into preparation so as to be able to carry out your administration harmonizing in one cord with our principle and policy.

Commander-in-Chief of the
Imperial Japanese Forces

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**PROHIBITING CIRCULATION OF YEN PAPER
MONEY AND FOREIGN CURRENCIES**

January 10, 1942

The currencies which shall be sanctioned by the authorities of the Japanese Army to circulate in the Philippine Islands shall be the Peso military notes which are issued by the Imperial Japanese Government, and the Philippine Peso currency, which is already in circulation.

The circulation of the Yen paper money (paper money issued by the Japanese Imperial Government, Yen notes issued by the Bank of Japan, Yen notes issued by the Bank of Chosen, Yen notes issued by the Bank of Taiwan, and the military notes), piastre currency (notes issued by the Bank of Indo-China), and all other currencies of foreign countries shall be prohibited.

However, as for the U. S. dollar currency, the circulation shall be approved at the rate of two pesos (₱2) per one dollar (\$1), for the time being.

Not only the paper of the above-mentioned currencies, which are prohibited to circulate as the means of payment of all transactions, but also the receiver of such currencies shall be punished in accordance with the provisions of the martial law.

As to the treatment of the possession in the market of the above-mentioned currencies and the U. S. dollar currency which are prohibited to circulate shall be regulated later on.

Commander-in-Chief
The Imperial Japanese Forces

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

STATEMENT BY HIS EXCELLENCY, GENERAL HIDEKI TOZYO, PREMIER OF JAPAN,
ON THE JAPANESE EMPIRE'S ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE PEOPLES OF GREATER EAST ASIA

January 21, 1942

I am deeply moved with the trepidation-that, at the recent opening ceremony of the Imperial Diet, His Majesty the Emperor has specially granted the gracious Rescript. In humble obedience to the Imperial wishes, I intend, together with you gentlemen, to devote all my power to the performance of the duties and attain the object of the war, thereby setting the mind of His Majesty at rest.

It is indeed a matter for congratulation that since the beginning of the War of Greater East Asia, the Imperial Forces have crushed all enemies, continuously achieving brilliant, victories wherever they went, and have already destroyed in a short space of time most of the enemy's strategic points in Greater East Asia. Against the Chungking regime, too, we have increasingly strengthened our pressure, while our defense in the north is secure and adamant. The power and prestige of our Empire is thus being enhanced both at home and abroad. This is solely attributable to the august virtue of His Majesty and for this we cannot but be profoundly impressed. To the loyal and brave officers and men of the Imperial Army and Navy, who are winning these signal victories over a wide area by fighting with courage and vigour, overcoming the adverse elements, I wish to express my profound appreciation and tribute for their fortitude and accomplishments. I wish also to tender my sincere respect to the spirits of those who have died in defense of the country, and extend my profound sympathy to their families as well as to the wounded officers and men.

The cardinal point in the War of Greater East Asia, which our Empire is now prosecuting, is to secure strategic bases in Greater East Asia and to bring the regions with important resources under Japan's control, thereby augmenting our fighting strength, and in close co-operation with Germany and Italy, to extend increasingly vigorous operations and to fight through until the United States and the British Empire are brought to their knees. The United States and the British Empire are, however, the countries which boast of their wealth and power as the greatest in the world, having for many years consolidated the foundation for their domination of the world. Even though they have suffered overwhelming defeats in the opening stage of the war, it is not difficult to imagine that they will stubbornly resist us and try to turn the tide of war. We must, therefore, be prepared for difficulties of various sorts which may arise in the future and that the present war will become a protracted one. Accordingly the war remains indeed to be fought hereafter. In order to fulfill the purpose of the war, the whole nation must persevere in difficulties and tribulations with a firm conviction of ultimate victory and thus serve the country. It is this very spirit of industry, thrift and reverence for valour and of sacrifice of the State that is absolutely indispensable to overcome the present crisis and also to assure the future progress and prosperity of our Empire.

Japan is now vigorously proceeding with the great task of establishing the sphere of common prosperity of Greater East Asia, while prosecuting military operations on a gigantic and far-flung scale, devoting the total strength of the nation. The basic policy of establishing the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere has its origin in the great spirit which guided the foundation of our Empire, its aim being to enable each country and people in Greater East Asia to have its proper place and demonstrate its real character, thereby securing co-existence and co-prosperity based on ethical principles with Japan serving

as its nucleus. Its establishment extends over a vast area and is to be realized through mutual aid and co-operation with people of different races. The regions which will newly participate in this work of construction are those which, though they abound in various resources, have had the progress of their civilization and culture greatly impeded due to the ruthless exploitation by the United States and Britain for the past hundred years.

It is truly an unprecedentedly grand undertaking that our Empire should, by adding these regions, establish an everlasting peace in Greater East Asia with a new conception, which will mark a new epoch in the annals, of mankind, and proceed to construct a new world order along with our Allies and friendly powers in Europe. The success of this great undertaking is a pre-requisite condition for rendering our success in armed combat to an ultimate triumph.

It is the intention of the Government that in this construction, the areas which are absolutely essential for the defense of Greater East Asia, be controlled and dealt with by Japan itself, while regarding other regions, appropriate measures be taken as the war situation develops in accordance with the tradition, culture and other circumstances of each people.

The Imperial Army and Navy forces have already occupied Hongkong, secured the greater part of the Philippines, brought nearly all of the Malay Peninsula under their control and recently occupied strategic points of the Netherlands East Indies. Of these regions, Hongkong and the Malay Peninsula have for many years been the British possessions serving as bases for disrupting the peace of East Asia. Therefore Japan will not only eradicate thoroughly the sources of such evil but on the contrary intends to convert these places into bulwarks for the defense of Greater East Asia. As regards the Philippines, if the people of those islands will hereafter understand the real intentions of Japan and offer to cooperate with us as one of the partners for the establishment of the Greater East Co-Prosperity Sphere, Japan will gladly enable them to enjoy the honour of independence. As for Burma, what Japan contemplates is not different from that relating to the Philippines.

As regards the Netherlands East Indies and Australia, if they continue as at present their attitude of resisting Japan, we will show no mercy in crushing them. But if their peoples come to understand Japan's real intentions and express willingness to co-operate with us, we will not hesitate to extend them our help with full understanding for their welfare and progress.

It is really regrettable that the Chungking regime is still continuing its meaningless struggle against us. Japan will thoroughly crush that regime. I am firmly convinced, however, that it is high time that all of the four hundred millions of the Chinese people saw the great change in the world situation in its true light and joined in the glorious task of constructing the sphere of common prosperity in Greater East Asia by discarding once for all the time-old dependence upon the United States and Britain.

It is to be sincerely felicitated that the peoples of Manchoukuo, China under the Nanking Government and Thailand, in unity with Japan, are putting forth ceaseless efforts for the construction of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and that French Indo-China also is co-operating for the purpose.

We are profoundly gratified that our allies, especially Germany and Italy, are steadily winning victories along with Japan for the establishment of a new world order. Japan intends to strengthen further its solidarity with these allied powers in military, diplomatic, economic and various other spheres and go forth toward the attainment of the common purpose.

The constructive undertaking contemplated by Japan will, in the early stages of war, be commenced under military administration, beginning with those which are essential for the prosecution of the war. Meanwhile preparations will be made for future construction on a large scale and as the defense and maintenance of peace and order are firmly secured, the scope of civilian participation will be extended.

In view of the fact that our plan of Greater East Asia construction is one that will determine the fortunes of the country for generations to come, it is necessary to perfect all preparations leaving no stones unturned. The Government intends, therefore, to leave nothing undone in the formation and execution of the plan by widely mobilizing the talents in Government and civilian circles and their wholehearted co-operation.

Considering such circumstances as I have stated, the urgent task of our country now is to devote the total strength of the nation to win further victories in armed combat, increasing the fruits of victory to bring the enemies to their knees and, at the same time, to accelerate the strengthening of our power to prosecute the war, thereby ensuring our position of winning an ultimate victory. It is the firm belief of the Government that various measures should also be concentrated on this purpose.

Consequently the Government is desirous of formulating, under a precise plan, necessary programmes in all branches of national administration for the prosecution of the war and to execute them speedily. For the purpose of maintaining and augmenting the war-time production power, the Government intends to concentrate materials, labour, electric power, funds, etc., especially on superior and urgent necessary enterprises, thereby effecting the maximum utilization of the existing equipments and at the same time, to pay special attention to the expansion of production of important national defense industries. It also intends to leave no room for improvement in perfecting the war-time food policy in order to secure the people's livelihood. In view of the fact that the most important problem at present is not an insufficiency of resources but rather the question of perfecting communication and transportation facilities, the Government desires to improve the means of communication and transportation by exerting special efforts for the construction of vessels.

Since the opening of the war, the scope of activities of our people has notably expanded with their responsibilities having- steadily grown in importance. The enhancement of the qualities of the people and the increase of population have accordingly become absolutely essential, not only for the prosecution of the war but for the completion of various constructive enterprises. In order to fulfill that purpose, the Government intends to put forth utmost efforts for the renovation and reinvigoration of education in general and for the fundamental readjustment of the systems for people's health and medical treatment.

The Government has submitted the budget and other bills in pursuance of what I have stated. I earnestly hope that you will speedily approve them. In conclusion, I wish to express our deep appreciation for the good will manifested by our Allies and friendly Powers to our country. I also wish to pay respect from the bottom of my heart to the sublime spirit of patriotism demonstrated by everyone of our nation, who in hearty co-operation with one another, are rendering their full services in their respective occupations.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

EXCERPTS FROM THE ADDRESS OF HIS EXCELLENCY,
GENERAL HIDEKI TOJO, PRIME MINISTER OF JAPAN,
DELIVERED BEFORE THE 79TH SESSION OF THE IMPERIAL DIET

January 21, 1942

1. Japan's purpose in waging the Greater East Asia war, in cooperation with Germany and Italy, is to crush Anglo-American power in this part of the world by obtaining control of their military and naval operating bases and of the regions where raw materials are abundant.
2. The conversion into a bulwark for the defense of Greater East Asia of Hongkong and Malaya, British possessions which have been for many years serving as bases for disrupting the peace of East Asia, by removing from these places the evil which caused the Far Eastern hostilities.
3. Japan will gladly grant the Philippines its independence so long as it cooperates and recognizes Japan's program of establishing a Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. The same condition is applied to Burma.
4. The Dutch East Indies and Australia shall be crushed if they continue to fight Japan as they are at present doing. If these countries change their attitude and cooperate with Japan, the latter will help them develop their national resources which will assure their population prosperity and happiness.
5. The Chiang Kai-shek regime shall be destroyed completely although we believe that this is the time for them to know that they cannot depend upon Great Britain and America and that this is the chance for them to cooperate with Japan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
ADDRESSED TO THE MEMBERS OF THE PHILIPPINE COUNCIL OF STATE

January 23, 1942

I am extremely satisfied with the fact that you, gentlemen, who constitute a group of distinguished persons having fostered great confidence among the people of the Philippines, have gathered here today to pledge your fidelity to our country and to offer to render your best service in your respective places in compliance with all orders and instructions from the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines for the happiness and prosperity of the Filipino people.

I know that your historical path is a very difficult one under the present circumstances, but I trust that you will discharge it satisfactorily with the sense of responsibility and with hope in your future and I now wish you every success.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

LETTER OF JORGE B. VARGAS
READ AT THE MANILA HEADQUARTERS OF THE
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE EXPEDITIONARY FORCES

January 23, 1942

HIS EXCELLENCY, THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE
IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

EXCELLENCY :

In response to the message of Your Excellency as Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, on the 8th of January, 1942, through Hon. Jorge B. Vargas, we have duly taken note of the contents thereof and respectfully express our gratitude for Your Excellency's words of solicitude over the welfare of our people.

We beg to inform Your Excellency that, in compliance with your advice, and having in mind the great ideals, the freedom and the happiness of our country, we are ready to obey to the best of our ability and within the means at our disposal the orders issued by the Imperial Japanese Forces for the maintenance of peace and order and the promotion of the well-being of our people under the Japanese Military Administration. Consequently, we have constituted ourselves into a provisional Philippine Council of State and we are immediately proceeding to draft our Articles of Organization in line with Your Excellency's advice.

Availing ourselves of this opportunity, we renew to Your Excellency the assurance of our highest consideration.

JORGE B. VARGAS	ANTONIO DE LAS ALAS
JOSE YULO	ELPIDIO QUIRINO
QUINTIN	PAREDES JOSE ZULUETA
JOSE P. LAUREL	DOMINADOR TAN
BENIGNO S. AQUINO	FRANCISCO LAVIDES
TEOFILO SISON	RAMON AVANCEÑA
RAFAEL R. ALUNAN	MIGUEL UNSON
CLARO M. RECTO	ALEJANDRO ROCES
JORGE BOCOBO	PEDRO SABIDO
LEON G. GUINTO	ALFONSO MENDOZA (Unsigned)

JOSE FABELLA (UNSIGNED)	MELECIO ARRANZ
EULOGIO RODRIGUEZ	PEDRO C. HERNAEZ
SOTERO BALUYUT	JOSE OZAMIZ
SERAFIN MARABUT	JOSE VELOSO
EMILIO AGUINALDO	RICARDO NAVARRO
VICENTE MADRIGAL	PROSPERO SANIDAD
Ramon J. Fernandez	Eugenio Perez

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**REOPENING OF BANKING INSTITUTIONS AND
FINANCIAL ORGANIZATIONS**

January 23, 1942

The Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, realizing the urgent necessity of normalizing business conditions, do hereby proclaim and order the reopening of such banking institutions and financial organizations as notified in the City of Manila.

Heretofore, officials and common people alike must endeavor to collaborate and carry on smoothly the financial activities in accordance with the articles of the proclamation hereafter given. Anybody who violates any of the provisions of this order shall be considered as having committed a hostile act and shall be punished severely.

ARTICLE 1. The Banks ordered to reopen must not allow anybody to draw more than the amount of Five Hundred Pesos (₱500) per person (including commercial firms, corporations or companies) a month. But withdrawals from bank deposits for paying taxes, water, gas, electricity and telephone charges, and those other payments having the permission and approval of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, are exempted from the above-mentioned restriction.

ART. 2. Adjustment entries between accounts of the same person or firm in the same bank or settlements of accounts between banking and financial organizations are free.

ART. 3. Payment for checks, or other certificates of payment which were issued before the reopening of the banks, irrespective of the amount, must bear the approval and permission of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

ART. 4. Foreign exchange business will not be allowed for the time being unless otherwise permitted by the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

The above proclamation shall be put into effect within the limits of the City of Greater Manila for the time being.

Commander-in-Chief
The Imperial Japanese Forces

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SYSTEM OF FORCED SAVINGS FOR ALL EMPLOYEES

January 23, 1942

With respect to the payment of salaries of employees, all government offices, banks and business firms, for the time being, must on each day of payment deduct from the salary of each employee the amount calculated on the standard mentioned below, and the total of the months so deducted is to be deposited, by the employer, in banks (including credit associations) and, at the same time, records must be kept of the amount deposited by each respective employee so that the depositor may at any time examine his account.

But the above-mentioned provision does not apply to a person receiving salary less than ₱200 per month.

(1) For monthly salary less than ₱300, ten per cent of the salary must be deposited.

(2) For monthly salary above ₱300 in addition to the amount prescribed by (1) 40 per cent of the sum exceeding ₱300 must be deposited.

(3) If any cash payment of salary exceeds the sum of ₱500 after the above prescribed amounts have been deducted, all the sum in excess of ₱500 must be deposited.

Anyone who violates the above-mentioned provisions will be severely punished in accordance with the Military laws. The enforcement of this proclamation is limited to the City of Greater Manila.

Commander-in-Chief
The Imperial Japanese Forces

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

STATEMENT OF JORGE B. VARGAS
AFTER HIS APPOINTMENT AS CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

January 28, 1942

I am profoundly grateful to the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces for this renewed evidence of trust and confidence in my humble person. I shall do my best to perform the duties and functions entrusted to me as Chairman of the Executive Commission.

With the active support and cooperation of the group of prominent Filipinos who called on the Commanding General this afternoon, which included some of our most outstanding national leaders, I hope to be able to organize an Executive Commission that can meet the exigencies demanded by the present situation so as to restore as soon as possible, and in cooperation with the Military Authorities, normal conditions and peace and order in the areas under the Japanese Military Administration.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

PRESS STATEMENTS ISSUED BY THE HONORABLE JORGE B. VARGAS,
CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, AND
REPRESENTATIVE BENIGNO AQUINO,
IN CONNECTION WITH THE SPEECH OF HIS EXCELLENCY, GENERAL HIDEKI TOJO,
PRIME MINISTER OF JAPAN

January 28, 1942

The statement of the Hon. Jorge B. Vargas:

The assurance of Premier Hideki Tojo that Japan would grant the Philippines her independence so long as the Filipino people will collaborate with her in the realization of her program of establishing a Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere will, I am sure, be received with joy by our people.

Personally, this confirms my confidence and trust in the true and benevolent intentions of the Imperial Japanese Forces and I am glad that I have been given an opportunity to cooperate and work with them in the administration of the government and in the maintenance of peace and order in our capital city. I know that the Filipino people will be happy to have this chance to renew their hope for the establishment of a greater Philippines and I hope that everybody without distinction will cooperate towards the realization of this program.

The statement of the Hon. Benigno Aquino:

The speech delivered by the Premier of Japan before the Imperial Diet, as published in the *Tribune* yesterday, merits the gratitude of every freedom loving Filipino. In the solemn words of the Premier we hear the voice of the government of His Imperial Majesty; and the Premier does not limit himself to saying that Japan would gladly give us our independence so long as we cooperate with her and recognize the imperative necessity of her program of establishing the Co-Prosperity Sphere in Greater East Asia, but he also states that she would let us enjoy independence with honor, which is a true and real independence.

We Filipinos, who for more than 400 years have been fighting, without sparing any sacrifice, for the realization of our great ideals of independence and freedom and the well-being of our people, have given America the same cooperation and loyalty which Japan now expects from us. If what we have done in the past had been motivated by the desire of achieving our national ideals, what reasons can we possibly have to change our norm of conduct, especially now that a powerful Oriental nation offers to convert into reality that promise of independence which America gave us?

I believe the time has come for every Filipino to stop and ponder on the question of why our Supreme Creator in His infinite wisdom made us Malays—Orientals and not Europeans or Anglo-Saxons. If we sincerely believe that God whom we adore is infinitely wise, all powerful and good, let us adjust ourselves to His designs and decisions, let us not persist in changing the course of natural laws. For in essence and spirit, WE ARE ORIENTALS.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

RADIO ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS,
CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

January 31, 1942

Because of circumstances beyond our control, the Philippines found herself involved in the war between Japan and the United States. As a result of this war, most of the Philippines has been placed under the military administration of the Imperial Japanese Forces. In dealing with the occupied territory, however, the High Command of the Imperial Japanese Forces has expressed its desire to follow a benign and liberal policy predicated on our willingness to cooperate with the military administration the reestablishment of peace and order, and to that end has set up a national civil administration which is intended to temper, among other things, the rigor of martial rule. The fact that the High Command has at this time seen fit to establish a central administration by Filipinos Central under the control of the Imperial Japanese Army, should be a cause for gratification on the part of our people. The Filipinos who head this central administration have accepted the responsibility in the conviction that they serve the best interests of their countrymen.

In my capacity as Chairman of the Executive Commission, I appeal to the people of the Philippines to return to return home, resume their respective homes and resume their normal life to normal life to the end that law and order may be restored, and so that we may be able to embark on the pressing work of reconstruction and engage once more in productive enterprise.

The maintenance of law and order is a condition precedent for the attainment of normalcy because without it we would be submerged in chaos and anarchy. Our crops have to be harvested and our fields cultivated, our roads and bridges have to be reconstructed and our lines of communication restored, and our gainful occupations have to be resumed and our industry rehabilitated. These, we cannot accomplish under a reign of terrorism and lawlessness and unless we cooperate fully with the Japanese military administration. And the sooner we repair the ravages of war and salvage what is left of our possessions, the less injury we will suffer in the end, and that much nearer we shall be to the recovery of our economic well-being and security.

We cannot escape the inexorable fact that the fortunes of war have placed those of us in the occupied territory outside of the protection of the United States and at the mercy of the Japanese people, and we should trust in their sense of justice and fairness, especially in the light of the pronouncement of their illustrious Premier, General Tojo, promising us our independence with honor. It is imperative, therefore, that we should refrain from committing acts which are inimical or detrimental to the interests of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

Our people have never abandoned the great ideals and cherished traditions which have forged us into one nation. Under the Japanese military administration I am sure that, united in a common cause and urged by the exemplary courage and indomitable will to which our people have risen on many an occasion, we shall be able to restore peace and tranquility to our homes made desolate, and productivity to our farms laid waste, by the scourge of war.

With the aid of Divine Providence, I venture the hope that we shall be able ultimately to work out the realization of our national destiny.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

FOREWORD OF JOSE B. VARGAS

January 31, 1942

THE present period is one of the most important in Philippine history and it is incumbent on those entrusted with affairs of administration to make a faithful record of every event of public interest for the immediate direction and guidance of the people and to provide original sources of reference for those interested in the study of recorded events on which to build a critical appreciation of the onward move of public life.

Guided by these considerations, the Philippine Executive Commission has, with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, decided to publish an Official Gazette.

To appear monthly until conditions permit a more frequent publication, the Gazette will carry the orders, proclamations, and instructions of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces as well as of the Director-General of the Japanese Military Administration, the executive orders of the Chairman of the Executive Commission, abstracts of decisions of the Supreme Court as may be deemed by that tribunal of sufficient importance to be published, and such documents as may be required to be published by law or by order of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces or by the Chairman of the Executive Commission. Space will also be given in the Gazette to orders, opinions, and notices of the various administrative departments and bureaus as well as to historical papers and documents that have a direct bearing on the present situation.

As a source of information, the Gazette will serve two purposes: (1) to guide the officials of the Government in the performance of their official duties and (2) to keep the people informed of the aims, policies, and practices of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines.

I invite special attention to the inspiring message of the Director-General of the Japanese Military Administration appearing in this issue of the Gazette which should serve as a guide to all who are concerned with the work of administration. This message is a further indication of his interest in the welfare of our country and people. With his sympathy and support, it is our hope in the Executive Commission to make further progress in the task of serving our people.

In view of the importance of the Gazette, I urge all public officials and the people in general to familiarize themselves with its contents. Familiarity with this publication places us in a position to play intelligently our part in the maintenance of peace and order, in the building of a Greater Philippines, and in doing our duty as members of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

(Sgd.)

JORGE B. VARGAS
Chairman of the Executive Commission

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MASAMI MAEDA
AT A DINNER GIVEN BY HIM IN HONOR OF THE HONORABLE JORGE B. VARGAS

February 2, 1942

Today is a great day of commemoration because we entered into the City of Manila this day last month. During this one month a Council of State has been organized with the representatives of all the circles of this country and a strong executive commission has been formed with the leaders of the political circles of the Philippines. It is therefore a profound pleasure to me to have all of you here this evening; and I should like to extend my full respect and sincere thanks to you for the pains which you have voluntarily taken and the activities you have so well performed since our entry into this city. Now with your permission I will address you a few words on this memorable occasion.

It is entirely superfluous to make a speech at length on the origin and object of our present war with the Anglo-Saxon countries, because they are already clear in our repeated communiques and statements, and also because you have already offered your service to collaborate with us, which I believe will demonstrate your understanding of our war aim and our intentions regarding the future of this country.

The Greater East Asia war was, as you know, the result of our failure in the pacific settlement with the United States which we patiently pursued for a dozen of weeks, only because of the lack of sincerity on the other side, and this war was meant to be a final blow directed against the shameless countries which desired to conquer the whole world with threat, cheat, bargaining and with Mammon—the power of money—and for us it is indeed a war of life or death, waged with the whole of our resources for the establishment of international justice. As our Prime Minister declared, our purpose in waging the present war is to crush Anglo-American power in the Greater East Asia, because East Asia does not exist for Anglo-Sarons but East Asia is for East Asiatic peoples. Therefore, as to the Philippine Islands, the war was meant to establish the Philippines for Filipinos as a member of the so-called Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, sweeping away all the exploitations, outrages, insults and degenerations caused by the Americans for the last forty years. Accordingly, we had not the slightest intentions to make your people our enemy; rather we considered them as our friends, who will join us hand in hand in the establishment of an orderly Greater East Asia. Hence, during our battle in these Islands, we tried and we are still trying to avoid as much as possible causing any damage to the lives and properties of the Filipino people, even at the expense of various inconveniences from the military point of view.

Furthermore, I find some consolation in the fact that the advance of our forces was so rapid that the suffering of your people under the actual exchange of fire did not last so long as witnessed in other parts of the world, although I have no intention in stating in this manner, to minimize the calamity which your people experienced.

Well, gentlemen, you have now entered into a new era of reconstruction in this country. The reconstruction which this country requires now is two-fold: it is both in materials and in spirit. In order to accomplish this task of reconstruction which you have bravely taken up, you must eradicate all the fundamental evils, apart from your immediate work for the restoration of peace and order, the reparation of damages, and the stabilization of popular sentiments, etc. For instance, it seems to us that the people of this country have long been taught by Americans to put too much importance to the

material side and physical comfort in life. This tendency must be remedied as Marshal Petain is urging now in France. On the other hand, you yourselves would not pretend that the economic policy of the Philippines adopted since the advent of the United States in this country, was worthy of a country which is assured of independence. For this country's economy depended entirely upon the United States which is over ten thousand miles away from Manila, thus making this country an eternal subordinate economically and politically to the United States.

The course which the Philippines should follow in the future will be the course to escape from her former position as a captive of the capitalism and imperialism of the United States, to liquidate the unnatural culture borrowed from a far away country and the industrial organization as a colony of a foreign power, to return to the original features of an oriental people shaking off vanity and the dependent mentality, to reform the national life into simplicity and to reorganize industries which will make possible the cooperation of this country with its neighbors. We believe that a nation which indulges in pretty dresses, nice food, physical enjoyment and expensive fashion can never succeed in establishing a strong nation.

Indeed, the path which lies in front of you is not an easy one; it is a thorny way. You must surmount tremendous difficulties lying almost everywhere you go. But you should not be pessimists.

You must face the actual state of affairs with courage and confidence. Your people hanging around you eagerly expect that you will do something for them and by and by a lot for them, as you have been chosen out of millions to shoulder the responsibility to steer the people to the shore of brighter hope. You should therefore never leave them astray. On our part, we should do everything in our power to help you in your endeavor, as you have already assured us of your fidelity and of your cooperation for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

We know that there are still some people who spread malicious and entirely groundless rumors in this country, and there are still some people who act as spies or intend to cause disturbances, and furthermore Communists still indulge in subversive activities in some regions. These peoples are doing more harm to the Filipinos and to the future of the Philippines than to the Japanese forces; and they should be described as traitors or enemies of mankind.

Particularly, the rumor of the resurrection of the American forces in this country is too absurd to deny it, so we shall laughingly disregard it and time will prove the righteousness of our attitude. But the people who spread such a rumor are unpardonable criminals because they disturb the tranquillity of the country.

Now I want to say that you shall never regret about your collaboration with us, and I am sure that you would be glad in the future to have initiated such collaboration. I shall state once again that I will, together with all my colleagues, spare no efforts to help you in every direction with a view to restoring and further promoting the happiness and welfare of the whole population of this country as early as possible.

I am very pleased to have all of you here this evening and to have an opportunity to exchange our views on various matters in such a friendly atmosphere. I hope we can meet as frequently as our duties will permit, in order to have a friendly chat without any formality.

Gentlemen, I now invite you to join me in toasting for a happy future of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT A DINNER GIVEN BY HIM IN HONOR OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF
OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

February 5, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, MEMBERS OF YOUR STAFF, AND GENTLEMEN:

Permit me to greet you on this occasion and to thank you for your kindness in coming to attend this banquet which my colleagues and I are giving in your honor as a token of our friendship towards you and as an affirmation of our willingness to collaborate with you in carrying on the work of the new administration established by the Imperial Japanese Army.

I am sure that our association will prove to be of inestimable value particularly to the Filipinos who need to imbibe many of the virtues and sterling qualities of the Japanese people. Through contact with you, I earnestly hope that the Filipino soul will be reinvigorated. Only thus can we expect to comprehend the tremendous moral force that underlies your Bushido which means the cultivation and practice of honesty, devotion to duty to the extent of self-effacement, individual discipline, valor in war, and natural docility in peace. Your invincible courage in the face of overwhelming odds and your indomitable spirit in moments of dire stress, have won the admiration of the world. It is my hope that our people may be the beneficiaries of this great and glorious heritage of the Japanese people.

To Your Excellency and the members of your Staff, who have come to this part of the globe as the harbingers of a new era, I offer a toast for the fulfillment of our common aspiration to build a greater Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

GREETINGS FROM THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES
ON THE OCCASION OF FOUNDATION DAY OF THE JAPANESE EMPIRE

February 11, 1942

TO ALL OUR PHILIPPINE BRETHREN:

Today we celebrate the Foundation Day—Kigen-setsu—of the Great Japanese Empire with you, our Filipino brothers. This naturally gives us great honor and a deep sense of happiness.

The founder of our nation, the Great Emperor Jimmu, since the beginning, built the country in the spirit of Hakko-ichiu, which has always prevailed through a history of 2,602 years. We are deeply gratified to have found a people possessed with the same high ideals imbued in us by our founders. We remember on this day that you, our brothers, have long suffered without realizing your yearnings for independence, your natural aspiration to be free from oppression and the tyranny of the white people. The American influence which has thoroughly saturated the entire Philippines will now be completely removed, so that you may freely return to the natural life of an oriental people, thus realizing the ideal of the Philippines for the Filipinos.

You should find in this event the best opportunity for a new life. Let us be thankful to our ancestors. We must look into the eternal course of history and recognize the reality of life.

This auspicious day of the Founding of the Empire of Japan augurs a new era for the Philippines. The day on which the ideals of Japan begin to be realized marks the time when the newly-born Philippines makes its first step. We feel the deep significance of this auspicious occasion, celebrated at the outset of the Greater East Asia war. All our brothers in the Philippines, we sincerely hope, would from this day make vast strides.

Commander-in-Chief
Japanese Expeditionary Forces

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL MASAHARU HOMMA
AT A PARTY GIVEN TO THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PHILIPPINES

February 20, 1942

GENTLEMEN:

We are now facing at a great turning point of the world history. Following the beacon for the establishment of a new East Asia, the *liwayway* of the renovating Philippines has come at last.

It is my greatest pleasure that you, gentlemen, who had long enjoyed confidence and reputation among your people, have come to us on your own accord at this critical moment of hardship to offer your services pledging your allegiance to the Japanese Empire, and that you are now doing the utmost efforts in your respective places under my command for the prosperity and happiness of this country.

We believe that the Philippines for Filipinos which we desire to establish will be realized only when you have surmounted all the difficulties and gone through this unprecedented national trial.

In this connection, we are firmly convinced that, to this end, the foremost endeavor should be directed to casting off the American yoke in all the spheres of politics, economy, national defense, etc., in this country, and to cultivating a close family tie with the Japanese Empire, whose destiny will be the destiny of the Philippines, thus making this country a full member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Needless to say you have to realize that, at this transitional period, difficulties are manifold in the way of executing the historical task, which you are now carrying out with your best—particularly the immediate task you have to carry out for the quick restoration of peace and order, the stability of national life, and the prompt recovery of industries.

I hope, therefore, that you will respectively make unsparing efforts with your strong sense of responsibility and with hope in your future; and I wish you every success in the accomplishment of your duties.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

REPLY OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
TO THE ADDRESS DELIVERED BY LIEUTENANT GENERAL MASAHARU HOMMA
AT A PARTY GIVEN TO THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PHILIPPINES

February 20, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

On behalf of my colleagues in the Civil Administration and in my own, permit me to express to you our profoundest thanks for your graciousness in receiving us today and, particularly, for the privilege, honor and opportunity you have afforded us of serving our country under you during this critical period of our history. I wish to assure you that we are animated by the sincerest desire to cooperate with you as Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the promotion of the well-being and happiness of our people, which we know you have at heart, and in the realization of a greater and happier Philippines as a member of a New Order in the Greater East Asia Sphere, under the wise guidance and leadership of your Great Nation.

We realize that our people will have to face great difficulties at the beginning of the establishment of this new order in the Far East. The materialistic outlook of life will have to be abandoned and emphasis laid on the spiritual need of remolding the soul of the Filipino as an Oriental. For this purpose, the system of education will have to be renovated, individual and collective discipline cultivated, and the love of labor and self-reliance accentuated, so that the Philippines may be prepared for independence with honor as assured by His Excellency, Premier Tojo, and thereafter assume the responsibilities that go with membership in the Co-Prosperity Sphere of the Greater East Asia. All these difficulties, I am sure, the Filipinos will shoulder in the confidence that the boon of independence for which we have so long struggled will at last be granted to us.

Your Excellency, we thank you for this opportunity of greeting you and again I say we are here at your command.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

REPLY OF THE HONORABLE JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
TO THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES
IN CONNECTION WITH ORDER NO. 3

February 23, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your Order No. 3, prescribing basic principles in the exercise of legislative, executive and judicial powers.

In accordance with paragraph 1 of this Order (Order No. 3) in connection with the general executive authority granted the Chairman of the Executive Commission under your Order No. 1, I shall continue issuing executive orders and proclamations covering matters of purely executive or administrative character as heretofore and will submit for the approval of the Military Administration the executive orders or proclamations containing provisions which under your instructions require such approval.

In adopting new laws or statutes of substantive character or in amending, repealing or modifying those now in existence, I shall call the Executive Commission into legislative session to act as a legislative body and the statutes or ordinances enacted or approved by the Commission, after they have been approved by the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, will be promulgated and published as acts of the Philippine Executive Commission under a new and separate serial number from those previously enacted by the Philippine Legislature and the National Assembly.

Very respectfully,

JORGE B. VARGAS
Chairman of the Executive Commission

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

THE NEW SALES TAX LAW

BY THE HON. JORGE B. VARGAS
CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

March 1942

I consider it my duty to inform the taxpaying public that, upon the advice of the Director-General of the Military Administration and the recommendation of the Executive Commission, I have just issued an executive order modifying the present sales tax law as it is embodied in the National Internal Revenue Code. The principal purposes of this executive order are to discourage the use of articles of luxury and to raise additional revenue necessary to meet the needs of the Central Administrative Organization.

The executive order retains the principal features of the present Sales Tax Law, except that the rate of tax on articles of luxury; such as, high-priced automobiles, jewelry, and toilet preparations has been raised from 10 to 35 per cent of the gross selling price, exclusive of the tax. Similarly, the rate of tax on other articles better known as semi-luxuries; such as, low-priced automobiles, binoculars, beauty parlor equipment, musical instruments, household type refrigerators, and the like has been raised from 5 to 30 per cent. The present 31 per cent tax on ordinary articles has not been changed. It is, therefore, evident that while the executive order increases the rate of tax on articles of luxury which is justifiable, especially at this time when it would be most unwise to indulge in any kind of luxury, the rate of tax on ordinary articles has not been increased. In fact the present exemptions in relation to sales of articles of prime necessity, especially foodstuffs, have not been disturbed. It is well that the principle of ability to pay be observed at all times, so that the tax burden may equitably be distributed among all classes of people. In this way, we shall also be able to protect the interests of the poor and the needy.

In addition, however, to the percentage tax of 31 per cent on the original sales of ordinary articles, there is imposed a new tax known as the merchandise tax of 20 per cent on the retail selling price of certain articles; such as, shoes, if the selling price is ₱6.00 or more; hats or umbrellas, if price is ₱4.00 or more; lighting apparatus, if the price is ₱2.00 or more; and other articles mentioned in the executive order. If the retail selling price of said articles is less than the minimum taxable prices fixed in the order, no merchandise tax imposed in the sales of said articles. One of the main objects, therefore, of the new merchandise tax is to limit indirectly the selling price of ordinary articles to a reasonable amount which is within the reach of the consuming public. A complete list of the articles subject to the merchandise tax, together with their respective minimum taxable prices, is to be found in the executive order. This list will be published in the press and also in official circulars or bulletins to be distributed to taxpayers concerned. The new executive order referred to above will take effect on April 1, 1942, and for the present only within the boundaries of the City of Greater Manila. It is earnestly hoped that the taxpayers affected and the public in general will appreciate the reasonableness of the provisions of the new Sales Tax Law and that they will cooperate heartily in carrying the purposes for which the said law has been promulgated.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE BY HIS EXCELLENCY, GENERAL HIDEKI TOZYO, PREMIER OF JAPAN, TO THE IMPERIAL DIET

March 12, 1942

As already announced by the Imperial Headquarters, the fate of the entire Netherlands East Indies has been sealed with the subjugation of the entire island of Java on March 9th, and Rangoon, the most important base in Burma, also has at last fallen on the 8th. Reports will be made by the Army and Navy authorities concerning the actual circumstances of the fighting. I am glad however, to state once again my views and convictions at this opportunity.

I have an occasion to express in this House on January 21st, and then on February 16th the firm determination of Japan to crush thoroughly the Netherlands East Indies forces who, without understanding our real intentions were continuing their useless resistance against us, and also to subdue the British military bases in the region of Burma, thereby cutting off the route for Anglo-American aid to the Chungking regime. On March 1st, the Imperial Forces landed on the island of Java, the last stronghold of the Netherlands East Indies, and its capital, Batavia, fell on the 5th, following which the strategic base of Soerabaya fell. The Government of the Netherlands East Indies unconditionally surrendered to our forces on the 9th, and thus, the subjugation of the Netherlands East Indies has almost been concluded.

In the region of Burma, the Imperial Forces, advancing over dangerous mountains and rivers, swept the plains of Burma, and on March 1st, they took possession of Rangoon, one of the most important British bases for the encroachment on East Asia which has hitherto served as the only gateway for the American and British aid to Chungking, resulting in the complete collapse of the so-called Burma route before the might of our forces.

Thus, in a short period of only 20 days what the Imperial Government declared on the previous occasion has become a reality.

That we have, in such a short time, brought the Netherlands East Indies under our control and occupied the strategic region of Burma is solely due to His Imperial Majesty the Emperor under whose august virtue the loyal and gallant officers and men of the Imperial Forces have exerted their courageous efforts. This is indeed a matter for our mutual felicitation.

Now the people in Hongkong, Manila, Singapore and the various other places which have been freed from the yoke of the United States and Great Britain by the Imperial Forces, are already engaged vigorously in the task of reconstruction with their absolute confidence in the Imperial Forces—a fact extremely encouraging to us.

I wish to take this occasion to express our profound sympathy with the Indonesian and Burmese peoples, who have for many generations groaned under the tyrannical rule of Great Britain and the Netherlands, and, at the same time, earnestly hope that they will make a new start and attain healthy progress and prosperity as new partners in the construction of Greater East Asia.

As the result of the fall of the Netherlands East Indies and Rangoon, Australia and India have come to be confronted directly by the might of the Imperial Forces. I wish to take this occasion to repeat once again to Australia and India the views and conviction of Japan.

The Australians themselves must be fully aware of the fact that it is utterly impossible for Australia, having an extremely sparse population despite her vast territory and, moreover, being situated so far from the United States and Great Britain, her mother country, to defend herself against the might of our invincible forces. It is therefore self-evident as to what attitude Australia should take to secure the well-being of her people.

If Australia does not rectify her present attitude, she will inevitably follow the footsteps of the Netherlands East Indies. I expect that Australia will, untrammelled by old relations and other considerations, see clearly the prevailing situation, rightly face what Providence dictates, and thus decide her attitude at this most important juncture.

As to the Indian people, Japan entertains, of course, not the slightest thought of antagonizing them. I desire, however, to reiterate clearly that the determination of Japan to crush thoroughly the American and British influences will undergo no change whatever.

Burma for the Burmese is already on its way to realization. It is my firm belief that now is the time to establish India for the Indians, which has for many years been the aspiration of the 400 million Indian people.

Great Britain has for long deceived and continued her arbitrary rule over India. What the reality of the British promise made to India in the last Great War must be still fresh, I believe, in the memory of the Indian people. Now Great Britain is trying again to deceive India with all sorts of cajolery. If the leaders of India, misled by such British cajoleries, betray the long cherished aspiration of the Indian people and thus fling away this heavensent opportunity, I believe there will be no chance for saving India forever and there will be no greater misfortune befalling the 400 million Indian people.

Will India rise as India for the Indians to have the honour of co-operating for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, or will she permanently stoop under the shackles of the Anglo-American Powers to leave her name as a slave to posterity? She is now face to face with the time, when she should liquidate her past, see the new situation correctly and make her final decision.

With its connection with the United States and Great Britain completely cut off through the fall of Rangoon, the Chungking regime has become completely isolated in the real sense of the term. What the United States and Great Britain would give to Chungking is only useless gold, in return for which these Powers would demand the flesh and blood of the Chinese people. Against the leaders in Chungking, who have not as yet come to their senses, although they see before their own eyes the living fact that the United States and Great Britain coax various countries and peoples with deception and cajolery, sacrifice all other nations for the sake of their own defense and, once these nations are defeated, pay no attention whatsoever I moved with righteous indignation which no word can describe. At the same time, I cannot help having compassion on the Chinese people, who, at the dawn of the establishment of the Greater East Asia, are unnecessarily distressed by following blindly these leaders in their futile resistance against Japan.

It is only three months since the opening of the War of Greater East Asia. The American and British main fleets have already disappeared from the Pacific and all of the enemy bases in the Southwestern Pacific have fallen into our hands. The United States and Great Britain which, underestimating the national strength of Japan had vaunted their undefeatable positions before the War and finally forced

Japan to open hostilities by refusing to our rightful contentions, have now exposed their reality of fighting no battle that is not lost and defending no position that is not wrested from them.

Seeing the explanations with which the American and British Government leaders try to avoid their responsibilities for this exposure of reality and hearing their utterly false propaganda, I can scarcely find adequate words which to comment on the shameless attitude of those Government authorities.

The American and British Governments are entertaining a faint hope for the distant future, and are boasting about their extensive armament expansion programmes. Such an attitude of theirs is only to minimize purposely the strategic superiority which Japan has wrested from them in the Pacific and to close their eyes to the long training, the superb execution of stratagem, and loyalty and bravery of the Imperial Japanese Forces as well as to the iron solidarity of our nation, and hide their uneasiness with an array of large figures. It is clear as day that they are destined to be disillusioned. I am certain that the peoples of the United States and Great Britain who, misguided by the ambition of their Government authorities, have violated their traditions and ventured into a hopeless war and are now approaching step by step to a complete collapse, will deeply reconsider their position at this time.

It is to be greatly congratulated that our Allies in Europe, especially Germany and Italy, are steadily achieving great victories simultaneously with our active military operations. It is our intention to enhance our co-operation with them and thereby attain the object of the War.

For the consistent co-operation afforded by Manchoukuo, the National Government of China and Thailand and others, Japan is deeply grateful. Japan intends to strengthen further her co-operation with these nations, who share the task of constructing a Greater East Asia and go vigorously forward to attain our common object.

The glorious victories we have won are due to His Imperial Majesty the Emperor under whose august virtue the loyal and self-sacrificing officers and men of the Imperial Army and Navy have fought with superb stratagem and courage. For this we are all thankful. It is to be noted at the same time that, behind these brilliant victories are the great contribution of the people, who are fulfilling their responsibilities on the home front in perseverance of all kinds of hardships.

Japan has thus won great victories in the opening stage of the War. She must further achieve such brilliant victories by carrying on vigorously military operations thoroughly to crush the United States and Great Britain, thereby establishing the New Order of Greater East Asia and realizing world peace.

The War still remains to be fought hereafter, and the constructive undertaking will henceforth be carried on along proper lines with more vigour. We, the people of Japan, should not be intoxicated with these early victories, but further enhance the inflexible spirit with which we have silently endeavoured since the Manchurian Incident, and by surmounting all kinds of hardships and inspired with the brilliant hope for the future, attain the crowning glory with the Government and people in perfect unison.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF MAJOR GENERAL YOSHIHIDE HAYASHI
AT A BANQUET GIVEN BY HIM IN HONOR OF FILIPINO CIVIL OFFICIALS AND EDUCATORS

March 14, 1942

GENTLEMEN:

I am exceedingly delighted to have you here tonight, as it has been my sincere desire to have a friendly talk with the authorities of the Philippine educational circles ever since I entered Manila. I have no doubt that you, gentlemen, are well aware of the objective of the present Greater East Asia war. In short, it is the establishment of East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere; it is the establishment of Asia for the Asiatics. It is for this reason that we call this war a Sacred War.

A dawn has come to Greater East Asia for the first time since the dawn of history. Now is the time for the Asiatics to unite efforts for the establishment of a New Order, and Asia for the Asiatics. It is my sincere wish that the Filipinos will also exert their best endeavor for the establishment of the Philippines for the Filipinos.

The work of construction is no easy job. We must anticipate countless difficulties lying ahead of us. In the Philippines, it seems to me that there are considerably many important factors, especially in the spiritual field, which require serious re-examination and study: We, Japanese, are earnestly hoping that, taking advantage of the present turn of events, the Filipino people will establish a strong and independent Philippines, casting aside the spirit of relying upon others, which they have been adopting in the past.

Today, Japan is reaping brilliant war results by crushing the American, British and other enemy forces anywhere and everywhere. I should like you to bear in mind that this strength of Japan has been fostered and developed over a period of thousands of years, and has never been the product of overnight. It is quite natural that, in establishing a fine and healthy Philippines for the Filipinos, the Filipinos will have to exert great efforts with undaunted determination in every respect. In other words, it is surmised that the execution of a great spiritual revolution is an absolutely necessary prerequisite. I sincerely wish that you take an initiative to direct the Filipinos to forge ahead, with progressive and daring spirit, towards the bright hopes in future by surmounting whatever difficulties lying ahead of them.

Now, I should like to invite your special attention to the educational renovation in the Philippines. I think everyone of you is well acquainted with this subject, since the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces has, in his instructions No. 2, made the fundamental principles of education already clear. It is my earnest desire that you, gentlemen, will, working at the first line of educational renovation, become pioneers of the regeneration of the Philippine culture.

Lastly, I would like to pass a few words on the friendly relations between Japan and the Philippines, seen from the cultural aspect. In the light of literature, it is clear that there has existed an intercourse between Japan and the Philippines since time immemorial, giving many opportunities for cultural contact. I am firmly convinced that the fusion and harmony of Japanese and Philippine cultures within the same Co-Prosperity Sphere will constitute an important step towards the construction of new

culture in Greater East Asia. For instance, cultural exchange between Japan and the Philippines, such as the despatch of students and tourists, exchange of professors, as well as of sports and arts, will promote friendship and goodwill between Japan and the Philippines, thereby furthering simultaneously civilization and culture in Greater East Asia.

The mission each of you is shouldering, especially in cultural aspect, on the occasion of the reconstruction of a new Asia, is of vital importance. It is my fervent wish that you will extend the fullest cooperation in the accomplishment of Japan's sacred work.

Let us toast to your health and to the future of a new and renovated Philippines! Thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

RADIO SPEECH OF ANTONIO DE LAS ALAS, DELIVERED OVER STATION KZRH

March 19, 1942

MY COUNTRYMEN:

After a service covering a period of over two decades and a half I left the government about three years ago without the least thought of ever returning to public life. My motive in wishing to be a plain citizen was that I longed to serve my country in a different field. For reasons which I need not discuss, we Filipinos had very little share in business. Not only the retail, not only the wholesale, but even the commercial activities dealing with the staple products of the country were out of our hands. I thought if I could increase the participation of the Filipinos in the business of our country, I would have achieved something which would be as patriotic a service that a citizen could render. Last year I was prevailed upon to run for an elective post only after an assurance that I would not have to completely abandon my plan.

Contrary to my expectations I have again been afforded an opportunity to serve in the administration of public affairs. I debated within myself as to whether I should decline the position of Commissioner of Finance. Then the sad picture of our country as it is today surged in my vision. With busy and prosperous communities converted into shambles; with commerce and industry at a standstill; with the fields upon which we have depended for food abandoned and laid desolate without any prospect of planting so as to insure a next harvest; with practically nobody escaping the terrible effects of the ravages of the war; with fear and distress seizing our law-abiding citizens, making them flee to the mountains and forest and leaving "ghost" towns behind them and with famine and pestilence menacing the populace; I became firmly convinced that I would be ignoring the challenge of a clear public duty were I to shirk the responsibility in this hour of need and distress. I have, therefore, accepted the trust reposed on me by the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines and by Chairman Vargas of the Executive Commission and I am grateful for the opportunity they have given me to serve my country once more. This means that I shall have to abandon for the time being my long-cherished desire to live the life of a private citizen but, like my associates, I realize that private desires and conveniences must yield to the greater good of the nation.

I am fully aware of the difficulties that beset the work of the Commissioner of Finance. To rehabilitate the finances of the government is indeed a tremendous and seemingly impossible task. I shudder with awe whenever I think of it. But with your full cooperation, which I now beseech, I am confident that I shall be able to discharge faithfully and to the best of my ability the duties of my office.

Our two principal sources of income are the customs duties and the internal revenue. As to the former, no income can now be expected inasmuch as there is no more importation into the Philippines at present.

All sources of internal revenues will suffer radical reductions. For the sake of brevity, I shall only mention a few of them.

One of the main sources of revenue is the income-tax. The amount of this tax to be assessed this year will probably be less than that of last year.

Furthermore, it is doubted whether even one-third of the assessed amount could be collected for the reason that the greater percentage of income tax payers in the Philippines belongs to belligerents or corporations whose assets have been frozen.

The next largest source of internal revenue is the sales tax. This also will be affected greatly inasmuch as it will be collected almost wholly on sales effected this year. With business almost completely paralyzed at present, not much can be expected from this source.

Then there are the revenues derived from certain industries in the Philippines, the principal of which are the sugar and mining industries. In many different ways these industries contribute an appreciable amount to the coffers of the Government. The mining industry has shown remarkable progress during the last few years, resulting also in greater income from this source for the Government. With the closing of the only market available in the past, it will not be profitable for the sugar central to mill a good portion of the sugar cane. As to the mines, for some time they will not be in a position to operate especially now that uncertainty still prevails as to the future of gold, silver and minerals.

Authorities from the Department of Military Administration of the Imperial Japanese Forces are, however, considering and studying closely every angle concerning all the industries of our country, and fundamental principles and policies will be determined and applied to each respective field in the near future. I hope that all of you, my fellow countrymen, will place your full trust in this respect and actively endeavor to fulfill your respective duties in this emergency. With your help I entertain no doubt that a bright future will be in store for us.

In the meanwhile, the situation calls for one immediate remedy, and it is the reduction of the expenses of the Government, especially the compensation of high salaried officials and employees. Also, a revision of our taxation system should be undertaken, in view of the present conditions, to accelerate the revival of agriculture, commerce and industry and thus subserve the welfare and well-being of the people.

I have painted an extremely dark picture of the public finances this year. We can do much, however, to improve the situation. If we will only heed the counsel given us by the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines to resume our ordinary activities and cooperate decidedly and wholeheartedly in the reconstruction and normalization of business, we surely will be able to lessen the difficulties which we shall have to face and which we cannot avoid. After all, the trials and hardships we have to face in these critical days can not but better prepare us in solving the more complex problems that will arise after we shall have become independent. The history of nation building shows that bitter struggles would have to be gone through and greater efforts must be exerted to prepare a nation and to gain its final independence. We were promised independence in 1946, and the transition period of six years was spent in preparation. The critical days were to come after four years hence, as we then have to take care of ourselves economically, internally and externally. This war unexpectedly brought about the critical days much earlier. In view thereof, we have to redouble our efforts so as to emerge through this stage fully prepared to enjoy the blessings of independence with honor and thus occupy our rightful place in the Co-prosperity Sphere in East Asia championed by the great Japanese Nation.

May the Almighty shed enough light and grant me courage and strength in the fulfillment of the difficult mission entrusted to me.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

STATEMENT ISSUED BY JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
REGARDING THE USE OF THE JAPANESE FLAG

April 1942

Special attention on the proper use of the flag of the Rising Sun is urged by the Japanese Military Administration in order that no acts of irreverence in the handling of the flag may be committed.

For the information and guidance of the public, the following instructions are given on how to make, hoist and handle the Japanese flag:

I. How to Make the Flag of the Rising Sun— Correct form of the flag shall be as follows:

1. The length shall be 70, when the width is 100.
2. The diameter of the Sun at the center of the flag shall be 42, when the length is 70. (In other words, $\frac{3}{5}$ of the length.)
3. The center of the Sun shall be nearer to the flagpole by $\frac{1}{100}$ of the width of the center of the flag.
4. The white spaces above and below the Sun shall be of the same length. (In other words, $\frac{1}{2}$ of the length.)

II. How to Hoist the Flag of the Rising Sun—

The flag of the Rising Sun shall be hoisted at a conspicuous place at the entrance of the office or of the house.

III. How to Handle the Flag of the Rising Sun—

The flag of the Rising Sun is the symbol of the Empire of Japan. It symbolizes the ardent willpower of the Japanese nationals. Special attention shall be paid in order that no acts of blasphemy shall be committed in the handling of the flag of the Rising Sun, as it is considered to be a sacred object.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

WELCOME SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS TO HIS EXCELLENCY, MAJOR GENERAL AKIRA MUTO

April 8, 1942

In behalf of my colleagues in the Central Administrative Organization and in my own, permit me to express our appreciation for the privilege and honor of welcoming you on the occasion of your visit to the Philippines.

We are profoundly grateful for this visit. In the first place, it affords us an opportunity of expressing to you our deepest gratitude for the privilege which the military authorities under you have given us of serving our country during this critical period of history, and in the second place, Your Excellency will have the opportunity of seeing for yourself at dose range the work of rehabilitation that is being done under the wise guidance of the Japanese Military Administration and thus enable us to have the benefit of your additional guidance and counsel. We express the hope that you will stay with us as long as the pressing and most important nature of your mission will allow you.

We reiterate our gratitude for the numerous acts of benevolence and magnanimity of the Japanese Military Administration for the promotion of the welfare and happiness of our people and the establishment of a new and greater Philippines as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere under the wise guidance and leadership of the great Japanese nation.

Your Excellency, we thank you for your visit and again welcome you in our midst.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF MAJOR GENERAL AKIRA MUTO ON THE OCCASION OF A COURTESY VISIT
PAID BY THE MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
HEADED BY JORGE B. WAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

April 9, 1942

I am extremely satisfied, on my visits to this fine City of Greater Manila, with the fact that all of you present here today voluntarily offered your service, immediately after the entry of our Forces into this town, in the administration of this country under the guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces, pledging your fidelity thereto, and also with the fact that, in spite of tremendous difficulties, you have been carrying out your important duties such as the establishment of peace and order, the rehabilitation of the populace and the reconstruction of industries, etc., in compliance with the principles of our Military Administration.

I have made an extensive trip all over Greater East Asia and witnessed for myself with gratitude that all the Asiatic races are enthusiastically collaborating with us everywhere in these regions with a thorough comprehension of the lofty ideal entertained by the Japanese Empire.

I arrived here yesterday and I saw with my own eyes and I heard with my own ears all happenings here in this country. On one hand, there are the people like you who are willingly co-operating with us for the renovation of this country, but on the other hand I find another category of people who are for instance with Americans in the Bataan Peninsula shedding their own blood for others and there are some people in the interior of the country destroying the public utilities works and many important works for the welfare of the people. What we expect from the Philippines is that all people here will endeavor like you with best conscience to renovate this country as a member of the East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Therefore, I know that your task is not at all an easy one. You have to encounter various difficulties in the future. I sincerely hope that all of you, gentlemen, who are leaders of the Filipinos, keeping always in mind the real intention of the Commander-in-Chief, will do your utmost to accomplish this big task entrusted to you and contribute thus to the happiness and welfare of the peoples in Asia.

Finally, I wish to express once again our sincere thanks to you all for your fine spirit and untiring endeavor to collaborate with us and to request your further effort and enthusiasm in the same direction. And further I would like to add that I appreciated your words.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

CONGRATULATORY MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS
WHEN HE AND THE MEMBERS OF THE COMMISSION PAID AN OFFICIAL CALL ON
HIS EXCELLENCY, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MASAHARU HONMA

April 28, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

On behalf of my colleagues in the Central Administrative Organization and in my own, I have the honor and pleasure of congratulating you most heartily for the magnificent achievement of the Imperial Japanese Forces in Bataan.

With this great victory of the Imperial Japanese Forces, thousands of Filipino soldiers have been saved from a futile resistance for which, I am sure, the Filipino people are very grateful to you, for we can now look forward to the return of peace and tranquillity to many Filipino homes unfortunately disrupted by the armed conflict.

Your Excellency, I am fully convinced that our people are now in a very much happier position to cooperate with you and the Imperial Japanese Forces that you so worthily lead in the pressing task of rehabilitation and reconstruction of the Philippines in order that it may be deserving of active membership in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere under the able leadership and assistance of the great Japanese Empire.

Again congratulating Your Excellency on this additional laurel in your brilliant military career, we are happy to welcome you on your triumphant return to Manila.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MASAHARU HONMA
ON THE OBSERVANCE OF THE BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY OF
HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY, THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN

April 28, 1942

The officers and men of the Imperial Japanese Expeditionary Forces in the Philippines, together with the one hundred million subjects of the Empire of Japan, and all the people of the Philippine Islands, most reverently celebrate for the first time since the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War the auspicious occasion of His Imperial Majesty the Japanese Emperor's birthday.

With much respect, I believe that on this felicitous occasion of His Majesty's birthday, we should reverently congratulate His Majesty and eternally celebrate the day on which He, the "Sumera Mikoto," who graciously enhances the Imperial Way at home and abroad, and who unlimitedly manifests the great cause of Hakko Itiu or universal brotherhood, was born.

I presume that on this day it is of great significance, to glorify the national constitution of Japan, which from time immemorial and unparalleled in the world, has continued for more than twenty centuries under one line of rulers, to relegate to it the national spirit of our fellow-countrymen and to give fresh spirit to the Loyalty which, cultivated for more than three thousand years, is pulsating in our blood-vessels.

Needless to say, we in the Philippines, by the august and illustrious virtue of His Majesty the Emperor and by the loyalty of our officers and soldiers, have succeeded in driving out the power of the United States of America and Britain, and now, we are on the road of active reconstruction for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. And it has been decreed that the Emperor's birthday of the first year in our Nation's drive for the realization of an East Asia for the Asiatics be a holiday for all the Philippines to celebrate and reverently glorify the illustrious virtue of His Majesty, the Emperor.

I am confident that hereafter, the people of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere will accept the Imperial Way, that they will rest in their respective and proper places, and make greater and more vigorous strides towards peace and happiness

On this august occasion of His Imperial Majesty's birthday, I sincerely thank my officers and men who, under the scorching sun and heat and surmounting all difficulties, have fought valiantly and have offered up their lives for the realization of the aims of this war.

I must also express my hearty thanks for the endeavors of many eminent Filipino citizens who with a true understanding of the aims of our forces, have devoted themselves to the task of establishing a new Philippines.

I regret, however, that there are still some others who cannot rid themselves of their pro-American sympathies and those who continue to resist in vain without understanding our real intentions. They will be annihilated without mercy by the forces under my command. And it will not be long before the entire Philippines will be cleared of these bandits and reconstructed.

The scope of the present war is immense and it is not difficult to see that its solution is far from simple. Yet the birth of a new and free Philippines is at hand.

The officers and men under my command are all soldiers of His Majesty the Emperor and loyal and brave soldiers of God, I call upon them, therefore, to take to their hearts again the responsibility which rests with them in the creation of a new order in Greater East Asia, the glorification of the virtues of His Majesty the Emperor.

It is, therefore, my sincere hope that the people of the Philippines will comprehend the true meaning of this war for a Greater East Asia, will understand the progressive developments of the international situation and advance with vigour in the establishment of a New Philippines in full cooperation with the Imperial Japanese Forces.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

AFTER-DINNER SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
GIVEN BY HIS EXCELLENCY, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MASAHAN HONMA,
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

April 29, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN:

Because of the common destiny which links the peoples of Japan and the Philippines, we Filipinos are privileged to join in paying homage to His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor, on his Birthday Anniversary,—this day of days in the calendar of the Japanese Empire. As we reverently offer our sincerest wishes for the health and happiness of His Imperial Majesty and the prosperity of the Imperial Family, let us rise, gentlemen, and bow our heads as a sign both of respect and veneration towards the Great Ruler who is also our benefactor, His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan.

We who bear witness to the unprecedented progress of the Japanese Empire and her valiant struggle for a place of leadership in the concert of world powers since she broke the bonds of her isolation scarcely a century ago cannot but pay tribute to the absolute devotion and self-sacrificing loyalty of Japanese people to their glorious Emperor which have made possible their unparalleled achievements.

“Nations, like individuals, live and decay. Only the strong in spirit are foreordained to survive. Egypt is a nation of the past because her spiritual creed was not vigorous enough. China, which has so long withstood the centuries, lies helpless and mutilated because of the lack of a symbol of national unity, because of mutual bickerings and jealousies fostered by nations whose policy it is to divide and rule. India, the cradle of world civilizations, was on the verge of losing her national consciousness only to be saved by her return to the spiritual values of the past and until now is undergoing the travails of regeneration.

Japan remains the only hope for the emancipation of Oriental peoples because it is the only nation whose people are united under a bounteous Ruler and Protector who has imparted faith and courage to his loyal subjects and made them content, self-reliant and powerful. It is to this spiritual power that we owe the vindication of the rights of colored peoples generally, and let us hope for the liberation of the subject peoples of Asia in the years to come.

Japan is waging the present war to free the Asiatic peoples from political domination and economic exploitation and is determined to establish the co-prosperity sphere in this part of the globe on the basis of mutual respect and cooperation of the nations that are to integrate the Greater East Asia. It is a huge and difficult task, but it can be achieved because Japan is endowed not only with physical prowess but also with the invincible spiritual force that finds its source and inspiration in the sacred person of their august Emperor.

On this day, sacred to the subjects of His Imperial Majesty, let us draw inspiration from the fine qualities of the Japanese people, particularly, from the spirit of self-sacrifice demonstrated by the Imperial Japanese Forces in their campaign to rescue the Asiatic peoples from further political domination and economic exploitation. Let us give expression to our deep feeling of gratitude for the enormous benefits that have been ours as a result of the creation of the East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS ON THE BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY OF
HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY, THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN

April 29, 1942

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE RADIO AUDIENCE:

It is for me a great honor to speak to you over Station KZRH on the occasion of the Birthday Anniversary of His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, a day sacred to the millions over whom waves the flag of the Rising Sun. It is altogether fitting that, in a spirit of dedication and reverence, we observe the Emperor's birthday. In all humility the Filipino people extend to His Imperial Majesty and His loyal subjects their heartfelt greetings on this auspicious occasion.

The sovereignty and the sacredness of the Emperor offer the clue to the life and progress of Japan. Loyalty to the Emperor is the greatest factor in the unity of the Japanese people and is mainly responsible for their spirit of discipline and of sacrifice. To the Japanese people no person is more sacred and inviolable than the person of the Emperor. Not only should there be no irreverence for the Emperor's person, but he should never be made a topic of derogatory comment nor one of discussion. His Imperial *Majesty* is at once the symbol of virtue and the source of spiritual power. He is the heart of the nation and is consequently the very life and strength of the Japanese Empire. He leads his people on the path of progress and rules them in the spirit of justice and of love.

Born on April 29, 1901, His Imperial Majesty spent years of preparation before he ascended the throne. Being a descendant of the oldest ruling family in the world, and imbued with the spirit of his ancestors, he embodies the best traditions of the Japanese people.

As we celebrate today the birthday of His Imperial Majesty, we cannot help but express our admiration for the great Japanese Empire and our gratitude to the Japanese leaders for the efforts they have been exerting in rebuilding the Philippines, particularly to General Masaharu Honma, Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, and General Yoshihide Hayashi, Director-General of the Military Administration, without whose sympathy and support the present normal condition could not have been restored.

On this day we should reiterate our joy over the announcement made by Premier Tojo with regard to our independence with honor, make every effort to prepare the Philippines to become a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, and be thankful for the many benefits that our coming within the benign influence of His Imperial Majesty will bestow on our country and our people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS
TO THE HEALTH OF HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY, THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN

April 29, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN:

It is for me a great pleasure and privilege to welcome this assemblage of distinguished Japanese and Filipino officials and representatives on this day at once solemn and historic. For today we join in the jubilation of millions of the loyal subjects of His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, on his birthday anniversary and in paying the honor and reverence due one so exalted.

A most worthy ruler of the Empire of Japan "reigned over and governed by a line of Emperors unbroken for ages eternal," His Imperial Majesty is the supreme leader and divine inspiration in the sweeping movement for a Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. I deem this therefore a most auspicious occasion for us all to express our profoundest gratitude to the Imperial Japanese Forces and to realize that we are faced with a tremendous task and a weighty responsibility. With the able guidance and assistance of the Imperial Japanese Forces, we are now engaged in the reconstruction and rehabilitation of the Philippines in order that it may be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

I voice the hope that the relations between the Japanese and the Filipino peoples may grow ever closer and that these turbulent days may soon give way to peace in consonance with the lofty aims of the reign of His Imperial Majesty officially designated as the period of Showa, or the period of Radiant Peace.

I invite you all to join in this toast: To the health and happiness of His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, exponent of justice and peace and redeemer of all Asiatic peoples. May His Imperial Majesty and His Imperial Family long live for the prosperity and happiness of the peoples of the Orient, for the light and peace of mankind!

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**PRESS STATEMENT OF JORGE B. VARGAS
ON THE BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY, THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN**

April 29, 1942

The celebration of the forty-first anniversary of the birth of His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, the one-hundred-and-twenty-fourth successor in the Imperial Dynasty of Japan, the oldest reigning family in the world, is for the Filipino people a welcome occasion to offer fervent prayers for the continued good health of His Imperial Majesty, for the prosperity of the Imperial Family, and for a long and glorious reign, as well as to extend our congratulations on the brilliant successes that have been achieved by the Imperial Japanese Forces to the benefit of all Asiatic peoples and in the interest of world peace.

I consider this a fitting occasion to make public acknowledgment of the many acts of benevolence of the Imperial Japanese Forces and to express our gratitude therefore, particularly for the program of establishing a regime of "the Philippines for the Filipinos," for the opportunity given us of joining the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, and above all, for the announcement made by Premier Tojo in regard to our independence with honor.

It is our fervent hope that the relations between the Japanese and the Filipino peoples will ever remain friendly. We admire the beautiful qualities that the spirit of the Bushido has ingrained in the Japanese character. May they be object lessons to strengthen our own virtues so that we too might possess to the highest degree the same simplicity of life, purity of heart, indomitable courage and untarnished honor. May this turbulent period soon end to give way to one of harmony and peace where brotherhood reigns, which is the lofty aim of the reign of Showa.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

RESPONSE OF MAJOR-GENERAL YOSHIHIDE HAYASHI,
DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY- ADMINISTRATION,
TO THE TOAST PROPOSED BY JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
ON THE OCCASION OF THE BIRTHDAY ANNIVERSARY OF
HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY, THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN

April 29, 1942

CHAIRMAN VARGAS AND GENTLEMEN:

I am deeply appreciative of the words of felicitation by Chairman Vargas on this auspicious occasion of the birthday of His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, and I am pleased to be present at this splendid reception.

Availing myself of this occasion, I sincerely wish that the goodwill and friendship between Japan and the Philippines will become increasingly closer and deeper.

Gentlemen: I raise my glass to the health of His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MASAHARU HONMA,
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

April 29, 1942

CHAIRMAN VARGAS AND GENTLEMEN:

First of all, let me thank you for your presence this evening.

Today is the first Imperial birthday we celebrate together since the establishment of the new-system of legal holidays sometime ago, and for this reason, we cannot but feel, all the more, deep emotion and profound significance for the occasion. I am exceedingly gratified to have this opportunity to be with you this evening in the family union of Japan and the Philippines, with Japan as the centripetal power.

We are struck with awe upon being informed that His Imperial Majesty is in excellent health and is especially occupied with personal conduct of the State affairs ever since the declaration of war against Anglo-American countries.

It is evident that the present Greater East Asia war aims to emancipate the peoples in East Asia from the bondage of Anglo-American exploitation and to bring about their well-being and prosperity in their respective due places. In this sacred war the signal victories have been attained due principally to the august virtue of His Majesty, the Emperor, as well as to the distinguished services rendered by our loyal and brave officers and men, Especially in the Philippines, the remnants of the USAFFE in the Southern Islands are being wiped out one after another following the fall of Bataan Peninsula, and I am confident that the days will not be far when complete peace and order will be restored throughout the Philippines. On the occasion of this historic turning point for the rise and prosperity of the whole East Asia, we are resolved to exert our best efforts for the successful attainment of the sacred aims of this Greater East Asia War.

It is my fervent wish that the Government and people in the Philippines will farther renew their determination on this auspicious occasion, and manifest actual results of collaboration, based on the principle of co-existence and mutual benefit with Japan as the centripetal power.

Gentlemen: I invite you to join me in toasting for the health of His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF WELCOME OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
BEFORE LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MASAHARU HONMA,
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES

May 9, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

It gives me great honor and pleasure to extend on this historic occasion, in behalf of our people, the most cordial welcome to Your Excellency and to the brave officers and men under your command on your triumphal return to the capital city from the battlefields of Bataan and Corregidor.

Your return, after your capture of Corregidor, is most gratifying to the Filipinos because it means that we will now be privileged to count on your personal guidance and generous help in our common effort to promote the well-being and happiness of the Filipinos and to bring about closer understanding between the Japanese and Filipinos. I am confident that, with the assistance and able guidance of Your Excellency, the Filipinos will overcome all difficulties and rise again with renewed vigor, to restore peace and order in the Philippines and make her worthy to become a useful member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere under the able leadership of the Empire of Japan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
IN COMMEMORATION OF THE RETURN OF THE PHILIPPINES TO NORMALCY
AFTER THE FALL OF BATAAN AND CORREGIDOR

May 18, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

In the midst of the general acclaim evoked by the brilliant military successes being celebrated today, principally the conquest of Bataan and the capture of Corregidor, I wish to single out a high note that symbolizes our sentiments on this historical occasion. The significance of this event awakens in ourselves a blend of feelings at once joyous and sober. Filled with admiration for the indomitable courage and the undaunted spirit of self-sacrifice of the Imperial Japanese Forces, we consider it a distinct privilege to pay tribute to the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Fleet and their valiant officers and men. But more than the most enthusiastic congratulations, this moment calls for a strong avowal of gratitude for all that this victory means to us, for through this victory of Japan the Philippines and the Filipino people have been spared further destruction and suffering, and a new era of peace, progress and prosperity has been ushered in.

We are grateful for the peace that this victory has brought, because the cessation of hostilities all over the Philippines has cleared the way for the redoubling of our efforts under the Japanese Military Administration in the reconstruction and rehabilitation of the Philippines, ravaged and weakened by the scourge of war.

We are grateful for this victory because of the new perspective it has given us. It has made us feel, more than ever before, the fraternal ties that bind us with the peoples of East Asia, particularly the great Japanese people. By carefully checking on our bearings, we invariably discover—perhaps to our amazement that we scarcely realized it before—that our geographical position, far from making us a farflung outpost of the distant West, rather makes us the natural frontier of the Great East. We have gone a long way in the last forty years. Travelling in the direction of the West, following the pleasant call, we have gone through a superficial metamorphosis. We have been obliged to alter our mode of life, our conventions, and our institutions, to suit the Occidental pattern. Essentially, however, and intrinsically, we remain irrevocably cast in the mold of our ancestors and the spirit of the East that we have inherited cannot be changed. Immutable and ageless, it defies all the forces and all the subtleties of Western civilization. Now we have reached a point in our odyssey as a people where we can no longer look to the West. We must turn our faces East, in the direction in which our forefathers had anxiously cast their eyes, their faces suffused with the light of hope. Now, under the inspiring leadership of Japan we must turn to the course from which we had been driven by the storms of international events, for that is where our happiness, prosperity and well-being safely lie.

We are grateful for this victory because it has vindicated all Asiatic peoples whose rights and genius have been denied due recognition by Occidental civilization. It has proved the fallacy of the doctrine of Western superiority that has been incessantly preached with such disarming sophistry that it has left a painful imprint on our consciousness. This Great Asia war has proved beyond every doubt that

superiority is not an attribute of a particular color in men, that it lies neither in complex nor in complexion; rather, that its real source is the spirit, the fountainhead of strength and fortitude. In the wake of the sweeping Japanese victories, the prestige of all Asiatic races has been vindicated. Everywhere around us we see unmistakable signs of a general awakening among our Malayan neighbors, as well as among the Chinese and Indian peoples. Scorned and exploited, drugged into submission, no mild or gentle prodding, nor even that is violent and explosive, could have roused them from their spiritual and mental lethargy. A dynamic force was needed to break the chains that bound them, forged by centuries of foreign domination. From Japan, the power house of East Asia, descended that dynamic force, shaking off the iron hand that weighed heavily on these peoples and opening their homelands to a new era of common prosperity.

For all these, we are grateful as only a sensitive and appreciative people can be. But in our gratitude, we should not forget the responsibilities that come with the advent of a new life. The task that confronts us is tremendous. Five months of war on our soil have exacted their toil of suffering and privation among our people. Many of our farms once green and productive, now lie waste and abandoned. Our homes tranquil and happy, have been broken up and made desolate. Many of our towns and cities, once prosperous and throbbing with life have been deserted or wantonly destroyed by retreating USAFFE forces. Many of our people secure and independent, have been driven to privations and want. Fortunately, the victory of the Imperial Japanese Forces has considerably brightened this distressing picture. Yet, the opportunity it offers us for a new life would be wasted if we failed to make this victory lasting and enduring. To this end, we must conquer those traits and tendencies that weaken our national character. Excessive love of ease and pleasure, shirking of effort and duty, the desire to comfort ourselves with false hopes, unwillingness to face facts—these and other similar shortcomings not only obstruct the difficult work of reconstruction and rehabilitation we are undertaking but also prevent the growth of a strong and robust people.

Quick to adapt ourselves to the exigencies of every situation in the past, we are called upon at this time to show not only the greatest degree of responsiveness but also of initiative. The slogan of the day is rehabilitation. We must reconstruct and rehabilitate the Philippines under the Japanese Military Administration with sincerity and faithfulness, shoulder to shoulder, hand in hand, spurred by the will to overcome all odds and surmount all difficulties. Let no man claim patriotism who refuses to lend a hand in the cause of building up a new and greater Philippines. The man who participates in the rehabilitation of the Philippines today is the man who can proudly say tomorrow that he helped in the establishment of a new order in Greater East Asia, even as chaos gripped the world.

In this gigantic enterprise, we may look to the mighty Japanese Empire for inspiration. Japanese history is the moving story of a people who, out of their strong respect for traditions and the pursuit of national ideals, have always sought to understand and appreciate realities, and to endeavor at all times to conciliate their traditions and ideals with the practical needs and exigencies of progressive life. The rise of Japan to her present position of eminence in the world is the amazing saga of a people endowed with great fortitude, devotion to duty, and individual and national discipline, fortified by an invincible spirit under the most wise and sagacious leadership of His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor.

In the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia we have been assured a definite place. To be worthy of that place and enjoy the benefit that it offers should be our firm and unshakable resolve. Knowing the Filipino people as I do, I am confident that taking a lesson from the success of the great Japanese nation, and under the direction and guidance of the Japanese Military Administration, they will overcome these difficulties and rise again as they have risen in the past to restore the peace of their homes and build a new and greater Philippines fit to be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Your Excellencies: In the name of the Filipino people, I wish to reiterate to you, on this memorable occasion, our warm congratulations on the astounding victory of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy

and our profound gratitude for the generosity and sympathetic understanding which the military authorities have consistently shown in the direction of our affairs. Permit me to close with the earnest hope that we may continue to work with assurance of your guidance and wise counsel in the solution of the many and difficult problems confronting us in this most critical period of our history.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**SPEECH OF MAJOR GENERAL YOSHIHIDE HAYASHI,
DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION
TO COMMEMORATE THE RETURN OF THE PHILIPPINES TO NORMALCY
AFTER THE FALL OF BATAAN AND CORREGIDOR**

May 18, 1942

EXCELLENCY, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am exceedingly gratified that many officials and a large number of people in this country have gathered here today to extend their felicitation to the Imperial Japanese Forces upon the complete capitulation of the USAFFE forces which have been offering an utterly futile resistance at the natural strongholds at Bataan and Corregidor, causing tremendous sacrifices to innocent Filipinos, and also upon the defeat of the remnants of the USAFFE in Mindanao and Visayan Islands, which is going to result in the termination of our military operations in the entire Philippines. Now on this memorable occasion, I should like to speak to you, the people of this country about your future.

The Anglo-Saxon's encroachments in East Asia can be traced back to a long time past. During this long period, how arrogantly have they behaved in this part of the world. I need not tell you about it, as you know it very well through your own experiences. I believe that we Japanese shall be able to appreciate better than any other nation how you have suffered from the Anglo-Saxon's rule and to have a full sympathy with you, because, as a pioneer of East Asia, we have long struggled to defy the Anglo-Saxon's rampant domination in the East, and to surmount various difficulties for the realization of "Asia for the Asiatics." That is why our Prime Minister, General Tozyo, declared in the Imperial Diet that, "should the Filipinos henceforth comprehend the real intention of the Japanese Empire and cooperate with us as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, Japan would gladly grant them the honor of independence." In other words, if the Filipinos should desire to secure the honor of independence, they should with a full comprehension of Japan's real intention, willingly submit themselves to the Japanese Military Administration, and, getting rid of all the American influences, revive the original features of the Philippines in East Asia. Should the Filipinos indulge only in seeking the honor of independence, neglecting their duty to accomplish the noble mission as I have just mentioned, they should never enjoy such an honor; on the contrary, they should be treated as a bitter enemy to the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. In this connection, it is said that there are still some people in this country who seem to entertain a doubt as to whether Japan would grant an independence to the Philippines. To this, I should like to say that it is a question which ought to be put to yourselves.

From whatever view points you might study the position of the Philippines, either from racial, geographical or any other viewpoint, nothing seems to have been more unnatural than her dependence upon the United States as in the past. You should realize that, in order to save this country from such an abnormal position by casting away all the evils that have existed over hundreds of years, in particular for the last forty years, and to establish a new glorifying Philippines, the present Greater East Asia War is a God-given opportunity.

The United States promised to give you your long aspired independence in 1946, that is four years hence. I believe, however, that you have been perplexed when you put seriously your thought to the

question how to manage after independence. Why? It is because you, having been spoiled by America's sweet words and flatteries, have failed to see through the real aspect of the American deceiving policy and to prepare yourselves for the independence.

The United States has ostensibly declared her help to the Philippines as her sacred duty based on humanity. However, in practice, what has the United States done for the sake of the Filipinos? It is true that the United States has purchased some of your products at high prices, but in return, you have been forced to accept those expensive American goods of luxury which were harmful to the elevation of the real strength of the Filipino people. Further, the United States has established schools in this country, but purposely neglected to establish vocational schools which were absolutely necessary for the cultivation of the national strength of the Philippines. In the spiritual aspect, too, little importance has been attached to the sense of duty which requires endurance and sacrifice; instead, the Filipinos have learned self-indulgence and physical pleasure through the encouragement of individual rights. Thus, the United States' policy towards the Philippines has been painted in one unique color—that of deceit and misguidance. Therefore, in spite of the superficial elevation of the standard of living among a limited number of Filipinos belonging to an upper class, there has been no material progress or development in the national strength of this country during the past two decades. I am given to believe that, that was the reason why some enlightened Filipinos were inclined to advocate bitterly the postponement of the independence upon the approach of the glorious 1946. You ought to have grasped the glaring fact that the United States made the Philippines a stepping stone for her Oriental expansion, despite the beautiful pretext of humanity she has made regarding her possession of this country.

On the contrary, Japan intends, as is clarified by the declaration of Premier Tozjo, to make the Philippines, in name and in fact, an independent state which will eternally enjoy peace and prosperity of East Asia as a member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. With this in view, you should, as I have already mentioned, comprehend Japan's real intention and render your service in a full harmony with us for the successful conclusion of the present sacred War for the glorious rise of East Asia sponsored by Japan. I am firmly convinced that, only along this way will the real strength of the Filipino people be cultivated and your long cherished aspiration be materialized. You should not only exert your best endeavor in the line of your national economy to improve and develop your agriculture, commerce, industries and other technical matters, but also to liquidate the Anglo-Saxon's materialism and epicurism, to reform the mode of living into simplicity and to encourage "love of labor" among yourselves. All of these factors are indispensable for the realization of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, and, at the same time, they are what Japan expects from you in the execution of the present war. The Filipinos have already been ushered by the Japanese into the unique course for the establishment of a new Philippines. A hundred millions of Japanese are now playing a march for the new Philippines. You should stop at nothing in forging ahead along this course to arrive at your final goal under the Japanese Military Administration.

Japan daringly took up arms, staking her national destiny, for the purpose of establishing the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and for the purpose of supplanting the old world order with a new one. The ultimate goal of the present Greater East Asia War in which we are now engaged lies in the eradication of the Anglo-Saxon's imperialistic ideology in political and economic domains, and of their ideas to look down upon all the races other than white as inferior, particularly to make the East as their colony and Eastern peoples as their subordinates, thereby establishing the foundation upon which all the Eastern peoples may enjoy eternal peace and prosperity through their mutual reliance and assistance. This is the very spirit of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and simultaneously the ideal and aspiration which the Japanese Empire has continuously entertained since its foundation. We Japanese have an iron will to achieve this ideal at any sacrifice, and a firm conviction that the achievement of this ideal is well in our hand. Japan has kept her land undefiled by any foreign invasion since the dawn of her history. Even when the imperialistic activities of Western Powers disturbed the

tranquillity of the East about one hundred years ago, Japan successfully defended the glory of her history, as an only exception to the oriental peoples, through her united efforts and with her indomitable spirit under the wise leadership of the great Emperor Meiji. Now that Japan has become a world power, she has taken up arms as the leader of the Oriental races for their emancipation from the Western yoke. Here again, I should say that we have absolute confidence in the successful termination of the present war and in the extermination of the Anglo-American influences in the East. In fact, the sweeping victories achieved by Japan since the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, the crushing defeats suffered by the United States and Britain, and particularly the complete withdrawal of their forces from East Asia are eloquent testimonies and assurances of the successful future of Japan. Believing in the superior blood of the oriental peoples and your blood being the same as ours, I entertain no doubt that the day when you materialize your aspiration will not be in a distant future if you, realizing the fundamental defects of the Anglo-Saxonism, will sweep away their past influences, regain the essential qualities of an Oriental people and exert your best and united efforts under our Military Administration to discharge the heavy responsibility which the Philippines shoulders as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, BEFORE THE CONVENTION
OF PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS, CITY MAYORS, AND PROVINCIAL AND CITY TREASURERS

May 19, 1942

GENERAL HAYASHI,

GENTLEMEN OF THE CONVENTION:

To all of you who are gathered here for this convention I am happy to extend a sincere welcome. I am grateful for your prompt and unhesitating response to the call to public service which I issued to you, with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces. Your positions as provincial, city and municipal executives, by virtue of the present nature of our administrative organization, enjoy a degree of importance far exceeding that which attached to these offices under the old regime. In readily accepting, therefore, the heavy responsibilities entrusted in your hands, you have fully manifested your eager desire to cooperate in the establishment of a new order in the Philippines.

We have entered a new period in our history. Through the solicitous regard of the great Japanese Empire towards the Filipino people, and much to our gratitude, we have been drawn into the benevolent circles of a new order, the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia. Sudden as the change may seem, we have not been slow in grasping the significance of this fateful turn of events, in forming a prompt appreciation of this philosophy and theory of life and in fully understanding the meaning of the New Order which has come to extend its benefits to our people. Rescue¹ from the tragedy of bogging down in a materialistic civilization, we have been restored to a sound consciousness of our Oriental descentance, our beginning and our destiny. It remains for us now to practice this theory and philosophy of life, and translate into action the principles of this New Order.

In order to foster the common prosperity, which is one of the cardinal aims of this New Order, the Japanese military authorities are taking all possible steps to help us in the building of a new Philippines.

But as direct beneficiaries of this policy, we cannot simply stand idly by and wait for results. As a self-respecting people, we have to take a hand, play a part in this program. Cooperation is not only expected of us. It is demanded of us—not so much by any other element, as by our own conception of public service. We would be recreant to a civic duty if we were to waver in our decision to cooperate, or to spare any effort in so doing. Our cooperation must be thorough; it must be complete; it must be unreserved; it must be swift and efficient and total. Upon you devolve, to a considerable extent, the task of securing this cooperation from the people.

Our emergence into the realm of the New Order condemns the continued existence of certain practices that are not only inconsistent with it, but are demoralizing and destructive in its effects. Time and again in the past, we decried the insidious infiltration of politics into various parts of the governmental machinery where it interfered with their efficient functioning. Today, our governmental machinery having undergone a reorganization designed to make it less cumbersome and still more efficient than any that had preceded it, none of its component parts should be tainted by even the slightest touch of

politics. As guardians of public interest, we must sound the death knell of this injurious factor which, existing as a necessary evil in the past, we found almost impossible of eradication.

Today politics must be banned; it must be banished from every field of public service, from the topmost rung of the ladder to the lowest public office. What the country needs today are not men who have an eye fixed on a lucrative elective post, but men who have an eye single to the welfare and interest of the public that they serve. As head of the Central Administrative Organization, I ask you to do all within your power to wage a relentless campaign to eliminate every vestige of politics that you may encounter in the performance of your duties. In the appointment of subordinate employees, I must caution you to remove from your minds every consideration of a political nature and to make fitness and merit the sole criterion. The *padrino system* has no place in the present scheme of things. We must put an end to nepotism and favoritism. It would be an unpardonable offense, Punishable by removal from office, for an official to countenance any of these evils. It is the firm policy of this administration to give the people a clean, impartial and just government, and we count on you to give us your unstinted support, confident that with your cooperation, we cannot fail in this endeavor. This time has come when every official should exercise his powers in the concept of a civic duty and not in furtherance of his political ambition. The season of vote-getting stunts is over, and with it all frivolity in office. This period calls for serious, dispassionate thinking and for prompt, decisive action.

In the task we are undertaking, effective cooperation presupposes individual discipline. The coordination of efforts required of us calls for discipline of the highest order. We would find it impossible to work side by side as we put our shoulders to the wheel, unless we are held together by that invisible force of discipline that prevents anyone from stepping out of line. Among public officials, this quality prevents undue exercise or abuse of powers. It is a spontaneous check, a restraining hand, that counsels against rashness and seals the outlet of personal prejudices. Among the citizens, aside from making for a well-ordained life characterized by a strong spirit of temperance, it promotes unity and harmony so necessary for the attainment of the ideals of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

I have urged cooperation, discipline, and pervasive civic consciousness prevailing over the evils of politics. All these must be welded together and put to work. Hard labor is a virtue more to be cultivated. So much of our heritage has been despoiled, so much of the patrimony of the nation impaired, so great a part of our lives disorganized by the war that only by working continuously and hard can we hope to repair the foundations on which to build a new and greater Philippines. In the work of reconstruction and rehabilitation, there is no place for slackers; there is no place for men who procrastinate or dilly-dally. There is only a place for men who are willing and efficient workers capable of constructive action and animated by constructive thought. In the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia, prosperity is not for the asking; it is not freely given. There is a price on this commodity we are all anxious to have. The price is hard work, a price that is high but reasonable. Only by paying this price may we deserve to enjoy the benefits of the New Order and be worthy of occupying a place in the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia.

In our efforts to adjust ourselves to present conditions we are fortunate in having been allowed to set up a Central Administrative Organization to manage our own affairs of government under the wise guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces. At the same time we have been given the opportunity to also adjust the organization of our local governments with a view to bringing about greater efficiency and economy in their administration. In the exercise, therefore, of the powers that the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces has vested in me as Head of the Central Administrative Organization, I have promulgated, upon the recommendation of the Executive Commission, two separate Executive Orders, one defining the organization, jurisdiction, powers, duties and functions of provincial governments and officials and another providing for the organization, jurisdiction, powers, duties and functions of municipal governments and municipal officials.

These two Executive Orders have been drafted with the main idea of providing an efficient machinery with which our local governments may so operate as to achieve maximum efficiency in local administration. With a view towards accomplishing that end, I have made it the fundamental feature of the reorganization of the local political subdivisions the grant, as far as may be consistent under present conditions, of more autonomy to the provinces and municipalities in the discharge of their functions and activities.

Under these new Executive Orders which we may rightly term as the new organic laws of the provinces and municipalities, the local governments will be more independent from the central government than under the former regime. In view of this grant of wide autonomy, the position of the provincial governor as the highest official of the province has correspondingly increased in importance. He is given the power and responsibility for the efficient administration of the government of his province and the municipalities within his jurisdiction, and his decisions in administrative matters are final, unless revoked or modified by the Commissioner of the Interior. Although the provincial board has been retained and is now composed of the principal officials of the province, it has become merely an advisory body, having been deprived of its legislative power which has been transferred to the governor. Accordingly, the governor has the power to enact provincial ordinances provided they are not contrary to existing laws, orders, proclamations, instructions and are not repugnant to sound governmental policies. Such ordinances promulgated by the governor acquire force and effect thirty days after the receipt thereof by the Director of Local Governments, unless revoked by the Commissioner of the Interior. The provincial governor likewise prepares the provincial budget subject only to the principal limitations that he shall consult the provincial treasurer in its preparation, that the total expenditures provided in the budget do not exceed the total estimated revenues, and that it conform to the instructions and orders of competent authorities. Under the new system, the provincial governor has also authority to revoke or modify ordinances promulgated by the municipal mayors within his province. He exercises administrative supervision over all offices of the Central Administrative Organization in the province performing duties pertaining to the provincial and municipal administration, subject to certain regulations which may be promulgated jointly by the Commissioner of the Interior and the Department Head concerned. He is likewise given the power to appoint, with the approval of the Commissioner concerned, the subordinate officers and employees in each provincial office subject to the provisions of the Civil Service Law and Regulations. It must be specially noted that whereas under the former regime certain officials of the central government holding offices in the provinces, like the inspector of constabulary, the provincial engineer, and the superintendent of schools, were performing duties independently of the provincial governor, now under the proposed organization, the provincial governor will exercise supervision over such officials.

Of course, under the proposed set-up, the Central Administrative Organization will still retain its authority of supervision and control over the local governments through the Commissioner of the Interior and the Director of Local Governments, but such supervisory power will, except in the formulation of important government policies, be general in character only and will be exercised with the end in view of making effective the concession of autonomy to the local governments and the purpose for which such concession was made. In line with this policy, I have provided in the executive order that the Director of Local Governments, in the exercise of his authority of supervision should, by himself or his duly authorized representatives, devote more of his efforts to making frequent inspections of the provinces and report their conditions to the Commissioner of the Interior, with a view to the improvement of their administration, rather than supervise the local governments by remote control from Manila.

It will be readily seen that great and effective powers have been placed in the hands of the governor. His powers having thus increased, it goes without saying that there is a corresponding increase in his responsibility. To provide for a harmonious balance to the extensive powers given to the governor, his

term of office has been made subject to the pleasure of the Chairman of the Executive Commission and, of course, of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces. Under the new system, the provincial governor is essentially the agent of the Central Administrative Organization in his province and is responsible to that organization for the efficient administration of the affairs of his province. It is needless to state that in exercising his wide powers, the provincial governor should be guided, not only by his responsibility to the Central Administrative Organization, but also by his sense of civic duty and patriotism which dictates that he should always cherish in mind and heart the well-being of the inhabitants in his province and of our people in general.

In the same manner that an extensive autonomy has been given to the province by the Central Administrative Organization, a similarly wide autonomy has been conferred upon the municipality. The powers that the governor possesses throughout the province are substantially also possessed by the municipal mayor within his municipality, subject to the direct supervision of the governor. The spin which animated the Central Administrative Organization in conferring autonomy upon the provinces should also animate the provincial governor in exercising his supervisory power over the municipalities. The provincial governor is called upon to allow the maximum autonomy to the municipalities as far as this may be consistent with the sound administration of the municipal governments. He should sparingly exercise his power of check over the municipalities and their officials to the end that the municipalities may enjoy the same latitude of autonomy as the minces enjoy in the common endeavor to serve to best interests and bring about the welfare of our people.

The decision to grant a wider autonomy to the local governments has been made under the assumption that they would be placed in a better position to serve the best interests of the people and at the same time to meet the needs and requirements of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Central Administrative Organization. It is, therefore, to be expected that the provincial and other local officials will not use their powers for the purpose of committing abuses or performing any act which might interfere with or obstruct the present administration in carrying out its programs and policies. I wish to impress upon you the idea that the provincial governors no longer owe their positions to the contingencies of politics; that they are now appointive; and that their tenure of office depends upon the pleasure of the Chairman of the Executive Commission subject to the approval of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces. We will not, therefore, hesitate to summarily remove from office any provincial governor or town executive who has misused his powers against the public interest or who otherwise shows himself unequal to the lofty responsibility and trust reposed in him.

The extension of autonomy to the provinces and municipalities has also been largely dictated by the exigencies of the present circumstances. Many of our provinces have been devastated by the scourge of war. Valuable properties, both public and private, have been destroyed and await to be rebuilt. Thousands of our population have been thrown out of work and need relief. Economic activities have been either suspended or dislocated and need to be resumed as soon as practicable. While our people are grateful to the Imperial Japanese Forces for their ceaseless efforts in the work of reconstruction, we must remember that it is our inescapable duty to lend to them our wholehearted cooperation. It is for this purpose that extensive powers have been given to the local governments and their officials; for the task of reconstruction, out of the debris left by the war, in collaboration with the Imperial Japanese Forces, is so gigantic and pressing that important and swift decisions may have to be made which cannot be left to the Central Administrative Organization, but should be made by you who see the facts daily with your own eyes in your respective provinces and ought to know the correct decisions to make and the right steps to take. Although I have cautioned you, therefore, against misuse of your powers, it is equally desirable that when it is clear that vigorous decisions and actions are demanded by the public interest you should not falter in making such steps as are calculated to hasten the task of reconstruction, to lessen the effects of war upon our inhabitants, and to restore normalcy and prosperity in the lives of our people.

Before you lies a wide field of effective service. You are provided with all the necessary facilities or instrumentalities with which you may carry out your program of governmental activities within your respective jurisdictions. You have supervision and control, through the senior inspector, over the constabulary units assigned to your province. The maintenance of peace and order in your respective provinces should be the paramount consideration towards achieving success in your administration, especially now that war is over in the Philippines. Unless peace and order are restored, trade and commerce will remain paralyzed, agricultural lands will lie idle, and all human activities will be practically at a standstill. I therefore, urge upon you to utilize the Constabulary units under your supervision toward the restoration and maintenance of peace and order.

In your task of bringing back normal conditions, you can count upon the assistance of the other officials in your province. You have the provincial engineer and architect whom you may direct to exert all his efforts toward the repair or reconstruction of damaged public works. You have the provincial agronomist to instruct the people in the matter of utilizing better means and improved methods of increasing our food production. You have the provincial veterinarian who can take such steps as may be necessary to prevent the outbreak of animal diseases and thus conserve our animal resources. You have the provincial health officer to take precautionary measures for the protection of the health of the community and to improve the living and sanitary condition of the people. In fine, you have an opportunity for service so wide and unlimited that we expect, through your cooperation and efforts, the early restoration of the country to normal conditions.

You have entered upon your duties during the most critical period of our history. You are the first provincial governors to hold office under the aegis of peace after our country has undergone the throes of war. You are the first group of provincial administrators to render public service as our country prepares to assume its place as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere under the leadership and guidance of the Great Empire of Japan. To make the Philippines worthy of that place, we cannot do less than to exert every ounce of energy and zeal in cooperating with the Imperial Japanese Forces in rebuilding and rehabilitating our country from the ruins of war. This important task is entrusted to each and every one of you in your respective provinces. Upon your success as administrators of your respective provinces, in collaboration with the Imperial Japanese Forces, will depend to a large extent the plight and fortunes of our people for years to come and whether we shall be worthy of the independence with honor that the benevolent Empire of Japan through its illustrious Prime Minister has solemnly pledged to our country.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF MAJOR GENERAL YOSHIHIDE HAYASHI,
DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION

May 19, 1942

EXCELLENCY AND GENTLEMEN :

I take pleasure to address you and to give you some instructions on the occasion of this most historically significant first meeting of the Provincial Governors, City Mayors and Treasurers under the present new situation.

Now that the objective of the Greater East Asia Prosperity Sphere is being materialized step by step, you should, in cognizance of the present new situation, be well conscious of the responsibility and mission to be shouldered by the Philippines as a number of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, with Japan as the centripetal power.

You should set good examples to the public by eradicating, once and for all, the mistaken ideas of dependence upon America and England, and of idolizing their materialistic liberalism as in the past; and bearing the difficulties of life in consequence of War, you should courageously stand up for the establishment of a new glorifying Philippines based on your consciousness as Orientals.

Availing myself of this opportunity, I wish to state here a few of the fundamental administrative policies, with the expectation that you will exert your best endeavors towards its accomplishments.

The most important duty imposed on you at present is the maintenance of peace and order. The administrative policies in provinces and cities should be carried out on the basis of this view point. Without peace, there should be no administration. Herein lies the objective of reforming the police system, reorganizing the provincial administrative organs, and strengthening the powers of governors.

In the new police system, special emphasis was laid on the reform of the former municipal police system, which was full of defects in the performance of its original duty, into a national police system, and on making the provincial governors and the mayor of Greater Manila as the central figure in the exercise of police powers. However, whether or not the present new set-up is successfully carried out mainly depends upon the quality of the police officers. You should, therefore, exert your utmost efforts to organize the new police system composed of men of highest order and to inculcate into their minds the strong and rigorous spirit of police officers. At the same time, you should encourage the public to organize a self-protecting organ which will keep close connection with the police in order to maintain peace and order completely.

In short, the governors, unlike before, have the highest power of supervision and control within the provinces, and therefore, it becomes incumbent upon them to carry out their duties strictly and impartially; they should always be ready to sacrifice themselves for the cause of justice, and maintain peace and order with their own power as much as possible, without unnecessarily relying upon the Imperial Japanese Forces. If, therefore, peace and order fails to prevail in any part of the province under your jurisdiction, you should realize that it is your own responsibility.

In the present Philippine Administration, it is imperative that the sense of duties of the government officials should be renovated as promptly as Possible. The eradication of old evils, the enforcement of official discipline, and the cultivation and encouragement of a strong sense of responsibility, are the fundamental elements of all the renovations to be made. Both the fair and just execution of the administration and the winning of trust and confidence of the governed are nothing but the result of the cultivation and encouragement of the sense of duty among government officials.

It is regrettable that there exist rumors to the effect that, in varying circumstances, some government officials have enriched themselves by committing abuses in the performance of their duties, have given discriminatory treatments to the public in accordance with the dictates of their personal desires and sentiments, or have aspired for higher honors or positions through the unjustifiable use of political powers or parties, thus defiling the more lofty and dignified duties of the government officials and employees. If these unfortunate situations be allowed to continue, the authority of the government officials would be entirely lost, with the result that the scorn and distrust of the public might be unavoidable.

Under the new situation, it is our policy not to recognize the presence of any associations or parties bearing political significance. Therefore, you should strictly refrain from being affiliated to, or be reluctant to give up political parties which have existed hitherto.

Considering the urgent necessity for rehabilitating the sense of duty of the government officials, you should maintain, at all times, solemn and strict discipline so as to avoid committing possible mistakes in the performance of your duties; you should exercise proper supervision and control over your subordinates in order to successfully renovate the sense of duty of the government officials and employees.

It shall be the cardinal spirit of educational renovation in the Philippines to cultivate and promote the spirits of independence, fortitude and manliness, in lieu of the spirits of dependence and frivolity that have existed in the past. The educational renovation is the only way by which the existing evils may be rectified, the characters may be built, and a sound society may be reconstructed.

The fundamental educational policy in the Philippines was discussed and adopted, and enforced ahead of other administrative policies, because it was our earnest desire to carry out the fundamental spiritual renovation based upon the self-consciousness of the Filipinos, so as to establish a new system by which you may be able to rehabilitate yourselves through your own efforts.

It is my earnest hope that you should, attaching special importance to the educational renovation of the Philippines, as well as paying special attention to the proper supervision and guidance of the educational administration, exert your best endeavor in thoroughly spreading the afore-mentioned educational policies in order to bring about the desired results.

It is believed that all provinces, cities and municipalities are facing considerable financial difficulties. Proper steps should, therefore, be taken to reduce the expenditures and to increase the revenues as far as possible, thereby making the equilibrium between the revenues and the expenditures. You are cautioned not to depend too much upon the subsidy and support from the Executive Commission nor upon the assets accumulated in the past, for only in this way may you be able to have a sound, finance in the future.

Now that the existing industries in the Philippines developed as a result of dependence upon the American market should promptly be liquidated, there should be established in this country a sound and a new industrial system which may be able to carry out her important mission as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

To develop the resources for defense for the purpose of meeting the demands in the execution of the Greater East Asia War, is the greatest mission imposed upon the Philippines. Originally, the Philippines has been unable to produce food-crops sufficient to meet the demands of the nation, as too much importance has been attached to the production of crops for export to the United States.

It is superfluous to point out the importance of securing food supplies for the Filipinos in war time. It is, therefore, imperative that the "love of labor" and the increase of food production should be encouraged so as to be self-supporting, with a view to stabilizing the public sentiment insofar as the question of food supplies is concerned.

It is my conviction that, in eradicating the dependence upon the American market and in the adjustment of the excess agricultural products, it is the wisest way to divert the existing major agricultural industries into the planting of cotton crops. The majority of the Filipino farmers are ignorant of the potentialities of this country for cotton growing, and therefore, it will be up to your future efforts that the planting of this product will be appreciated and encouraged among the farmers.

The reopening of industries relating to the daily necessities of life, the control and stabilization of prices, and the adjustment of distributory organs are also matters which require your keen attention and consideration.

It goes without saying that the restoration and establishment of the means of communications and transportation are indispensable for the Army, for the restoration of peace and order and the development of important resources of the country. Therefore, every effort should be directed to meet with these requirements.

The reconstruction and restoration of bridges and roads are mainly done by the Army while some portions are now being built or constructed by the Executive Commission of the Philippines. The principal roads should be completed as soon as possible, since the usefulness of these roads and bridges will be much affected during the rainy season.

Your effort should be directed to the supply of necessary labors and, at the same time, necessary measures should be taken for the repairs and maintenance of these roads and bridges. In view of the shortage of liquid fuel, the idea of "motor-vehicle-first" should be done away with as far as land transportation is concerned, and efforts should be directed to the establishment and development of such means of transportation as may be used in lieu of the motor vehicles.

In short, the mission imposed upon you at present is indeed urgent and important; it permits no makeshifts and patchworks. You should promptly do away with every evil that finds its root cause to the Anglo-American dependence, and carry out with the very best of your endeavors, the important mission which you are shouldering for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF GENERAL HIDEKI TOZYO, PREMIER OF JAPAN,
ON THE PROGRESS OF THE WAR AND ON THE ECONOMIC PROBLEMS OF GREATER EAST ASIA

May 28, 1942

We are profoundly moved by the gracious Imperial Rescript granted at the opening ceremony today. Together with you gentlemen, I intend, in obedience to His August Will, to devote our sincere efforts to a successful attainment of the purpose of the present war.

I am very glad to express frankly at this opportunity the conviction of the Government to you, the members of the House of Representatives, the composition of which has been renewed as the result of the earnest desire of the entire nation.

In a brief time, less than a half year since the outbreak of the war of Greater East Asia, the Imperial Forces have crushed the enemy forces wherever they went, with the important areas in Greater East Asia having been occupied by our forces, and the naval forces of the United States and Britain have been virtually exterminated in the Pacific and the Indian Oceans.

In the meantime, the Imperial Rescript has been granted as often as eight times in gracious appreciation of these victories. It is really unprecedented that we have been successively bestowed with this supreme honour and our national prestige has been so greatly enhanced throughout the world. Furthermore, along with the continuous victories which are unparalleled in the world, new constructive undertakings are in progress in all areas on a grand scale and the object of the War of Greater East Asia is thus being steadily accomplished.

In conjunction with military operations in the South Seas region, the activities of the Imperial Forces in China are steadily diminishing the power of the Chungking forces. In the North, the security of our defence is as solid as rock. This indeed is due to the august virtue of His Imperial Majesty under which the Imperial Forces are carrying out splendid tactics and energetic operations.

I wish to express together with our entire nation our sincere gratitude to all the officers and men, and at the same time, to tender our profound homage to the spirits of many brave and loyal officers and men who have laid down their lives for the country.

It is a matter for our mutual congratulation that the people of Greater East Asia who have hitherto suffered under the shackles of the United States and Britain have now been embraced in the great spirit of Hakko Ichiu, have reverted to their original and proper state and have made a step forward, sharing with us the task of establishing a new world order.

In perfect co-operation with these signal accomplishments of our expeditionary forces, the various establishments for our home defence have been increasingly replenished and strengthened. At the same time the patriotic spirit of the one hundred million of our people has been enhanced day by day, their indomitable will and determination to fight through the War of Greater East Asia to a successful conclusion being concretely manifested in their simple and virile everyday life—a fact profoundly inspiring to all of us.

However, the present favourable situation both at home and abroad means but a prelude to an ultimate victory in the prosecution of the war. The fact that the decision of victory of our war against the United States and Britain lies in the outcome of total war to be waged hereafter requires no explanation. I

firmly believe that, since the opening of the war when the Imperial Rescript declaring the war was granted, it has been and will remain the inflexible determination of our entire nation never to sheathe the sword of righteousness unless and until the influence of the Anglo-American Powers, with their dream of dominating the world, has been completely uprooted.

The cardinal principle, therefore, of guiding the war prosecution hereafter will be, on the one hand, to demonstrate further the superb co-ordinated operations of the Army and the Navy, which are now the wonder of the world, and unfailingly crush the enemy by seeking him out, thereby bringing more and more victories in addition to those already achieved in the opening stage of the war, and, on the other hand, to undertake, in conjunction with such large-scale and vigorous military operations, grand constructive enterprises in order to realize a radical enhancement of our national total strength, thereby reinforcing further our country's position for sure victory.

For this purpose, the Japanese Government, with an inflexible faith and determination, stands always at the forefront of the nation and is exerting its utmost efforts to perfect thoroughgoing preparations and at the same time boldly carrying out various plans in accordance with the internal and external situations, and thus intends to fulfill its heavy responsibilities of assisting the Throne and to meet the people's trust. It was in this spirit that the Government recently dared, in the midst of the progress of the war, to request the Throne to order a general election to be held.

With the recent general election as a turning point, the surging tide of patriotic enthusiasm of the people developed into an all-engulfing trend directed toward the complete prosecution of the war as well as the firm establishment of a political structure for assisting the Imperial Rule. This trend pervaded in all corners of the country. These spontaneous political desires and aspirations of the entire nation have ultimately found their concrete expression in the organization of the Yokusan Seirikai or the Imperial Rule Assistance Political Association. Thus an organization embodying a new and vigorous political influence has been consummated fulfilling many years' aspirations of the whole nation—a source of profound congratulation for the sake of our Empire.

In response to such enthusiasm of the people, the Government decided that all activities of the people be brought as far as possible under the guidance of the Taisei Yokusan-kai, or the Imperial Rule Assistance Association, in order that they may attain healthy development through earnest and spontaneous efforts of the people themselves and that the Taisei Yokusan-kai may renovate, in conformity with its increased missions, its functions and reinvigorate its spirit and thus go forward as a central organ of all national movements for the assistance of the Imperial Rule and the fulfillment of the duties of the people to the Throne.

In consideration of this, the Government is endeavouring to simplify and intensify the affairs of the various administrative organs so that surplus personnel may be diverted toward the replenishment of those who are actively engaged in various fields all over the region of Greater East Asia.

It is, indeed, a matter for our gratification that our country's internal structure has thus been perfected for the march of the entire one hundred million people whose morale has steadily been heightened, rendering it possible for the Government and people to go forward in perfect battle array to crush the United States and Britain.

Now, I wish to take this occasion to speak briefly about the economic strength of our Empire. Japan's economy has hitherto strongly tended to depend upon the United States and Britain as the result of which we have constantly been restrained and menaced by those Powers. Realizing early this situation, the Government decided after the outbreak of the China Affair to devote their utmost efforts to remedy the defective points in our country's economy and to secure a self-sufficing position with regard to important defense materials.

It has, therefore, endeavoured to carry on the hostilities in China on the one hand, and to replenish essential defense materials by formulating four-year plan on the other. As the results of these efforts our economic strength had grown to such a extent by the time immediately preceding the present war that the country was able not only to counteract the Anglo-American pressure, but to enter ultimately into the War of Greater East Asia. Such a development is certainly the result of the toil and moil of every one of our nation, for whose assiduous efforts I wish to take this opportunity to express the deep appreciation of the Government. By virtue of the magnificent victories of the Imperial Forces since the opening of the War of Greater East Asia, all the important resources for national defense in the regions of the South, such as oil, rubber, tin and others, have come into our hands, and the independent and self-sufficing position of our national economy has been further strengthened due, also, to our previous efforts. In other words, with the combined resources of Japan, Manchoukuo and China and those of the South Seas, the basis of self-supplying productive economy of our Empire has been perfectly consolidated and our wartime economy further strengthened so that we can completely replenish the supplies depleted by consumption accompanying the progress of armed combat.

At the same time, our plan of expanding fighting strength has been placed on an immutable foundation. The future of our Empire's economy is thus full of promise. Moreover, the situation has so developed as to cut off the supplies of essential national defense resources to the enemy countries and the blow being dealt to them thereby is very heavy indeed.

In conformity with the new situation described above, the Government, with a view to augmenting speedily our power of prosecuting the war by giving full play to the comprehensive economic strength of all areas of Greater East Asia, has made definite plans for the mobilization of supplies as well as for the productive expansion for the current year and, with these plans as a nucleus, it has formulated various schemes concerning transportation, labour services, exchange of goods and capital, etc., adopting meanwhile all necessary measures for the realization of these plans.

In view of the absolute importance to the prosecution of the total war of assuring the stability of our people's livelihood, especially food supplies, the Government expects to leave no stone unturned in utilizing the resources of the whole of Greater East Asia, taking into consideration at the same time the economic requirements of the various people inhabiting this region. Beginning with this year, therefore, the Government has established a new mobilization plan of goods concerning the necessities of life, for the realization of which it is receiving a wholehearted co-operation from the fighting services.

Due to the essential character of wartime economy, the plan in part may entail, for the time being, some inconveniences and deficiencies which are really unavoidable. But I am very glad to be able to declare that, when it is considered from a broader point of view, there is no cause whatever for any apprehension regarding the people's livelihood in the future, however long the war may last.

Now, I wish to say a few words concerning our foreign relations. It is greatly encouraging that Japan, Manchoukuo, China and Thailand, sharing the same view of the purpose of the present war, are growing steadily more cordial in their mutual relations. On the 10th anniversary of the founding of Manchoukuo, a short time ago, the Special Ambassador of Gratitude, His Excellency Chang Chinghui, paid a visit to our country in obedience to the profound desires of the Emperor of Manchoukuo and having presented an Imperial Message to the Throne he conveyed to our Government and people the expression of sincere gratitude of Manchoukuo toward our country. His Imperial Majesty was so gracious as to send His Imperial Highness Prince Nobuhito Takamatsu to Manchoukuo to felicitate the 10th anniversary of that country's founding. Furthermore, the President of the National Government of the Republic of China, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, in his capacity as the Chief Executive of that country, visited Manchoukuo contributing powerfully toward a closer friendship between Manchoukuo and China, and, in the meantime, he made a personal observation on the spot of the reality of the phenomenal progress which Manchoukuo has attained in ten years following its establishment.

It has been decided that Mr. Chu Min-i will visit our shores as the Special Ambassador to Japan representing his Government. Meanwhile Thailand's Special Envoy for the felicitation of the Japanese-Thai Alliance Treaty, Lieutenant-General Phya Phahol Pholphayuha Sena, came to our country and presented to His Imperial Majesty a Message from his Sovereign, after which he fully exchanged cordial amenities with various official and civilian circles of our country.

The foregoing events are an eloquent expression of the ardent spirit of comradeship among Japan, Manchoukuo, China and Thailand, all of whom want to strengthen further their mutual co-operation and assistance in the political, financial, economic and military fields and to serve as the propelling force for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Together with all of our people the Government wish to rejoice heartily over the situation of Greater East Asia whose peoples are so firmly united.

I wish to avail myself of this opportunity of expressing the profound respect of the Japanese Government to our Allies, Germany and Italy, and other friendly Powers which are achieving great victories in unity by continuing their indefatigable efforts and surmounting many difficulties in order to attain our common object of the war. Japan intends to continue her victorious campaigns, and, in conjunction with the magnificent fight of Germany and Italy against the United States and Britain, she expects to augment the comprehensive victories of these countries by putting forth her utmost efforts.

In particular, she intends to carry on as a matter of course a close co-operation in the strategical sphere with her Allies and thereby establish a new world order. The fact that the United States and Britain, irritated by their successive defeats and their gloomy future, are loudly clamouring that the present war is a racial war, is nothing but a malicious intrigue to which they have always resorted in the past to deceive other peoples.

It is a well known fact throughout the world that the powerful unity of our Axis Powers, co-operating on the basis of justice, will never be shaken in the least by such mischievous schemes of the Anglo-American Powers.

The traditional crafty policy of the United States and Britain of securing their own expansion and comfortable life at the sacrifice of other peoples has now been universally exposed. It is greatly encouraging that in Burma, which has been cleansed by the gallant advance of the Imperial Forces, the entire Burmese people, under the peaceful guidance of our forces, are accelerating the trend toward glorious independence. With all the advance bases of the British Empire for the defense of India having come into the possession of the Imperial Forces, the golden opportunity is at hand for the Indian people to rise and attain their independence for which they have long aspired.

The fact that the British-Indian negotiations, with the British Lord Privy Seal Sir Stafford Cripps acting as the central figure, ended at last in rupture without accomplishing anything whatsoever, demonstrates that India has already become spiritually independent from Britain. Thus, the spiritual basis of British possession of India may be said to have disappeared already, and the first historic step toward Indian independence has just been made.

There still remains in India a framework of British possession with various military establishments, and the military forces are being steadily increased. As long as there remain Anglo-American military forces in India, Japan is determined inflexibly to crush them thoroughly. To our regret, it is, indeed, unavoidable that in the progress of such campaign some misfortunes may befall innocent Indians. What I expect at this juncture, however, is that the Indian people will rise with an intrepid spirit, expel the Anglo-American forces as well as their influence completely from India and thereby realize the independence of their Fatherland.

With the subjugation of the enemy forces in Burma, the Chungking regime has finally become isolated; it is now plodding its way down to its inevitable fall. Due to the efforts of the Imperial

Forces in China, there has been an increasing number of Chungking officers and men who surrender and pledge allegiance to the National Government at Nanking, while the fighting spirit of the Chungking armies is fast waning day by day. Such is the pitiable fate of those who, knowing that they are in the wrong, refuse to make amends; Japan intends to deal the final crushing blow to the resistance of the Chungking regime.

Now that the Southwest Pacific has completely been brought under our control through the concerted operations of the invincible Imperial Army and Navy, Australia has become the so-called orphan of the Pacific. As the result of the Battle of the Coral Sea which recently took place in the vicinity of Australia, the naval forces in defense of that country have disappeared with nothing standing now to defend her before the onslaught of the Imperial Forces. I wish, therefore, to remind the leaders of Australia at this juncture of my sincere desire that they will ponder what I had previously stated in this House, perceiving the international situation and considering Australia's geographical environments, and then courageously and speedily decide upon her most important step.

At this moment India is in commotion. Chungking on the verge of collapse, and Australia isolated!

Turning to Hongkong, Solomon Island, the Philippines and other areas, we find them in the process of becoming bases for the sphere of new construction as peace and order are being restored, as they are making great strides toward rehabilitation. Our control over the Pacific and Indian Oceans is being extended day after day.

In contrast to this, Britain has lost her important overseas possessions together with the means of acquiring resources, while her internal system and structures have not yet been completed; she is now face to face with a very precarious situation. Suffering defeat after defeat, the United States, hiding the fatal losses from the public, is frantically resorting to false propaganda in order to allay the criticism arising within her borders and to prevent estrangement of neutral countries. I cannot but pity the peoples of the United States and Britain who are fighting under such leaders as those who have given a position of trust to a commander who fled, deserting the helpless officers and men, or who are trying to cover up their defeat by loudly exaggerating the guerrilla warfare on the sea, which are both futile and insignificant.

With a firm faith in the ultimate victory, Japan is now boldly pushing on her operations on a scale unparalleled in world history in its extent and precision. The Government expects, in perfect unison with the whole people, to replenish further the total strength of the nation to be ever more vigilant in victory, further enhance the traditional spirit of sacrifice and service to the State, and thereby attain speedily the object of the war and set the mind of His Imperial Majesty at rest.

The bills presented at this session have been limited to those which are urgently required in view of the situation such as, for instance, one concerning the assurance of the enforcement of the shipment building plan. I request your deliberation on them and your speedy approval.

In conclusion, I wish once again to tender to our Allies and friendly Powers the expression of deer, gratitude of the Japanese Government for their co operation, and, at the same time, to pay profound respect to all the people of our nation for their self-sacrificing patriotic spirit and indefatigable efforts in serving the State.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, DELIVERED ON THE
OCCASION OF THE INAUGURATION OF THE TRAINING SCHOOL FOR CONSTABULARY OFFICERS

June 1, 1942

GENERAL HAYASHI, COMMISSIONER AQUINO, COLONEL OHTA, GENERAL DE LOS REYES, GENTLEMEN:

I am happy to be able to speak before you as you enter a period of intensive training in this School. Conceived in recognition of the fact that an organization, however perfect in blueprint, depends for its actual worth on the character of the men that compose it, this School for Constabulary Officers was established for the purpose of preparing you for the important work of police command.

The creation of the Constabulary is another step towards the complete restoration of peace and order, without which no government can effectively carry out its work. Under the guidance of the Japanese Military authorities, we are at present engaged in the gigantic project of establishing a New Philippines.—an undertaking which will demand the unstinted labor of all, most especially of you, future officers of the law, who will dedicate yourselves to the difficult task of preserving peace and order at all times.

Being a national police force, the Constabulary I is in many respects similar to the former State Police. In fact, it is a merging of the two units into one body under one command, so that former conflicts between the Constabulary and the local police will find no room in the present set-up.

To give this new organization as much independence and freedom of action as is possible within its own sphere, we have made it responsible for its operation to the minimum number of officials required for efficient control and supervision. No longer will it be possible to make the men under it serve as mere personal henchmen of the mayor of a given locality. Our aim is to develop dignity and pride in every member of the organization, from the chief to the last patrolman, so that every individual patrolman might stand as a fit symbol of authority.

With this end in view, we must impress upon the force the importance of a sincere and enduring devotion to duty. It is this steadfast attachment to duty that keeps the agent of the law above reproach, for it places him in a position where he can enforce the law firmly and regardless of personal considerations.

To insure the proper manifestation of this devotion exemplary discipline must be developed. In truth, no greater step could be made in this direction than the adoption of the admirable discipline of the Imperial Japanese Army and the assimilation of those virtues that so distinguished the Japanese people in times of peace as well as in times of war. Our valor, our righteousness, our sincerity, our self-control, our sense of honor, our loyalty would be immensely enhanced by the Japanese living code of conduct known as the *Bushido*. Let us revive old habits of courtesy and gallantry that have been so sadly neglected; and let the men in charge of enforcing the law become so steeped in these virtues and in these graces that all their actions may thus acquire the added dignity and poise which, for all concerned, will make duty a distinct pleasure.

I cannot too strongly impress upon you the fact that the success of the Government as a responsible and progressive agency of social organization lies fundamentally upon the state of peace and order obtaining throughout the length and breadth of the land. It is therefore my hope that as you proceed in your work you will develop that happy combination of faculties that make for a keen intelligence, a strong mental character, and a physical prowess, and thus gain the admiration and respect of the people whom you serve.

Steeped in these values, you cannot but make the Constabulary an organization in which the people can repose the greatest trust as the best guaranty for our continued enjoyment of domestic order and peace, the condition precedent to the restoration of a healthy and sound normalcy in our social and economic life, to which end we are now bending all our energies, convinced that they are the very foundation on which alone we can build the enduring superstructure of a New Philippines that can be an asset to the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF MAJOR GENERAL YOSHIHIDE HAYASHI,
DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION,
AT THE INAUGURAL CEREMONY OF THE TRAINING SCHOOL FOR CONSTABULARY OFFICERS

June 1, 1942

It is my pleasure to say a few words on the occasion of the inaugural ceremony of the Training School for Constabulary Officers.

Especially selected out of hundreds of candidates and confirmed of your qualifications, you have now the honor of being the first trainees at this Training School, the establishment of which will certainly make a new epoch in this line.

I think that the most urgent and important matter at present in the Philippines is the establishment of lasting peace and order, the responsibility of which lies upon your shoulders. It may not be amiss to say that, unless lasting peace and order be established, no effective measures can be taken in political, economic, industrial, educational or any other matters. Hence the importance and gravity of your responsibilities.

What we expect from this Training School is, in short, to cultivate in you a rigorous spirit suitable for policemen and a capacity for handling your duty satisfactorily, in order to establish a new police system which meets with the new situation under the Military Administration, and to train police officers who may exert their best endeavors for the establishment of such a new system and for the maintenance of law and order, and who will form the backbone of police officers in general.

In order to attain these objectives, you must always keep in your mind the following commandments:

1. Strong sense of responsibility;
2. Courage and righteousness;
3. Justice and honesty;
4. Positivity and progressiveness; and
5. Make yourself a paragon of public morals. These are the golden commandments for police officers to be observed at all times.

There is a long way to go, and manifold difficulties lying ahead have to be surmounted before the reorganization of the police system in the Philippines may be effected. Herein lies the reason why there is a keen need of police officers who will honestly and conscientiously exert their best endeavors for that purpose.

As I have said at the beginning, you have been chosen from among hundreds of applicants as champions who will meet with the aforesaid urgent demands, and therefore, you have to realize yourselves the gravity of your responsibility and the loftiness of your mission.

Now you should, bearing in mind the noble purposes for which this Training School was inaugurated, obey the instructors' orders and guiding suggestions, and do your best in mental and physical training as well as in various studies, thus coming up to our expectations and confidence. I hope most sincerely you will not fail to discharge satisfactorily such duties and responsibilities.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

PROCLAMATION

**PROVISIONAL RELEASE OF WOUNDED AND
SICK FILIPINO PRISONERS OF WAR**

June 22, 1942

The Imperial Japanese Army will gradually and provisionally release those wounded or sick Filipino war prisoners, who are deemed suitable in any way to be sent home and be taken care of.

It is to be noted that the above steps are the special favors of the Imperial Japanese Army, to promote the happiness and welfare of the Filipino people, and also to reciprocate their sincere cooperation and contribution they have shown under the Military Administration of the Imperial Japanese Army.

Not only those who are provisionally released and their respective families, but also their local officials and the general public are requested, to understand the meaning of the release above mentioned, and to observe various regulations relating to the provisional release and oath. Furthermore, they are expected to do their utmost in every possible way in serving under the Military Administration of the Imperial Japanese Army.

If, however, they do not faithfully observe various regulations, relating to the provisional release and oath and especially, if they talk or act in an anti-Japanese way, they will not only be condemned by God on moral grounds, but also will be dealt with in accordance with Japanese Martial Law. Such will also make the similar generous arrangement impossible in the future.

The various stipulations in executing the above-mentioned provisional release may be seen in the notification to be issued by the Commandant of the Luzon Commissariat.

Commander-in-Chief of the
Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

STATEMENT OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
ON THE OCCASION OF THE FIFTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE CHINA INCIDENT

July 7, 1942

July 7, 1937, marks the beginning of the China Incident near the Marco Polo bridge on the outskirts of Peking. As may be recalled, this incident, which fought about a crisis in Sino-Japanese relations, finally resulting in open hostilities between the two countries was caused chiefly by a refusal to understand and reciprocate Japan's sincere offer of friendship and cooperation towards China. This refusal of the Chiang Kai-shek regime manifested in unmitigated anti-Japanese agitation and open belligerence based on reliance upon American, British, and Russian assistance, ultimately forced Japan to take military measures. From the point of view of the history of Oriental peoples, however, with particular reference to their relations with other nations of the world, that date also constitutes an important milestone in Japan's historic role as the defender of the East against the aggressions of the West.

This is the thought that July 7th should evoke in us at this time, for ever since the Commercial and Industrial revolutions in the West led to the invasion of Oriental lands by European nations, it was only Japan's iron will to maintain Oriental independence against western domination that saved Asia from being partitioned like Africa.

It is opportune to recall at this time that when the European nations first invaded Asia in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth centuries and succeeded in subjugating and exploiting India, Malaysia, Indo-China, the Philippines, and China and were threatening to dominate even Japan, it took the nationalistic and firm conviction of the Japanese statesmen of that period to maintain Japan's national and territorial integrity by a policy of excluding the Europeans, and isolating the Japanese from the rest of the world. And, for two centuries, Japan peacefully and firmly preserved her national independence and developed her arts and industries according to her own national genius, until she resumed association with other countries.

But because of the continued effort of European nations to partition Asia further by subdividing China, Japan had to wage two wars, first against China in 1894, and second against Russia in 1904. In 1931, she was instrumental in setting up Manchuria into the independent nation of Manchukuo. In 1940 she established the National Government of China with Wang Ching-wei at its head. In the same year she strengthened and insured Thailand's national integrity with an effective treaty of amity. Early in the present war she solemnly announced her benevolent aim of enabling the Philippines and Burma to enjoy the honor of independence, provided the peoples of these two countries will hereafter understand the real intentions of Japan and offer to cooperate with her as partners for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Lastly, in recent weeks she has sponsored and is openly encouraging the movement for the independence of India.

Thus, Japan to this day continues to play the role of defender of the Orient against American and European domination. The establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere is the latest manifestation of this role assigned to Japan by destiny. Great and powerful world forces are struggling today to decide the fate of the Asiatic peoples. Under the guidance and leadership of the mighty Japanese Empire the small and weaker oriental nations are enthusiastically contributing their limited resources to the common struggle of Asia, and at this time it is well for us to remember the spirit that

inspires that Great Japanese people in this crusade. That spirit has been best expressed by Major-General Hayasi, Director-General of the Japanese Military Administration, in a speech on May 18, 1942 when he said, "Japan has kept her land undefiled by any foreign invasion since the dawn of her history. Even when the imperialistic activities of Western Powers disturbed the tranquillity of the East about one hundred years ago, Japan successfully defended the glory of her history, as an only exception to the Oriental peoples, through her united efforts and with her indomitable spirit under the wise leadership of the great Emperor Meiji. Now that Japan has become a world power, she has taken up arms as the leader of the Oriental races for their emancipation from the Western yoke."

It is my earnest hope on this occasion that all the Asiatic peoples, profiting from the facts of current history and fully understanding Japan's true intentions, will collaborate in the complete realization of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere under the wise guidance of the Japanese Empire for their common welfare and for the peace and happiness of mankind.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

FAREWELL MESSAGE TO MAJOR GENERAL YOSHIHIDE HAYASHI,
DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION,
DELIVERED BY JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

July 10, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

On behalf of the Philippine Executive Commission and in my own, permit me to express to you our sincere regret at your approaching departure. No one who is not in our position can fully appreciate what we feel because, brief as our relationship with you has been, we have learned to admire and rely on the sterling qualities that you possess in abundance and which you have so unselfishly directed to the establishment in this country of an administration that has left nothing to be desired in its earnest and sustained effort to promote the happiness and well-being of our people.

No other administrator could have accomplished as much in the short time that you have been with us. Receiving your wise counsel and guidance has been our distinct privilege, and we are sure that your judicious and able actions here will further enhance your brilliant military record. We take this as an earnest that, wherever duty may take you, the people in whose midst you will be will profit immeasurably by your acts, just as the Filipino people have been so favored.

Our valedictory to you, General Hayashi, is a message of gratitude and of hope for your good health and further success. Your memory will live with us. Our people, gratefully mindful of the good you have done, will long remember you. And if you should, by any chance, return to our shores, you will find, waiting for you, the same place in our esteem that few men can fill.

Before closing, we want to thank you again from the very bottom of our hearts for the numerous acts of personal kindness and benevolence that each and everyone of us has received from you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, IN HONOR OF MAJOR
GENERAL YOSHIHIDE HAYASHI, DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITANT ADMINISTRATION

July 13, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN:

I would not be true to my feelings were I not to rise on this occasion and give public expression to our sense of an impending loss. The Filipino people are about to lose a man who is no less a leader in the art of government as in the science of war. We are about to experience a void in our midst left by a sympathetic and understanding friend of the Filipino people, for whom, it seems, fate has bigger things in store.

In the course of our personal and official contacts with General Hayashi, we have had the most pleasant experience, particularly those of us who have been closely associated with him and have benefited from the wisdom of his counsel in the great task of cementing the firm foundation of the spiritual renovation, the economic security, and the general welfare of the Filipino people.

The need of our return to Oriental ways which he has so clearly explained in his public pronouncements has speeded the re-orientation of our national outlook. The clear and convincing expositions which he has made in his public addresses of the lofty aims of the Japanese Empire in occupying the Philippines has elicited not only the faith but also the gratitude of the Filipino people. While we most deeply regret the loss to the Philippines of the benefit of his guidance, we are happy in the thought that his high personal qualifications will be utilized in other fields towards realizing the objectives of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

We are deeply grateful to General Hayashi and to the higher authorities who made it possible for us to profit from the warmth of his friendship and the benefit of his association. It is our earnest hope that we may continue to count on his personal friendship and on his interest and support in the establishment of the new Philippines, a worthy and useful member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

General Hayashi: On behalf of my colleagues in Central Administrative Organization and in my own permit me to present to you a canvas of our greatest living Filipino painter, Fernando C. Amorsolo. We hope that you will accept this token of our friendship and our esteem in the same spirit in which it is given. *[Pause for presentation of scroll]*

Gentlemen, in the name of all that General Hayashi has meant to us in our present labors, as a living and a human force, I ask you to rise and join me in a toast to his further success and continued good health. May his life be always rich in accomplishments and opportunities for service to humanity.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

GREETINGS BY JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, ON THE OCCASION OF
THE OFFICIAL CALL OF THE MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION ON HIS EXCELLENCY,
MAJOR GENERAL TAKAJI WATI, DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION

July 19, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

Permit me to express, on behalf of the Central Administrative Organization and in my own, our most cordial greetings to you on this auspicious occasion, our sincere congratulations on your assumption of the high office that has been entrusted to you, and our gratitude for the opportunity which the High Command of the Imperial Japanese Forces has given us to work under a man of your brilliant military attainments and reputation.

It is a great honor for us to receive Your Excellency's personal direction and guidance in the furtherance of the noble aims and purposes of the Military Administration in regard to our country and our people. We feel sure that our problems, in our efforts to live up to the lofty standards of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, will meet with the kindest understanding and the most sympathetic consideration from you. Heretofore our task has been rather preparatory to the actual work of reconstruction and renovation of the Philippines. We believe that the time has come when we must undertake an intensive and long-range program of actual construction and rehabilitation in every field to enable us to become a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. We are bound to face numerous difficulties and hardships in carrying out this important program of reconstruction, but we have the firm determination to surmount them under Your Excellency's wise and able guidance.

In wishing you the fullest measure of success in your new task and added duties, we beg you to accept, Excellency, the assurance of our sincere readiness to comply with all your instructions, orders or suggestions.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

STATEMENT

SEARCH FOR CONTRABAND ARTICLES USED FOR FIFTH-COLUMN ACTIVITIES

July 19, 1942

Recently there have been some persons among the people of the Philippines who, not realizing the present situation under the Military Administration of the Imperial Japanese Forces and still beguiled by false American propaganda, have continued fifth-column activities in response to the promptings of a few small groups of the remnants of the USAFFE.

Such conduct will disturb the lives of peaceful people who are cooperating with the Military Administration, and will be a grave obstacle to the establishment of the New Philippines. Therefore, the Imperial Japanese Forces, with a view to decisively sweeping away such reprehensible persons, carried out resolutely simultaneous searches in the northern districts of the City of Manila on the morning of July 19 (Sunday) at 6 a. m.

At the same time the Imperial Japanese Forces confiscated arms, printing machines and parts thereof, special typewriters, transmitters, wireless communication apparatus and parts thereof (except radio receiving sets) etc., which were kept in concealment by these unlawful rascals, and eradicated the injurious causes of fifth-column activities.

By these above-mentioned actions of the Imperial Forces, peace and order in the City of Manila have been particularly improved. Consequently, we hope earnestly that law-abiding citizens should, without blindly believing absurd rumors, endeavor all the more in their daily occupations to be peaceful, placing their full-hearted confidence in the administration of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

Moreover, if any law-abiding citizen secretly hides any kind of the above-mentioned machines and the parts thereof, he must willingly report their whereabouts to the nearest office of the Imperial Japanese Forces. To such a person who makes a voluntary report, the Japanese Forces will grant proper facilities according to the kind of the objects, in appreciation of his deed. But, in spite of such benevolent warning, if anyone continues to keep in concealment any kind of these apparatus, the Japanese Forces will search him thoroughly and will severely punished him in accordance with Military Law.

Commander of the
Defense of Manila

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS BEFORE THE FILIPINO PRISONERS OF WAR AT CAMP DEL PILAR

July 30, 1942

MR. COMMANDANT AND GENTLEMEN OF THE STAFF:

I wish to thank the Imperial Japanese Forces, particularly your great and generous Commander-in-Chief, for this opportunity of addressing the Filipino officers and men who are prisoners of war in this camp. I deeply appreciate the kind endeavor of the head of the Propaganda Corps, and the Commandant and Staff of this Camp, to help these Filipinos prepare themselves for a fresh start in life, and I hope that we shall have other opportunities like this wherein we may unite our efforts towards such a lofty objective. Availing myself of this occasion, I wish to express to you our profoundest gratitude for the fair and generous treatment that you are giving to our countrymen confined under your care. In making that statement, I know that I am expressing the innermost feeling of the entire Filipino people.

FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN :

Meeting you in the situation in which you have been placed by the inevitable course of the present struggle in Asia touches me very deeply. But when I think of the fate from which you have been saved, everything else gives way to a feeling of infinite thanks that you and thousands of other Filipinos have been spared your lives in an unequal and futile struggle. This I echo from the hearts of millions throughout the land, from whom it has come with a prayer for those who sacrificed their lives in the holocaust of this war.

It is difficult to speak to you without a quickening of sentiment, you who were drawn away from the company of your loved ones, who have sacrificed so much, who have staked all in a war that has been forced upon you by circumstances beyond your control. Each and every one of us, your relatives, your friends and your countrymen, know very well what you have been through, and how particularly during those trying days before the fall of Bataan and Corregidor, you faced a thousand deaths on the battlefield and lived through the harrowing experiences of modern warfare. But taking advantage of this rare opportunity, and as my small contribution to the commendable efforts of the staff of your institute, I propose to speak to you as dispassionately and as impersonally as the subject permits, in order that you may be able to grasp the facts accurately and appraise them in an objective light.

Many is the time when you must have pondered your part in this war. Many is the time you must have probed into yourselves and asked why you were fighting. And many is the time when you must have answered yourselves that you were fighting for the security of your homes, the safety and well-being of your loved ones, the fruits of your toil, the enjoyment of all that you possessed and held priceless. You fought and you lost. And yet, the things you were fighting for because you thought they were in danger, these things remain, though not entirely unimpaired. It must pain you to think that the fight was needless, that you stood to lose them only when and because you brandished the sword, and placed them in jeopardy, along with your lives. Now that actual warfare in the Philippines is over, you may honestly turn these thoughts over and over in your minds. I wish, though that you could have seen what has actually happened on this our side of the front, as we have seen them. I wish that, in speaking of

them now— of these and countless other things that you could hardly expect a people to be blessed with in the full blast of war—I could present them to you as vividly as they have been impressed on my mind and heart.

I shall begin with the occupation of Manila, for that event marks the advent of the New Order, which has wrought such vital and profound changes in our life. You will remember that Manila was declared an open city. The advance of the Imperial Japanese Forces from the north and from the south was amazingly rapid. With the imminence of occupation growing by the hour, Manila waited, its wartime population of more than eight hundred thousand souls tense but admirably calm. Somehow, confidence ran high that the Imperial Japanese Army would live up to its noblest traditions.

It devolved upon me, by virtue of my position as Mayor of Greater Manila, to await the coming of the Imperial Japanese Forces and, with the invaluable cooperation of our local Japanese civilian friends, try to reach an agreement with them for the peaceful occupation of the city. In consideration for our assurance that the population would not make any attempt at any hostile act, life and property, among other things, were staunchly guaranteed. To the everlasting credit of the Imperial Japanese troops, they more than lived up to the commitments of their High Command. Thus it was that Manila, historic capital of the Philippines, came under the ensign of the Imperial Japanese Forces in a peaceful and orderly manner, less than four weeks after the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War.

On January the 7th, shortly after the day of occupation, it became my delicate mission as Mayor of Greater Manila to meet the representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces. The result of that meeting was an agreement entered into, and made public immediately thereafter, that we were to assume, among others, the responsibility of maintaining peace and order, of controlling and regulating the movement of goods, of surrendering all firearms and ammunition of public officials and residents of Greater Manila, of continuing relief work and of accepting Japanese directors and experts in the administration and for the maintenance of peace and order in the city. In the interest of the people of Greater Manila, I accepted these justifiable demands and promised to do my best to comply with them. In appreciation of my acceptance, the representative of the Imperial Japanese Forces approved the continuance of my status and authority as Mayor, recognized the status and authority of the other local Philippine officials, offered generous concessions and promised to guarantee protection of life and property, free worship of religion, and recognition of the existing laws and orders, as well as of our customs and usages, excepting those incompatible with the new situation.

With the occupation of Manila, we stood at a most important cross-roads of our history. On one hand, we saw the wreckage of a regime that had left blasted hopes, unfulfilled promises and bitter regrets. On the other, knowing us to be at their mercy, the Imperial Japanese Army bade us not to fear but to come forward as friends. They did not approach like a conquering horde; they came more in the spirit of a liberating army. Bidding us to have faith in them, they explained that they had come to secure to all Asiatic peoples the fullest measure of prosperity and well-being that is their undeniable patrimony.

In the words of His Excellency, Lieutenant General Masaharu Homma, Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, we have reached a turning point in our lives; the dawn of a new day was at hand. By positive acts, the true intentions of Japan in the present war were proved before our eyes. The sincerity of her aims, the unselfishness of her motives, left no room for doubt. The spirit of the great East that had lain dormant in our breasts was aroused. To a group of Filipinos long in the public service and to me, who saw beyond the devastation, around us, the way to our duty was clear, if difficult, for the interests of the people lay in the same direction. We did not procrastinate; we did not compromise. With faith in the righteousness of Japan and animated by a desire to make our people enjoy the blessings of a benign Policy, we pledged ourselves to the service of the cause that assured their well-being and happiness. To this day, we have not regretted having taken that step.

Meanwhile, there was urgent work to be done. A few weeks of war had left in their wake a wide compass of shambles, of misery and disease. Taking advantage of the prevailing situation, lawless bands of evil-doers stole and struck at will, victimizing rich and poor alike. The crying need of the hour was for action—action to salvage what had been left of our possessions, to relieve the suffering of the afflicted and the destitute, to check the wave of lawlessness and to restore peace and order over as wide an area as possible. Although on the strength of international law the military administration is supreme in the occupied territories, our authority in a limited degree had been recognized. However, it would have been, for one thing, a haphazard attempt for us to enforce law and order without the use of the arms which had naturally been surrendered. Of course, the Army of Occupation could have done that on its own initiative and exclusively on its own account. However, the theory of cooperation was not a mere catch-phrase for them. The military authorities gave back to our law-enforcing agencies the appurtenances necessary for the purpose. Thus, aided by the military who extended to us every guidance and material assistance, we managed to restore order and tranquillity. We were not in a position to turn our full attention to the immediate relief of the great number in dire need of alleviation.

While this temporary set-up and coordination of efforts gave satisfactory results under the circumstances, we knew that some definite plan and organization had to be made providing for our participation in the promotion of the welfare of our people. We did not wait long. In the latter part of January, His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, issued Order No. 1, directing me to organize the Philippine Executive Commission, of which I was appointed Chairman, and defining the organization of this new administrative organ. I proceeded to its formation and, after the appointment of the different commissioners heading the six departments of government, we set in motion again all the wheels of administration.

The new Executive Commission we have formed, contrary to a possibly preconceived idea some of us may have, is essentially a representative administration. In my colleagues in the Central Administration and in the advisory body known as the Council of State, the people have their own freely-chosen leaders upon whom they have repeatedly conferred the utmost confidence. Nor could the people, at the present time, find better guardians of their interests than these able and patriotic men who, rising above personal convenience, answered the call to public service without hesitation and without fear. The Supreme Court, for instance, is headed by Chief Justice Jose Yulo. As department heads and composing together with me the Executive Commission, are Benigno Aquino, Commissioner of the Interior; Antonio de las Alas, Commissioner of Finance; Jose P. Laurel, Commissioner of Justice; Rafael R. Alunan, Commissioner of Agriculture and Commerce; Claro M. Recto, Commissioner of Education, Health and Public Welfare; and Quintin Paredes, Commissioner of Public Works and Communications. Teofilo Sison is the Auditor General and Director of the Budget. Serafin Marabut is the Commission's Executive Secretary, while Leon Guinto is the Mayor of Manila. In the Council of State we have, among other prominent citizens, Ramon Avanceña, Alejandro Roces, Vicente Madrigal, Miguel Unson and Emilio Aguinaldo. The integrity of these men, their intellect and energy are available to our new system of government, from which we have completely shut out politics and where the greatest economy is achieved without sacrificing any essential function demanded by the needs of modern society. Together, in a spirit of unity seldom seen before, we have done the best we can within the limits of our ability and powers, to take care of the manifold needs of the people who, more than ever, count on government help to stabilize their lives on the sound basis of normalcy.

Since then, in spite of many handicaps, we have made considerable progress. The agencies of the Government were immediately mobilized to hasten the return to normalcy. Relief work was intensified. A donation of a generous amount from the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces for this purpose made possible the rescue of thousands from sickness and despondency. The Central Administrative Organization, practically penniless and with no immediate prospect of substantial revenues with which to carry on, was favored with a loan of several million pesos from the Army. Day

by day, conditions improved everywhere. Business recovered from a panicky state. Industry was pushed back into its production groove. Bountiful harvests were reaped from farms that had been hastily abandoned.

As an effective instrument in the enforcement of law and in the maintenance of peace and order, we have created the Bureau of Constabulary which incorporates the forces of the Constabulary and Police in the Philippines into one single organization of trained and disciplined men who are ready at all times to answer the call of duty in preserving order so that the great majority of our people may take up their normal pursuits. We have reconstituted the provincial and municipal governments to give them, as far as may be consistent under prevailing conditions, more autonomy in the exercise of their functions and activities. Our judiciary has likewise been overhauled and the various judicial courts and units have been coordinated to the end that the administration of justice may not be impeded.

One of the most pressing problems that we have to solve today is the rehabilitation of civilian war sufferers, particularly those families who abandoned their homes which lay on the path of hostilities to seek refuge in Bataan and other battle sectors. This problem gave the Japanese military authorities much concern. They saw the need for prompt action and readily approved a recommendation of the Philippine Executive Commission to create the Philippine Red Cross, under whose banner of service the Filipino people have rallied with commendable generosity and enthusiasm.

Under the direction of the Philippine Red Cross and with the cooperation of the Central Administrative Organization and volunteer relief groups led by active social workers, the relief machinery has been set in motion in no time and it now functions at an accelerated pace. Public contributions in cash and in essential materials have poured in an ever steady stream. Barely two months after its organization, the Red Cross has received more than ₱100,000 in cash donations,—and the collection mounts every day,—while its expanding army of volunteer workers is systematically reaching out to minister to the needs of the homeless and the destitute in the provinces.

Quick to adapt themselves to the exigencies of every situation, the Filipino people have responded willingly and resolutely to the Administration's appeal to return to their respective homes and engage once more in productive labor. I have observed conditions outside of Manila and I have been impressed by the eager and confident faces of men and women at work. All around us as we motor out of the city, we see the people quietly going about their work of repairing the ravages of war and salvaging what had been left of their possessions. Life is slowly coming back to the hitherto desolate barrio home. The countryside is beginning to brighten up as the peasant folk take up plow and hoe, and the farms that had lain idle and neglected are now being cultivated and made to yield. The flow of commerce is becoming more regular as communications are restored between town and barrio and between one province and another. Primary instruction has been resumed with the reopening of public and private schools.

Progressively, step by step, the people are taking up their every day pursuits and reclaiming the tempo of a normal life. They are demonstrating an earnest desire to pay their taxes and other obligations so that the essential functions of government, such as the promotion of public welfare and the improvement of health and sanitary conditions and the prevention of diseases, may be carried out more effectively. Business is picking up and, with the economic uncertainty slowly lifting, the people are beginning to make more purchases. With the control measures adopted by the military authorities, there are definite signs that profiteering is on the wane as the demand for prime commodities is gradually met by the growing supply of produce from the farms and agricultural areas. The cooperative spirit has taken root in many a community, and there is evident everywhere a determined willingness of the people to contribute their share in the gigantic task of economic reconstruction and social rehabilitation.

Keeping pace with this healthy trend, a revolution in our mode of life resulted in a systematic cutting away of its gaudy trimmings. The tenor of our life, keyed to a high-pitched note, gradually quieted down to a more profound and even tone.

Spiritual values rose to unprecedented heights, even as materialistic concepts dropped to extremely low levels. Thus began a new period in our history, a period of awakening of a new consciousness of our Oriental heritage, a revival of fundamental virtues rescued from under a heap of frivolity and sham a strengthening of the spirit and the moral fiber of the people—in short, a simple but a highly honorable and virtuous life.

In all these phases of regeneration, the guiding and helping hand of the military authorities has been always felt. Day by day, acts of charity and mercy from the High Command and the authorities of the Military Administration cemented further the confidence and trust of the people in the sense of righteousness of Japan. Giving living substance to the doctrine of the New Order in East Asia, the Military Administration has furnished stepping stones to our place in the Co-Prosperity Sphere that is ours to fill on condition that we prove ourselves worthy of membership.

Under the auspices of peace and order, the people responded heartily to the watchword of the day—cooperation. Only one thing disturbed them, and it was the anxiety arising from the poignant knowledge that in Bataan and Corregidor and in certain sections of the Visayas, Filipinos were still uselessly endangering their lives in a struggle that was not only unequal but unjustified. With unflinching hope, the people looked forward to the day when resistance would cease and bring a peace complete and enduring. So, when Bataan fell and then Corregidor, followed by the surrender of remaining forces in other parts of the Philippines, a gust of relief and gratefulness swept over the land. How justified was this feeling of gratefulness was evidenced when, not long after, the sick Filipino prisoners of war were released and returned to the bosoms of their families. In quick succession, this was followed by the release of disabled and wounded Filipino captives from the concentration centers and their transfer to government hospitals where they may receive needed treatment through the facilities that are not available in prison camps. No gesture could have epitomized more palpably the friendship, the goodwill, the magnanimity of the Japanese people toward their brother Orientals who had faced them in the fields of battle. Judging by this token, we may safely say that, if we live up to the faith that our benefactors have in us, we may find cause to rejoice over another, and yet another, such demonstration of benevolence and unrivalled generosity.

This is one episode of the war that you could not, were not made to see. Sustained by false tomes, lulled into a confidence that was rejected even by those who sought to instill it in you, you were incited to a stubbornness born of desperation. If I may suit to your plight the poet's immortal lines, "Yours was not to reason why, yours but to do and die." Yet, although you were not to enjoy the glory of victory, you were to enjoy the blessings of defeat. This is your good fortune, and it is also ours, because, in truth, we have not broken faith with you: we feel that, understanding our present aspirations, you will rally to our common cause.

In expressing relief and gratefulness over the surrender of Bataan and Corregidor, the people do not by any means belittle or depreciate the spirit in which you and your fallen comrades performed your duty as men of arms. We know that, duty-bound in the grim hour of trial, you were never wanting in courage. In the final reckoning, it is not whether you won or lost, but how you behaved in the line of duty that is the true and real measure of heroism. Make no mistake by thinking that it is a cruel bit of irony that your people partake of a certain happiness by reason of the collapse of organized resistance of which you were the backbone. Truth to tell, it is because they recognize in this happening a blessing in disguise. They see in this turn of events your delivery from a fate which they shudder even to contemplate and the removal of the last major obstacle impeding the total concentration of the Philippines. The peace of mind that has descended on the people upon the termination of major

hostilities has been one of the greatest factors contributing to the well-regimented harnessing of our resources and the marshalling of men and materials that we need to clear away every vestige of chaos and confusion and to build a new Philippines.

Out of the maelstrom in which we have been caught we have emerged a more tempered and purified people. We have come into our own; we have arrived at the starting point of our greatest journey yet. We are set to seek a place in the concert of Oriental nations, the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia, over which presides the great Japanese Empire. This time we are not in quest of a fabulous land of opportunity; this is not a search for a Utopia that does not exist. The New Order that Japan implants wherever the flag of the Rising Sun goes is a practical working plan for the promotion of the greatest good among the Asiatic peoples. In effect, it wants to uproot all the stakes that mark the claims of western exploitation. It stands for the overthrow of the yoke under which the unfortunate races of Asia have labored for centuries. It aims to make the Orient safe for the Orientals, that, unmolested, they may safely engage in the pursuit of prosperity and happiness.

Into this benevolent circle we have been drawn. In the short time that this policy has been in force here it has given results beyond our expectations. The profound influence that it exerts has filtered into every phase of life in this country. As I have said, it has wrought meaningful changes for the better in our existence. The New Order, as we have seen it manifested here, is not a mere promise.

It is an everyday reality, a moving force that can be felt. It is only a natural phenomenon, then, that we should react favorably, that we should respond by practising the doctrine of cooperation that is its very working principle. It remains for us to so fit ourselves so that we may be integrated into the Co-Prosperity Sphere, an alliance that guarantees the fulfillment of all the ideals we hold in common with all the other peoples of Asia. We want you to understand the significance of this movement so that the place we have reserved for you in our midst will not long remain unfilled. We want to welcome you into our ranks, to which you naturally belong. We want you to be a component part of the present scheme of things that was conceived for our own uplift and betterment. At this period of Philippine history we cannot be divided. To split apart would be to rend asunder the moral fiber of the Filipino people and to divide our latent energies instead of pooling them together for a supreme effort.

I would make the same appeal to those of our countrymen who, much to our regret, are still persisting in keeping up a sort of disorganized resistance that serves only to harrass peaceful countryfolks going about their daily pursuits. No amount of elaborate argumentation is needed to show that, aside from working to their own harm and prejudice, such predatory activities make it more difficult for us to attain our objective of forestalling the shortage of food by hampering our people in their agricultural pursuits, as well as our goal of reconstruction by preventing the complete return of the country to normal conditions. Indeed, these activities do very great harm to the country and it is the imperative duty of all patriotic Filipinos to do everything within their power to lead these countrymen of ours back to the right path so that they may be enabled to resume a life of peace and usefulness for their own good and for the good of their fellowmen.

Even from the viewpoint of our own good alone, I see no reason for an indifferent attitude. It is time that everybody gained a full appreciation of the present situation. We are not simply going through a transitory period in Philippine history. This is the real preparation for the course of a lifetime. We shall be exceedingly sorry if we should make nothing of the opportunities that abound at present for the formulation of a sober and mature outlook predicated on the indissoluble bonds that link our destiny with that of Japan. It is not resignation to the actuality of a fate that we expect; neither reconciliation to the present state of affairs. The thing most desirable is a full conversion to a tenet that from now on shall be our guiding principle and the theme of our life. Only in this way may we hope to rise to our full stature and take our place, with glory and honor, in the conclave of nations that the great Empire of Japan has redeemed and helped to their feet.

I have seen many of your liberated comrades. I have spoken with some of them, just as I talk to you now, and I know that they are profoundly grateful to the Japanese Army of Occupation for their splendid act of generosity. Words can adequately express their deep gratitude. I could see it in the happy expression on the pallid faces that I met at the Tutuban Station several week-ago when the train from Tarlac pulled in. I could feel it in the warm grip of sick prisoners I visited in the temporary wards in Manila where those who have no relatives to look after them are getting proper medical attention and care.

You will note that your comrades-in-arms who have been released come from provinces where conditions are now peaceful and where there is respect for law and order. One of the conditions the Japanese High Command requires for the release of those of you who are sick and are still in concentration camps is that peace and order is restored in the areas where they come from. As I see it your liberation is only a matter of time, because I know that with the people cooperating wholeheartedly with the authorities conditions all over the country will return to complete normalcy. There are of course other conditions required of every prisoner and of his guardian or family before his release. I am fully confident, however, that every liberated prisoner realizes the meaning of his release and that he will faithfully live up to its conditions, knowing that on his good behaviour hinges the liberation of the great bulk of prisoners of war who still remain in camp. I have every reason to hope that you will all be released soon, so that you can go back to your homes and to your loved ones and join in the collective national effort to build a new Philippines that will merit a place in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

We are today in the most crucial period of our history. The time calls for the straining of our every effort to the end that we may reconstruct our lives so badly disrupted by this war. All considerations must give way to a civic consciousness and a discipline pledged and dedicated to the common good. We are engaged in a gigantic endeavor that will tax our resources and test our spirits. We need all the men of your training and your intelligence, men endowed with a vision and a purpose and animated by that constructive thought that propels to action, men like you who have gone through the withering ordeal of fire and steel and whose fortitude and courage have been tested and proven in the severe trials of modern warfare. Remember, that, after all is said and done, you still have a country to live for and that nothing would desecrate the spirit in which you were willing to give up your lives more than your refusal to show, when the time comes, that same spirit in the great task we now have before us of achieving and assuring the well-being and happiness of the Filipino people. It is my fervent prayer, therefore, when the time comes for you to do your part, when you will have prepared yourselves morally and physically for your important role in the building of a new Philippines, you will prove that the faith we placed in you has not been placed in vain.

Until then, may God keep and bless you all.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF MAJOR GENERAL S. NAGASAKI AT A DINNER TENDERED BY HIM IN HONOR OF
HIS EXCELLENCY, JORGE B. VARGAS

July 31, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, THE CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, GOVERNORS OF
NORTHERN PROVINCES, MAYORS AND GENTLEMEN :

It is our great honor and our hearts' overwhelming joy, as well as the honor of the people of Northern Luzon and particularly the citizens of Baguio, to have been able to welcome the Chairman of the Executive Commission, Mr. Vargas, for the first time since the organization of the new Philippine Government.

Judging from, and taking into consideration, the present conditions, what we most sincerely need for the new Philippine Government are brave and influential leaders, like our guest of honor today, who make trips and observe conditions in the communities for themselves. Through their own eyes, as well as from what they hear, they can see and judge thoroughly the actual conditions there, such as conditions of transportation, administration, finance and economics, necessary commodities, industry, education, public welfare, needs of the people, etc.

I firmly believe that the leaders should make corrections and adjustments, if there is anything to be corrected and adjusted. They should think of improvements and carry them out if there is any improvement to be thought of and carried out, and they should inform the people of the Philippines, including those in the remote barrios, if there is anything to be understood perfectly and distinctly by them. In a word, every instruction and order from the Central Government must be obeyed, realized and utilized for the benefit and welfare of the masses.

In this sense, I want to take off my hat to the Chairman, Mr. Vargas, as a sign of admiration that comes from the deepest part of my heart. Mr. Vargas, we know how occupied you are under the heavy pressure of official duties, but in spite of your task that takes up every moment of your life, you have started to observe the conditions of our localities, and by so taking such initiative, you have set a good example to the other officials of the Government.

As you more than understand, communication between Malacañan and the provinces of Northern Luzon is often difficult, owing to the latter's location and topography, as well as to the scarcity of transportation. Consequently the orders of the National Government are sometimes not immediately disseminated, resulting in a lack of understanding between the central and local governments. Please take full advantage of this trip of yours, and do your best and exert your utmost efforts to obtain and gain the long expected results by one hundred per cent in the creation and regeneration of the new Philippines.

In order to reconstruct the New and Great Philippines, you Filipinos are expected to take cognizance of the existing order and adapt yourselves to the everlasting Oriental spirit which you inherited from your ancestors, generation after generation, fully conscious that for a number of centuries you have been at the mercy of international disputes and strifes. Now is the time for you to be vividly conscious that you

are an Oriental nation that must cooperate with Oriental nations like ours, and thereby return to your true character and natural customs.

It is, alas! most regrettable and quite sad to contemplate that some of your fellow countrymen are still pro-Americans who are being swayed by the thought of depending upon America and England. They are still dreaming, hoping against hope, or I would say, believing that American Forces will miraculously appear here against the Japanese Army and drive it out. By so doing, they are still disturbing peace and order, instead of cooperating with and helping the Japanese Forces. Such events happen only due to a misunderstanding of the real situation, from error in their judgment, from false propagandas, but mostly due to lack of explanation and instruction about the true and sincere intention and sacred mission of the Japanese Army to eliminate and save these people from the cruelties and unfair treatment of the Western people. To save them from such miserable mistakes, ignorance, and total blindness is our sole intention, and the solution thereof lies mostly in your ability to work hard and help these people. You are sincerely urged to lead the local officials to do their best toward the establishment of peace and order.

Chairman Vargas, we highly appreciate your work and we feel most grateful for what you are doing now. It is our hope that you can sincerely continue it with bravery and courage and with the fullest determination to unite your people into one towards understanding best and acquiring a complete knowledge of our great task and duty of gaining for them the freedom and independence they have long dreamed of. It is hoped that you will dispatch your department commissioners, directors, and leaders to the localities and remote barrios as often as you can afford, so that they can so inform the people.

Gentlemen, I invite you all to raise a toast with me to His Excellency's excellent and continued health, happiness and sincere cooperation, and to the fulfillment of his delicate and responsible mission.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT THE DINNER GIVEN BY HIM FOR MAJOR GENERAL S. NAGASAKI AND MEMBERS OF HIS STAFF, THE CITY
MAYOR AND OFFICIALS OF THE CITY OF BAGUIO, AND PROMINENT CITIZENS OF THE CITY

Augusts 1, 1942

GENERAL NAGASAKI, MAYOR VALDBRROSA, GENTLEMEN OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE
ARMY, FRIENDS:

I am very happy for this opportunity of having you as my guests here tonight for I consider your presence not only as an honor upon me but also as an additional expression of the friendship of the people of Japan towards the Filipino people.

The people of Baguio and surrounding places have many things for which to be grateful. They have not been as badly affected by the war as most of those in the lowlands of Luzon, and those of Visayas and Mindanao. In fact, what I have seen during my brief visit to Baguio has once more confirmed the truth of the thought which I expressed the other day before the Filipino prisoners of war in Camp Dau, Pampanga, that the Imperial Japanese Forces have shown, by their treatment of the Filipino people, that they have come not as a conquering legion but rather as a liberating army. For this we are profoundly grateful to the illustrious Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces and to the brave officers and men under him. This, I know, is the genuine feeling of the Filipino people.

It is the good fortune of the Filipinos to count during these days on the guidance and counsel of men of the character, ability and sterling qualities of those leading the Imperial Japanese Forces and heading the Japanese Military Administration, like General Nara and General Nagasaki. You have all opened your way into our hearts and affection with the benevolence, the generosity, the magnanimity and the other admirable qualities that the Japanese warrior now symbolizes in the estimation of the Filipinos.

General Nagasaki: Allow me to reiterate my personal gratitude to you for the splendid and many kindnesses I have received in Baguio since my arrival last night, and to avail myself of this opportunity to give public expression of gratitude of the Filipino people to you and to your officers and men for the important contribution you are making in the great task of enabling the Philippines and the Filipinos to resume their course towards spiritual and material regeneration and towards useful membership in the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

RESPONSE OF MAJOR GENERAL S. NAGASAKI,
DIRECTOR OF THE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION, TO THE ADDRESS BY JORGE B. VARGAS,
CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT A DINNER GIVEN BY THE LATTER IN HONOR OF GENERAL NAGASAKI

August 1, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, CHAIRMAN VARGAS:

Since Your Excellency came to Baguio last night, you have had no time to feel out and see the reaction that you have caused by your visit and your coming in personal contact with the officials and the people here. But I can say that through your friendship, your intelligent guidance and your influence, the officials and people in this City of good climate and beauty, will carry out their mission with courage and determination and they will succeed.

Your Excellency, you have been ever so gracious in greeting and praising us. It is more than we deserve. In Japanese there is a proverb which says that "bread is better than the song of birds." As a part of your great task you have not only sung praise for us but you have also invited us to this grand dinner. I personally have not tasted a more delicious one. This dinner is another evidence of the sincerity of your efforts to accomplish such a great task. Allow me to express my appreciation of your effort in lightening the burden of the mission that we are now performing.

Gentlemen: I invite you all to toast to the health and continued success of His Excellency, and for the prosperity of the New Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
DELIVERED AT PUBLIC MEETINGS

August 2, 1942

GENTLEMEN OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES,

COUNTRYMEN:

I wish to express my sincere admiration for the far-sighted policy adopted by the Imperial Japanese Forces in the early establishment of peace and order throughout the Philippines, more particularly in the island of Luzon, in order to minimize as much as possible the effects of the war on the Filipino people and in order to help them start their lives anew in accordance with the principles of the New Order, which lays down, among others, the doctrine of the Philippines for the Filipinos. This is one more evidence of Japan's sincere interest in the well-being and happiness of the Filipino people. Naturally, the Central Administrative Organization has adopted such policy as its own, and every effort has been exerted to relieve the people of their sufferings and to guide them out of confusion and chaos and to lead them back to their normal, orderly and simple ways of life. In line with this announced policy the members of the Executive Commission and their representatives have visited as many provinces as time and facilities have permitted so that they may see the conditions prevailing in each region and so that they may render needed assistance to the municipal and provincial officials who are all engaged in the great task of reconstruction and rehabilitation.

I am happy to have been able to visit you today. What I have observed and seen, along the highways and in every place we stopped, confirm the most optimistic reports we have received and bear eloquent testimony both to the wisdom of the policy adopted by the Military Administration and the Central Administrative Organization and the unbreakable spirit of our people in surviving any disaster, in withstanding the severest misfortunes and in coming out the wiser and stronger for the experience. I have looked into the eyes and faces of the folks we met, as I now do into your own, and I saw, as I now see, courage and determination in place of that bewildered and nervous look on most every man, woman, and child during the first days of the war. Six months seem to have wrought a miracle. In fact, already I have observed a definite assertion over many social evils of those sturdy qualities of our people best exemplified in you who live in the provinces—the fruit of simple living as against the wasteful and the frivolous, of helpfulness and neighborliness as opposed to profiteering and selfishness, of hard work as against idleness; of respect and obedience to authority as against arrogance and lawlessness. And, as I think of all these, I have no fear—nor should anybody have any fear— as to the future of our country.

You must be familiar by now with the history of the brilliant and heroic military campaign that gave the Imperial Japanese Forces undisputed mastery over the Philippines. You will remember that Manila was occupied only a little more than three weeks after the outbreak of the war and that, not long thereafter, Bataan and then Corregidor surrendered. Soon resistance in the Visayas and Mindanao also ended. What happened in the Philippines had its counterparts in China, Malaya, Burma and the Dutch East Indies. Thus, firm in her determination to see the Orient a hemisphere of free peoples, Japan has liberated all the races of the East from western domination.

You have seen the coming of Japan with your own eyes. You have also seen the disappearance of the symbols of American sovereignty. Now, I ask you, What is to become of the Philippines and the Filipinos? The answer is that we are on the way to becoming our own true selves, an oriental people, and what we have always wanted to do, to join hands with our oriental neighbors towards the goal of self-sufficiency. Japan has come to help us develop this personality and naturally expects us to cooperate. It cannot be denied that during our association with the United States we have learned much. The unfortunate fact is that we acquired many undesirable traits that do not make for a strong national character, addicting many of our people to a life of ease and pleasure and giving them a materialistic outlook on life.

Japan has opened our eyes to the things, material and spiritual, that we appeared to be losing. Realizing her true aims and intentions, we have chosen to cooperate with Japan, for in our present state and without her help we cannot achieve our goal. You must understand that we are not being compelled to cooperate. We are cooperating willingly because we believe in Japan's generous and sincere desires, because we believe that it will benefit our people now and for all time. All that Japan has done to make us cooperate is to point out the fact that we were proceeding in the wrong direction and to offer us her help and guidance towards the establishment of a new Philippines conceived in our own ideals. We readily saw the wisdom of her counsel, for in fact we had made efforts in the past to correct the trend of our lives, and accepted her kind help and guidance. This is why we are cooperating—not out of convenience but of conviction. I wish you would always bear this in mind, for only by so doing can you cooperate sincerely and fully.

It is lamentable that while the majority of our people already understand the real aims of Japan, a small minority still listen to unfounded rumors and hamper our efforts in the establishment of a new Philippines. I cannot but condemn this form of disloyalty to our people. Actual warfare in the Philippines is over. We are happy that it is over and happy in having embraced a new way of life to which our origin, our environment and our true character as an oriental people are best suited and adapted. The past is beyond helping.

It cannot come back. History has simply taken its true course. The propaganda that a few people are spreading that America is bound to reconquer the Philippines must not mislead us. We must have the courage that comes out of conviction, knowing as we do that we have the right as a nation to choose our course in the best interests of the people. Those of our countrymen who are opposing this new order are opposing the very laws of nature. It is time that they realized this fact because they are doing grave harm to themselves and to their countrymen who deserve to enjoy all the benefits that we can secure through the medium of our cooperation. For their sake, I hope that, whenever possible, you will not be afraid to spread this idea so that it may firmly take root all over the land and grow and yield beneficial results.

We are pledged to maintain peace and order at all times and at all costs. We will not tolerate lawlessness in any form nor under any guise. While the Imperial Japanese Forces are inclined to follow a lenient policy with regard to those who, understanding Japan's true intentions and acting in the interest of their country, willingly lay down their arms, they will not spare any effort to wipe out those who refuse to stop their hostile activities. For that matter, we have organized the Bureau of Constabulary, to which we have entrusted the duty of preserving peace and public order. For peace and order lie at the base of all human progress. We count, therefore, on you to give us every cooperation in this respect. If there should be any reason to curtail or restrict any of your everyday liberties, and I hope there never will be a need for it, it will be because breaches of the peace and disturbances of the public order will have been committed in your midst. Hence, you would do well to exercise vigilance in addition to being law-abiding yourselves.

We should be proud that Japan considers us a potential member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. It proves that Japan recognizes in the Filipinos not an inferior people, as do the Occidentals, but a brother and an equal. Never before have we been treated in this category, much less by a nation at whose mercy we find ourselves. This revelation ought to inspire us into a new consciousness and a firm resolve to live up to the conception that Japan has of the Filipino people. By her victories, she has proved that an oriental nation, possessing her kind of spirit, which she is helping us to develop, can stand on the same footing as any progressive western nation and even surpass that nation along many lines of human endeavor.

The Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, of which I have spoken, is a practical working program for the common and full enjoyment by the peoples of the Orient of their patrimony and heritage. It partakes of the nature of a protective association among Oriental peoples, who shall have equal rights and opportunities, protective in the sense that it will guard against the flow of wealth to other continents by means of the systematic western exploitation that has impoverished the masses of Asiatic peoples. It aims at a more equitable distribution of wealth. In short, it is just that we need to make the great masses of our people enjoy a decent livelihood in an atmosphere of peace and progress.

The principles of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere teach us to rely on ourselves and to be self-sufficient. We have been depending too long on foreign patronage. The shaky structure of our economic life rested on distant foreign markets. The comforts we have enjoyed have not been entirely of our own making. I see no reason why we cannot do away with the artificial props that support our economic structure. Let us make the agricultural and mineral wealth of our land and our diligence and industry as a people the solid foundations of this vital structure.

This is a land of plenty. A few drops of our perspiration usefully shed net abundant results. Our lands are fertile, our waters teeming with marine life, our forests dense with timber and tropical growths of all kinds, and beneath the surface of the land undreamed of treasures lie hidden. Our utilization so far of these boons of nature is nothing to speak of. We must work and work hard. Let the stamp of industriousness be a shining badge on everyone's chest which alone can entitle him to a share of prosperity.

We are all concerned with the establishment of a new Philippines because we want a country that shall be after our own image and likeness, that shall embody in all simplicity our spirit as orientals and the substance of our being as an oriental people.

I appeal to everyone of you to continue doing your part. Rich or poor, old or young, you have a duty to perform, because we want to make it the bulwark of your sacred rights and the home of brotherly love.

We want your cooperation. We cannot help you unless you cooperate. I have your problems at heart. I can say as much for my colleagues in the Central Administration. The Imperial Japanese Forces, who have proved to be your friends, also need your cooperation because they want to extend every assistance to you. In your governor and in your town mayors, you have sincere friends to whom you can go for help. I hope that you will not hesitate to seek their counsel and their aid. I hope also that you will not hesitate to put yourselves at their disposal when there is something to be done for the common good. I want you to bear in mind however that in our present government we have no use for politics. In fact, we are determined to go to any length to fight every and any encroachment of politics on the administration of our affairs. Forget party and political affiliations. Make this really your government—give it your due support and cooperation and then expect from it the full execution of the aims for which it has been organized. Give us your loyalty, for we can use it to your advantage. Have as much faith in the great Japanese Empire and the Imperial Japanese Forces as they have in us. If you do these, you will be helping us to prepare the Philippines to become a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

August 3, 1942

As Chief Executive of the Central Administrative Organization, I consider it my duty to strongly urge every Filipino citizen to take conscientious heed of the historical message of His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Masaharu Homma, Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, that has just been read over this station to the Filipino people. Never before in the history of our country has a single public pronouncement by the highest military or civil official of the land been so pregnant with truth, logic, understanding and farsightedness in its treatment of the present position of the Philippines and the plight of the Filipino people in the light of their past and of their future.

Inspirational and yet practical, it embodies the true aims of Japan in the present war and her desires in relation to the Filipino people. It is a concrete statement of a fundamental policy and should serve as the guiding principle in our combined efforts to build a new Philippines. In lamenting the way of life that the majority of our people have been addicted to as a result of occidental influences, it lays down a living code of conduct that, if honestly practiced, will not fail to regenerate our people whose acquired weakness and undesirable habits have caused a deterioration of our moral and spiritual life. It contains at once a justified but mild reproof and a sympathetic counsel. It bares the nobility of heart that has brought innumerable blessings on the Filipino people and motivated the exercise of the benign prerogative of mercy on those whose unjustified resistance caused unnecessary loss of human lives. And lastly, taking cognizance of the difficulties that we are encountering in our daily lives, it gives us the urge to triumph over all difficulties and to rise to our full stature as an oriental people, with full consciousness of our integrity, our self-respect, and our spirit of sacrifice in order to enjoy a greater measure of prosperity as yet unexperienced by our people.

I fervently hope that this message will sink deep into our consciousness, there to leave an indelible imprint. I am sure that if each and every one of our countrymen should keep in his heart the cardinal principles it contains and should practice the doctrines that it enjoins on us, our struggle to attain all the ideals to which we aspire will have been already half won. I count on you, therefore, to respond to this message whole-heartedly, for it is a truly inspired document to guide and to lead us in our endeavor to make the Philippines a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS TO THE PEOPLE OF THE PHILIPPINES BY LIEUTENANT GENERAL MASAHARU HOMMA
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

August 3, 1942

The ideal of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere is to establish, under the spirit of universal brotherhood, a firm and enduring structure by consolidating Asia for the Asians and to create a permanent and lasting sphere of happiness and well-being for the peoples within the great area having geographical affinity. The process to realize this ideal is none other than by the related peoples uniting themselves under the leadership of Japan, and by solidifying the bond of union, marching forward along the road of economic and political progress as a unit of peoples directly concerned with their own well-being and holding to a common ideal. The great aspiration of Japan since the founding of the Empire has been "To make the Universe a Home." The aim is to see every people and every nation acquire their rightful positions under the sun. It is my firm conviction that the reconstruction of East Asia with closer relations among its peoples, with Japan as their spiritual support, will bring about not only the realization of the state of mutual well-being and prosperity, but also the establishment of an enduring peace among mankind.

The ideal held by Japan has shone brilliantly under the august rule of His Majesty the Emperor and has remained undimmed throughout the 2600 years of her history; and it is clearly observable by the train of events, how the ideal has steadily approached realization. Japan's participation in the Greater East Asia War was motivated in one respect by the need to discipline the Anglo-American Powers that have been heedless of high principle, and in choosing to abandon themselves to the haughty concept of the superiority of material civilization, they dared to tyrannize East Asia with permanent oppression; it was to drive out their malignant influence far and away from East Asia. That it was our intention to accomplish this is, of course, well understood. But the profounder motive has little to do with the transient problems of economy or natural resources.

It lies unquestionably with the determination to establish the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. It is imperative that the Filipino people identify themselves with this great ideal and this great mission if they would clearly comprehend the essential meaning of the Greater East Asia War and its inevitable course.

The modest attitude with which Japan had been constrained to deal with the Anglo-American Powers in the past decades, was not in any way due to her lack of national strength. It is because she had hoped that those Powers might somehow undergo a transition and learn to desist from their arrogant tactics by a conscientious reversion to justice. But the Anglo-American Powers not only failed to reconsider their transgressions, but they deliberately chose to misinterpret the just cause of Japan, and persisted obstinately in their ways of obstruction; and in ignoring the precept of international good faith continued their efforts for oppression by nefarious activities both behind the scenes and in the open. They finally arrived at the point of threatening the very existence of the Japanese Empire. The ABCD encirclement policy is a clear evidence of the fact. Laboring under a perennial delusion and in being ignorant of the latent power deep within the structure of the Japanese nation, they brought it upon themselves to commit the stupidity of digging their own graves.

You all know that within less than six months of the war, Japan already holds the supremacy of the Pacific, and all the bases of Anglo-American aggression in East Asia have been completely wiped out by the might of the Imperial Forces. If there are some among you who still hold to the belief that the peace of the Philippines was broken by the coming of the Japanese Forces, such a superficial viewpoint can only be considered as the product of a chronic pro-Americanism. It is not worth the effort to redeem such people from their illusion. The actual cause of the Greater East Asia War is attributable, in essence, to the Anglo-American foreign policies, particularly to the foreign policy of the United States. Hence, the responsibility for the devastation and the chaos it engendered lies squarely with the instigator of the war, the United States.

In this respect, it should be mentioned that the United States in exercising its sovereignty over the Philippines as her territory, organized and trained the Philippine Army to fight Japan. Therefore, both, actually and theoretically, the Philippines was our enemy. But our country, although regarding the United States as our specific enemy, did not consider the Filipino people as such, and rather went so far as to say that if the Filipino people were able to understand our supreme motives and would collaborate with us in the construction of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, due consideration would be given to a policy of according independence. You can readily see from this single fact how this war differs from all others and how it is an exalted war waged upon the basis of the great principle upheld by Japan since the foundation of the country.

Since landing in the Philippines with the Army under my command, I gave explicit orders to my men, though the American forces are our enemy, always to treat the innocent Filipino people with kindness and consideration and to refrain, without just cause, from endangering their daily existence. On the various sectors of the front, it was my express desire even to save the lives of the Filipino soldiers pledging loyalty to the United States and furiously fighting against us under American command. The fervent efforts I made to prevent unnecessary bloodshed is a matter that must be still fresh in your memory.

In direct contrast the devastation of towns and villages by incendiarism was the work of the American forces who, out of spite, carried out their purposeless "scorched earth" tactics. Under no circumstances have the Japanese Army destroyed homes of innocent people or set them on fire unless for exceptional justifiable reasons, and I can swear to this by God and Heaven. Nevertheless, and despite my humane policy and my repeated advice to capitulate, tens of thousands of Filipinos, believing in some "ultimate victory" by the Americans, persisted in their futile opposition to the end. This senseless resistance resulted not only in their own heavy casualties but also in the incurring of additional sacrifices of the men of the Imperial Forces. If it were not that I bore in my heart the ideal and the faith in the realization of the establishment of Greater East Asia, it might have been simple for me to subject all the Filipino soldiers to wholesale extermination. Why forebear to carry out what was difficult to forebear and turn to the task of the reconstruction of peace in the Philippines? This question I leave to those of you who are able to understand the meaning of great principles.

Today, it is true that the flames of war have subsided in the Philippines, and auspicious indications of peace are gradually evident throughout the country. But unfortunately, it cannot be said that order and security prevails completely over the whole Archipelago. This point is important. If now you fail to become conscious of the significance of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, and the important share to be borne and the duty and the mission to be performed by the Philippines, you not only will be exposing a decadent aspect, but soon you will return once again to the conditions when you were helpless under the fetters of American control and be utterly of no consequence in the new framework rising in accompaniment with the dynamic changes in the international situation.

But once you are able to perceive our determination in the prosecution of the Greater East Asia War with the idea of creating new world history, you would spontaneously come to understand how much is

being expected of the political, economic, and the industrial capacity of the Philippines. I am fully aware that you are experiencing inconveniences and hardships in your daily lives. But such distresses are inseparable with wars that are destined to create new history. Birth is usually accompanied by pain. In reality it is but the same kind of a suffering you underwent during the days long ago when you sought, without success, to create a new Philippines.

Today, the Japanese people in aspiring to the construction of a new Great East Asia are overcoming similar difficulties with an indomitable will. And in distant Europe, the peoples of Germany and Italy are doing the same in their struggles to accomplish their aim of establishing a new order in Europe. Even on the other side of the Pacific, there are people likewise undergoing hardships, although in their case, it is a doomed struggle, as a result of their being misled by their own statesmen. In comparison with others, you are infinitely more fortunate.

At such a time, in anticipation of your resolution and your determination, I am eager to see the rise of a national spirit equal to the occasion. It may be that there are countless numbers among the innocent people who, on account of the flames of war, have been suffering because of separation from their dear ones. Others may have been witnesses to their own fortune going up in flames. There may be also numerous others who, through no fault of their own, are wandering aimlessly knowing not where to turn. There is, however, only one way to recompense for the losses and to rise with a dauntless courage and to turn to the great task of building for the future.

In the construction of the New Philippines, the first step must necessarily be the laying of the spiritual foundation which is the vital nucleus of culture, and around which politics, economy, industry, and education are based. What is that spiritual foundation? It comes of your return to the original racial characteristics, to the pure Filipino traditions, after ridding the masque of Occidental culture. First under Spanish rule, and then for a period of 40 odd years under American domination, the life of the Filipinos, as Orientals, was obliterated to suit the designs of the Americans. As a result, the Oriental traditions, of humanity and morale were effaced. The Filipino people turned to follow an easy-going life, consuming more than producing, and were led to hedonism and extravagance, conscious only of today, and oblivious of the morrow. Their sound racial characteristics were lost and they became the bold imitators of the American way of life which is devoid of introspection. It will be for persons with aspirations to retrieve and revive in their daily lives, the manners and the customs and the innate qualities of honesty and fortitude, diligence and of being hardworking, and frugality and thrift that pulse in the veins of Oriental peoples.

The American policy that considered the Philippines only as a stepping stone for their aggression in the Orient, cultivated, in a manner unperceived by the Filipinos, the disposition to worship things European and American by divesting the virtue and the charm peculiar to the people of the Orient from their daily life. They infused the frame of mind which propelled the people to materialism. The corruptive custom of showing excessive esteem toward the weaker sex, which was produced by the American influence, led to the breakdown of the time-honoured principle of the East to respect the head of the family. And the deficiency of the spirit for hardworking which is the common failing among the peoples of the tropics, served to make of them a people disposed to idleness and pleasure-seeking. Morality became vanity; the spirit of valor was replaced by the ardor for gambling and speculation. Democratic ideas solicited the entertainment of political bickerings and struggles which all too often sacrificed the interests of the people for sheer political expediency.

I propose to speak frankly. So long as you are unable to free yourself from the obsession for that Americanism which has undermined your life and vitality, you will continue to deteriorate spiritually and will finally be led to the very brink of racial extinction. Arouse yourselves! I challenge particularly the younger generation who are destined to shoulder the responsibilities of the new Philippines. The rebirth of the Philippines can only be accomplished by shedding yourselves of the degenerating influence

of American culture which is based upon individualism, liberalism, and democracy, and of becoming once more a genuine Oriental people.

It is only too evident that the construction of a new Philippines in conformity with the new conditions cannot be neglected even for a single day. Daily life must be made secure, and the foundation of an agricultural country consolidated, and plans be made for the development of industry. But by far the most pressing need of the moment is to effect, with a new, vibrant spirit, a revolutionary change in your daily existence.

It is necessary to understand that true independence is not mere ostentation. Its essence lies in the perfection of the capacity for self-sustenance. The first requisite necessary to become an independent people is the awakening to the need of a resolute and constructive spirit, and for each individual to awaken to the consciousness that he is an integral part of Greater East Asia. This includes the abandonment of the easy, day to day manner of living. You must speedily liquidate the old way of life characterized by the habit of depending upon others for economic and spiritual support. You must begin to live with the confidence and the conviction befitting an Oriental people and seek the perfection of a truly Filipino culture. To long for independence without striving qualify for that honour is as useless as it is vain.

As a leopard cannot change its spots, you cannot alter the fact that you are Orientals. Why should you follow the dictates of Europe and America with an inferiority complex? The time has come to assert yourselves as an Oriental people and to in for yourselves, in company with other kindred races having geographical affinity, your proper place in the universal order of things. The times strongly call for a great spiritual revolution. Without it, a glorious future for the New Philippines would be an absolute impossibility.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS ON THE OCCASION OF THE OFFICIAL CALL PAID BY
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL MASAHARU HOMMA, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE
IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

August 3, 1942

EXCELLENCY :

On behalf of the members of the Philippine Executive Commission and in my own, permit me to express to you our deep regret for your approaching departure.

We deeply regret it that the call of duty compels you to leave us at a time when we need most your inspiration and guidance in the difficult task of building a new Philippines that can be worthy of a place in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. You have been just and liberal in the treatment of our people. History has no record of a conqueror who has been so considerate and so understanding. You have favored us with innumerable acts of benevolence and magnanimity and we owe you an everlasting debt of gratitude. In your association with us you have always made us feel that you are not only a great leader but also a true friend of the Filipino people, and your ' pending departure will leave a gap in our heart that will be impossible to fill.

Excellency, as you leave our shores you will have with you the ardent prayers and good wishes of our people, particularly those of us who have worked under your noble guidance, for greater successes and achievements. We are fully confident that with your record as a brilliant military leader and an able administrator you will continue to reap laurel-wherever duty calls you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT THE LUNCHEON GIVEN BY HIM IN HONOR OF
HIS EXCELLENCY, LIEUTENANT GENERAL MASAHARU HOMMA

August 4, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN:

It is with a mingled feeling that I rise to make a few remarks on this occasion, happy to have this privilege of being with you again, but regretting deeply the fact that we will soon be deprived of your personal guidance.

When you made your triumphal entry into Manila, we had the rare distinction of welcoming the Commander who directed the brilliant campaign which culminated in the freeing of the Philippines from Anglo-Saxon exploitation and influence. Ever since that time, we have learned to understand your noble policies as a great Administrator and your fine qualities as a man. We have enjoyed the benefit of your wise counsel and you have most worthily earned the title of Great Friend of the Filipino people.

If I may be allowed to express an opinion I wish to say that as the highest representative of the Japanese Empire in the Philippines, you have performed your duties as a heroic builder. While you have been uncompromising to elements hostile to Japan, you have been considerate and kind to the people who were well disposed. The Filipinos were amazed, both at the thoroughness and speed with which victory after victory had been won by the forces under your command, and at the benign treatment you accorded our law-abiding inhabitants. The laurels of war rightfully belong to you; the blessings we claim for ourselves. The forces of the Empire have conquered the Philippines; you personally have conquered the hearts of the Filipino people.

The early establishment of the new order in the Philippines is due entirely to your farsighted vision. You are yourself the embodiment of the spirit of that new order. You believe in progress; you believe in cooperation. You desire the common good of the peoples of the Orient and you have done all in your power to achieve that end. We look up to you now not as a conquered people would look up to their conqueror, but as one in distress would look up to a helpful friend.

I am sure that you are leaving us to perform elsewhere greater tasks for the honor and glory of the Japanese Empire and that you have no choice but to answer the call. Yet, I cannot help wishing that you could have remained with us a while longer to complete and finish the magnificent work of building a new Philippines which you have so nobly begun.

Your record of achievements as a man of arms can only be exceeded by your own magnanimity and benevolence in the pursuit of the ways of peace and order. You could have been rigid in your policies, but you choose to be just and reasonable. As a consequence, you have commanded respect without inspiring fear and our people are giving you their wholehearted cooperation in full appreciation of your generosity.

The pains you have taken in restoring normalcy, in encouraging industry and commerce, in reviving and cultivating Philippine culture, and in urging our people to assert themselves as Orientals, are clear manifestations of your deep concern for our welfare.

Your message to the Filipino people on the occasion of the official call on you of the Executive Commission yesterday morning is a document of rare significance—one that is bound to become of great historical value. It synthesizes the reasons for the waging of the Greater East Asia War and sets down the cardinal principles of administration that should be thoroughly imbibed by all government officials. We will make this document a living code for the new Philippines.

In our gigantic task of building a new Philippines, we shall always bear in mind your wise counsel and will endeavor to the best of our capacity to rise to your expectations. Whatever strength and endurance that the new Philippines may have will be due mainly to the solid foundations you have laid during your short sojourn with us and we hope that the sense of absence will ever bring us closer together in the future and that you will continue to take interest in our welfare. We now realize our sacred duty to ourselves and our fellow Orientals, and we will spare nothing in order to accomplish the noble aims of the Greater East Asia War.

On behalf of the Filipino people, particularly those of us who have had the singular privilege of working under your wise and unselfish guidance, I wish to make public recognition of the numerous benefits enjoyed by the Philippines during your administration and to express to you on this occasion our everlasting gratitude therefor.

I propose, gentlemen, that we rise and drink to the continued good health and success of His Excellency, Lieutenant General Masaharu Homma, Benefactor and Friend of the Filipino people. May Fame and Fortune always smile on him!

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
WELCOMING LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIZU-LTI TANAKA,
NEW COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES

August 5, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN:

In behalf of the Central Administrative Organization and in my own, I wish to extend a most sincere welcome to Your Excellency as the new Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines.

Your Excellency assumes this distinguished position at a time when the people of the Philippine, are entering, with ever-increasing vigor, into the real phase of our determined effort to establish here a nation that shall embody all the lofty principles of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere under the leadership of the Great Empire of Japan, For the last seven months we have been cooperating with the Japanese military authorities in laying the groundwork of this national edifice, and around us the Filipino people, valiantly recovering from the effects of the war but fully understanding Japan's true aims and intentions, have rallied by and large to accomplish their part in this program.

Under you our people look forward to the realization of the many farsighted plans which were auspiciously begun by your illustrious predecessor. We are prepared and ready to do our utmost under your guidance in the development of these plans and in carrying out others that you may desire to formulate. We beg you to rest assured that we are always at your command.

Your Excellency, permit us to take advantage of this opportunity to wish you the fullest measure of success. To your benevolence, deep understanding and sympathy, we commend the well-being of the Filipino people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT THE GRADUATION EXERCISES OF FILIPINO WAR PRISONERS

August 9, 1942

Today, you complete your special training in the most unique and unparalleled institution of its kind in the history of warfare under the competent instruction of officers of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

It is not without a purpose that you were selected to undergo this special training to prepare you in the ways of peace and order. You are—in the words of the Commander-in-Chief in his recently proclaimed decision to liberate all Filipino prisoners of war—“prisoners in the establishment of the New Philippines.”

It gives me great satisfaction, therefore, to be among the first to congratulate you in your graduation and coincidentally, on your assumption of weighty responsibilities in a new sphere of service to our country and our people as well as to the community of nations composing the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere in this hour of our greatest need.

These unique exercises mark your entry into a new phase in your lives and in your careers. Once more you are answering the call of duty, as we have always trusted you would, with a stern purpose and a clear vision.

Our task is clearly marked out for us. Out of the holocaust of war, we must build a new and greater Philippines, integrated into, and destined to play an active part in, the concert of Oriental peoples, the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia, under the aegis of the mighty Empire of the Rising Sun which is fighting this war at untold sacrifices, not for the purpose of territorial aggrandizement but solely in order to liberate the peoples of Asia from western imperialistic exploitation, and the establishment in this part of the world of a new order based upon the simple but spiritually vigorous way of Oriental life.

I have only the highest praise for the military authorities who made possible your professional rehabilitation through their farsighted policy of picking men like you and turning them out, following a process of reorientation, ready and able to assume important parts in the difficult undertaking to which we are unsparingly directing all our energies. Your selection to comprise this group is a recognition of certain sterling qualities that you possess. That these salient characteristics ingrained in you may be utilized to the greatest advantage of your country, you will be sent out on various missions vital to our peace and progress. I rely on the hope that you will justify fully your choice for this responsibility, by becoming standard bearers of the New Order in the Philippines.

We are in the process of a sweeping reform that, gaining momentum, promises to assume the proportions of a great spiritual revolution. We are enjoined by a solemn obligation not to permit the survival of the weaknesses and failings that, having been impaled in our native soil, now stand like thorns in our path to spiritual and physical well-being. To a great extent, to you will be delegated the responsibility of uprooting completely—even painfully if need be—these western implantations that, partly owing to our complaisance, have taken root in our land. In addition, you will fill the need for pioneers to open new roads for our advancement. We need men with courage and daring backed up by

a firm determination and fortitude to translate ideals into realities. We look to you to provide us with a goodly number of men of this type, and we expect to receive a response that shall encourage the others to follow in your footsteps.

Basically, you are a component part of the present scheme of things which has been conceived for our people's happiness and welfare. The role you have to play is decisive. You are called upon to strain every effort and take the lead in the cooperative endeavor to build a new Philippines on foundations that will endure, that will defy time. More than a civic consciousness and a discipline pledged and dedicated to the common good, you must—as all of us Filipinos must—show courage and fortitude and a willingness at once determined and unequivocal in tackling the pressing task on hand.

Your comrades, those who are already free and those who are about to be released, have also their own share of duties to perform. Their liberation and your graduation are a God-given answer to the prayer of the Filipino people and, particularly, a reward to them and to you for your exemplars-conduct during your confinement, a conduct dictated, to be sure, by your conversion to the principles which guide us in our endeavor to collaborate with Japan for the happiness and well-being of the Filipino people, as well as of the other peoples within the orbit of the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia. It is doubtful if the question of their liberation or your training would have been considered had you not, by your good deportment, shown yourselves worthy of the chance to begin your lives anew.

In this perilous hour of our national existence, we can not falter, we cannot be divided. Motivated and impelled by a common urge—the earnest desire to serve our country and our people—we must work as one, as we have never worked before; we must move forward as one, surely and determinedly, toward our common goal. You and I have a country to live for; the future of that country is in our hands, depending to what extent we Filipinos realize the real intentions of Japan and fully cooperate in their execution. The time has come when you must show that same spirit in which you were willing to sacrifice your lives in the gigantic enterprise of reconstructing our social and economic life and assuring for our people the happiness and security that have been the dream, the consuming desire of their waking hours.

I earnestly hope that the special training which you have received in this camp under the able instruction and assistance of the officers of the Imperial Japanese Forces has given you that necessary perspective that will help to prepare you physically and morally in the performance of your assigned role as pioneers in the building of the New Philippines. I am happy in the thought that you will soon be restored to the company of your loved ones and to the warmth and comfort of your homes and that you can once more take your place side by side with your countrymen in the great task of the hour—our national reconstruction and regeneration under the guidance of the great Japanese Empire. I am sure that you will never forget the unprecedented magnanimity of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in giving you this opportunity.

With great optimism, I congratulate you again. Already, I can visualize you as inspired men, watching the ramparts of our national structure or stamping out every vestige of lawlessness and malicious interference with the orderly processes of government, that peace and order may prevail throughout the length and breadth of the land. The time has come for you to do your part in the building of a New Philippines, and I repeat what I said to you and the other prisoners of war sometime ago, that a fervently hope you will prove that the faith we have placed in you and the responsibility we have assumed for you are fully justified, and that you will at all times live up to the expectations of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF THE CHIEF OF STAFF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

August 9, 1942

Today, on this felicitous occasion of graduation ceremony of this Education Corps, I congratulate you on your excellent achievement as a result of your diligent endeavors under the guidance of your instructors. I believe that during this term you have attained the spirit of cooperation and diligence and deeper understanding of Japan; you have been awakened to self-consciousness as Orientals; and you have strengthened your will to the establishment of a new Philippines. You must hereafter, with such spirit, realization and will, carry out your duties in your respective occupations, and at the same time you must render your virtues all the more noble and make your realization much more profound.

Your parents, brethren, wives and children, of whom you dream day and night, will welcome you with open arms. When I imagine the happiness of you and your families at that time, I myself feel quite as deeply happy. But there is one thing which I must make you notice here: that is, you were formerly the enemies of the Imperial Japanese Forces, so in accordance with International Laws you should be strictly treated as prisoners of war for the duration of hostilities, and the fact that you can return today to your homes is by no means due to any of your right, but it is solely due to the benevolence of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, who has a deep affection for, and sincerely wishes the peace and happiness of, the Filipino people. You who have realized thoroughly the vigor and gallantry of the Japanese Forces at the battlefield, must now comprehend deeply the benevolence and generosity of the Imperial Japanese Forces. You—having already such a realization, must absolutely trust in the Imperial Japanese Forces and cooperate to the utmost with their Military Administration. The reconstruction of the Philippines is absolutely impossible without your cooperation with Japan, who will establish the Co-Prosperity Sphere in Greater East Asia after driving away the injurious influence of the Anglo-Americans.

You are being returned to your homes as champions for the establishment of the new Philippines. Whether you may hereafter be in private or public positions, I expect you to conduct yourselves as models for your colleagues. At present, the especial need for the construction of a new Philippines is the establishment of peace and order. You must lead in keeping and strengthening of peace and order under the guidance of the Military Administration. It is needless to say that the construction of the new Philippines is a historically great task which demands courage, perseverance and self-sacrifice. Obliterating the nightmare of relying upon the Anglo-American combine, and eradicating the frivolous and shallow imitated civilization, rejecting epicureanism, awakening to the morals pertaining to the tradition proper to Oriental civilization, and denying individuals for the whole—you must find sublime spirituality in a simple but diligent life. The rehabilitation of agriculture and other industries is the foundation of the New Establishment. Those whom the Philippines demand in every aspect are not the superficial men of words as was the case heretofore, but the steady and constructive men of deeds.

I share with you today's profound pleasure, at the same time I sincerely hope that—always remembering this day, realizing the true intentions of the Japanese Forces, faithfully obeying your oath—you will brilliantly fulfill the mission which has been entrusted upon you as New Filipinos at the magnificent revolution of World History and as important members of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT THE BANQUET GIVEN BY THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION,
FOR THE CHAIRMAN AND THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS AND CITY MAYORS WHO WERE GATHERED IN
MANILA FOR THEIR SECOND CONVENTION

August 12, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN OF THE CONVENTION AND FRIENDS:

I rise to thank you for the great pleasure and honor of being your guest this evening together with the members of the Central Administrative Organization and the governors and city mayors now gathered in Manila for their Second Convention. In this I know I am representing the feeling of all the Filipino officials present here this evening.

I should feel that I had failed in one of my duties were I not to take advantage of the first occasion to urge the governors and city mayors to give their closest attention to the vital address delivered by you before the convention this morning and to urge them to adhere strictly to the cardinal principles and policies that you enunciated in it, particularly with reference to the moral reform in all branches of the government service, the pursuance of an active and positive administrative policy, the maintenance of peace and order, the renovation and development of education, the readjustment of production. You have most clearly marked for us the path to follow to achieve the well being and happiness of the Filipino people. I firmly believe that it is only through a conscientious and strict compliance with these principles and policies that we can insure the success of our common efforts towards the building of a new Philippines and the assumption by the Filipino people of their weighty responsibilities as a member of the Greater M Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. In accordance, therefore, with your instructions, we who are in control of the Central and Provincial Administrations are firmly resolved to give the best that is in us and to utilize all the zeal and energy at our command in the execution of these policies for the emulation of the Filipino people.

I ask you, Gentlemen, to raise your glasses and drink to the continued good health and success of His Excellency, the Director General of the Military Administration.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
BEFORE THE SECOND CONVENTION OF PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS AND CITY MAYORS

August 12, 1942

EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN OF THE CONVENTION:

I take pleasure in cordially welcoming and greeting you all in this your second convention under the present regime. It is gratifying to note that in spite of the inclement weather and of the pressure of work in your respective cities and provinces, you have responded promptly to the second call issued to you to convene and deliberate on the pressing problems confronting us in the great task of reconstruction as well as in the greater task of building a new Philippines. This is no doubt an evidence of your earnest desire to understand fully the policies and principles of the New Order and to cooperate in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere in Greater East Asia. I would like to express, in this connection, our heartfelt gratitude to Their Excellencies, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Director-General of the Military Administration and the officers and men under them for the facilities they have so kindly accorded you in order to enable you all to attend this convention.

When I addressed you in your first convention I brought to your attention certain fundamental duties we would have to perform in order to hasten the work of reconstruction and rehabilitation. Among other things, I pointed out to you our duty of maintaining peace and order; of stimulating agriculture, industry, and trade; of exercising strict economy in the expenditure of public funds; of banning politics from the public service; and of cooperating sincerely and wholeheartedly with the Imperial Japanese Forces.

Even since your first convention you have made notable achievements which are worthy of public commendation. You have not only effectively carried out the policies laid down by the Japanese Military Administration and the Philippine Executive Commission, but have helped greatly in inspiring the confidence of the people in the Government. The comparative peace and tranquillity now prevailing in the provinces can be attributed in a great measure to your exertions. I congratulate you, therefore, for your able administration of your respective cities and provinces under the wise guidance and kindly assistance of the Imperial Japanese Forces and express my appreciation for the hard work and devotion to duty that you are displaying in our joint endeavor to build a new Philippines.

In your first convention, I also apprised you of the promulgation of certain Executive Orders (Nos. 42, 43, 74, 75, 76 and 78) introducing fundamental and far-reaching reforms in the government and administration of our cities, provinces and municipalities. At that time, those executive orders were being polished and put in final form. Further deliberation has resulted in a few modifications of the original provisions but as the salient features of the reorganization finally made remain substantially the same as those which I already had occasion to outline to you, it would not be necessary to restate them. I propose, therefore, to dwell only on certain aspects of the reorganization which I believe to be of most immediate significance by drawing a general picture of the powers, importance and responsibilities of the provincial governor and city mayor under the new set-up.

The overhauling of the local administrative system, as finally adopted by the Executive Commission and approved by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, has not essentially altered the increased importance of the office of governor and city mayor. He remains the highest provincial and city official and the personal agent of the Central Administrative Organization in the province and city vested with a broad authority to act for the best interest of the Government and the people. The outstanding difference between the provincial governor and city mayor under the resent regime and the provincial governor and city mayor under the former one is that whereas, the governor and city mayor were formerly merely executive officials they now exercise both executive and legislative functions. With the abolition of the provincial and city board as a legislative entity and their conversion into an advisory body, it logically devolves upon the highest official of the province and city to assume the legislative authority of the provincial and city board to enable the provincial or city government to successfully fulfill its functions and discharge its responsibilities. The governor and the city mayor have accordingly been given the power to promulgate, after consultation with the provincial and city board, respectively, ordinances having the force and effect of law. This power to enact provincial and city ordinances is so broad that it may cover every conceivable field of legislation, subject only to the general limitations that such ordinance be not in violation of existing laws, orders, proclamations or instructions promulgated by higher authorities and not repugnant to sound governmental policy. The ordinances enacted by the governor and city mayor take effect automatically after the lapse of thirty days from the receipt thereof by the Director of Local Governments unless the Commissioner of the Interior disapproves or modifies them for being contrary to the prescribed limitations, except in the case of the provincial and city budgets, which do not become effective until approved by the Commissioner of the Interior.

This legislative power vested in the governor and city mayor is both a unique and an extraordinary grant of authority. Never before in the annals of government in the Philippines has legislative authority been conferred upon a single official as a fixed rule of administration. Like all grants of extensive power, it is fraught with considerable risks of abuse. But we did not hesitate to grant this singular authority to the head of the province or city not only because of the principle that the possibility that a power may be abused is no reason for withholding that power but also because we have faith in the sense of responsibility and patriotism of the men whom we elevate to the offices of provincial governor and city mayor. I am confident that that faith has not been misplaced in your case, and that in all your actuations you will give no cause to undermine that faith. In exercising this Power, it should never be forgotten that it is a lofty trust placed in the hands of the governor and city mayor to be used for no other end but the public good. Care should ever be taken that every ordinance promulgated is demanded by the public interest and in no instance should an ordinance be enacted upon the dictates of whim or caprice or with a view to self-aggrandizement or to serving the interests of a select few. In exercising this tremendous authority given to them, to the same extent as in discharging the other prerogatives and functions of their office, the governor and city mayor should always be guided and inspired by the common responsibility entrusted to all of us who share in the task of government under the new regime, of helping the people to withstand the impact of the war upon their daily lives, and of enabling the Philippines to fulfill her duties as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

As important as his legislative power, indeed if not more, is the authority of the governor and city mayor as chief executive of the province or city. In this capacity, he is charged, as heretofore but to a greater degree, with the faithful execution within his province or city of all the laws, orders and proclamations issued by competent authority. I say to a greater degree because in no period of time in our history has the duty of enforcing the laws been more important and more imperative than it is today. Although it may be stated that, in general, peace has been restored throughout the country, there are still some places where this cannot be said with absolute truth. In some remote sections, the enforcement of the laws is a dire necessity because of the incomplete restoration of normal conditions, the condition of chaos and lawlessness which follows in the wake of war, and, in a few places, the

existence of lawless bands who have been slow in grasping the meaning of the new order. Under such conditions the governor and city mayor should execute the laws not only in name but also in fact. It would be superfluous to say that unless complete peace and order are restored and unless our inhabitants are placed in circumstances where they can follow their daily pursuits in tranquillity and safety, we would be powerless to accomplish our task of national reconstruction. You have, therefore, a weighty responsibility in being called upon to execute the laws in your respective cities and provinces, and it is expected that you will fulfill that responsibility with all the zeal and energy at your command. For the purpose of assisting you in the fulfillment of that responsibility, I have recently promulgated Executive Order No. 77, creating district and neighborhood associations. These associations will be organized on the basis of mutual cooperation and benefit and will provide the necessary means for self-protection under joint responsibility. Through these associations, a family census register of residents will be made from time to time so that you will be able to check their movements, especially those of the lawless elements in your respective communities. I, therefore, desire that you take advantage of utilizing these associations to the fullest extent as I am firmly convinced that they will serve as an effective instrumentality for the preservation of peace and order in your respective cities and provinces.

I enjoin you to see that all existing laws, orders and proclamations, especially those promulgated under the present regime whether by the military or civil authorities, are faithfully enforced not only to normalize conditions but also because the restoration of the oriental trait of absolute obedience to the laws is in keeping with our aim of building a new Philippines. You should discourage laxity and leniency in the enforcement of the laws. National discipline which is sorely needed now would be a mere illusion if our people were not to revive their former virtue of unqualified respect for and obedience to the laws. Laws have no reason to exist in the statute books unless they are enforced and obeyed. In this connection, I ask you to pay particular attention to the strict enforcement of Executive Orders Nos. 25 and 66 prescribing the registration of aliens and Executive Order No. 73 requiring the registration of radio receiving sets and regulating the use thereof, which I have issued pursuant to our policy and duty of cooperating with the Military authorities to the best of our ability and with all the facilities at our disposal. In the enforcement of these orders, we shall have an opportunity to demonstrate once more to the Military authorities our whole-hearted cooperation in activities which we know aim at the common prosperity and welfare of the Japanese and the Filipino peoples. I trust that when we have occasion to meet again in mutual counsel, I shall learn with pleasure of the effectiveness with which you have enforced these orders.

As chief executive, the governor or city mayor is also the administrative head of the province or city. As such, he is responsible for the efficient administration of the provincial or city government. He exercises general supervision over the government of the city or of the province and municipalities therein and his decision in administrative matters within his jurisdiction is final unless revoked or modified by the Commissioner of the Interior in the case of the governor, or by the Commissioner concerned in the case of the city mayor. Subject to the control and supervision of the Department Head concerned, he exercises administrative supervision over all the offices and officers of the Central Administrative Organization in the city or province. With the approval of the Department Head concerned, he appoints all subordinate officers and employees in each provincial or city office of the Central Administrative Organization in the province or city, whose salaries are payable from provincial or city funds; and in the case of the governor, he also approves the appointments of all the subordinate officers and employees in the municipalities composing his province. His supervisory power over the city or provincial and municipal officials is so comprehensive that he cannot but be jointly responsible with such officials for the proper performance of their duties. This power of supervision should, however, be exercised with due regard to the fundamental philosophy underlying the reorganization, of according the greatest degree of autonomy possible to the local governments, and to the right of subordinate officials to a certain amount of independence of judgment in keeping with their own responsibilities. I urge you, particularly in connection with these functions belonging to you administrative head of the province or

city to operate actively with the provincial and city treasurer in the effective enforcement of the tax and revenue laws in view of the pressing need of raising the necessary revenues with which to fully undertake the essential public services throughout the country.

The extensive powers and functions given to the governor and city mayor under the reorganization of the local governments have made these officials the undisputed and logical leaders of the inhabitants of their respective provinces and cities. But it is a leadership different from the political leadership of yesterday. Leadership under the present regime is not based on the smiles of political fortune but on tested loyalty to the aims of the new order and absolute devotion to the cause of the general welfare even at the sacrifice of one's self. The leaders of the people under the new regime are called upon to dedicate heart and soul to the realization of the ardent ideal of establishing a new Philippines to put both shoulders to the wheels of their responsibility, and use every ounce of energy, and exert every strain of effort necessary to accomplish the gigantic job of national reconstruction. They must also be of high integrity and with sincere solicitude for the well-being of their people as a safeguard against abuse of power and exploitation which unscrupulous men posing as leaders may easily perpetrate under the present circumstances. It is imperative that as the leaders in your respective cities and provinces, you should measure to this criterion because there is so much to accomplish in a spirit of unselfishness so as to rehabilitate our people and bring within their reach the blessings of the new order.

One problem that challenges your leadership in the cities and provinces is the question of insuring to our people a sufficient supply of the staple foodstuffs. It is a source of gratification to note that the Imperial Japanese Forces, through the National Rice and Corn Corporation, has rendered valuable assistance in this regard through the even distribution of the rice supply. But the maintenance of production to replenish that supply is largely our problem. Although all indications show the improbability of the supply of essential foodstuffs becoming inadequate to meet the needs of the Filipino people, the matter of preventing want and starvation is so vital that there should be no slackening of the efforts to assure the steady replenishment of the supply under any eventuality. It was for this reason that I issued Executive Order No. 40, initiating a national campaign for the cultivation of idle lands to produce food crops. I empowered in that order the city and municipal mayors to distribute from year to year any idle arable land, whether of public or private ownership, to those who can put it to productive use. It is realized that this power given to the city and municipal mayors is vast. As administrative head of the municipal mayors, therefore it is incumbent upon the governors to see that they effectively and properly enforce the said order. It is necessary, however, that in the execution of the order no abuse of authority and injustice are committed for the people's faith in justice should never be undermined.

The release of the Filipino war prisoners has given you a new opportunity to render a public service of the noblest kind. As representatives of the Philippine Executive Commission, it will be your duty to make these released prisoners understand and remember that they owe their provisional release to the benevolence of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines and that they and their families can only make themselves worthy of this benevolence by strictly observing the terms of the release and cooperating as much as they can with the Military authorities in the work of reconstruction and rehabilitation. It will likewise be your duty to extend to these released prisoners what assistance you can extend within your power to enable them to recover from their ailments in the shortest time possible and to resume their normal functions as citizens in the communities where they belong.

It is not possible to enumerate within the time at my disposal all the things that are needed to be done in your respective cities and provinces. That to a considerable extent must be left to your sense of judgment, initiative and ability of which I know you are not wanting. But one inescapable duty that should receive our immediate attention is that pointed out by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces, in his message to the Filipino people on August 3, 1942, in which he said: "In the construction of the new Philippines, the first step must necessarily be the laying of the

spiritual foundation which is the vital nucleus of culture, and around which politics, economy, industry, and education are based. What is that spiritual foundation? It comes of your return to the original racial characteristics, to the pure Filipino traditions, after ridding the masque of Occidental culture.” Heeding this wise counsel, it shall, therefore, be also our task to foster the spiritual regeneration of the nation by discarding those Western influences that have undermined our life and vitality and returning to “the manners and the customs and innate qualities of honesty and fortitude, diligence and hardworkingness and frugality and thrift, that pulse in the veins of Oriental Peoples.” We ought to be grateful that no less than the highest representative of the Empire of Japan in our country is urging our people to assert themselves as Filipinos and as Orientals. Never before has a victorious nation so generously treated the vanquished. Let us make this fact clear to our people. Let us make them realize that the golden opportunity has come to revive our own spirit and our own culture and that the centuries of Western domination and exploitation are now at an end. It is our common duty to take definite steps whenever and wherever possible to carry out and accelerate the spiritual regeneration of our people.

The position of provincial governor and city mayor may be fully described by the statement that he is a legislator, executive, administrator and leader in his province all in one. It is indeed not an empty word to say that to occupy the office of governor or city mayor under the present circumstances is an exalted privilege. Not a privilege for the vain display of official pomp and power but a privilege to render invaluable service to our country and countrymen at a time when they most need it. To be governor or city mayor at this time is to help blaze new trails for our people during an epoch of resurgent pioneering. When the chronicle of this era of stress in our history is written, it will surely be recorded that the offices of governor and city mayor during this period required men who would sacrifice the tranquillity and comforts of their daily lives and even their personal safeties to devote themselves to the cause of public service and the public weal. It is my fervent hope that it shall also be written that the incumbents to the position who are gathered in this convention were, each and all, equal to the difficult requirements of their high office, that by the sane use of their powers, energetic discharge of their duties and personal example of unselfish efforts they guided their people to overcome and rise above their trials and hardships and thereby played a vital role in the construction of a new and glorious Philippines as a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION, ON THE OCCASION
OF THE SECOND CONVENTION OF PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS AND CITY MAYORS IN MANILA

August 12, 1942

GENTLEMEN :

It gives me great pleasure, at the opening of the Second Convention of Provincial Governors and City Mayors, to meet with you and address you for the first time since my appointment to the post of Director General of the Military Administration.

I am most gratified to note that since you have assumed your posts, your participation in the Administration has been whole-hearted and sincere. The present stage in the prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia is of utmost gravity and importance and it must be stressed that not the slightest hesitation or complacency can be permitted. It is therefore the moment for you to take full cognizance of the state of affairs and to render your utmost in the establishment of a sphere of co-prosperity in Greater East Asia with Japan as its nucleus.

Japan is at present sparing no sacrifice or effort in the great task of reconstructing Asia for the Asiatics and it follows that the Philippines should likewise expend its energies in fulfilling its obligations as a member-nation of Asia. Yet there are still some who, continuing in their blind admiration for the power of things material and a life of pleasure-seeking and unrestraint, would draw superficial comparisons between the policies of Japan and those of the United States of America. Such complacent dreams of the past must strictly be guarded against.

To you, who are the centres of leadership in the new Philippines, I take this opportunity to explain, with the firm conviction that your best endeavours will follow, some fundamental points of administrative policy.

The first is:

MORAL REFORM IN ALL BRANCHES OF
GOVERNMENT SERVICE

This subject was dealt with at length in the address of the Director-General at the previous meeting so it will not be necessary for me to elaborate much further.

It is apparent that good government cannot be expected without the renovation of the sense of duty among all officials. Merely increasing the number of officials or the strengthening or augmentation of the administrative organization without giving due consideration to the human element would only result in a faulty structure built on sand.

Looking back on past events, it cannot be said that all was well in this respect. There have been cases of negligence among administrators and officials to realize fully their respective positions and responsibilities. Further, there have been some unfortunate relapses which have been brought up before the judicial authorities. This is truly regrettable in the light of the urgent need for reforms in the performance of duty in official circles.

I call upon you first to self-examination before urging you to stricter supervision of your subordinates. For to admonish without worthiness is worse than no admonishment at all. I ask of you to take the initiative in exemplary conduct for the renovation of the sense of duty in those who work under you and to strive for the maintenance and rise of strict official discipline.

Second:

THE PURSUANCE OF AN ACTIVE AND POSITIVE ADMINISTRATIVE POLICY

It has been noted with regret that since the enforcement of Military Rule there are, as yet, some among you who, in the execution of official duties, would resort to conservatism, passivism and negative dependence. The cardinal precept for government is ready comprehension of the trends among the people followed up by prompt and positive execution of administrative measures suited to these currents. In order to follow this precept it will be necessary to call for the active participation of all departments and branches of the Administration and the rejection of passivism and complacency.

The reason for the fundamental renovations which have been made in the system of provincial government and the resultant centralized powers with which you have been vested is none other than the expectation that such steps would result in the positive development of the administrative structure and in refreshed activities on your part. You are therefore urged to reflect on the trend of affairs and, correcting the undesirable ways of the past, to strive with a new outlook for active execution of administrative policies and duties.

Furthermore, in order to eliminate all gaps and differences in the carrying out of administrative measures, I request of you to consolidate your contacts and ties with the Branch Office of the Military Administration under whose jurisdiction you are placed.

Third:

MAINTENANCE OF PEACE AND ORDER

The importance of maintaining peace and order was particularly stressed at the previous meeting and you were urged to exert yourselves to regain as rapidly as possible, a state of normalcy in your respective districts.

With the exception of some localized cases where conditions could be bettered, the outlook in general is good. Peace and order being the basic requirements of government, their maintenance cannot be disregarded for even the slightest interval of time. You are therefore admonished to realize your responsibilities under the new system and to strive to utilize to the fullest extent the police forces which have been placed under your control.

For this it will first be necessary to instill in these forces that sense of duty which will cause them to respond steadfastly to any call by keenly supervising their education and training. With special attention in this respect, you are urged to look to the prompt strengthening and reorganization of the police forces with which you will maintain peace and order.

Fourth:

THE CREATION OF THE "DISTRICT AND NEIGHBORHOOD ASSOCIATIONS" SYSTEM

There is no necessity for enlarging further upon the importance of maintaining peace and order. In parallel with the newly organized police force, a system whereby the general populace may protect and defend themselves and, at the same time, assume responsibility for the prevention of various crimes and untoward incidents in their respective districts, has been inaugurated by an Executive Order.

This "District and Neighborhood Associations" system will also be an aid to the development of the ability of autonomous self-defense within the respective units.

As the smooth working and operation of this system rests with you, you are expressly enjoined to make clear to the public the fundamental benefits to be gained therefrom and by obtaining their active participation to attain the desired results.

Fifth:

RENOVATION AND CONSOLIDATION OF LOCAL GOVERNMENTS

The most urgent requirements in local government today are simplification and speed-up of routine matters and unbiased and appropriate action. To this end the organization of local governments must be renovated and strengthened.

With this in view, a basic amendment of the local laws and statutes of provinces, cities and municipalities has been effected whereby you have been enabled to be appointed the local centres of administrative authority. At the same time as you are heads of local bodies, we have conferred upon you the capacity of lower members of the Central Administrative Organ. In this latter capacity, you are newly entrusted with the responsibility of supervising education, hygiene, industry and public works, etc., in your respective localities.

The gravity of your duties is thus only too apparent and in expecting of you your utmost exertions in their fulfilment, I look forward to strident reforms in all branches of government.

Sixth:

RENOVATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF EDUCATION

Although this subject was dealt with at the previous meeting I would call your attention again to this all-important matter, particularly as at that time not a single school in the whole of the Philippines was as yet officially open. Today, with many elementary schools and secondary agricultural schools open to pupils and students, this question dealing with education looms up with increasing importance. It is clear that with the daily increase in the number of schools opened and students attending, an education which does not apply to the new status of the Philippines would not only be detrimental but would lead to the impossibility of hoping for the resurrection of the nation. I therefore admonish you to follow closely the fundamental principles that were laid before you at the last convention.

Among these is to be specially noted the stress laid upon the propagation of the Japanese language which lately has been designated one of the official languages of the Philippines. When it is realized that the Japanese language is destined to become the common tongue within the vast limits of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and that in the reconstruction of the Philippines there will be no other medium than Japanese for the introduction of oriental culture and new knowledge, the importance of acquiring the language will require no further emphasis.

You yourselves must set an example for the general public by striving to gain a knowledge of Japanese and making use of it.

Seventh:

READJUSTMENT AND CONSOLIDATION OF LOCAL FINANCE

For the smooth working of local government a sound local finance is indispensable. In times of emergency as at present it is naturally difficult to obtain revenues comparable to those collected under normal conditions. Moreover, you are beset with many problems which are the product of the times. However, it must be realized that an attitude of passivity and complacency at this juncture would result in hopelessness for the development of a financially sound nation.

The Central Administrative Organ has since last May planned to meet its administrative and other expenditures strictly by its revenues.

This has meant stringent curtailments in general administrative expenses on one hand, while on the other, huge sums are being paid out to various urgent undertakings such as the restoration of communication facilities and the development of industries throughout the whole Archipelago. This should be a shining example to all local governments.

Here, it must be pointed out that, in the desire to excel, there is the possibility of the levying of faulty taxes which cause unnecessary irritation and disruption of finance. The utmost care must therefore be exercised to prevent such occurrences and it is deemed advisable whenever possible to follow precedents

in all taxation. Whenever new levies are contemplated, these should be enforced only on the approval of and in accord with the central authorities.

Inasmuch as you are responsible for the establishment of a sound local finance which is essential to the reconstruction of the Philippines, much is expected of you in this direction also.

Eighth:

READJUSTMENT OF PRODUCTION

Of paramount importance is the question of self-sufficiency in foodstuffs of these Islands. And this problem must be solved mainly through your endeavours.

The Central Administration is at present executing a campaign for increased production of grains and foodstuffs in general, and as the planting and growing of rice which is at present under way will have much to do with the food situation later, you are urged to take personal interest in the guidance of the farmers and further to note well the actual supply and demand of rice in order to exercise adequate control.

Prices and the supply and demand of rice and grains must be adjusted; first, by prohibiting export from areas under your jurisdiction and second, in areas with surplus supply by selling to the "NARIC" and in deficient areas by buying from "NARIC" together with control of consumption through the production of substitute foods.

Even before the outbreak of the present war, Philippine sugar was doomed to withdrawal from the American market. And with the coming of the Greater East Asia War, due to the impossibility of exports to the United States and to the surplus production of sugar elsewhere within the Co-Prosperity Sphere, Philippine sugar production has come face to face with a severe crisis which must be averted as quickly as possible. It has therefore become necessary to limit sugar production to the amount consumed within the Islands and at the same time to utilize existing plantations and facilities for the production of goods which will find a ready market within the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

In line with this policy, some sugar centrals and alcohol refineries have been directed to the manufacture of fuel alcohol which was formerly imported, while others have been allocated to the manufacture of high quality fuel suitable for export to Japan. With regard to plantations, a part of these will be utilized for intensive cultivation of sugar cane for fuel production while the remainder will be converted into cotton-growing areas.

Thus a fundamental readjustment and rationalization will take place in the agricultural policy of the Philippines, enabling it to fulfill its obligations as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and at the same time to assume a position of lasting security and prosperity.

Despite the fact that the conditions for cotton cultivation in the Philippines are excellent, production has hitherto been negligible. This is mainly due to the self-interested American policy of suppressing any developments in this field. With the coming of the present war, the Philippines has been released from such unnatural oppression and the vast market for cotton within the Co-Prosperity Sphere lies open before you.

Under these circumstances, the Japanese Army has defined a five-year plan for cotton production in the Philippines and work is already under way. However, as the people of the Philippines are not as yet well-acquainted with cotton-growing and as the methods in use at present are of the most primitive type, the leadership and guidance of Japan, who has many years of experience behind her, will be necessary for the contemplated production. It has therefore been decided to summon promoters and experts from Japan and thus to give the Filipino farmers the necessary encouragement and guidance.

With the foregoing in mind, you are enjoined to obtain the support of the agricultural population under you and to strive for the success of the program outlined.

With respect to other vital commodities and their distribution the "Philippines Prime Commodities Distribution Control Association" has been established with a view to developing resources and stabilizing daily life by facilitating smooth distribution of commodities and steadying their prices.

Here also, your cooperation and guidance is expected.

Ninth and finally comes:

RESTORATION AND MAINTENANCE OF COMMUNICATIONS AND TRANSPORTATION

The smooth working of communications and transportation is one of the prerequisites to peace and order, production and economic activity. So the need for prompt restoration and good maintenance of these vital arteries requires no further elaboration and much is expected of your active cooperation in this particular sphere.

In pre-war times great dependence was placed upon the United States for the communications and transportation within these Islands. The most urgent requirement at the present stage is therefore the reorganization along national lines of these systems, particularly on land.

The adjustment of motor transport to the available supply of substitute fuel, accessories and parts; the utilization and maintenance of rail transport; the use of human and animal means of conveyance; the utilization of inland navigation; these are but some examples of what should be done. Needless to say, such steps will be modified by local conditions.

Of great importance are the repair and maintenance of bridges and water routes and in this work it is urged that, besides full compliance to plans made by the Central Administration, exemplary efforts be made to stimulate in the people under your jurisdiction a spirit of labour-service for the public good.

With respect to marine transportation, the Japanese Army is at present fully occupied in active efforts to restore sea traffic especially within the Archipelago where the problems of efficiency and priority are being intensively studied. Unlike transportation on land it is difficult, if not altogether impossible, to find substitute forms of traffic. You are therefore urged to guide and supervise all owners and operators of any type of shipping to comply strictly with the requirements of the Japanese Forces.

In the reorganization of transport and communications it is inevitable that the inconveniences and disadvantages suffered by a small section of the population will have to be waived in favour of more pressing and important demands. This fact should be clear to you and it is expected of you to clarify the situation to the satisfaction of the general public.

I have spoken to you briefly on a few of the fundamental points of administrative policy which I had in mind and, with the hope that I have gained your clear understanding, I repeat again my wish that you will follow these policies in your respective local governments in a spirit coinciding perfectly with the tide of the times.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, AT THE DINNER GIVEN BY
HIM IN HONOR OF THE OFFICIALS ATTENDING THE SECOND CONVENTION OF PROVINCIAL GOVERNORS
AND CITY MAYORS IN MANILA

August 15, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION,
MINISTER MURATA, MARQUIS TOKUGAWA:

It is a great privilege and pleasure to have you and your staff with us this evening together with the Governors and city mayors now assembled in Manila for their second convention. For having thus honored us with your presence, we are all profoundly grateful.

Fellow Countrymen: So many people have talked to you already during these last few days that I do not believe there is any important phase of local government that has not been thoroughly discussed with you either in your first or in this second convention. So, tonight, I would like to make a few remarks on a subject on which I should perhaps have spoken to you before.

In moments of great crisis, our first and deepest concern should be to see the situation clearly and make a decision that is firm and final.

After the Spanish fleet was crushed in Manila Bay, the Filipino people rose almost as one man to resist American invasion. On account of our inferiority in arms, however, the Filipinos were eventually compelled to capitulate.

You know as well as I do that our relation with America from 1898 until 1941 was an artificial and unfair one. During the last forty years our country has continually suffered, not only from economic subjugation, but from race discrimination. We were compelled to admit American goods free of duty, while our own products exported to America we subjected to restrictive quotas and had to pay high tariffs. In spite of the many privileges we had granted to American citizens in the Philippines, *w* were treated by Americans as an inferior people, and we were discriminated against, not only in their social circles, but in many other matters, particularly with reference to immigration, and even the so-called Philippine Independence Act approved by the United States Congress expressly carried this discrimination.

Owing to the circumstances then prevailing we were slow to realize in those crucial days that we did not belong with America, that we were Orientals, that we should have cultivated closer association with our sister nations in the Orient and accepted and followed the leadership of the most advanced and progressive of the Oriental peoples, the Japanese.

It was therefore our duty to ourselves, when the war broke out between Japan and America on December 8, 1941, to break our ties with America and declare ourselves ready to support Japan in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere in Greater East Asia. Instead of taking this natural and logical step, we continued to pledge loyalty to America. As a result, thousands of our young men, the flower of our youth, to whom the country pinned her hope, were sacrificed fruitlessly. After all, the best that the American Army could do here was to offer a token resistance in Central Luzon and retreat to

make a last but useless stand in Bataan and Corregidor. Although this was not really our war, we suffered more than did America on account of the useless and unnecessary “scorched-earth” tactics adopted by the USAFFE forces.

Knowing as you do the liberality and kindness with which the Imperial Japanese Forces have been treating us, and knowing likewise how hard the Imperial Japanese Forces are working to reconstruct what the retreating American forces deliberately destroyed, one cannot help but feel repentant and remorseful.

The time has come for us to admit that many of our people made a serious mistake when we failed at the outbreak of the hostilities, to heed the advice of Japan that the Philippines terminate her relation with America and cooperate with Japan in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. If all of us had done that, if all of us had made that momentous decision when the Imperial Japanese Forces advised our army that we were their friends, we would have saved thousands of precious lives and millions of pesos worth of property.

However, it is not yet too late to reform and reconstitute our philosophy of life. It is my fervent desire, therefore, that when you return to your respective cities and provinces, you will spare no effort in making all of our people fully realize and understand the vital significance of Japan’s motives and ideals and do on our part infinitely more than we have done heretofore, for Japan’s victory in this war and her success in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, which we do not in the least doubt, will bring to the peoples of Asia, nay more, to the peoples of the world, a new doctrine of right and honorable living as true brothers in the way God wants humanity to live. And let us not forget that only if we can satisfactorily show to the Japanese people that we are unreservedly cooperating in the aims and purposes of the Japanese Empire in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere in Greater East Asia, may we achieve the honor of independence which the illustrious Premier of the Japanese Empire has so solemnly announced to the world before the Imperial Diet in January of this year.

*** NOTE.—His Excellency, the Chairman of the Executive Commission, broadcast the foregoing address over Station KZRH the next day, August 16, 1942, with the following: introductory paragraph:**

“GENTLEMEN OF THE RADIO AUDIENCE:

“So that the people may know, I am repeating to you the few remarks I delivered last night on the occasion of the official dinner I gave at Malacañan Palace in honor of the provincial governors k and city mayors in convention who had gathered in Manila for their second convention this year.”

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT THE DINNER GIVEN BY LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIZU-ITI TANAKA, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE
IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES

August 16, 1942

EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN:

It is in response to a feeling of gratitude that I rise to express to Your Excellency my sincerest appreciation for this dinner with which you have honored us this evening.

This occasion appeals to me as a propitious moment to reiterate to Your Excellency the assurance of our full appreciation of your initial message to the Philippine Executive Commission when we paid you our first official call several days ago and that of tonight. Your understanding of the difficulties attendant upon our positions as well as your kind words of appreciation for the things that we have done up to now have come as an added incentive to our exertions for the welfare of the Filipino people and for the peace and common prosperity of Greater East Asia.

Your Excellency and His Excellency, the Director General of the Military Administration, have made us fully aware of the grave responsibility we bear and the difficult task that confronts us. We approach this task with a firm determination and I request Your Excellency to accept from me the assurance of our unswerving loyalty and full cooperation.

It is most consoling to receive from you the urge that we restore to the Philippines its original virtues. This is a sharp contrast to the treatment we have received from Spain and the United States. It has always been our desire to assert ourselves as a people and we will effect this regeneration in the quickest way possible. In fact in my address to the governors and city mayors last night, I called their attention to the fact that we are orientals and that we did not belong with America and that we made a serious mistake when we failed at the outbreak of hostilities to immediately terminate our relation with America and cooperate with in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere and I asked them to spare no effort in making all our people fully realize and understand the vital significance of Japan's motives and ideals in the sacred war she is waging to emancipate the entire Orient from American and British domination and influence.

Fully realizing the great obligation under which your magnanimous acts have placed the Filipino people, we feel that Your Excellency has come us at a time when the Filipino people are in greatest need of the qualities that you possess as one who combining in himself the strength and the gentleness of the Japanese nation, symbolizes for us the bravery in battle and the magnanimity after it of the Japanese warrior.

It is with great pleasure that I proceed to the honor of proposing the health of His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sizu-Iti Tanaka, Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

SPEECH OF LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIZU-ITI TANAKA, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE
IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES, AT A DINNER GIVEN BY HIM

August 16, 1942

It is my honour to come to participate in the historical task of the reconstruction of the Philippines. I am now ready to do my utmost for the task entrusted to me in close collaboration with Mr. Vargas, the Chairman, and all other members of the Executive Commission and also with the members of the Council.

I have nothing to add, in respect to the policy which I shall pursue, to the message I gave you on my arrival and to the statement made by the Director-General of the Military Administration at the recent conference of governors and mayors.

In short, the main point lies in the establishment of peace and order, in the smooth progress of administration, and in the speedy rebuilding of industries. Looking back upon the process of the work for the reconstruction of this country up to now, I think that we have already passed the stage of preparation and planning and entered into the new stage of execution.

There is a Japanese proverb to the effect that "Hardship will make you a successful man," which is similar to a Western proverb, "God helps those who help themselves." I know that you have to encounter manifold difficulties in your reconstruction work, but only when you have surmounted such difficulties that you will get the glory of successful men and the Philippines will be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

I do not hesitate to pay my hearty tribute to the gallant efforts made by Chairman Vargas and other members who are connected with the administration of this country.

I sincerely hope that you will never cease your efforts to execute the sacred task for the benefit of this country, always bearing in mind the true intention of the Japanese Government and that of mine as already mentioned.

Now I will propose to raise our cups to drink to the health of Chairman Vargas and all my guests tonight of the Japanese Military Administration. I also continuously give instructions. However, among of fleers there are still some who do not realize the new situation. Their faces appear to be loyal, but in reality they are assisting disturbance by using official power for their own benefit, and otherwise committing abuses. Frequent violations of the military laws occur, and I especially regret that higher officers are involved. I have previously announced that I am an adviser to officers. But for the vicious officers, I have no consideration. I will take drastic action against them.

All officers must have self-restraint. You must lead yourself and strictly supervise your subordinates; let them renovate official discipline. However, if you are just, have no fear. Show your sincerity and bravery in your official performance of duty in accordance with the administrative mechanism to be forwarded soon. Use your full power and knowledge to supervise the work of the officials. Establish strict enforcement of official discipline. Adjust office work. Try to make the work go smoothly.

Occasionally, inspect divisions of the provincial, city and municipal governments. Thus will official discipline be promoted.

II. MAINTENANCE OF PEACE AND ORDER

Excepting a few places, Southern Luzon enjoys peaceful conditions, but the people are not living at ease yet. In the northern part, conditions are not good and in the vicinity of Arayat Mountain and Zambales especially, conditions are getting worse. In the three island provinces—Palawan, Marinduque and Mindoro—peaceful conditions have not yet been established. Concerning this matter you need to exert the utmost endeavor and to devise or plan to bring about peace and order. Army authorities are especially awaiting the completion of the newly-organized Constabulary and volunteer guards. Though this office extends the guidance, and the garrison or military police extends assistance for the completion of such entities, you must not depend solely upon the guidance and assistance of others. You must, you ought to study and plan to bring about perfection in strengthening organizations.

Still another important factor to maintain peace and order is the recognition of existing conditions, and to wipe out pro-American attitudes and cooperate full heartedly with the military authorities. This cooperation is in itself the basic factor in bringing about peace. For this reason it is important to enlighten the heart of the general public through the right kind of news propagation among them, and to be well communicated with the military authorities stationed in the locality. It is also important to support the military authorities.

III. EDUCATION

In order to have a hearty understanding between Japan and the Philippines, we have to employ the medium of understanding: the so-called language. In view of the recognition of the Japanese language as an official medium, you ought to start the teaching of Japanese at the earliest time. These days there are some schools or academies teaching Japanese, which satisfy even a bit of the increasing demand to learn Japanese language. It is one of the satisfactory responses.

We hope that you will try your best to get good instructors and, if necessary, get aid from the military authorities. If those are not possible, still through the aid of books or other means, you can proceed in the teaching of the said official language. We assure you that this office is willing to cooperate with you in such undertakings.

IV. FINANCE

The income of the provinces and cities for this fiscal year is facing favorable conditions. Though a bright future is guaranteed during this transitional period, we must be prepared to face difficulties in the near future.

Whatever difficulties you meet, do not get discouraged; rather, lead and encourage the officers and people to increase industrial products and to increase the capacity to pay taxes. In this connection you have to cultivate the ideal of serving the state through their liabilities for paying taxes, and you have to exert efforts for the betterment of the means or system of collection of taxes so as to increase the revenue income. Curtail expenditures to the minimum in order to build up a sound and stable financial state.

V. INDUSTRY

The food production campaign is now on its way led by the Filipino officials, and their exertions have reached most of the provinces, which we consider a favorable response from the people. We are glad to

find the people getting industrious. From now on you should encourage the people to cultivate all vacant lots and to improve the industrial technique for self-sufficiency in food production.

We firmly believe that the conversion of sugar plantation into cotton plantation will be the biggest renovation in the Philippine agricultural history, which contributes much for the stabilization of Philippine economy, and also the biggest contribution for the establishment of the East Asiatic Co-Prosperity Sphere.

At the beginning of this great task, you have to furnish perfect understanding to the farmer, and extend your greatest effort for the fulfillment of this task.

VI. COMMUNICATION AND TRANSPORTATION

Most of the main roads were reopened but unfortunately there are some roads which are exposed to dangers, such as heavy rains and floods. We observe that there are some provincial and municipal roads which are not well maintained.

With the exception of a few provinces, telephone communication systems between the provincial capital and the municipalities are very poor. Since the telephone system is a vital factor in the maintenance of peace and order and also in developing industry, you have to undertake the repair of the system voluntarily, even at the expense of voluntary service from the people, and not depend on the central administrative office.

In case any of the traffic systems is damaged, report at once to this office and to the Commissioner of Public Works and Communications, and if it cannot be repaired at your own expense, file a petition through proper channel.

Concerning the permits for motor vehicles, try your best to give fairness, and after granting the permission you might appoint responsible persons as watchers to guard against illegal usage or abuse of motor vehicles. Should those persons be arrested, then after proper communication with us, their permits will be cancelled. However, we encourage the use of charcoal-fed motor vehicles.

The present local administration might face great difficulties at this transitional period, but the present undertakings are for the welfare and happiness of the future Philippines. Our endeavors are not fruitless! They build up the basic foundation for the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Gentlemen: Work and render services following and obeying the commands of the superiors, forgetting your personal benefits; put up into performance the proposed plans with strong indomitable spirit, and cooperate with the Japanese Military Administration. It is your duty to lead the officers and the people under you into the path of virtue to pursue their work in a right way.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION
AT A CEREMONY HELD DURING THE REOPENING OF THE NATIONAL ROAD CONNECTING
TAYABAS AND CAMARINES NORTE AT CALAUAG, TAYABAS

August 17, 1942

May I express my congratulations for the completion of this road which connects Tayabas and Camarines Norte? It can truly be said that the completion of this transportation system has a great significance in the development of industries and in the preservation of peace and order, not to mention its use to the army.

The construction of this road was undertaken before the present war, and in spite of important industries going on in the Bicol regions as well as important cities in the southern Luzon, the only means of transportation between the other regions of Luzon, especially Manila, were the railroad and shipping. Thus, the completion of this road has filled an urgent need brought about by the new situation.

The Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, considering this matter, ordered the Executive Commission last March to continue the construction under the control of the Japanese Army, in spite of operations going on. Ever since then all the authorities concerned united their efforts in order to complete the road, surmounting many difficulties and notwithstanding abnormal conditions.

Today, I am very happy to address you at the opening ceremony. However, I would like to give my compliments to the Kaki units of the Imperial Japanese Forces who, despite grave responsibilities and duties in actual operations, have given their utmost to this construction. I am sincerely grateful to the said units for their valuable aid. Furthermore, I express my appreciation for the work in the epoch-making enterprise done by the authorities of the Executive Commission and to the engineers who took part in building this road.

To the people of the provinces who will receive benefits from the opening of this road, I wish them to understand the real aims of the Japanese Forces who have completed this undertaking and also to take active part in maintaining peace and order, as well as to do their utmost in the development of industries. Thus, I hope that the Philippines will fulfill its duty as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS AT A CEREMONY HELD IN CONNECTION WITH THE REFILLING OF THE
TAYABAS-CAMARINES NORTE HIGHWAY, CALAUAG, TAYABAS

August 17, 1942

I regret very much that pressure of official business in Manila prevents me from attending the ceremony in connection with the opening of the Tayabas-Camarines Norte Road.

The opening of this road is another proof of the earnest desire of the Imperial Japanese Forces to hasten the welfare and prosperity of our people. It will give a new impetus to the commerce and trade in Southern Luzon and the Bicol regions and promote closer social intercourse so essential to normal life.

I wish to congratulate particularly the people of Tayabas and Camarines Norte on the opening of this new road and to urge them to cooperate wholeheartedly with the Imperial Japanese Forces to whom we owe the completion of this great project.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS AT THE GRADUATION EXERCISES OF THE CONSTABULARY ACADEMY,
ARAUULLO HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING

August 29, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, MR. COMMANDANT, MEMBERS OF GRADUATING CLASS,
GENTLEMEN:

It is a tribute to the guiding spirit of the Imperial Japanese Forces and to the reconstructive capacity of the Filipino people that only seven or eight months after the country has been ravaged by the vicissitudes of war, we have been able to restore normalcy to the maximum degree possible and are today turning out of this Constabulary Academy the first group of graduates who will fill the place of that portion of our lost forces essential for police purposes. As members of the new constabulary force, however, you differ in many ways from your counterpart in the previous regime, because while the former constabulary and other armed forces were trained to eventually fight, as they actually did, the war of another nation, you have been trained to work mainly for your country and people through the faithful enforcement of the laws and the preservation of peace and order.

You differ also from the constabularymen of the past regime in that while they merely performed the duties of soldiers, you are called upon, in addition, to be builders and model citizens. The officers and men of the Imperial Japanese Forces, whom you should emulate in many ways, have shown that they are not only warriors but also builders, that they are not only courageous fighters but also exemplary citizens. It is not in vain that the Field Service Code of the Imperial Japanese Army enjoins them to always bear themselves as members of a great nation so that they may enhance the prestige of the Empire and to be determined to become an example to the people. As you leave the Academy to assume your duties as constabulary officers, you would do well to follow the example of the Japanese soldier by being not only soldiers but builders and model citizens as well. Our country is in need of that type of citizen. Many of our people are still dazed by the swift sequence of events and need the sympathetic guidance of those who are in authority, such as the peace officers. While you are expected to be strict and firm in the discharge of your duties, you can emulate the Japanese soldier in his kindness and helpfulness to the law-abiding citizens. Through the efficient performance of the dual role of peace officer and exemplary citizen assigned to its members, the constabulary organization may prove to be one of the great innovations and achievements under the new order.

Without minimizing the other qualities of a soldier or peace officer, I urge upon you the virtues of loyalty, discipline and self-sacrifice as of primary importance. Loyalty, discipline and self-sacrifice are factors without which no organization can successfully function. Loyalty, discipline and self-sacrifice in the constabulary organization mean loyalty and obedience to the Imperial Japanese Forces and to the civil authorities, particularly with regard to the duty of maintaining peace and order at all cost, even at the cost, if need be, of our own lives. These soldierly attributes of loyalty, discipline and self-sacrifice must, therefore, remain uppermost in your minds as you go out of the Academy to assume the task of preserving peace and order. You will soon be given assignments to establish constabulary units in the provinces. You may find the work of maintaining peace and order in your respective jurisdictions a real man's job because of the lawless activities of some of our countrymen who have unfortunately been slow in grasping the significance of the new order and apparently still cherish illusions that the old

regime will be restored. In accordance with your sworn duty to protect the peaceful citizens from lawlessness and to preserve peace and order, you have no other course to follow than to suppress all lawless elements whoever and wherever they may be.

I cannot emphasize too frequently the importance of your work of maintaining peace and order in connection with the great task now before us. Without peace and order our agricultural lands would be left unfilled, our industries would remain unopened, our commerce would be at a standstill. It would be difficult to allay the shortage of food, prevent epidemics, and carry on the other essential functions of government. In brief, reconstruction and rehabilitation would be physical impossibilities and the establishment of a New Philippines a mere delusion and a dream.

As guardians, therefore, of the law you have a sacred ministry to perform. As representatives of constituted authority, you have a responsibility that is as important as any other in the public service. Upon the faithful performance of your duties will depend the peace and happiness of your communities who can proceed with the routine of life so necessary for a steady and normal rehabilitation of the people. I have full confidence that you will not fail us if you proceed with your work with the resolute determination to succeed. And as you perform your tasks to the best of your abilities you will reap a rich reward in the blessings of all those you have served faithfully and in the realization that in our hour of need you have not been found wanting.

I am happy to congratulate each and everyone of you on your graduation for the opportunity to be of great service to your country that the successful completion of your training has made possible. In making the most of that opportunity, I wish you the fullest of success and welcome you into the ranks of those engaged in the great task of building a New Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION AT THE FIRST
GRADUATION EXERCISES OF THE CONSTABULARY ACADEMY, ARAULLO HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING

August 29, 1942

I feel extremely happy to offer you my hearty congratulation on this historic day of the first graduation ceremony of the Constabulary Academy.

After a stiff examination as to your personal qualifications, you have been admitted into this Academy with a view to devoting your life to the maintenance of public peace, as the backbone of Constabulary force of the New Philippines under Japanese Military Administration. And now you are about to perform your new role as peace officers, having completed the specified curriculum, which you have all undertaken with unflagging efforts and sincerity.

I am fully aware that you are all pleased with your task and you feel privileged and proud of this opportunity to serve your country.

The fundamental duty of the Constabulary is to maintain peace and order and welfare of the State, and to enforce strictly all the policies thereof. After all, we can expect tangible effects of the administrative, economic, industrial, educational and other activities only after the general restoration of public order has been effected.

We are thus hastening the formation of the Constabulary force to synchronize with the adjustment of all administrative functions in order to regenerate the government for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Your duty, therefore, is vital and paramount.

At the outset of your new career, when you are about to assume your official duties, I shall outline the points which you ought and must obey all the time to the letter and spirit.

1. As your fundamental duty, you must see to it that peace be maintained, the welfare of the masses be attained, and the happiness of the people insured.
2. Strictly comply with the laws and orders, carry out the instructions from your superior officers without the slightest fail and perform all within your jurisdiction with vigour and positiveness.
3. Discharge your responsibilities to the fullest extent, realizing the importance of the functions entrusted to you.
4. Observe discipline, be courteous, be kind to one another and trust your fellow workers regardless of your ranks, and mutually cooperate among yourselves.
5. Enhance the spirit of service and sacrifice, always mindful of your duty as officers for peace.
6. Try always to cultivate courage and endurance which will enable you to overcome all the difficulties you might encounter in the fulfillment of your duties.

7. Be alive to the sense of honor, lead a simple and frugal life and avoid to take any action which might be considered indecent or covetous.

8. Do not disclose anything in unpublished documents or under consideration, unless explicitly instructed from higher authorities.

The above-mentioned points are the essentials of the code of duties of the Constabulary, which should be the norm for your private as well as public life.

As model officers of the Constabulary, everyone of you should incessantly exert your efforts to lead your life in compliance with the foregoing points and carry out your duties without being misled by the masses or committing partiality through the influence of partisans of old politics.

You shall devote yourselves to the establishment of a new political order and to the strengthening of peace and order, in harmony with the fundamental principles of the Military Administration.

I sincerely hope that you will in this way form the backbone of the New Philippine Constabulary and respond to the honour now accorded to you as first graduates of the Constabulary Academy.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

PRESS STATEMENT OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

August 29, 1942

I am very grateful to the Imperial Japanese Forces for this further evidence of their benevolence and good intentions towards the Filipino people.

This action, I reiterate, is unprecedented in the history of international warfare. I am sure that the individual recipients of this magnanimous act of the Imperial Japanese Forces will strive in every way to reciprocate in gratefulness by fully cooperating in the establishment of the New Order in the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS AT THE GRADUATION EXERCISES OF FILIPINO PRISONERS OF WAR
FROM CAMP DEL PILAR AND CAMP O'DONNELL

August 30, 1942

OFFICERS OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES,

MEMBERS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,

FRIENDS AND FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

It is for me a real pleasure to address you on this occasion of your commencement exercises and to congratulate you upon the completion of your training and education, for your graduation marks the addition of a new group of pioneers fully prepared to assist in the great task of establishing a New Philippines.

Nine months ago the Philippines was enveloped in the conflagration of war. Fortunately for us the suffering, though great, was brief. Now, in an atmosphere of peace and order, we are consolidating the foundation of a new nation. Building upon the ruins of the old order and overcoming the barriers erected by politics, materialism, frivolity and a borrowed civilization, we are engaged in the great task of putting up a national structure that will stand as a monument to our original virtues as an oriental people and to the altruism and greatness of the Japanese Empire.

You stand, therefore, on the threshold of a new life. You are about to shoulder a new responsibility. Before you lie open new paths into the realm of service, either in public employments or in private occupations. In this undertaking your training and education in the fundamentals of the New Order have fitted you to lead your countrymen in their march towards their chosen destiny. Upon you, therefore, will depend to a great extent the prosperity, well-being and happiness of the Filipino people and the faithful performance of their duties as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

As beneficiaries of this Co-Prosperity Sphere, Japan expects us to eradicate Anglo-Saxon materialism and epicureanism, to restore to this country a simple and vigorous life and other oriental virtues, to maintain peace and order, to spare no effort in the proper development of our national economy by improving our agriculture and reviving our industries: in other words, to establish a New Philippines through a spiritual and material regeneration, so as to secure the well-being and happiness of the Filipino people and contribute to the peace and common prosperity of East Asia. To accomplish these objectives, we hold every Filipino responsible and indispensable, especially those who, like you, have been fitted by an intensive training and education to play important roles in these vital undertakings.

These are the responsibilities that await you as you graduate today into a wider field of service in a new era of peace, prosperity and progress. Deeply grateful to the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces for the unprecedented treatment you have received as prisoners of war, I am firmly convinced that you will give no cause for regret either to the Filipino people or to the Japanese military authorities, whose faith in you has brought a new world of promise within your reach. I am confident that you will prove yourselves equal to the task before you. For gifted with daring and fortitude and steeled by suffering and hardship, you cannot be daunted by odds and difficulties. On the contrary, with

a complete understanding of Japan's real intentions, having awakened to the consciousness of our oriental heritage, and fully realizing, as true Asians, the important role of the Philippines in the rebuilding of East Asia, I am firmly convinced that you will live up to your great responsibility in this momentous period of establishing a New Philippines, for the common prosperity and contentment of the Filipino people that they may grow into a strong and vigorous nation in happy intercourse with their neighbors in these blessed lands of the Orient under a benign and progressive leadership of the Japanese Empire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF LIEUTENANT COLONEL SHIRO ITO
AT THE GRADUATION EXERCISES OF FILIPINO PRISONERS OF WAR

August 30, 1942

On this happy occasion when the second group of trainees from the training camp at Stotsenburg is being graduated, it is my great pleasure to address the following message to you graduates.

First of all, let me say that it is my great satisfaction to be able to state that the objectives of the present education and training program have been more or less successfully attained, due in no small measure, to the sustained industry and diligence shown by you trainees throughout this period, under the benign guidance and enlightening instructions of your former commanding officer, now your chief instructor, and his numerous able and conscientious Filipino assistants.

However, when we reflect on the heroic task of establishing the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, with special reference to the reconstruction of the Philippines, we come to the unshakable truth that tremendous responsibilities are placed on the shoulders of you who are about to graduate. This comes from the fact that in the final analysis, today in the Philippines, it is to you, the selected youths of the country, more than to anyone else, that the successful accomplishment of this supreme task of creating the Philippines for the Filipinos is so dependent upon.

You who are gathered here today before me, have all been fortunate to have received the opportunity to acquire new knowledge concerning the situation confronting your country and people at present, and to have undergone the process of spiritual and physical rehabilitation and rejuvenation, both of which you were in dire need. I therefore solemnly say to you that now is the time for you to discard all the former evils of dependence and reliance on America and to contribute your individual shares in the noble task of creating a free Asia for Asiatics and a new Philippines for the Filipinos. In order to attain these cherished objectives, it is imperative that you become imbued with the moral conceptions of Oriental peoples, especially with that virtue of self-discipline derived from a true sense of gratitude. A hundred and one obstacles may be placed in your path, but once you arm yourselves with the quality of determination and the iron will to do your duty or die in the attempt, all such material and spiritual obstacles will vanish into nothingness.

After your release from this Camp, some of you will be joining the Constabulary Service, others will see service in the Defense Corps, some will take active part in industrial development, some will be appointed instructors, and all will actively participate in one or another field of useful and constructive activity. However, always bear in mind, that whatever your particular sphere of activity may be, you will be directly serving your country; the all-important thing is that you should all be motivated by the precepts of pure Oriental morality and code of conduct.

As I have admonished you time and again in the past a sound mind can be found only in a sound body. Bear this truth constantly in mind and strive without reservation for the restoration of peace, order, and prosperity and the reconstruction of the new Philippines. Take heed that you are not waved by misleading and false propaganda, since this can only result to your sorrow; prudently avoid the cheap artificial pleasures of soft and luxurious living, since this will inevitably undermine your character and weaken your physique; on the contrary, constantly discipline your minds and body by living the simple

and natural life, since it is only by attaining a high degree of moral and physical discipline, individually and nationally, that you can ever hope to succeed in the superhuman task of reconstructing your country—a task to which you will be devoting yourselves and upon which mission you are about to depart.

I close my address to you by wishing all of you success in your new start in life and by fervently praying for the rapid materialization of your individual hopes and welfare. All we desire of you in return for whatever we may have done for you up to now is that you serve your country, in your role as the mainstay and backbone of the present generation, with the same spirit of devotion and self-abnegation, which we Japanese have shown you in serving our own country.

This is all.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION AT THE
GRADUATION EXERCISES OF FILIPINO PRISONERS OF WAR AT CAMP DEL PILAR, DAU, PAMPANGA, AND
CAMP O'DONNELL, CAPAS, TARLAC

August 30, 1942

I note with much pleasure that through the efforts of the Commandant and staff of this Camp, the desired results have been obtained and the training of the second group of Filipino prisoners of war has come to a successful close.

You, who have been undergoing training here, are those who, on the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, took up arms and continued thereafter in acts of hostility against the Imperial Japanese Forces. In dealing with you, therefore, it would only have been necessary to follow the dictates of International Law under which there is not the slightest necessity of either giving you special training or guidance or granting you your release prior to the arrival of peace.

The High Command, however, has ordained otherwise and has endeavoured to improve your status not a view to the ultimate development and advancement of the Filipino people. For Japan, in making manifest the great spirit underlying her founding as an Empire, not only does not regard the Filipino people as her enemies but has conferred upon them full recognition as members of the Asiatic race for which a proper and rightful position in the world is now in the course of being established.

You are, of course, fully aware by now of these circumstances, but I would urge you again to compare the treatment, you have received at the hands of both the Japanese and United States Forces; to reflect deeply upon the attitude taken by the Japanese Forces toward the Filipino people; and to reinstate yourselves as true Filipinos. For upon you, as Filipinos, has been placed the responsibility of making good your future endeavors in a spirit of devotion and gratitude.

In less than eight months since the outbreak of the War, Japan has firmly established herself within the limits of Greater East Asia. With undisputed supremacy on sea and in the air, she is making rapid strides in the task of reconstruction. No matter how much the United States may struggle to reinstate the pre-war situation in the Pacific area, the course of the War of Greater East Asia is now conclusively clear. Although the United States may make frantic efforts to increase her power, it must be remembered that in the meanwhile Japan, too, can do the same or better.

You, whether you wish it or not, are Filipinos belonging to the Asiatic race. Although you may lose your identity by relinquishing your hold on the soil of the Philippines, how, in the name of reason, can you expect to become men of any other race? In order to establish a lasting peace wherein all may receive and enjoy their just dues, Japan is making determined advances in her efforts to foster in each and every people of East Asia the advancement of their inherent powers and abilities. Those who fail to conform with her aims must, of necessity, be eliminated.

You have arrived at the end of your period of training and to the majority of you will be granted the favour of release. Remember well that in order to fulfill your responsibilities as Filipinos under the Japanese Military Administration the utmost will be required of you in endeavour and devotion. Remember also to reflect upon the current situation and upon the status of the people of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION
AT THE OPENING CEREMONIES OF THE NORMAL INSTITUTE

August 31, 1942

On this momentous occasion today of the first entrance ceremony of the New Normal Institute, I feel constrained to address a few words to you.

It is clearly evident that the key to the resurrection of the Philippines lies in the spiritual reformation of the Filipino people. For, without this reformation of the spirit, it would be useless to hope or the renovation and revitalization of government, economics, industry and civilization in general in these Philippine Islands. Furthermore, it is also apparent that education is the nucleus from which it is reformation must evolve and that, therefore, the renovation of education itself is the most fundamental and pressing necessity of the moment. It was for this reason that the High Command of Japanese Army delineated, at the earliest possible date, the basic principles underlying education in the Philippines as set-forth in the Military Order No. 2.

It is ordained therein that education shall be carried out in a spirit which will enable the people of the Philippines, through the acquirement of the Japanese Language, to obtain a full comprehension of the spirit of Japan and thus lead them to the realization that Japan's real aim in waging the present war lies in the establishment of a sphere of mutual prosperity in East Asia and that only under the leadership and guidance of Japan it is possible for the Philippines to enjoy peace and prosperity.

It is further decreed that the guiding spirit of education shall be such as will eradicate undesirable Anglo-Americanisms such as government by the masses, the self-centered lack of restraint and the craving for things material and easy-living; lead to reforms, based upon those characteristic moral virtues of the East, in the modes of life and thought; and such as will be truly conducive to a proper respect for service and labor.

Although it is evident that all educationists should harbour this spirit in the execution of their duties, the influence of many years of occidental education and the deep-seated permeation of Anglo-American ideas have made it difficult to obtain in them a comprehensive understanding of the radical changes which have come over the Philippines. Moreover, the circumstances obstructing the materialization of this new spirit in the actual process of education are by no means few.

In these difficulties may be seen the reason for the necessity of re-educating and re-training Filipino educationists. In these obstacles may also be found the purpose and aims involved in the establishment of this Normal Institute.

You, who are the first to enter this new Institute, are select representatives of elementary school educationists. You are the glorious champions of the new educational reforms in the Philippines. You must, therefore, regain through self-realization and endeavor your true Asiatic personalities. For, although you have been trained under western educational methods, the blood which courses through your veins is Asiatic blood.

When it is realized that the fate of the Philippines rests upon the shoulders of her youth and that the upbringing of these youths rests entirely with you, it can be asserted that nothing in the new Philippines compares with the weight of your responsibilities and the sublimity of your mission.

Confident that you are well able to bear up under the heavy responsibilities entrusted with you, I admonish you to grasp fully the significance of the aims and purpose of this Institute; to obey implicitly the commands of your instructors; to forge your minds and bodies into fit instruments well-adaptable to the new conditions; to become, with a firm conviction of your Asiatic ancestry, the precursors of a renaissant Philippines; and thus, to stride forward in your endeavors towards the complete realization of the fundamental principles of education as set forth by the High Command.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission,
at the opening of the new branch of the Constabulary Academy in Gagalangin

September 1, 1942

Excellency, Officers of the Imperial Japanese
Forces, Countrymen:

I wish to make public acknowledgment of our profound gratitude to the Japanese Military Authorities on the opening of this new branch of the Constabulary Academy. The opening of this branch will give a large number of our commissioned and non-commissioned officers, now prisoners of war, an opportunity to prepare themselves to serve their country again and will hasten the solution of our problem of maintaining peace and order.

I also wish to congratulate the instructors of this Academy for the very smooth way in which it has functioned since its establishment and for the efficiency with which the first group of officers have been trained and graduated and a second group enrolled and organized for another course of intensive preparation.

I congratulate you likewise on your having been singled out, because of your personal qualifications, from among numerous candidates and admitted into this Academy to prepare yourselves mentally and physically for the vital task of preserving peace and order in the Philippines. You know that this has been made possible only through the kindness of the Imperial Japanese Forces who are ever solicitous for the well-being and happiness of our people. It is your sacred duty to maintain your unswerving loyalty to them and to contribute your utmost to the work of building a new Philippines by preparing yourselves fully for the important assignment of maintaining peace and order.

Without peace and order, all our efforts towards the establishment of a New Order will be rendered ineffective and useless. With peace and order, however, and from the vantage ground we have gained thus far during seven months of cooperation, we can with firm steps and steady progress march under Japan's guiding hand towards our great destiny as a useful member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

You will thus readily see that in the New Order you have been chosen to assume part of supreme responsibility in a supreme hour. This is a distinct privilege and a great honor. I trust therefore that you will prove yourselves worthy of that privilege and that honor by rising to the height of your duties as trainees in this Academy, by pursuing your studies conscientiously and by following instructions promptly and faithfully. Your success as future law enforcement officers will depend to a great extent on your success as trainees in this Academy, and your success in the Academy will depend mainly on the devotion and conscientiousness with which you pursue your course of studies.

In the performance of your immediate task as trainees you can do no better than to remember the instructions which His Excellency, the Director General of the Military Administration, gave last Saturday to the first graduating class of the Constabulary Academy and this morning to you.

1. As your fundamental duty, you must see to it that peace be maintained, the welfare of the masses achieved, and the happiness of the people insured.

2. Strictly comply with the laws and orders, carry out the instructions from your superior officers without fail, and perform all your duties with certainty and determination.
3. Discharge your responsibility to the fullest extent, realizing the importance of the functions entrusted to you.
4. Observe discipline, be courteous, be kind to one another, trust your fellow workers regardless of rank, and mutually cooperate among yourselves.
5. Enhance the spirit of service and sacrifice, always mindful of your duty as peace officers.
6. Try always to cultivate courage and endurance which will enable you to overcome all the difficulties you might encounter in the fulfillment of your duties.
7. Be alive to the sense of honor, lead a simple and frugal life, and refrain from taking any action which may be considered indecent or covetous.
8. Do not disclose anything in unpublished documents or under consideration, unless explicitly instructed by higher authorities.

These instructions contain all the cardinal principles that must guide an officer of the law in the performance of his duties and in his conduct as a citizen of the community. The sooner, therefore, you train yourselves to live in accordance with this code of duties the better peace officers you will become and the more efficiently will you be able to work for the establishment of a new Philippines.

Peace and order are not matters to be waited for without any effort; they are things to be achieved at a sacrifice. By performing faithfully and well the immediate task you have before you as trainees in this Academy, you will prove that the days of lawlessness and disorder in the Philippines are spent, you will assure the triumph of your country over the forces of anarchy and confusion and you will enable the Filipino people to achieve the welfare and contribute to the lasting peace and prosperity of East Asia.

I wish you and your instructors complete success in the common task of securing to the people last tranquillity and peace.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of the Director General of the Japanese Military Administration
at the opening of the branch of the Constabulary Academy in Gagalangin**

September 1, 1942

It is with the greatest pleasure that I offer you my congratulation on this day of the second entrance ceremony of the Constabulary Academy.

You will no doubt take it your privilege to be admitted into this Academy to become leading members of the new Constabulary force, after the hard examination which you have successfully passed in competing with hundreds of other applicants.

There are not a few among you who have been released from the Prisoners' Camp as your repentance of your past conducts and awakening to the actual circumstances have been recognized, and now selected as staff-students of this Academy.

This unparalleled generosity which has amazed the whole world must have hearty rejoicing not only among yourselves but also among your families and friends, and I hope you will do your best to reciprocate such magnanimity on the part of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

The object of the opening of this Academy is not only to give you necessary training, but to guide you to cultivate the spirit of Constabulary which will enable you to overcome all difficulties and temptations and to carry out your duties, and thus to make you brave and efficient officers who will devote themselves to the regeneration of the Constabulary of the new Philippines, under the Military Administration, as an instrumentality of the maintenance of peace in this country. You will in this way form the backbone of the new constabulary force, and elevate the standard of policemen in general.

In order to attain these objectives, you must always keep in your mind the following commandments:

1. Endeavor to carry on your duties with thorough consciousness of the fact that you bear a heavy responsibility as Constabulary members.
2. Let discipline and courtesy be your motto of service. Trust and cooperate with one another regardless of your rank.
3. Enhance the spirit of service and sacrifice, keeping always in mind your position as officers of peace.
4. Try to cultivate courage and endurance for the fulfillment of your duties.
5. Be alive to the sense of honor, lead a simple and frugal life and always try to build a fine character in yourselves.

The aforementioned commandments are the essentials of the code of duties of the constabulary, which should be the guiding principles for your private as well as public life.

I now order you to obey the instructors, to comply with their instructions, and to devote all your energy to the mental and physical training, which will make you the most promising officers with all the fine qualifications I have just mentioned and finally enable you to meet with the wishes of the authorities.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Lieutenant Colonel Sin Ito, Commandant of Filipino prisoners of war in Luzon,
to the third class of war prisoners Friday

September 4, 1942

It is indeed with considerable joy and satisfaction, that I address you today, on the happy occasion of the opening exercises of the third session of the special course of instruction and training instituted by the Japanese Army for the benefit of Filipino prisoners of war.

The fundamental objective of the Japanese Army in carrying out the present educational program for Filipino prisoners of war is none other than to educate you to a fuller understanding of the origin and cause of the Great East Asia war and the true significance of the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere with particular reference to its effect on the Philippines, to the end that all of you, true and loyal sons of the new Philippines, may be able to participate wholeheartedly in the rehabilitation and reconstruction of your own country, basing the future development and progress of that country on the dual principles that the Philippines belongs to the Filipinos and that the Filipinos are essentially Oriental peoples. The immediate aim of the present course is to give each and every one of you additional opportunity to train your mind and body, so that you will all become better fitted to take your rightful roles in the creation of a new era in Philippine history. We want all of you to become staunch adherents and active supporters of Japanese-Filipino cooperation.

Only eight months ago, you Filipino officers and men actively assisted the USAFFE and opposed the Japanese Army at the point of your bayonets. Technically speaking, therefore, you are all enemy combatants captured in war and only entitled to treatment accorded prisoners of war under the rules and regulations of contemporary international law and usage. The Imperial Japanese Army, however, inspired as usual with its traditional spirit of Bushido has followed one of its own precepts which say, "Harm not those who have capitulated; treat all who have shown submission with magnanimity and charity," in its treatment of Filipino prisoners of war. The generosity and kindness of that treatment you all know from your own personal experiences; first as ordinary prisoners of war in Camp O'Donnell, and more recently as members of the training courses in the two Educational Camps.

As we have stated previously on more than one occasion, the immediate objective of the present war is to crush the Anglo-American Forces in the Greater East Asia region and to purge this part of the globe of all their evil influences. We are staking our national destiny for the sake of liberating all Asiatic peoples and, therefore, the Filipinos are our friends and not our enemies. Viewed from any angle geographical, economical, ethnological, or cultural, you Filipinos are closer to us Japanese than you were to your former dominators, the Americans, and the fact that you had been under their influence and acting in unison with them until very recently, has been a tragic and fatal mistake for the Filipino people. Spiritually and materially, you are fully equipped with the basic qualities which go to make you an important and active member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and it is the great responsibility of every patriotic Filipino today to cleanse himself of the superficiality and veneer of Occidental civilization and to resume, in its stead, the truly Oriental standards of morals and conduct. Be eager to correct your present physical and moral weakness and strive for your country's progress and advancement by constantly improving yourselves through strict discipline and by adopting the superior characteristics of other Oriental peoples. In other words, it is absolutely necessary for you to wake up from your long sleep and to open your eyes to the realities of the present and the momentous events which are rapidly taking place under your very noses in this Greater East Asia Sphere. The glorious future of the Philippines is in your hands. The destiny of your country is being entrusted to you for the

second time. The rise or fall of the Philippines depends to a large measure upon the determination, effort, and devotion to duty of each individual present here today.

Mens sana in corpore sano. A sound body and a sound mind are absolutely essential in your future activities as creators of the new Philippines. The pursuit of ephemeral and superficial pleasures are definitely not manifestations of a sound mind or a sound body. Learn to cultivate those qualities of simplicity, naturalness, diligence, industry, obedience, courtesy, fortitude, and respect for elders, since the reconstruction of the Philippines on lasting foundations can be made possible by the spiritual rejuvenation of her own people. Since a healthy body is the only real protection against sickness and discouragement, improve further your physique by willingly placing yourselves under rigorous discipline and training. Become physically strong and healthy, but do not neglect to train your minds to become sane and active at the same time. In the attainment of this objective, you are to be congratulated on the fortunate fact that you have as instructors selected Filipino officers who formerly led you in war, but who today are devoting themselves to the more creative and worthy activity of creating a new order in the Philippines and establishing lasting peace and prosperity for all the peoples of Greater East Asia under the benign guidance and enlightened leadership of Nippon.

I am confident that you will all be successful in attaining the objectives of the present educational program and will benefit greatly from your two weeks of work and study here.

I now close my address to you with my sincere good wishes for the individual health and happiness of all of you present here today.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of Claro M. Recto, Commissioner of Education, Health and Public Welfare,
broadcast over Station KZRH**

September 9, 1942

It is indeed with considerable joy and satisfaction, that I address you today, on the happy occasion of the opening exercises of the third session of the special course of instruction and training instituted by the Japanese Army for the benefit of Filipino prisoners of war.

The fundamental objective of the Japanese Army in carrying out the present educational program for Filipino prisoners of war is none other than to educate you to a fuller understanding of the origin and cause of the Great East Asia war and the true significance of the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere with particular reference to its effect on the Philippines, to the end that all of you, true and loyal sons of the new Philippines, may be able to participate wholeheartedly in the rehabilitation and reconstruction of your own country, basing the future development and progress of that country on the dual principles that the Philippines belongs to the Filipinos and that the Filipinos are essentially Oriental peoples. The immediate aim of the present course is to give each and every one of you additional opportunity to train your mind and body, so that you will all become better fitted to take your rightful roles in the creation of a new era in Philippine history. We want all of you to become staunch adherents and active supporters of Japanese-Filipino cooperation.

Only eight months ago, you Filipino officers and men actively assisted the USAFFE and opposed the Japanese Army at the point of your bayonets. Technically speaking, therefore, you are all enemy combatants captured in war and only entitled to treatment accorded prisoners of war under the rules and regulations of contemporary international law and usage. The Imperial Japanese Army, however, inspired as usual with its traditional spirit of Bushido has followed one of its own precepts which say, "Harm not those who have capitulated; treat all who have shown submission with magnanimity and charity," in its treatment of Filipino prisoners of war. The generosity and kindness of that treatment you all know from your own personal experiences; first as ordinary prisoners of war in Camp O'Donnell, and more recently as members of the training courses in the two Educational Camps.

As we have stated previously on more than one occasion, the immediate objective of the present war is to crush the Anglo-American Forces in the Greater East Asia region and to purge this part of the globe of all their evil influences. We are staking our national destiny for the sake of liberating all Asiatic peoples and, therefore, the Filipinos are our friends and not our enemies. Viewed from any angle geographical, economical, ethnological, or cultural, you Filipinos are closer to us Japanese than you were to your former dominators, the Americans, and the fact that you had been under their influence and acting in unison with them until very recently, has been a tragic and fatal mistake for the Filipino people. Spiritually and materially, you are fully equipped with the basic qualities which go to make you an important and active member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and it is the great responsibility of every patriotic Filipino today to cleanse himself of the superficiality and veneer of Occidental civilization and to resume, in its stead, the truly Oriental standards of morals and conduct. Be eager to correct your present physical and moral weakness and strive for your country's progress and advancement by constantly improving yourselves through strict discipline and by adopting the superior characteristics of other Oriental peoples. In other words, it is absolutely necessary for you to wake up from your long sleep and to open your eyes to the realities of the present and the momentous events which are rapidly taking place under your very noses in this Greater East Asia Sphere. The glorious future of the Philippines is in your hands. The destiny of your country is being entrusted to you for the

second time. The rise or fall of the Philippines depends to a large measure upon the determination, effort, and devotion to duty of each individual present here today.

Mens sana in corpore sano. A sound body and a sound mind are absolutely essential in your future activities as creators of the new Philippines. The pursuit of ephemeral and superficial pleasures are definitely not manifestations of a sound mind or a sound body. Learn to cultivate those qualities of simplicity, naturalness, diligence, industry, obedience, courtesy, fortitude, and respect for elders, since the reconstruction of the Philippines on lasting foundations can be made possible by the spiritual rejuvenation of her own people. Since a healthy body is the only real protection against sickness and discouragement, improve further your physique by willingly placing yourselves under rigorous discipline and training. Become physically strong and healthy, but do not neglect to train your minds to become sane and active at the same time. In the attainment of this objective, you are to be congratulated on the fortunate fact that you have as instructors selected Filipino officers who formerly led you in war, but who today are devoting themselves to the more creative and worthy activity of creating a new order in the Philippines and establishing lasting peace and prosperity for all the peoples of Greater East Asia under the benign guidance and enlightened leadership of Nippon.

I am confident that you will all be successful in attaining the objectives of the present educational program and will benefit greatly from your two weeks of work and study here.

I now close my address to you with my sincere good wishes for the individual health and happiness of all of you present here today.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission, at a dinner on September 11, 1942

September 11, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am happy to be with you at this distinguished gathering, called in connection with the new Philippine culture movement. As Chairman of the Executive Commission, I propose to speak to you on the sort of culture that I hope to see in the new Philippines which we are at present building under the wise guidance of the Japanese Empire.

There are certain aspects of the culture of the Japanese people which should not escape our attention in connection with the new Philippine culture movement. These are their love of nature, to which is attributed their art of flower arrangement; their craftsmanship, which has made Japan one of the greatest manufacturing countries in the world; and their taste in fine arts, which gave rise to the distinctive Japanese painting. It will not, however, be possible for us to comprehend the propelling force behind this progress unless we look into the moral and spiritual aspects of Japanese life. In this regard, I wish to draw your attention to their sense of honor, their esteem for the dignity of labor, the simplicity of their family life, their deep sense of responsibility, their reverence for their ancestors, and their loyalty and devotion to the Emperor.

It is our great fortune, therefore, to have been brought within the circle of the East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Freed from the degenerating influence of Occidental civilization imposed on us for nearly four centuries, we are privileged now to draw inspiration from the Japanese nation and benefit from its guidance as we set ourselves to perform the great task of reviving our own culture and enriching it with what we should assimilate from other Oriental peoples. I say "reviving" because we had culture of our own, a culture which failed to flourish during the centuries of our subjugation to western rule but which can now be revived and enriched with the encouragement that we are receiving from the leaders of the Japanese people.

But what sort of culture, we might ask, did we have as a people? I venture to say that we had a body of artcraft and a system of customs which can be properly termed Filipino culture. As a matter of fact, when Magellan stumbled on these islands in 1521, he found here a race that had existed perhaps for thousands of years; that these people had well-built homes; that they engaged in pottery-making, weaving, and agriculture; that they had certain established customs; that they had a government and a body of laws; that they had a religion; that they had their own native languages; and that they had developed a workable system of writing.

The early Filipinos were known to be endowed with the best of oriental virtues. They were obedient to their elders, and respectful to their authorities. Family ties were close, the family being the basis of early Philippine society. Courage and endurance, honesty and thrift, diligence and industry were prevalent virtues. More than three centuries of Spanish rule, however, and forty years of American influence have caused a metamorphosis in Filipino individual and national life. The original virtues of the East were replaced by the acquired weaknesses of the West. In spite of the fact that the proportion of racial bloods in our national make-up is predominantly Malayan, Indonesian, Chinese and Japanese and only slightly European and American, our culture became predominantly occidental. The importance given to the things of the spirit gave way to the excessive love of pleasure and comfort. Politics with all its

concomitant evils became the order of the day. The spirit of self-sacrifice was replaced by excessive individualism and selfishness. The Filipino lost the charm so characteristic of oriental peoples.

In the building, therefore, of a new Philippine culture, we have a definite procedure to follow. We should first discard the weaknesses which we have acquired from Spain and America and then proceed to the conservation and embellishment of our own ancient culture and the assimilation of the cultures of other Oriental nations, particularly the culture of Japan.

Japan-Philippine relations antedate the coming of Spain to the Philippines. Japan has contributed to the Philippines culturally, racially in many other ways. She has contributed, evidently for the better, to our racial stock. Don Eugenio Urusawa, Dr. Rizal's great-great grandfather, to cite but one instance, was a Japanese. The Japanese taught the early Filipinos the arts of jewelry and weapon-making, the artificial breeding of fish and ducks and other industries. That the Japanese helped the Filipinos during their revolution against Spain is a well-known fact. In the Filipino-American war, Japanese officers, among them Captain Hara, Lieutenant Nakamori, Lieutenant Miyai and Lieutenant Inatomi volunteered to fight side by side with the Filipinos to achieve Philippine independence.

One of the most effective means of promoting any cultural movement is language, because language is the instrument of the family, of the school, of the church, and of the press. As the vehicle of human thought, it is itself an embodiment of, and an index to, human culture. Any attempt to assimilate Japanese culture without the use of language would prove superficial. I urge you, therefore, to exert our supreme effort to popularize the Japanese language in the Philippines for only by a working knowledge of this language can our people, especially the younger generation, hope to attain a full appreciation of Japanese culture.

I know that the building of a new national culture is a huge program, but knowing our people as I do, I am confident that we shall prove equal to the task. The progress we have made in education, in agriculture, in science and arts, in engineering, and in other branches of human knowledge proves that we are capable of cultural development. Our high institutions of learning, public and private, have produced men of science, men of arts, and men of letters who have received wide recognition in many countries of the world.

The time has come for the Filipinos to discard Anglo-Saxon civilization and its enervating influence to effect a revolutionary change in their way of life, and to recapture their charm and original virtues as an oriental people. It is for you to begin the evolution of a new national culture that can make the Philippines a worthy and respectable member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. This task cannot be entrusted to any ordinary group of people. It requires the intelligent leadership of the most enlightened men and women in the Philippines, the men and women of your type. It requires the harmonious and whole-hearted cooperation of all cultural elements,—educators, clergymen, artists, scientists, musicians, journalists, authors and travellers. It requires the support of our social institutions, the family, the church, the press and the school. Without them we not only cannot hope to finish, but we cannot begin.

With the full support and cooperation of all elements, I hope to see in this country a new culture which will readily distinguish the Filipino, not only by the architecture of his home, but by the strong and close ties of his family life; not only by his daring and fortitude, but by the gentleness of his manners and the magnanimity of his acts; not only by his diligence and industry but by his honesty and thrift; not only by his reverence for old age, but by his obedience to the authorities; not only by his advancement in literature and the arts but by his mastery, through scientific progress, of the forces of nature; not only by his spirit of self-sacrifice and love of his fellowmen, but by his faith in God and obedience to His Divine Will. I hope to see a new culture that is not exclusively for those residing in our cities and

provincial capitals, but one that reaches every Philippine community and touches the life of every man, woman and child.

In closing, I wish to congratulate those who misted this national cultural movement, particularly Marquis Tokugawa and Colonel Katuya, sponsors of tonight's dinner, for this is one of the best ways of preparing the Philippines to become a worthy member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. I know that I represent the views of the Executive Commission when I pledge to you its fullest cooperation and support.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Marquis Y. Tokugawa, Adviser of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, at
cultural conference attended by a representative gathering of Japanese and Filipinos at the Manila Hotel

September 11, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, MR. CHAIRMAN,
LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

As I look over this tremendous gathering of people, many thoughts crowd my mind—as one deeply concerned with Filipino culture, I see the Asiatic will for good centered in you. In you, I see worthy contributions to the development of the new Philippine culture.

1 The Principles under which Japan is prosecuting the Greater East Asia War—the objectives upheld by the Imperial Japanese Forces, and the future course to be taken by the Filipino people have been already mentioned and defined to you on a previous occasion. In this representative gathering for the Filipino people because of your delegated responsibility, I hope to find the beginning of the execution of the plans that accompany these principles.

2. The success, of course, of this whole national cultural program depends upon your own intention and on your intelligence, but let me point out to you that to develop a reliable system the whole foundation lies in your combined knowledge and understanding of the gigantic work of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, placing all your confidence for guidance in Japan in her military forces, based upon an unshakable faith.

3. Filipino friends, this great and beautiful task of reviving your hidden qualities require that permanent and essential abolishment of that blind dependence upon Anglo-American materialistic civilization out of which a false consciousness of inferiority was forced upon you.

4. Is it necessary to mention that Filipinos are by nature an Oriental people, racially, geographically, and culturally? Or, perhaps it is now more necessary to do so, after this fact has been forgotten under the Anglo-American materialistic view of life. Let the existence of Japan, which is today defeating Great Britain and the United States on all fronts, leading in the establishment of a new order in East Asia, serve as a protection of your people—revive it, rise—and be proud of being members of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

5. It is natural for peoples whose ideas have been westernized to incline towards the frivolous, theoretical and materialistic life . . . but now is the time to awake in you a pride that would spur and inspire you to realization and rejoice in the discovery of the inherent cultural traditions of the west—and develop that fresh culture whose roots are found in the character of the Oriental people—people and our people. Japan's lead is an urgency important to your success—knowledge of her history—understanding of her people. Under her alone, can you bring about right thinking in which you will find that the source of Japan's strength lies in the intensified ideals of her national culture, which is dominantly spiritual culture.

6. Simply speaking, shake yourselves from that mental and spiritual paralysis, finding satisfaction in the do-nothing and material comfort—turn to the new mode of thinking, respecting morals and its virtues . . . and recognize the Tightness and beauty of the family system which is the basis of the Oriental social structure, the sources of all our morals. This, too, was once a beautiful feature found in the Filipinos,

but because of the Anglo-American influence of individualistic and materialistic civilization, this characteristic feature was almost entirely lost. Now, under the Japanese cultural guidance, you are free and encouraged to work up an enthusiasm in the work of reviving with all refinement the development and growth of the new Philippine culture.

7. Anglo-American influence has brought about individualism, making a people conscious of self and insensible of the nation. With self-sacrifice and mutual cooperation, this, too, can be overcome and the rebirth of a new Philippines made possible. The fascination for the materialistic culture of the West blended with failings characteristic of the inhabitants of the tropics, have fashioned a people fond of fleeting pleasures which merely gratify the senses, and in which the ease with which labor could be looked upon when urged by a creative spirit has been forgotten. But with the construction of the new Philippine culture in mind, the joy that you will find in the realities of your own race, seeing these realities and being part of it, will bring to you the necessity of casting aside the failings of the South Sea character which have been nourished by Anglo-American materialism, and rise to labour with joy and enthusiasm for the reconstruction of the Philippine culture.

8. This new culture centers upon the practices of your own daily life—this new culture is not brought about by mass movement—it comes from the work of every single Filipino studying and reforming his own daily life and for each and every Filipino to come up under the guidance of Japan and Oriental social culture which, I repeat, is based on the family system.

9. As I have said, this new culture is not brought about by mass movement, because it is the duty of every individual, yet one must realize that after every individual endeavor, the development of a strong national movement planned and well organized, by collaboration with Japan, makes the performance of the reconstruction as effective as possible. Remember, my dear Filipino friends, this national movement, this new life movement, this new cultural movement is a spiritual movement.

10. Japan is fighting to liberate East Asia from imperialistic Anglo-American oppression—Japan is fighting to build a thriving community of peoples that will flourish for the benefit of the whole Co-prosperity Sphere . . . Japan is at your lead—to work with her would be a movement that will further peace and effect the vigorous growth of the Philippines. Such a movement, however, must spring up voluntarily among yourselves by the compelling force of your own initiative.

11. Therefore, it is up to you, my Filipino friends who love the Philippines, to discover her under the powerful guidance of the Japanese Empire! This great work is not a duty alone—it is the one and great work to the road to Glory and its prestige!

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission,
broadcast over Station KZRH, Manila**

September 13, 1942

As another token of the magnanimity and benovolence of the Great Japanese Empire and as a further proof of that friendly attitude so frequently manifested by the Japanese people towards the people of the Philippines, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces has authorized me, as Chairman of the Executive Commission, to accept the presentation and registration of all Filipino citizens who were connected with the USAFFE, but who are at large without any release papers from the Imperial Japanese Forces or who are still in hiding, so that they may enjoy the same status as the regularly released prisoners of war. In order that this boon may be enjoyed by all Filipino citizens concerned, I have issued a proclamation with the approval of the Director General of the Japanese Military Administration.

This proclamation gives those concerned the assurance that they can return safely to their respective homes and enjoy the status of released prisoners of war, provided they register immediately and with the official authorized to accept the registration.

To those who are directly concerned, I wish particularly to direct these few words: You have already separated from the USAFFE. If you are in hiding in some town or city, you and your family must be leading restless and miserable lives; and if you are in the hills and mountain fastnesses, you are constantly facing death and starvation. Most of your comrades who surrendered shortly after the fall of Bataan and Corregidor, have already been released and are now enjoying the love and affection of those who are dear to them.

The happiness of the people you have left behind, particularly your own wives, children, fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters, depend on the peace and tranquillity of our cities and towns. So long as there are persons engaged in unlawful activities, it would be impossible for your own people to enjoy these blessings.

I ask you, therefore, to give up your fruitless wanderings because it is a serious obstacle to our program of reconstruction and rehabilitation. I ask you, wherever you may be, to return to a life of dignity and honor and join the rest of your people in building a new and greater Philippines.

This is a matter of great moment for you and for your country, and I entreat you to make a prompt decision. I shall be glad to personally accept your appearance and registration. If you are too far from Manila to register in my office in person, you may contact the mayor of your city or the governor of your province to whom I have delegated the authority to accept your registration. If you are in Manila, I advise you to register in Malacañan or with anyone of the members of the Executive Commission who will gladly receive you and afford you the necessary protection.

I urge you from the bottom of my heart to immediately take advantage of this your last opportunity to return to your homes, families, and friends, for your own good and for the sake of the welfare, happiness, and tranquility of our common country.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Radio address of Jose P. Laurel, Commissioner of Justice, broadcast over Station KZRH, Manila

September 14, 1942

FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

The fall of Bataan and Corregidor has settled decisively the war in the Philippines between Japan and the United States. After the surrender of the USAFFE, the only reason for the waging of hostilities on Philippine soil has ceased to exist. The Imperial Japanese Forces, realizing that we joined the war on the side of the United States not because we wanted to fight Japan but because we had no other alternative as a subject people, have ordered the liberation of Filipino prisoners of war. And now, with a magnanimity unparalleled in the history of the world, the Imperial Japanese Forces have empowered the Philippine Executive Commission to accept the registration of those Filipinos who have in any way been connected with the USAFFE but who have separated therefrom, or who have not been made prisoners of war, or who are still in hiding, so that they may enjoy the status of regularly released prisoners of war.

In the face of acts which speak eloquently for themselves, unlawful activity in any form whatsoever by former USAFFE members is clearly futile and unjustifiable. It is futile not only because it has become a lost cause but also because of the proven superiority of Japanese arms. And it is unjustifiable in view of the benevolent attitude positively demonstrated towards our combatants by the Imperial Japanese Forces. For the sake of their own safety and tranquillity and that of their families and of the country in general, I earnestly urge those who have engaged in hostilities under the erstwhile USAFFE and who are now in hiding, to present themselves before the proper agencies delegated by Proclamation of the Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, so that they may enjoy the status of regularly released prisoners of war and thus become once more peaceful and productive members of the community.

I appeal particularly to those who sincerely, though mistakenly, consider it their duty to continue their hostility. I know they are amenable to reasons. They are hurting not only themselves but also the well-being of their own countrymen. In the name of humanity and to prevent useless efforts, it is the duty of the men who now live outside the law to take advantage of the generous offer given by the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces through the Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission.

Any disturbance of peace and order retards the return to normalcy to which the present administration is committed. The Philippine Executive Commission has taken a firm and vigorous stand against disorder and lawlessness, and for that purpose it has organized the Constabulary. To avoid the tragic spectacle of Filipinos fighting against Filipinos, of brother contending against brother, all elements of whatever previous connections should unite to the common task of maintaining peace and order throughout the Philippines to facilitate its return to normalcy.

In the language of the Chairman of the Executive Commission, in the Proclamation No. 1 issued on the eleventh of this month, "In our gigantic task of reconstruction and rehabilitation we need the support and cooperation of every Filipino regardless of his previous standing, conviction or affiliation. The time has come for us all to unite and work as one man in the building up of a nation that will be worthy of membership in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere where we logically and naturally belong and upon the leadership and guidance of the mighty Japanese Empire depends the welfare and happiness of

all the Oriental peoples. In no other way can we attain the honor of independence so generously announced to us by the Illustrious Premier of the great Japanese Empire.”

I urge all Filipinos who have in any way been connected with the USAFFE, but who have separated therefrom or who have not been made prisoners of war, or who are still in hiding not to allow the opportunity to pass, and to accordingly offer themselves for registration, so that they may be able to enjoy peace and contentment without any anxiety or fear because of their previous connection with the USAFFE. The earlier the registration is made, the better for those concerned and for our country in general in this period of reconstruction and rehabilitation.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission,
at the opening of the second course in Branches 1 and 2 of the Constabulary Academy in Manila

September 15, 1942

I wish to express deep gratification at the opening of the second course in branches 1 and 2 of the Constabulary Academy. Every group of cadets that either graduates or begins its training in this Academy is an added assurance of the maintenance of peace and order, the condition sine qua non to the great task of establishing a new Philippines in which we are all at present engaged under the helpful guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

I have spoken to trainees as well as to graduates of this Academy in the past, and I have always endeavored to impress on them the cardinal points that should always be kept uppermost in the minds of law-enforcing agents of the government. These cardinal points may be said to comprise the policy of the Imperial Japanese Forces as well as of the Central Administrative Organization with regard to the important function of maintaining peace and order. I deem it my duty to emphasize in this connection the virtues enumerated by His Excellency, the Director General of the Military Administration, as constituting the code of duties of the Constabulary, namely, loyalty and devotion to duty, discipline and courtesy, the spirit of service and sacrifice, courage and endurance, and simple, frugal and honorable living. Whether the nation will profit by your services will depend in a way on your application and diligence during your training, and I hope that all of you will give yourselves entirely to the task of assimilating totally and faithfully all the principles that will be imparted to you by your superiors and your instructors. It is incumbent upon you, therefore, to make most of every single moment of your stay in the Academy to make yourselves worthy of the sacred task you will soon be entrusted to perform.

Exceeding all material rewards, you will have the satisfaction of knowing that upon you depend the happiness and tranquillity of the people over whom you watch night and day, and that whatever unpleasantness you may encounter will be offset by the pleasure that comes from duty well done. Even in this alone you will find ample reason to conduct yourselves in the best tradition of this Academy. What I want you to fix in your minds as the figure to be emulated is that of a sympathetic but firm champion of law and order, courageous but not belligerent, kind but not overly indulgent, helpful but not mercenary. If you can make this figure come to life in yourselves, your mission will surely be a noble one.

We pin our hopes on you as another addition soon to join our growing instrumentality for peace and order. I sincerely hope you will prove to be an asset to that organization which was conceived in the best ideals of the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Marquis Y. Tokugawa, Adviser of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines,
before the Filipino prisoners of war undergoing training at Camp Del Pilar, Dau, Pampanga

September 15, 1942

I have been asked here once before to speak before your other friends and relatives, who, by now, are in the social and cultural environment of the city where there is a growing movement to the rebuilding of the new Philippines. It would take volumes to demonstrate to you, young Filipinos, the steps to be taken in the rebirth of culture in which I am mostly interested; but, inasmuch as behind the events that lead to the rebuilding of the new Philippines is always the individual, let me recount to you the conceptions connected with Japanese Chivalry or Bushido – the doctrine of the samurai, the knights of the feudal ages who were the leading classes of the Japanese Empire. A genuine interest in the study of such a doctrine may provide you with a philosophy of life.

1 A Samurai, before all things, keeps constantly in mind the fact that he has to die. That is his chief business. If he is always mindful of this, he will be able to live in accordance with the paths of loyalty and filial duty, will avoid myriads of evils mid adversities, keep himself free from disease and calamity and, moreover, enjoy a long life. He will also be a fine personality with many admirable qualities. For existence is impermanent as the dew of evening and the hoar-frost of morning, and particularly uncertain is the life of the warrior; and if he thinks he can console himself with the idea of eternal service to his lord or unending devotion to his relatives, something may well happen to make him neglect his duty to his lord and forget what he owes to his family. But if he determines simply to live for today and take no thought of the morrow, so that when he stands before his lord to receive his commands he thinks of it as his last appearance, and when he looks on the faces of his relatives he feels that he will never see them again, then his duty to, and regard for, both of them will be completely sincere and his mind will be in accord with the path of loyalty and filial duty.

2. But if he does not keep death in mind, he will be careless and liable to be indiscreet and say things that will offend others, thus causing an argument which may be settled, if no notice is taken, although it may—if there is a rebuke—end in a quarrel. Then if he goes strolling about pleasure resorts and seeing the sights in crowded places without any proper reserve, he may come up against some big fool and get into a quarrel before he knows it, and may even be killed and thus cause his lord's name to be brought into it and expose also his parents and relations to reproach.

3. And all this misfortune springs from his not remembering to keep death always in his thoughts. But one who does this, whether he is speaking for himself or answering for others, will carefully consider—as befits a samurai—every word he says and never launch out into useless argument. Neither will he, to avoid all evils and calamities, allow anyone to entice him into unsuitable places where he may be suddenly confronted with an awkward situation.

4. I will not go further than this in recounting to you the life of a samurai, for I might carry your minds too far and the question may arise: "How does this lead to the cultural development of our beloved country?" From the simple summary I have laid Wore you, I know that—with all the power you have and with the guidance of the Japanese Empire—you will absorb all there is to absorb and respond with a love of the finest and most powerful sensitiveness for the new Philippines. Through the understanding and kindness of the Japanese Imperial Forces, you are also given the opportunity to rise in the social and cultural scale. With the study of Japanese Chivalry and an evident understanding of Japan, you will further also the development of Philippine culture.

5. Remember, young Filipinos, the importance of looking up to the Japanese Empire for guidance, and may we in return point out the importance of your cooperation, individually and wholeheartedly? Let us, therefore, with the spirit of unity and as one people under the wings of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, work hand in hand for the reconstruction of the new Philippines—Your Country!

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address delivered by His Excellency, the Chief of Staff of the Imperial Japanese Forces,
at the graduation exercises of Filipino prisoners of war in the educational camps
at Del Pilar, Pampanga, and Capas, Tarlac**

September 18, 1942

It gives me great satisfaction to state that due to the conscientious efforts of the Commanding Officer and the Staff of this Camp, the objectives of the third session of the educational and training program for Filipino prisoners of war have been satisfactorily attained.

Reflecting upon the status of you trainees here, it must be observed that at the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, you took up arms against the Imperial Japanese Forces and actually persisted to continue your acts of hostilities against us. Consequently, in treating you, it would only have sufficed to follow the dictates of international law and practices, under which there is not the slightest necessity of either giving you training or guidance nor of granting you release prior to the cessation of hostilities and the return of peace. Notwithstanding this, however, the Japanese High Command in the Philippines has striven to promote the physical and mental improvement of you, prisoners of war, with the ultimate view of improving and advancing the Filipino people as a whole. The underlying reason for this unprecedented act of magnanimity is that the Japanese, in making manifest the foundation spirit of the Empire, do not regard the Filipino people as enemies, but on the contrary, recognize them as an Oriental people entitled to assume their proper role and position on this globe.

I am aware that you already possess proper appreciation of the subject matter, but I urge you to compare once again the treatment you have received in the hands of the American forces since the outbreak of the war, with what you are now receiving from the Japanese and to reflect especially upon the attitude the Japanese forces have taken towards the Filipino people. Upon serious reflection, you will arrive at your own conclusion that all of you have the grave responsibility of reinstating yourselves as true Filipinos and motivated with a spirit of gratitude towards the Imperial Japanese Army, devote yourselves unstintingly to the fulfillment of your duties.

Within less than nine months after the outbreak of the War, Japan has solidly consolidated her position in the Greater East Asia region and today with undisputed supremacy and control of the sea and the air, she is making rapid strides in the task of reconstruction. The United States may make frantic efforts to reinstate her pre-war status in the Pacific area but the outcome of the war is already perfectly clear. You can rest assured that for every effort the enemy may make to increase his power Japan will not only match it stride for stride, but the increase in the national strength and fighting power of the Japanese will be at a higher rate.

Reverting to the problem of the Philippines, it must be borne in mind that regardless of whether you like it or not, you are Filipinos and belong to the Oriental race. No matter how hard you may try, you cannot become white people. On the other hand, how can you retain your identity as Filipinos by renouncing your native country? Japan has risen to liberate all Oriental peoples and armed with tremendous striking power she is ready to eliminate any party who refuses to collaborate with her in the realization of her unshakeable determination to establish in the Orient a sphere of lasting peace and prosperity where all may receive and enjoy their just dues.

Today we are commemorating the termination of the training program for Filipino prisoners of war and the greater majority of you will be granted the honor and privilege of release. My admonition to you is

that you constantly bear in mind the true role of the Filipinos and the realities confronting your country today, and under the guidance of the Japanese Military Administration, you give your full measure of devotion to the fulfillment of your responsibilities as true and loyal sons of the new Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission,
at the graduation exercises of Filipino war prisoners at Camp Del Pilar, Pampanga

September 18, 1942

MR. COMMANDANT, OFFICERS OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES, COUNTRYMEN:

It is for me a real pleasure to address you on this occasion of your commencement exercises and to congratulate you upon the completion of your training and education, for your graduation marks the addition of a new group of pioneers fully prepared to assist in the great task of establishing a new Philippines.

More than nine months ago the Philippines was enveloped in the conflagration of war. Fortunately, for us the suffering, though great, was brief. Now, in an atmosphere of peace and order, we are consolidating the foundations of a new nation. Build upon the ruins of the old order and overcoming the barriers erected by politics, materialism, frivolity and a borrowed civilization, we are engaged in the great task of putting up a national structure that will stand as a monument to our original virtues as an oriental people and to the altruism and neatness of the Japanese Empire.

You stand, therefore, on the threshold of a new life. You are about to shoulder a new responsibility. Before you lie open new paths into the realm of service, either in public employments or in private occupations. In this undertaking your training and education in the fundamentals of the New Order have fitted you to lead your countrymen in their march towards their chosen destiny. Upon you, therefore, will depend to a great extent the prosperity, well-being and happiness of the Filipino people and the faithful performance of their duties as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

As beneficiaries of this Co-Prosperity Sphere, Japan expects us to eradicate Anglo-Saxon materialism and epicureanism, to restore to this country a simple and vigorous life and other oriental virtues, to maintain peace and order, to spare no effort in the proper development of our national economy by improving our agriculture and reviving our industries: in other words, to establish a new Philippines through a spiritual and material regeneration, so as to secure the well-being and happiness of the Filipino people and contribute to the peace and common prosperity of East Asia. To accomplish these objectives, we hold every Filipino responsible and indispensable, especially those who, like you, have been fitted by an intensive training and education to play important roles in these vital undertakings.

These are the responsibilities that await you as you graduate today into a wider field of service in a new era of peace, prosperity and progress. Deeply grateful to the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces for the unprecedented treatment you have received as prisoners of war, I am firmly convinced that you will give no cause for regret either to the Filipino people or to the Japanese military authorities, whose faith in you has brought a new world of promise within your reach. I am confident that you will prove yourselves equal to the task before you. For gifted with daring and fortitude and steeled by suffering and hardship, you cannot be daunted by odds and difficulties. On the contrary, with a complete understanding of Japan's real intentions, having awakened to the consciousness of our oriental heritage, and fully realizing, as true Asians, the important role of the Philippines in the rebuilding of East Asia, I am firmly convinced that you will live up to your great responsibility in this great moment of establishing a new Philippines, for the common prosperity and contentment of the Filipino people that they may grow into a strong and vigorous nation in happy intercourse with their

neighbors in these blessed lands of the Orient under the benign and progressive leadership of the great Japanese Empire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission,
at the memorial services held on Friday, September 18, 1942

September 18, 1942

MR. COMMANDANT, OFFICERS OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES, COUNTRYMEN:

I wish to express my gratitude to the Imperial Japanese Forces for the invitation extended to me to attend this solemn occasion of the dedication of a memorial to the Filipino soldiers who have died in this camp.

The story of the participation of the Filipino soldiers in this war may not be a story of triumph or jubilation, but it is a story of faith, of loyalty, and of honor—a story that would live forever in the minds of men. Compelled to fight in a war not of their own choosing, they went to the battlefield, leaving behind those who are dear to them. It might have been an aged father or mother or both, a loving wife and dear little children or a group of young brothers and sisters the safety and happiness of whose lives had always depended on them.

After a courageous but misguided and futile resistance, those who survived the horrors of war found their way into prison camps, bringing with them the malignant diseases they contracted in the hills and jungles of Bataan. Everything was done by their magnanimous captors to save their lives, but neither medicine nor nursing could do anything to change or retard the inevitable end.

Every Filipino soldier now resting peacefully in this camp must have died with full consciousness that the defeat he met at the hands of the Imperial Japanese Forces was neither a disgrace nor a dishonor, and that the victory of the Imperial Japanese Forces was the victory of his own people, for the sacred East Asia War has been waged for the emancipation of the Oriental races from Occidental domination.

I cannot speak of the noble aims of the East Asia War without touching upon the heroic role played by the Japanese soldier in the Philippine campaign. Leaving his homeland and all that dear to him, he crosses the perilous seas to perform the sacred duty of crushing all resistance for the purpose of emancipating his Oriental neighbors. He fights and lives by the spirit of his service code and he embodies the qualities both of the ideal soldier and the ideal citizen. After fulfilling his mission of conquest and emancipation, he dedicates his energies towards the rehabilitation not only of his war prisoners, but of the civilians who have suffered as a result of this war.

No one present here today can fail to appreciate the fact that this occasion is another proof of the kindly attitude of the Imperial Japanese Forces towards the Filipino people. This memorial, set up through their magnanimity of heart and benevolence of spirit and dedicated to the Filipino soldiers who died in this camp, will be sacred to us all.

They who lie here have given a complete account of themselves. It is for us to comprehend the magnitude and importance of the task that remains to be done. Let us unite in spirit and conviction and cooperate whole-heartedly with the Imperial Japanese Forces in the establishment of a new and greater Philippines that can be a credit to the Co-Prosperity Sphere and in that way reciprocate properly the magnanimity and benevolence of the great Japanese Empire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Lieutenant Colonel Tomisige Katuya, Chief of the Hodoobu (Department of Information),
of the Imperial Japanese Forces, at the graduation exercises of Filipino prisoners of war in the
educational camps at Del Pilar, Pampanga and Capas, Tarlac

September 18, 1942

Through the warm paternal love of the Commander of the Nippon Imperial Army, this education corps has specially been organized for the purpose of training you. By the unselfish devotion and endeavors of the instructors and the lecturers, together with your diligence, it has been made possible to hold this auspicious commencement exercise here in the presence of His Excellency, the Director General of the Military Administration, and other honorable guests. I, as an assistant to this training, wish to express my greatest pleasure at this memorable occasion.

It must be remembered that this consummation is due to the vast and boundless virtue and glory of the Emperor of our Great Empire. At the same time, it could be said that it is due to the reality of creation which caused you, who were pure in heart and sagacious, to receive the training earnestly and in good faith. Moreover, you proceeded voluntarily in response to the fervent and sincere direction of the instructors concealing thoughts deeply into the tide of history, viewing philosophically the truth of age, carrying forth with experiences of hardships, difficulties and successfully regenerated out of the crucible of this great war. No country in the history of the world has done such thing as educating the prisoners of war and in addition taking the pains in finding them work. For the commander of the Nippon Imperial Army to give such generous and merciful treatment is due only to the Imperial Will of His Majesty of the Great Empire of Nippon, Who has dispatched His Imperial Army to save the peoples of East Asia; and you, who, comprehending the deep and vast spirit of Nippon, have cultivated yourself the will to take the initiative in sacrificing yourself as the foundation stone in the reconstruction of the Philippines and ultimately in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia.

The deeper your recognition towards the New Age and your faith in Nippon, the greater and stronger will be your sphere of activities. It is expressed in the time-old doctrine: "the unity of mind, and mind controlling substance." Should you ever harbor such idea as to pursue superficial worldly happiness without the cultivation of the world of your inner selves, it must deeply be impressed in your minds that such will never lead the Philippines to happiness.

You were selected and thrown amidst the turmoil of this great war. You are selected again, by Providence, and returning to your home country as the fighters in the reconstruction of the Philippines. Upon your shoulders rests that immense responsibility of reconstruction of the new Philippines. I sincerely hope, therefore, that you would convey to and initiate your countrymen into your great inspiration and realization which you have acquired through your precious experiences, and personally lead the rank and file and devote yourselves towards the reconstruction of the new Philippines from the various phases, be it in culture, education, economics, or in government.

Upon your happiest and most opportune start in your renewed life, I cannot help but feel the greatest joy for your happiness and with uncontrollable love I expect great accomplishments in your future.

By all means take good care of yourselves and I pray for your untiring endeavor in the reconstruction of the new Philippines. Thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Speech of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission, at the dinner given in his honor by
the Mayor and other officials of the City of Manila at the Manila Hotel**

September 18, 1942

Mr. MAYOR, FRIENDS:

I wish to thank you for the cordial invitation you extended to me to be your guest tonight and to congratulate you all on the approval of your reappointments to your respective positions. Your continuance in the public service after the reorganization of the city government is a convincing proof of your brilliant records and the interest you have taken in the welfare of the people of this great city.

It should imbue every official and employee of the City of Manila with an increased sense of responsibility to realize that with the annexation of the former Quezon City and the former municipalities of Caloocan, San Juan, Mandaluyong, Makati, Pasay, and Parañaque, to the City of Manila, the national capital has been considerably enlarged. Comprising a territory of more than three hundred square kilometers and having a population of around one million inhabitants, Manila is now one of the largest and principal cities within the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The expansion of the metropolis by the annexation of the suburban municipalities was an old plan. It was felt that the increasingly metropolitan character of the towns adjoining Manila required their incorporation into the city to enlarge the national capital consistently with the rapid growth and development of the country as a whole. The movement gained such momentum at one time that in 1938 a bill for the purpose was filed in the former law-making body. Unfortunately, politics stood on the way and prevented the passage of that bill. But a crisis has a way of overcoming politics. Shortly after the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, when nobody could no longer afford to ignore the need of annexing the suburban municipalities to the metropolis, especially for the purpose of effective police administration therein, the new City of Manila was created on January 1, 1942. I was accorded the honor of being its first mayor.

Under the new regime, it was to be expected that the expansion of the City of Manila should be pushed through. Under the wise guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces, steps were taken in this direction, and on August 6, 1942, I issued, with the approval of the military authorities, Executive Order No. 76, defining the organization, jurisdiction, powers and duties of the new government of the City of Manila. This order which constitutes the charter of the new city definitely carried out the long visioned expansion of the capital of the country. Manila is now our only city which is governed under a special charter. All the other cities are organized under a general charter.

I will not expound in detail the provisions of the charter of the new city as I presume that as officials and employees of the city you have read and studied the new charter with a view to the proper performance of your duties and you must have noticed that the reorganization has brought about certain notable improvements. In addition to the former chief officials of the city, the position of assistant mayor has been provided. This new position was created because with the increased complexity of the problems of city administration, it was felt that the mayor who is mainly responsible for the proper administration of the city should have the collaboration of an assistant. The municipal board has been retained and is composed of the chief city officials and six other members appointed by the Chairman of the Executive Commission. Unlike the previous municipal board, however, the new board acts only in an advisory capacity to the mayor.

The fundamental philosophy underlying the charter of the new city is to accord to the city government as wide an autonomy in the administration of the city as may be consistent with the present conditions. The administration of the affairs of the national capital in every country is admittedly a complex one due largely to the problems arising from the density of the population and the numerous and intensive economic activities of the inhabitants of the city. The difficulty of administering the affairs of the capital is increased under such conditions as prevail in Manila during this period of reconstruction. It is only logical that under such circumstances, the officials who are charged with proper administration of the city should be allowed wide discretion in their work inasmuch as they are in the best situation to know conditions in the city and to adopt the necessary measures.

In order to make effective the concession of wide autonomy to the city government, the mayor has been given extensive powers. Under the city charter, the mayor is, in the real sense of the word, the head of the city. He is the chief executive and administrative officer and is responsible for the strict and faithful enforcement, within the city, of all laws, orders, proclamations, and ordinances promulgated by competent authorities. His decisions on administrative matters are final unless revoked or modified by the Commissioner of the Interior. He has the power to grant and refuse municipal licenses or permits of all classes in conformity with law and ordinances and to revoke the same for violation of the conditions upon which they were granted or in the interest of general welfare.

But the most far-reaching power vested in the mayor is his legislative authority which formerly belonged to the municipal board. The mayor has the power to promulgate city ordinances, after consultation with the city board, and submits copies thereof, through the Director of Local Governments, to the Commissioner of the Interior. In accordance with this legislative authority, the mayor also prepares the city budget, but such budget does not become effective until approved by the Commissioner of the Interior.

It is fortunate indeed that in this critical period of our history, Manila has for its mayor a man whose ability in the administration of public affairs and whose devotion to the public service have been time and again proven in the past. When it became necessary for me to relinquish the office of mayor of Manila and to choose a new mayor for this city, I immediately decided that the right man for the office was Mayor Leon Guinto. Mayor Guinto has held many high offices in the government, including that of cabinet member, and has discharged the functions of all the positions he has held with rare efficiency. With Mayor Guinto at the helm of the city government there is every reason to believe that the city government will be able to administer the affairs of the city in the best interests of its inhabitants.

Under the charter of the City of Manila, all the officials and employees of the city constitute an organism having a common objective—the efficient administration of the city affairs for the greatest possible benefit of the residents of the city. No city official or employee can detach himself from that organism by neglecting his duties without injury to the whole. For the proper functioning of the city administration, officials and employees should lend every cooperation and assistance possible to the head of the city government.

With the reorganization of the city you have no doubt been confronted with many problems pressing for solution. I will take advantage of this opportunity to urge that, among the many pressing city problems, you give particular attention to the maintenance of peace and order, to the strict enforcement of the measures against profiteering, to the waging of a campaign against all kinds of swindlers who prey on the city inhabitants, to the eradication of all forms of gambling that sap the vitality of our social organism and to the organization of the neighborhood associations. While the difficulties attendant to

the administration of the affairs of the capital are a challenge to the ability of the city officials and employees, they afford at the same time a splendid opportunity for service to our country and people.

Time and again under the old regime the government of the City of Manila has been the target of criticism because of the occurrence of irregularities perpetrated by unscrupulous and irresponsible individuals. Conscious of your sacred duties and responsibilities, you will never permit any form of corruption to invade the offices of the city government. I know how complex and difficult are the problems that daily confront each and all of you. I am fully confident, however, that under the able leadership of Mayor Leon Guinto with the full cooperation of his hard-working assistants, and under the wise guidance of the Japanese Military Administration, you will do your best and your utmost to give the people of Manila, not only a government that can insure complete peace and security to themselves, but a government that deserves their fullest confidence, support and cooperation.

As the premier city of the Philippines, Manila is a name that almost four centuries of colorful history have endeared to every Filipino. We would fail in an important phase of our task of building a new Philippines if we should be lacking in energy and zeal in converting her, as the nerve center of Filipino cultural and economic life and as the capital of the new Philippines, into a peaceful, clean, beautiful and progressive model community that deserves to rank among the leading cities of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, at the services commemorating the virtues of Don Justo Ukon Takayama, at the convent of the Paulist Fathers, Manila

September 20, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, OFFICERS OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES, YOUR GRACE, YOUR LORDSHIPS, REVEREND FATHERS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

We are gathered today to honor the memory of one united with us under the banner of the Catholic faith and whose image, by the grace of God, may, in the not distant future, adorn the altars of our Catholic churches.

Justo Ukon Takayama was the son of Dario Takayama, a native of Kyoto, the ancient capital of Japan. In 1565, when little Justo was eleven of age, his father was received into the Roman Catholic Church by the Jesuit Father Gaspar Vilela, and soon after Justo himself was baptized in the Catholic faith. Justo grew up to be a mighty captain. He became lord of Akashi, the fortress town commanding the entrance into the Inland Sea. Of him it can be truly said that he had everything—family, social position, wealth—yet all these he abandoned to walk in the path of the Lord. The spiritual regeneration of men both by example and by precept became his life task. For his Lord he gave up everything and led a humble existence doing good everywhere he went. No doubt by the very simplicity of his Christian life and the ardor of his devotion to his faith he attracted many to a life of virtue and faith.

This was the man who headed a group of Japanese Catholics who sailed to Philippine shores in the beginning of the 17th century. Though it was not given him to continue his evangelical labors in this country, for the Lord called him to His bosom shortly after his arrival in the Islands, yet so strong was his influence that those whom he left behind emulated his example and led lives of real Christian culture and self-abnegation.

The beatification of Justo Ukon Takayama will redound to the glory not only of Japan but also of the Philippines, where his mortal remains rest, and will serve to bind closer these two countries already held together in the indissoluble bond of racial and geographical affinity. Long obscured by foreign influence, we have been brought by the Greater East Asia War to a realization of this affinity. For many years, before the outbreak of the war, we had been made to regard our fellow Orientals, the Japanese, with distrust and trepidation. Fear of Japan was widespread and prevalent. The war, fortunately, has dispelled all our unfounded doubts. For instead of wreaking vengeance on those who took part in the war, the Imperial Japanese Forces have acted with unparalleled magnanimity, benevolence and generosity. Unnecessary loss of life and property has been meticulously avoided. Social institutions have been respected and preserved. Individual liberties, especially freedom of worship, have been guaranteed. Not only has the religious life of the Filipino people been allowed to continue free and uninterrupted, but a movement towards spiritual and moral regeneration was immediately begun and undertaken.

In these days of supreme effort and toil, when the spirit of self-sacrifice and other virtues should be made to triumph over materialism and other human failings, when our thoughts and acts should be sanctified by the noblest and loftiest of motives, the spirit of self-abnegation and other virtues that constituted the moral greatness of Justo Ukon Takayama should serve as an urge and an inspiration for the entire Filipino people. In the great and urgent task of effecting in ourselves a spiritual regeneration, I deem the support and cooperation of the Church and of her ministers as important and necessary. Always in close contact with the people, with every sermon that they preach, every sacrament that they

administer, every aid that they give, they hold the key to the hearts of the people and wield the power to revive and strengthen in their souls the spirit of self-sacrifice and self-discipline, the passion for honesty and for simple living, the love of God and of one's fellowmen, and the other great virtues that have ever distinguished us as an oriental people. On this solemn occasion, therefore, that we have consecrated to the memory of the famous Japanese leader whose life was devoted to the moral and spiritual improvement of his fellowmen, I appeal to the Church for the fullest support and cooperation in the sacred task of effecting the moral and spiritual regeneration of the Filipino people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Lieutenant Colonel Tomisiye Katuya, Chief of the Department of Information of the
Imperial Japanese Forces, at the convent of the Paulist Fathers, Manila

September 20, 1942

DISTINGUISHED AND MOST HONORED GUESTS, GENTLEMEN:

I am very delighted and would like to thank members of this distinguished company for honoring us with their presence; and I am particularly glad to have the opportunity of making a formal acquaintance with the high dignitaries of the Catholic Church whom it is my pleasure to meet for the first time. I consider it as something significant that our meeting should come about on a very special occasion.

We have just had the privilege of participating in a solemn mass celebrated in memory of an historic character whose spirit we honor, not only for the inspiration he gives us but also because of the definite station he occupies as a binding influence, as we review the past, in the new and intimate relationship between Japan and the Philippines now transpiring in our time.

Takayama Ukon, to whose memory we pay tribute today, was at once a powerful feudal lord and a great military leader, but above all he was a Christian, a follower of Christ in the real sense of the word. He came to the Philippines in the early part of the seventeenth century, more than 300 years ago because religious faith was dearer to him than power or wealth, even life itself. Here in the Philippines where it was his fate, and his good fortune, to pass the last few days that remained to him, he was revered like a saint because he lived like one and died like one. Unfavorable circumstances in the succeeding ages served to obscure him from popular view, but it has become clear in the light of history that he was a personality of a great stature in whom we might well hold up as a fit subject for emulation.

In talking about a country like the Philippines where almost 90 per cent of the population are Catholics, it is not necessary to go into an analysis in order to perceive to what extent the lives of the inhabitants have acquired a religious temper and how much of their actions are directly influenced by the faith they believe in. And there is nothing quite so powerful as faith. We may argue over great questions and achieve nothing, for theoretically there are two sides, a pro and a con, to every question, but faith transcends logic, overcomes time, and moves the world.

In an age such as we are now passing through, we need to revitalize our faith not only from a pure religious point of view but also in a more practical sense. There is a saying universally known to all Christians: "Love thy neighbor." In the great reconstruction work now taking place in the Philippines and in all the countries of East Asia, it is highly important that faith and the spirit of neighborly love be developed to animate our every activity. No one can say how much of that spirit will be derived from religion, but if the example of Takayama Ukon means anything at all, I believe it cannot be lightly estimated. This line of thinking brings us to the matter of the responsibility of the religious leaders in the welfare of the community, but on this final thought, in meeting with so many leaders of the church, I am confident that the part played by the spiritual leaders will prove to be as distinctive as the importance of their work is profound.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Benigno S. Aquino, Commissioner of the Interior

September 22, 1942

MY FRIENDS:

I am profoundly grateful for this token of deference in giving me the opportunity of addressing you, our associates, in the national task of creating a new Philippines. In a complicated machine, the tiniest piece or even the most diminutive screw has its relative importance, and its misplacement or loss might cause not only a simple delay but also stop the whole machinery from functioning. In a similar manner, in the establishment of a new Philippines, the enthusiastic devotion of the smallest employee is necessary for the proper functioning of the government organization, and for the speedy realization of the desired objective. In talking to you in this manner it is my purpose to stress the importance of the employee of inferior category in relation with the success of those occupying much higher positions. The plans of an expert strategist will result in marked failure if there be no disciplined soldiers who can carry out those plans with bravery and dispatch; in the same way, no matter how great is the enthusiasm of the leaders of a nation in guiding their country along the paths of stability and progress, nothing can be accomplished without the assistance of the people, especially those who by reason of their responsibility and position, are called upon to give their active help.

With regards to Filipino participation in the present administration a criterion regarding our conduct as government employees and as citizens must be established. To do so, we have to analyze the recent past events in our country in order to arrive at a true perspective and to reach a logical conclusion for our present actuations. In the first place, was the Philippines ever at war against Japan? Was our country engaged in a war to defend its territorial integrity? I have been asking these questions because in some quarters there are not a few who believe in the affirmative. But I affirm most emphatically that the Philippines were not at war against anybody, and that it was not true our brethren in taking up arms did so to defend the integrity of our territory. When the Filipino armed forces were incorporated into the USAFFE by order of President Roosevelt about a year ago, we became obliged to defend a sovereignty distinct from that of our own. We became obliged to defend, as we did, American sovereignty in our country. But if America had fulfilled on time her promise of recognizing our independence, the Philippines would not have even been involved in the present Pacific War, because as an independent nation it could have had a complete understanding with the Japanese Empire regarding the fundamental policies of that Empire, in a manner similar to that of Thailand.

As a result, we underwent in this war one of the saddest paradoxes that a nation can experience. For the past 40 years we have been demanding from the United States the fulfillment of her promise of recognizing our independence. Time and again we have asked America to abandon this country and let her exercise her own sovereignty. Yet, at the end of the 40 years, we have had to defend with our flesh and blood America's continuation in our soil. Could anything be more tragic than this historical paradox?

Our struggle was not to defend the territorial integrity of our country but to defend a sovereignty which for the last 40 years we have asked to cease. And now I wish to bring up this point to all Filipinos who have the welfare of their country at heart: Once American sovereignty has disappeared in the Islands, either by voluntary surrender or as a result of Japanese triumphs, we should consider ourselves free from the obligations contracted and all our struggles should have stopped immediately. But here another paradox appears— the paradoxical behaviour of those Filipinos who, after the surrender of the

USAFFE, still pretend to continue fighting—showing by their attitude that they regard themselves more Americans than the Americans themselves in the defense of American sovereignty. After the surrender of General Wainwright, successor to General McArthur, armed efforts on our part should have ceased as I have said, because its continuation would have been without aim or finality.

With these facts in mind, nevertheless I find that some of our government officials and employees still maintain an attitude of hesitancy and indecision regarding the course we have to take under the present circumstances. So many of our people today are straddling on the fence saying a lot of words without any meaning and without compromising themselves. But an attitude like this is more proper of cowards, hypocrites, or the weak. A government that wants to be worthy of its race or tradition needs men of conviction and courage. Let us take, therefore, an open, honest and valiant attitude for the scroll of history is being unrolled before our very eyes and future generations will judge us whether we have been brave or timid, wise or foolish. We should act as Orientals, removing the belief of Occidental racial superiority that the centuries have accustomed us to. Whereas in the past we failed in our efforts to combat foreign influences to the extent of forgetting our own, the autochthonous, it is our duty now to preserve as much as possible our culture and prestige and the integrity of our race. It is our duty to reorient ourselves and to this end it is necessary that we have a firm determination to disentangle ourselves from the past, and the further we are from it the easier it will be for us to proceed in the task of regeneration in which we find ourselves today. I realize of course that it is difficult to rid ourselves completely and immediately of the customs that have turned into habits and idiosyncracies which we have practiced during the centuries that we have been under the domination of the white race. But if we are determined to achieve a social and spiritual rebirth I do not believe there can be unsurmountable obstacles.

Only in this manner can we achieve that ideal expressed by Japan in her magnificent doctrine of the Co-Prosperity Sphere in Greater East Asia. There can be no denying that we are Asiatics, that we are Orientals. Too long in the centuries past have the heels of the conquering white races trampled our backs, reducing us and our brethren Asiatics to the status of slaves and economic serfs. For our own individual protection as a nation, for the preservation of our race, we should emulate our great neighbor to the north which has successfully withstood the debilitating influences of the Occident. Our feeling of orientalism should be one of joy and pride; joy in that after centuries of dependency we can hold up our heads as a race inferior to none, and pride that for the first time in our history we are in unison with our Asiatic neighbors in formation of a Co-Prosperity Sphere which in the near future present a solid front against all Occidental encroachments. We Filipinos can thus take our rightful place in the hemispheric defense of this part of the world against the aggression of any Occidental nation or combination of nations.

With this criterion firmly established in our minds, what should be our standard of conduct as a government employee and a Filipino citizen?

Peace and order has been established in the majority of our provinces today and we expect a return to complete normalcy in the very near future. Under this new regime, every individual in our country must assume the duties and responsibilities that fall upon him. We must evolve a new spirit among our citizens, a spirit of self-abnegation and self-sacrifice for the common good. We must develop a consciousness of responsibility not only to ourselves and the members of our immediate families but towards our neighbors and the nation as a whole. In the past, the emphasis has been placed on individual liberty. In the past, we have stressed individual rights, but without emphasizing the duties and responsibilities of the individual to the community. If we are to develop our country to a nation worthy of membership in the Co-Prosperity Sphere we must emphasize not individual rights and

liberties but individual duties and obligations to the State. In other words, an individual's obligation to the State is paramount and transcends all other obligations.

This leads us to our status as government employees. The primary duty of a public servant is to render to the utmost of his ability service to the State and the public that he serves. Consequently, a public office should never and under no circumstances be used as a means for private gain. I think we can still all remember accusations hurled publicly against certain government officials who had failed in this respect. And it was a common talk in those days of the past that a poor citizen could not receive a speedy and adequate service from a government employee unless that employee was bribed. The word "bribe" is blunt and ugly. Therefore, in Tagalog we have used a more subtle and expressive word, and that is the word "pabagsak." The practice of "pabagsak" in the past regime became so flagrant that some form or another of "pabagsak," from the gift of a cigar to actual money, was often indulged in whenever a private citizen wanted to have anything done for him by a government employee.

I consider that the gravest accusation which can be made against any public official today is that of bribery. I want to take this opportunity to announce to all officials in provinces, cities and municipalities under the jurisdiction of the Department of the Interior, specially those in the police forces of the Constabulary, that I shall take a severe attitude towards any person found guilty of bribery in the discharge of his office. We must forever erase from the lexicon of our public officials the word "pabagsak" or its equivalent.

So that all may become aware of this evil, a malignant social cancer which should be destroyed at all costs, allow me to quote a passage from "El Filibusterismo" wherein this particular topic has been clearly expounded by Rizal—a passage which, because of its mastery of subject, maturity and wisdom, should be considered as the source of daily inspiration of all public servants.

"Certainly the vices of a government are fatal to it and cause its death, but they also kill the society in whose womb they are developed. With an immoral government goes a demoralized people, with a conscienceless administration go greedy, servile citizens; in the towns, bandits; and thieves in the mountains! As the master, so is the slave! As the government, so is the country!"

So the individual Filipino today, more than ever, needs a consciousness of social discipline, a discipline which should find a corresponding expression in our governmental machinery. After all, the machinery of government consists of individuals working as a group or as a team; and unless these individuals possess a personal discipline, that machinery will likewise lack the spirit of cohesiveness and unity impaired by social discipline. Without this spirit of discipline permitting the individuals that compose the machinery of government, we cannot expect efficiency in governmental functions. Without social discipline the relation of individuals to the government would be hampered, and governmental functions would disintegrate, resulting in chaos and confusion.

The establishment of a new Philippines requires from all of us not only that total sum of sacrifices which calls for the complete self-denial of the individual for the benefit of the common welfare, but also the thorough and lofty understanding of all these principles we have talked about which will serve as the crucible for the purification of all the mistaken concepts that we have been accustomed to in the past. Only in this manner can we say that the new Philippines will rest on vigorous and lasting foundations bespeaking its stability.

Paired with the process of establishing the new Philippines, your leaders have been imbuing you with the necessity of pledging your utmost cooperation with the Japanese Empire in the realization of her fundamental aims in risking her national existence in this Pacific war. But what concept should we have

by the word “cooperation”? To my mind, cooperation means more than just helping one another. To me it means a complete predisposition on our part to fulfill whatever tasks have been assigned to us without reliance on any outsider. In other words, cooperation means the marshalling of all our forces to complete projects which we have undertaken, without thinking of any outside help, in order to realize the desired objective. Once our aim has been accomplished, we can offer the result to the other nation with whom we are cooperating, so as to form an integral part of the major objective which should be the result of the cumulative and joint efforts of all the units working together.

In this critical period of our nation’s history, if our main purpose is to form a nation with aspirations to independence and membership in the Great East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, we should rely primarily on our own efforts, on our own capacity, and on our own resources. We have to reject the temptation—we have to abandon the idea—that our national future can be laid on firm foundations, only with the aid or protection of the Japanese Empire; for if the sole reason motivating us in our cooperation with Japan is because we place all our hope in her economic aid or in her military protection, then I would say categorically that we are sustaining the wrong idea; because in that case, our relations with Japan would not be of cooperation but that of servitude. Consequently, we would not be seeking independence— but perpetual dependence. In other words, we must show to the world that we possess an individuality of our own—that we have something to offer to Japan in return for any help that she can give us, as a member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere in Great East Asia, and not a one-sided arrangement wherein we would expect everything from the aid or assistance of Japan. Unless we do this, we shall never be able to build a new Philippines because we can never have a Philippines which would be self-sufficient and able to stand or fall on her own feet.

The future of our country, therefore, depends upon you and the rest of our countrymen, for without your active help and a consciousness of what we have to do, we can never build in this part of the world a great and enduring nation that we may call our own.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Message of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission,
on the occasion of the inauguration of the Philippine Wines and Liquors Association**

September 26, 1942

Any movement now to establish a new industry or to revitalize an old one is a concrete contribution to the gigantic task of building; a new Philippines that would be a credit to the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The organization of the Philippine Wines and Liquors Association will fill the fundamental need for an efficient body to control the production and distribution of these commodities, in accordance with the new economic policy of a planned and controlled economy instead of by the now discarded laissez-faire or individualistic system. Besides insuring, therefore, a plentiful supply of these commodities to meet domestic demands as well as the needs in the other countries of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, this Association will serve as a useful instrumentality in keeping prices on reasonable levels, thereby stabilizing the market for these commodities and protecting the producers as well as the consumers

The manufacture of wines and liquors is one of the most ancient and one of the most lucrative industries of the world. It is an industry which is capable of employing a large number of workers and contributing substantially to the revenue of the government. For lack of encouragement, however and adequate scientific direction, the Filipinos in the past had never been able to fully develop this industry in spite of the abundance of appropriate raw materials in the Philippines. Under the guidance of Japanese experts, this industry will now receive the attention that it properly deserves in our program of economic development.

I congratulate the Philippine Wines and Liquors Association on the occasion of its inauguration and wish its founders and directors complete success in the performance of the task assigned to them.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Executive Commission,
at a dinner in honor of Lieutenant Colonel Tomisige Katuya

September 30, 1942

COLONEL KATUYA AND FRIENDS:

It is a great consolation to think that in our country's crucial hours we have found many understanding and helping friends. We have with us tonight, as our guest of honor, one of those great friends of the Filipino people in the person of Lieutenant Colonel Tomisige Katuya, Chief of the Hodoo-bu, or Department of Information, of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines. To him and to his efficient organization is due much of the credit for the mutual understanding now existing between the Japanese and the Filipinos, as well as for the success of the campaign whereby the Filipino people have been informed of the sacred mission of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces in establishing a New Order in which Asia would be for the Asians and the Philippines for the Filipinos.

The prospect of being emancipated from Occidental domination gave the Filipinos a new moral and spiritual strength. In this brief period of time they cast off that feeling of inferiority complex which had taken root as a consequence of centuries of subjugation by races which, in no way, are superior to them. Now a Filipino can hold his head up and say he is a Filipino and an Oriental, without humbling himself. He no longer must stoop to those who are more interested in the wealth of his country than in the welfare of his people.

One of the greatest achievements of the Hodoo-bu is the training and re-orientation of the Filipino prisoners of war to prepare them for a fresh start in life and make them useful in our collective enterprise of founding a new Philippines. Thousands of Filipino officers and men who, after the fall of Bataan and Corregidor, felt that for them everything had come to an end, have been restored to a new life full of opportunities for service to their country and their fellowmen.

In the huge task of the Philippine Executive Commission of hastening the work of reconstruction and rehabilitation, the Hodoo-bu has given its most unqualified assistance. It has continually supported and cooperated with us from our efforts of maintaining the morale of the people to our supreme task of maintaining peace and order.

The ever-growing feeling of brotherhood and understanding existing between the Japanese and the Filipinos are due, to a great extent, to the sterling qualities of the man who has been at the head of the Hodoo-bu. With his vast knowledge of psychology, he has gained access into the basic character of the Filipino and thereby has acquired a full understanding of the stress caused by the predicament in which we find ourselves. Consequently, all his efforts to help us have struck responsive chords among the people.

Colonel Katuya, it is with deep regret that we have learned of your assignment to another important position. I wish, therefore, to take advantage of this occasion to express to you, on behalf of the Filipino people, our sincere appreciation of the numerous benefits you have brought to this country as head of the Hodoo-bu of the Imperial Japanese Forces. By your frankness and sincerity, you have won the high regard of the Filipino people; by the benignity of your disposition, you have won their love and affection. You have made in this country more friends than you can possibly imagine, and your transfer will be keenly felt by the Filipino people who have been benefited by your untiring efforts, your

sympathetic understanding and your eminent abilities as an executive, as a leader and, especially, as a friend. Gentlemen, I invite you to rise and to drink with me to the continued good health and success of Colonel Katuya, for whom through a comparatively brief but fruitful association we have felt the feeling of sincerest admiration deepen into a real and enduring affection.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission,
of the graduation exercises held by the Philippine Constabulary Academy

September 30, 1942

DISTINGUISHED GUESTS, MEMBERS OF THE FACULTY, MEMBERS OF THE GRADUATING CLASS, GENTLEMEN:

With today's graduation exercises, the Constabulary Academy makes another important contribution to the stability of peace and order in the Philippines. The second graduating class that is being turned out by this training school today will further solidify the front that we have formed to protect against all forms of lawlessness those who live within the law.

I cannot properly address the members of this graduating class without directing their attention to a correct conception of their duties and the manner in which such duties should be performed. Great pains have been taken in this Academy to instruct you in the virtues with which you should be impregnated as officers of the law. You have been given the benefit of the best instruction available to endow you with the spirit and mentality calculated to make you, while you serve the people along your chosen line, the living symbols of the oriental philosophy of life to which we have returned. The end of your training does not mark your dissociation from the principles that dominated your course of study. If you have, as I hope, mastered them, now is the time to put theory into practice and to translate thought into action. This is the one essential change you should understand perfectly in your transition from the work of preparation to the work of execution.

I desire most emphatically to have you steeped in spiritual and moral values, which are, in the last analysis, the true measure of human progress. Endeavor to acquire the faculty of human understanding to the fullest extent. Your work is in itself a course in human relations. The laws you will be sworn to enforce are man-made laws intended to promote the happiness and well-being of the people in every way. Delve into the philosophy of the law so you may enforce them intelligently and justly. Let your heart assist your mind; enlighten reason with human understanding. The Filipino people are a sensitive race, quick to respond and as quick to resent. They are as amenable to reason as they are susceptible to sentiment. Courtesy to them is expected from you as much as from them towards you. Without in the least discriminating, you would do well to give allowances of respect to the aged and the weak. A law officer must above all be a gentleman. Do not consider all lawbreakers as hardened criminals; rather, form an attitude based on the circumstances of the case. As I have said before a group similar to yours, be firm but sympathetic champions of law and order, courageous but not belligerent, kind but not overly indulgent, helpful but not mercenary. Add to these a sense of unwavering loyalty, devotion to duty and discipline, complete elimination of politics, the spirit of service and sacrifice, of courage and endurance, and the determination to lead simple, frugal and honorable lives, and you will have a compound of virtues that cannot but give vitality and strength to the Constabulary, an organization which has been made possible through the benevolence and kindness of the Imperial Japanese Forces and upon which we have placed a great part of our hopes to be a valuable member nation of the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia.

I want you therefore to keep these five points in mind:

1. To understand thoroughly the laws that you are expected to enforce. Without a thorough knowledge of the law regulating peace and order, no police officer may expect to be efficient.

2. To consider the psychology of your own people among whom you are supposed to enforce the law. As Filipinos, you know that our people are a civilized people and that they have a keen sense of what is right and what is wrong. When clearly informed and properly treated, they are quick to understand and obey.

3. To be courteous to the public. Courtesy does not detract from valour. No public official needs more to be a gentleman than the police officer. Harsh words and rough treatment do not help to maintain peace and order.

4. To completely forget politics and to be constantly conscious instead of your duties and responsibilities as peace officers. There is no irresponsible people in the Constabulary organization.

5. To live simple, frugal lives. Extravagant officials easily yield to temptations. No man can live beyond his income and pretend to be honorable.

By combining these in your persons, you will assure yourselves of an honored place not only in the field of public service but also in the hearts of the people. With this hope, I now welcome you into the service of the government.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Lieutenant Colonel Tomisige Katuya, Chief of the Department of Information,
Imperial Japanese Forces, at a farewell dinner given for him by Chairman Vargas

September 30, 1942

CHAIRMAN VARGAS AND THE MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION:

I wish to thank you from the bottom of my heart for your kindness in giving this splendid banquet for me tonight.

Since the outset of this Great East Asia War and since my coming to the Philippines, nine months have already elapsed. And throughout this time, be it in public or private, you have accorded me your special kindness and friendship. With a feeling of deep emotion, I wish to express my profound gratitude.

Just recently I have received the order of transfer, and I am obliged to leave the Philippines. To part from you is the most sorrowful parting I have ever experienced in my life. I cannot think of such parting occurring again in the future. To me the Philippines has become a sort of fiancée. With unlimited attractions she has captured my heart. With the sense of ardent but painful emotion, I am leaving with you these words of departure.

Mr. Chairman, Members of the Executive Commission, and high government officials: you are the leaders, the torch bearers of the Philippines. The destiny of the Philippines solely depends upon your degree of great realization. Needless to say at the outset of this great upheaval, you officials, together with the people of the Philippines, young and old, men and women, pro-Americans, pro-Japanese, pro-British, pro-Dutch, regardless of their character, person, or thought, were equally thrown into the depth of trials and tribulations. Evidently the lives of the Filipinos have become hard after the war.

But what is the cause of this war? The answer is quite simple. It was to establish the Orient for the Orientals by destroying the yoke of Anglo-American imperialistic capitalism which was about to make the whole Asia as its colony and an object of exploitation.

It is appropriate and important to have a thorough view of the cause of this war, the inevitableness of history. History moves on the course of inevitable trend regardless of hopes or desires of a person or people—that Cross of Christ we have to bear.

The bitter cup of Christ we cannot avoid to drink. Herein exists the ordeal of pain in giving birth to a new life.

There is not a single mother who could not bear the pain of giving birth. In order to give birth to the New Age, the new life to the race, all mankind all nations and all races will have to persevere through the pains of tribulations. You can never expect that the life of the Philippines will become better in a day or two. To give birth to the new age, you officials, together with your countrymen, will have to fight through a life of hardship. What is most important at this moment for you to clearly realize, as the leaders of your people, is the reality of the New Life which is about to be born. Just as the mother who has faith in the New Life withstands the pains of maternity, so with the people of the Philippines, they must hold themselves through the trials and tribulations in order to create the New Philippines.

For the Philippines to be able to withstand the pains of today and tomorrow, in order to give rise to the New Philippines, it is necessary to conceal its thoughts deep into the trend of history and to view philosophically the vicissitude of the age.

In order to have unmistakable recognition of the outcome of the present war, it is necessary to have an accurate and deep understanding of Japan which is the leader of the Orient. It is said from of old that a woman gives her life to the man who loves her, and a man gives his life to one who really understands him. With death he fulfills. The same is true of a country with another, or of one race with another. With superficial, half-hearted cooperation, you can never expect the birth of a New Life. As the leaders of the Philippines, you are expected more than anybody else to understand Japan. It is necessary for you to know Japan, and to know Japan accurately and to understand her deeply is the only way for the establishment of the New Philippines.

Our Polity is absolutely different in its quality from those so-called empires or kingdoms. For our navy, air force, and army to have with them that god-given power of inevitable destruction with a blow, or for our economical strength, though meager in appearance, to be capable of combating and destroying those of the Anglo-Americans, is due to the fact that we have Tenno Heika and we worship Him with the fervent conviction and faith which has never existed in any age. And that Faith is not of the narrow racialism kind. Nor is it the primitive idol-worship. It is, indeed, based on the Universalism of making the whole world under one household. The Japanese is not simply a racial individual. It is the race which lives in the Spirit of Great Love. It is the race whose individuals are willing to sacrifice their lives for their race, and the race: itself for the world without any regret. And yet all these things are possible by the Magnanimous Mercy of Tenno Heika. I am afraid that it is too difficult for you to understand this wonderful principle merely by seeing or hearing. But the fact remains that you have to persevere and forebear yourself through the existing hardships with us. I am firmly convinced that it is possible for you to grasp that profound principle and to see that wonderful light only by bearing through these existing hardships and actually experiencing tribulations. In this way and in this manner only can the Yamato Race and the Filipinos in one body live in the Everlasting Glory.

So-called happiness! Do you mean to say that it is true happiness when you have enough things to eat and wear? Do you mean to say that it is so when you live in so-called modern houses? Or do you think of the value of life in terms of the benefits of railways, steamships, airplanes, electricity and so forth? All of these scientific essences are but the containers of life. You cannot guarantee the imperishableness of a nation by the advancement of science. Science proves its value through the Spirit which makes us of it. Therefore, the wax and the wane of a nation is judged by the strength of its Spirit. We find true happiness in the racial faith which overcomes all hardships.

So much I have spoken, but I spoke only from my sincerest desire for you whom I most respect and who are the pilots and the leaders of the Philippines in the establishment of a plan for a century ahead. And I have expressed that which I believe to be an absolutely unchangeable, everlasting indicator. With these parting words, I pray that you will sacrifice your heart and soul and endeavor with untiring effort and fervent devotion for the establishment of the New Philippines.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of the Director General of the Japanese Military Administration

September 30, 1942

It gives me much pleasure to deliver this brief address on the occasion of the second graduation ceremony of the Constabulary Academy here today.

You who are graduating after having completed the special training period of one month are now going forth in high spirits to your new stations with the important mission of reconstructing the Constabulary forces of the New Philippines. I feel certain that nothing more could be added to your pleasure and satisfaction.

I have already had occasion to enlighten you with the five rules which contain the essentials of the moral code of a police force and I expect you to strictly observe these rules in practice. In going to your new posts you must be well aware of certain precepts to which you must adhere in the prosecution of your duties. That is to say, in your official functions you must endeavor to include both the spiritual element and the application of the various rules and regulations. You will thereby be able, on the one hand, to serve and assist your superior officers and, on the other, to lead and guide your subordinates. You will instill in the general public a feeling of trustfulness in the police force and thus enable them to live a comfortable and happy life and enjoy their work under the Japanese Military Administration.

I therefore admonish you to devote yourselves wholeheartedly to the preservation of peace and order in the New Philippines. And, by doing so, you will repay the special favors accorded to you by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces to the Philippines and to live up fully to the expectations of your superior officers.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Message of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission,
at the opening of the Baguio branch of the Constabulary Academy

October 5, 1942

TO THE CADETS OF THE BAGUIO BRANCH OF THE
CONSTABULARY ACADEMY:

While it is not possible for me to be with you today, my thoughts are with you on this occasion, for I know that in entering this training school you are answering the call to duty and offering your services to our country at a time when every loyal Filipino is under a moral obligation to contribute his share to the establishment of a new Philippines.

The creation of the Constabulary is another step towards the complete restoration of peace and order, without which no government can effectively perform its functions. Under the guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces, we are at present engaged in the gigantic project of building a new nation—an undertaking which demands the unstinted cooperation of all, most especially of you, future officers of the law, who will dedicate yourselves to the difficult task of preserving peace and order at all times. It is a tribute to the guiding spirit of the Imperial Japanese Forces and to the reconstructive capacity of the Filipino people that, not long after our country had been laid prostrate and its armed forces vanquished in this war, we were able to restore normalcy to the maximum degree possible and are now training men like you, in various branches of the Constabulary Academy, to fill that portion of our public services essential for police purposes.

I cannot too strongly impress upon you the fact that the happiness and well-being of the people lie fundamentally upon the state of peace and order obtaining throughout the length and breadth of the land. As a corollary to this truism, the state of peace and order depend to a great extent on the character and ability of the men who make up the police forces of the country. That is why you are expected to make the most of your training here by making it an integral part of your personality, so that you may be worthy of the sacred mission you will soon be entrusted to perform.

I expect that, not only through the efforts of your superiors and instructors but also through your own individual initiative and receptiveness, you will emerge from this training school deeply imbued with loyalty and devotion to duty, discipline and courtesy, the spirit of service and sacrifice, courage and endurance, and the determination to lead simple, frugal and honorable lives. Make these virtues constitute a moral code devoutly to be practised and preached.

You differ from the constabularymen of the past in that while they merely performed the duties of soldiers, you are called upon, in addition, to be builders and model citizens. When you leave this training school to assume your duties, you would do well to follow the example of the Japanese soldiers by being not only soldiers but builders and model citizens as well. What I want you especially to fix in your minds as the figure to be emulated is that of a sympathetic but firm champion of law and order, courageous but not belligerent, kind but not overly indulgent, helpful but not mercenary. If you can make this figure come to life in yourselves, your mission will surely be a noble one.

In closing, I send you my best wishes for a profitable period of training in the Baguio branch of the Constabulary Academy. I earnestly hope that, when you graduate and join our law-enforcing agencies,

you will bolster the ranks of that vitally important organization, which was conceived in the best ideals of the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Instructions of the Director General of the Japanese Military Administration, which were read at the taking of the oath of compliance prescribed in the registration, proceedings under Proclamation No. 1

October 6, 1942

It is my desire to address a few words of instruction and guidance to Filipino citizens formerly connected with the USAFFE but who deserted or were otherwise separated therefrom and who are today taking their oath of compliance to the Imperial Japanese Forces.

All of you were formerly connected with the USAFFE and in that capacity took active part in the armed hostilities against the Imperial Japanese Forces. In the midst of these hostilities or subsequent to the unconditional surrender of the USAFFE you not only deserted or were otherwise separated from your detachments but actually continued to remain in hiding until only yesterday. Under these circumstances, you are obviously entitled only to the severest punishment sanctioned by the principles and practices of modern international law of land warfare. In spite of this damaging evidence against you, however, the Imperial Japanese Forces, faithful to their previously announced fundamental policy that they do not consider the Filipinos as enemies but rather as friends and brothers, are now granting to you not only complete amnesty for your acts of hostilities before, and your escape and hiding after the surrender, but in addition they are extending to you the same status of pardon as that which was previously granted to the regularly released prisoners of war.

The nature of your response to this unprecedented act of magnanimity and kindness on the part of the Imperial Japanese Forces should be clear. It is for you to collaborate with the Imperial Japanese Forces from the bottom of your hearts and to devote yourselves, under the direct guidance of the Executive Commission, unstintingly to the establishment of the New Philippines, striving at all times to make of yourselves living models and examples par excellence, for your countrymen to look up and to follow.

The Imperial Japanese Forces wish to extend to all of you, felicitation and success in your future activities. At the same time, they solemnly expect of each of you that you dedicate your utmost efforts and deepest devotion to duty in bringing to a successful completion this heroic and sublime Task of the Century, the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and the rehabilitation and reconstruction of the Philippines as an essential and integral unit of that Sphere.

My final admonition to you is that you bear these thoughts deep in your hearts and conduct yourselves hereafter in strict accordance with these instructions.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Message of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission,
at the opening of the Cebu and Davao branches of the Constabulary Academy

October 10, 1942

TO THE CADETS OF THE BAGUIO BRANCH OF THE
CONSTABULARY ACADEMY:

While it is not possible for me to be with you today, my thoughts are with you on this occasion, for I know that in entering this training school you are answering the call to duty and offering your services to our country at a time when every loyal Filipino is under a moral obligation to contribute his share to the establishment of a new Philippines.

The creation of the Constabulary is another step towards the complete restoration of peace and order, without which no government can effectively perform its functions. Under the guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces, we are at present engaged in the gigantic project of building a new nation—an undertaking which demands the unstinted cooperation of all, most especially of you, future officers of the law, who will dedicate yourselves to the difficult task of preserving peace and order at all times. It is a tribute to the guiding spirit of the Imperial Japanese Forces and to the reconstructive capacity of the Filipino people that, not long after our country had been laid prostrate and its armed forces vanquished in this war, we were able to restore normalcy to the maximum degree possible and are now training men like you, in various branches of the Constabulary Academy, to fill that portion of our public services essential for police purposes.

I cannot too strongly impress upon you the fact that the happiness and well-being of the people lie fundamentally upon the state of peace and order obtaining throughout the length and breadth of the land. As a corollary to this truism, the state of peace and order depend to a great extent on the character and ability of the men who make up the police forces of the country. That is why you are expected to make the most of your training here by making it an integral part of your personality, so that you may be worthy of the sacred mission you will soon be entrusted to perform.

I expect that, not only through the efforts of your superiors and instructors but also through your own individual initiative and receptiveness, you will emerge from this training school deeply imbued with loyalty and devotion to duty, discipline and courtesy, the spirit of service and sacrifice, courage and endurance, and the determination to lead simple, frugal and honorable lives. Make these virtues constitute a moral code devoutly to be practised and preached.

You differ from the constabularymen of the past in that while they merely performed the duties of soldiers, you are called upon, in addition, to be builders and model citizens. When you leave this training school to assume your duties, you would do well to follow the example of the Japanese soldiers by being not only soldiers but builders and model citizens as well. What I want you especially to fix in your minds as the figure to be emulated is that of a sympathetic but firm champion of law and order, courageous but not belligerent, kind but not overly indulgent, helpful but not mercenary. If you can make this figure come to life in yourselves, your mission will surely be a noble one.

In closing, I send you my best wishes for a profitable period of training in the Baguio branch of the Constabulary Academy. I earnestly hope that, when you graduate and join our law-enforcing agencies,

you will bolster the ranks of that vitally important organization, which was conceived in the best ideals of the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the Philippine Executive Commission before the
Federation of Evangelical Churches in the Philippines at the Central Student Church, Manila

October 11, 1942

I am happy to greet the newly elected officers of the Federation of Evangelical Churches of the Philippines. This occasion takes on added color and significance when we pause to consider that, in point of time, it coincides with our program of national reconstruction and rehabilitation. Here, indeed, is eloquent proof of the spiritual unity of our people and of their firm resolve to stand, shoulder to shoulder, in the collective enterprise of establishing a new Philippines.

In man's search across Time for a greater and more abundant life, religion has been his guiding inspiration. Paradoxically and yet realistically, the church that seeks to promote peace and goodwill among men and nations must fight and conquer the forces of evil and of darkness. While Christ taught that our kingdom is in heaven, we are actually members on earth of a political community where membership is predicated on the ideal of individual duty. Hence, the Master's admonition: "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's." Thus, besides encouraging honest participation in the affairs of government, religion should preach the code of service and inculcate the prime duties and obligations of citizenship.

Today we are facing the supreme test in our national history. In the true benevolent spirit characteristic of the great Japanese Empire, His Excellency, the Illustrious Premier of Japan, has assured us that Japan will gladly enable us to enjoy the honor of independence if we understand the real intentions of Japan and cooperate with her as one of the partners for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. To be deserving of that promise, it is the sacred duty of each and way Filipino to do his utmost and contribute his share. I have no doubt that this federation of Protestant elements in our country will make a distinct contribution in the great task of effecting the spiritual regeneration of the Filipino people, without which it would be difficult to think of them as worthy members of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the Philippine Executive Commission on the occasion of the observance of Radio Taiso Week (October 11-17, 1942), broadcast over Station KZRH, Manila

October 11, 1942

GENTLEMEN OF THE RADIO AUDIENCE:

The development of the Filipino people to full stature as another vigorous Oriental race would be ill-proportioned if, while taking pains to cultivate spiritual strength and fortitude, we should neglect our physical fitness and well-being. To accomplish the task of nation-building to that degree of perfection that is our goal, we need a race robust, sturdy and strong. For the quality of the manpower we can marshal will determine to a great extent the efficiency, the speed and the thoroughness of our work.

Thus, the strength of the new Philippines we are building will depend in a great measure on the physical fitness of our citizenry. This can be achieved through the Bureau of Physical Education, the Philippine Amateur Athletic Federation, the schools and the various recreational and athletic clubs and organizations throughout the country.

The popularity of Radio Taiso in the new Philippines speaks highly of our desire to improve our health and build national efficiency. We must, for this purpose, get rid of all activities that undermine physical strength and which have led many a nation to ruin. Each and every Filipino should endeavor to conserve and develop his physical strength. In the new Philippines there is no room for weaklings. To develop a healthier, bigger and stronger Filipino should be one of our goals. For they only who have strength are capable of working hard; they only who can work hard are in a position to help.

I fervently hope that this initial observance of Radio Taiso Week will be the beginning of an annual tradition that will constantly remind the Filipino people, especially our youth, of the importance of physical fitness to the growth of a vigorous and progressive Filipino nation aspiring to be another bulwark of the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia under the wise and benevolent guidance and leadership of the great Japanese Empire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission,
at a dinner given in honor of Lieutenant-Colonel S. Ohta

October 11, 1942

GENTLEMEN:

It is a great privilege to have with us tonight as our guest of honor Colonel S. Ohta, Chief of the Military Police of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, to whom we are profoundly indebted for the establishment and maintenance of peace and order in Manila and in the provinces.

I hardly need to remind you that the first days of the occupation were, as to be expected, days of extreme anxiety. As Mayor then of Greater Manila it became my bounden duty to prevent, as much as I could, the occurrence of untoward incidents that might jeopardize the lives of the people of the City. I can say, in all sincerity, that whatever success I might have achieved in that effort was due largely to the kind cooperation I received from the representatives of the Imperial Japanese Army, among whom was Colonel Ohta who, during the visit with which he honored me on January third, being the first Japanese officer I had the good fortune to meet, assured me of his full support and cooperation.

That Colonel Ohta was placed at the head of the Military Police from the first day of occupation was the good luck of the Philippines. I believe I express the general opinion when I say that the present peace and tranquillity in the cities and towns are due, in large measure, to the continuous efforts of Colonel Ohta to protect the lives and homes of the innocent people.

When we were confronted with the problem of running down the lawless elements who had been taking advantage of the situation in the early days, Colonel Ohta, following a farsighted and liberal policy, gladly restored the arms of our police force. thus enabling us to enforce law and order more effectively.

Strict as he has been in the performance of his duties and in the exercise of his powers, Colonel Ohta has always endeavored to be just and reasonable in dealing with Filipino offenders and unusually liberal to our law-abiding citizens. Clothed with ample authority and power, Colonel Ohta, as Chief of the Military Police, could have imposed peace and order through fear and intimidation.

But he used reason even where he could use force.

Thus his benignity of attitude has contributed neatly to the growth of the friendship between the Japanese and the Filipino peoples.

Nor can we forget the helpful interest which he shown for the problems of law and order in the entire country. He has been instrumental in the organization and training of our new national police, the Philippine Constabulary, a body of disciplined veterans which is already fulfilling the greatest expectations in spreading the regime of law and order throughout the Philippines.

Colonel Ohta: While we are happy to learn that you have been honored by the Home Government with a position of still greater responsibility, we are deeply sorry that you must leave the Philippines in order to answer that call of duty. We rejoice, however, in the recognition that has been given to the unparalleled success that you have achieved, and we are comforted by the earnest hope that you will

remain the true friend that you have proven to be of the Filipino people, devoting a measure of your thoughts and talents, even from afar, to the grateful country you have left behind.

And now, gentlemen, in sincere tribute to his unfailing skill, tact, and sympathy, and to his undoubted success in the vital mission which he has performed among our people, I invite you to rise and join me in a toast to Colonel Ohta's continued success, fruitful endeavor and happy life.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Lieutenant-Colonel S. Ohta, Chief of the Military Police of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, at a farewell dinner given in his honor by the Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission

October 11, 1942

GENTLEMEN:

First of all, I wish to thank you from the bottom of my heart for giving me such a fine farewell party when you are so busy.

With much gratitude I admit that it is entirely due to the kindnesses and cooperation of the Chairman of the Executive Commission and the Commissioners working under him that I am going to leave the Philippines after discharging my duties and without committing any remarkable blunder.

Having been the first Japanese officer to meet Chairman Vargas on January 3rd, I have a most deep impression of the Chairman.

Wherever I may go, I will never forget his friendship, nay his friendship will haunt me as the most pleasant remembrance.

I earnestly hope that the day will come when peace and order in the whole Philippines will be well maintained and the New Philippines built up.

In conclusion I hope you will always be healthy and progressive.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of Lieutenant-Colonel Tomotsugu Narusawa, Chief of the Religious Section of the Imperial
Japanese Forces, at the inauguration of the Federation of Evangelical Churches in the Philippines
held at the Central Student Church**

October 11, 1942

REV. GALVEZ, DISTINGUISHED GUESTS,
LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am glad to appear at this inspirational mass meeting, and before such a capacity crowd. I have every reason to believe it represents the popular approval of the new organization, the Federation of the Evangelical Churches in the Philippines. In being invited to address this united assemblage, I would like to express my appreciation for the opportunity to participate in the celebration with you.

I am sure we all agree that the Federation is a very noteworthy accomplishment. I would like to say, "Congratulations." But before I come to the subject of the occasion, I am persuaded to pause and mention very briefly what one might call the historical background of this achievement; for such a successful conclusion was not possible before. And the reason is elementary.

We all know that most of the countries of East Asia, in long being dependencies and colonies had constituted cradles of international conflict. Non-Oriental powers, principally Great Britain and the United States, the spoilers of the West, had stepped in to exploit the peoples who were too weak to defend or to assert themselves. The result, if it was not slavery, has been serfdom for most of the Asian peoples. It was the lot of the Philippines to be subservient to the United States.

But all that is past. The strongholds of those powers have been obliterated both here in the archipelago and on other Asian soils. Their dream of subjugating East Asia is over. We are now on the road to a vast project of reconstruction, of setting our house in order, and of becoming our own masters. "Until now, most of us have been working in order that the exploiters may reap the profit and enrich their coffers. Now, we can work for ourselves. It is truly a new order for us here, as it is for our allies in Europe who, led by Germany and Italy, are forging ahead with decisive victories over the forces that have domineered the world for centuries. This is the dawn of a new age for the peoples of Asia. The future is for us to create as we will, independent of interference and alien dictation. One of the concrete evidences of the new outlook is none other than this Federation of Evangelical Churches in the Philippines, whose organization we are celebrating today.

The cultural development of a people is, in a large measure, the story of its religious history. The religious belief of a people is at once a direct and indirect factor which influences the daily life of each individual. It is one of the indissoluble strands that hold the social organism together. This invisible bond can, in turn, be the means of the crystallization of friendship between diverse nationalities such as we find in the Philippines.

The Philippines has been tolerant of innumerable religions. Taking it at a glance, we have, besides the dominant Catholic faith, such creeds as the Protestant, Aglipayan, Mohammedan, Buddhist, Igorot, and Sikh. Among them, the Protestant sect of which we are here concerned, happens to be one of those with the shortest history, having first been introduced only some forty years ago. Yet its followers now number more than half a million, and there are indication that it has already contributed much to the cultural development of the country.

All this is true, but it so happens that in reviewing its records, we find that it is also true that there had been an unfortunate tendency toward discord, rather than toward unity. Motivated by a multitude of reasons based mainly upon expediency, many minor denominations sprouted from parent organizations to follow their own proclivities. They often found themselves at variance over problems of mutual concern. They invited friction and conflicts, all of which calculated to weaken the prestige of the whole Protestant religion.

But fortunately for all, that custom has ceased, and today the reaction is toward unity and collaboration. The proof of this statement is eloquently manifest by the Federation of Evangelical Churches in the Philippines. The churches have enhanced their strength and capacity for work with this consolidation. But most important of all, it is in a better position to carry out its mission while being independent of foreign support. From now on they may not be submissive to orders from without. It means self-assertion, and not continued servility. And that is as it should be. Christianity is universal and is not to be considered a monopoly of any one country or continent. There should be a Christian Church of the Philippines that harmonizes with the spirit of the race and its traditions.

In Japan, both the necessity and the wisdom of just such a move was long contemplated, and last year in June, a great forward step was taken, culminating in the organization of the Church of Christ in Japan. It is an amalgamation of all the Protestant denominations in the Empire. Almost at the same time, corresponding measures were adopted in Korea, Manchukuo, Mongolia and in North China.

The new Federation of Evangelical Churches in the Philippines is not only an accomplishment that redounds to the credit of the organizers and to the bolstering of the church, but it is an accomplishment consistent with the changing times. The day is here for the peoples of Asia to stand upon their own feet, in every phase of human activity. A unity of organization in the spiritual field should become a basis for a common endeavor leading to the material welfare and mutual prosperity of all East Asia. That is the goal toward which it is imperative that we strike out with a united spirit

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address by Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the Philippine Executive Commission at the opening of the
classes for commissioned and non-commissioned officers in Branch No. 3 of the
Philippine Constabulary Academy at Gagalangin, Manila**

October 14, 1942

MR. SUPERINTENDENT, FRIENDS:

The training you are about to undergo will prepare you morally, mentally, and physically for your duties and responsibilities, not only as future peace officers, but as citizens of the New Philippines now endeavoring to secure a worthy place in the Co-Prosperity Sphere. In our work of reconstruction and rehabilitation you will have a decidedly important role. It is incumbent upon you, therefore, to make the most of your training so that you may do your part ably when you are called upon to help in our great task. During the period of your training, I want you to observe the following instructions:

1. Remember at all times the real intentions of the Japanese empire in waging the Greater East Asia War; your clear understanding of these intentions should be your guide in your work, in the Academy and in the performance of your duties later as law-enforcement officers.
2. Obey strictly all the rules and regulations in the Academy; you will never know how to command unless you have learned to obey.
3. Cultivate your moral virtues, especially the virtues of sincerity, kindness, and love for your fellow beings; these virtues promote peace and good will among mankind.
4. Protect your health and develop your physical strength; they only can work hard and endure those who are healthy and strong.
5. Avoid vice and extravagance; they are sure to lead you to corruption and ruin.
6. Be modest, courteous, and respectful; modesty, courtesy and respect are the three outstanding marks of ideal law-enforcement officers.
7. Uphold the principles of truthfulness and righteousness; they are the bases of lasting peace and order.
8. Think of your duties before you think of your rights; they have rights only who faithfully perform their duties.
9. Be loyal to the Imperial Japanese Forces and to the Philippine Executive Commission.

Observance of these instructions will require of you absolute devotion to your work and profound interest in the welfare of your country and people. Your efficiency as future peace officers will depend mainly on your capacity to absorb the instruction in this Academy and to imbibe the spirit that animates the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

I congratulate you all heartily on your admission into this Academy and wish you complete success in your training.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Claro M. Recto, Commissioner of Education, Health, and Public Welfare, at the banquet given in honor of Marquis Y. Tokugawa, Adviser of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, by the University of Santo Tomas

October 14, 1942

I am glad to be present at this dinner tonight in honor of Marquis Tokugawa. It is a privilege to know him and an honor to be counted among his friends. It is the good fortune of the Filipinos that he has been chosen as the chief adviser here of the Japanese High Command. His broad human sympathies, his knowledge of our country and his friendship for and understanding of our people make him eminently qualified for that position. His work in the promotion of cultural relations between Japan and the Philippines is known to all

It is altogether fitting that the University of Santo Tomas, which for centuries has been the seat of Occidental culture and education in this country, should do honor to Marquis Tokugawa. It is in keeping with the movement for the renovation of our educational system. The revival of our native traits as an oriental people and the emphasis upon the spiritual training of the youth are the task of our schools and higher institutions of learning.

This task, however, does not mean the indiscriminate rejection of all things from the West, but a discreet choice of those that will help us improve our own and make for our general prowess and well-being. The experience of Japan herself is an object lesson. The fifth article of the Charter Oath of Emperor Meiji at the beginning of his illustrious reign was: "To seek knowledge throughout the world and uplift the foundation of the Empire." Conformably to this oath, Japan, while preserving her oriental individuality, drew liberally from occidental civilization, until, by a happy blending of what she has learned from the West with her own culture and tradition, made possible by the indomitable spirit of her people, she has become one of the most advanced and powerful nations of the world.

Our guest of honor himself is symbolic of this harmonious blending. He received his education in cosmopolitan institutions; he has acquired proficiency in foreign languages and studied the manners and culture of western peoples. But withal, he has remained at heart and in spirit a true Oriental. I am sure that we ourselves, and the generations after us, will profit by his example.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Marquis Y. Tokugawa, Adviser of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines,
at a dinner given in his honor at the University of Santo Tomas

October 14, 1942

REVEREND FATHERS, MEMBERS OF THE FACULTY, AND
MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION:

I consider it a delightful privilege to be present here today in the halls of this famous and ancient institution of higher education, surrounded as I am by an atmosphere rich in historical traditions and replete with memories of the distant past, in the select company of so many scholars and eminent gentlemen of learning, holding important posts on the illustrious faculty of this great University.

As I remember correctly, the University of Santo Tomas was founded in the year 1612, which makes it not only the oldest university in the Philippines, but also one of the oldest, if not the oldest seat of higher learning in the Orient as well as in the New World, antedating, as it does even Harvard University by exactly 24 years. Throughout the 330 years of its proud existence, Santo Tomas has consistently kept brilliant the torch of learning in this distant part of the world and the reputation of its high idealism and its exacting scholarship has spread far and wide. Not only has it been the chief center of learning and intellectual pursuit in these Islands for a long time, but it has also served the Philippines as the cradle of her traditions and the fountain of her cultural development even to this very day. In her dual capacity, Santo Tomas has, therefore, contributed more than her share to the peace of the world and the progress of humanity down through the ages. To a son of Nippon like myself, nurtured as we are in a history and culture which boast of 2,600 years or more of continuous and healthy development, the magnitude and quality of the intellectual achievements and cultural contributions of this ancient institution are at once a source of admiration and an object of respect. I humbly wish to take this opportunity to offer my sincere words of appreciation, to the founders of this University and to the generations of their illustrious successors, for your glorious past, your brilliant present and your enviable future contributions to the sum total of the world's cultural inheritance.

In the affairs of the world outside of these secluded cloisters, we are today, unfortunately, either witnesses or active participants in a world-consuming conflagration, when the greater majority of the civilized mankind is at strife with each other and when hate and rancor are the prevailing order of the day. Faced with such sordid actualities, it is perhaps natural that cultural and intellectual men the world over should feel depressed and melancholy and heavy at heart. However, upon more serious reflection, we come to the conclusion that such should not be the mental attitude of true champions of culture and real disciples of intellectual pursuits. Indeed, it is just at times like the present, when the whole world is being torn asunder with the mortal pains of creating a New World Order and a New Culture that men of learning and culture should come to the rescue of humanity by virtue of their individual and aggregate intellectual accomplishments and moral achievements. It has been said, "Calamus gladio fortior" – and the unchanging truth of this saying should give courage and inspiration to the scholars and seekers of Truth and to the men of arts and letters the world over in their common mission of teaching humanity the lesson they have been teaching for countless ages namely, the true appreciation and deeper understanding of the real values in life.

Scholars and gentlemen of learning, I am appealing to you as fellow seekers of Truth to call forth in these dark days of turmoil and strife, every ounce of courage and strength contained in yourselves and drawing deeply on that source of moral courage which only seekers of Truth are endowed with, go

marching arm-in-arm with each other, advancing ever onward with firm steps and stout hearts towards that one goal and ideal which should fill each of us with enthusiasm and fervor—the creation of a New Culture for the Philippines, for the Orient and for the World as a whole.

It is my wish to close this short message of appreciation for the kind invitation extended to me today by expressing from the bottom of my heart the pious hope that you will all be inspired with the same noble idealism which motivated your predecessors whose spirits abound in these halls, and by offering to you a direct and open invitation to join me and my Japanese colleagues in the concerted action towards inaugurating, within our own time, the cultural and intellectual Renaissance of the Twentieth Century.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of Lieutenant-Colonel Yosio Nakasima, Chief of the Department of Information,
Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, on the occasion of the Special Grand Festival of the
Yasukuni Shrine, over Radio Station KZRH**

October 16, 1942

This is Lieutenant-Colonel Nakasima, chief of the Department of Information, Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines.

Today is a day of deep significance to all Japanese, for it is the day on which the heroes who made their supreme sacrifice for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere are enshrined as national deities at the Yasukuni Shrine in Tokyo. It is, therefore, a great pleasure and a solemn responsibility for me to address my Filipino friends tonight on a subject which is of common interest to all collaborators in the establishment of that Sphere.

The present age is an age of world-wide conflagration. The world civilized world is divided into hostile camps and a state of unprecedented confusion prevails everywhere. In East Asia, the China Incident broke out in 1937 as the inevitable outcome of a long series of arrogant acts committed by the Chiang Kai-shek faction which was instigated and actively supported by the United States and Britain. They continued to pursue their policy of insolence until finally the Japanese Empire in defense of her basic policy of maintaining peace in East Asia, was forced to awaken China and make her realize the evil intentions of Anglo-American nations in making this region of the globe a sphere of their permanent domination and exploitation. The Chiang Kai-shek regime refused to see this, and obstinately opposed us at point of arms, blind to what her actions were leading to. During the latter stages of this open conflict with China, the United States and Britain stepped from behind the scenes and, displaying their true colors, boldly challenged Japan, first through economic strangulation, latter through political quarantine, and finally through force of arms. The situation culminated in the present Greater East Asia War—a war which is, in essence, a war of liberating all Oriental peoples from the domination of Anglo-American powers. The outcome of this war up to the present stage, you are all well aware of. The Japanese forces have been overwhelmingly victorious in all sectors of the far-flung fighting lines, and in a lightning campaign lasting only for an unbelievably short period of time have successfully wiped out all major and minor Anglo-American bases within the sphere of Greater East Asia. Japan is already well-launched on the phase of consolidation and reconstruction.

The situation in Europe is also a matter of historical record. Poland, blindly trusting to the secret Anglo-French backing, foolishly courted trouble with Germany and succeeded in starting a war which ended with the complete disappearance of Poland from the face of this earth. This European conflagration, started by Britain, has developed into a general war beyond her control. Today, all the nations in Middle Europe are on the side of the German-Italian axis powers, locked in mortal combat against the combined forces of Britain and the Soviet Union.

During the course of the European phase of this World War, the British were practically annihilated on the shores of France and Belgium and completely frustrated in their attempts to occupy northern Africa. So impotent are the British today that they are barely able to hold the regions in the vicinity of Suez. The former invincible British Navy is no longer the unchallenged mistress of the Seven Seas, valiant guardian of a far-flung empire on which the sun never sets. This once mighty force has now been forced to fight the ignominious fight of guerrillas of the high seas, like a band of pirates, and as the fate of the British Navy goes, so goes the fate of the British Empire, founded, as it is, on the strength of that navy.

Reviewing the outcome of the campaigns on the various fighting fronts, I can summarize the situation by stating that it is my firm conviction that the predominant strategic positions held, and overwhelming advantages in numbers, materials and morale possessed, by Japan, Germany and Italy, both in Asia and Europe, can only result in the crushing defeat of the combined Anglo-American powers, their speedy downfall, and their individual or collective surrender.

What is the picture today as to resources and materials of war? Before the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, the United States and Britain were undoubtedly the "have" nations, possessing enough resources and necessary materials of war to outfight and outlast any power or combination of powers; in other words they owned, controlled or had access to all the raw materials of war. The tables were turned against them in the early stages of this War and during the course of the first few months, they successively lost all the Southern regions in Greater East Asia to the unpredicted might of the Japanese Army and Navy; and with regard to the territories in Europe and the Near East, the German mechanized army overran them before the British and the Russians could figuratively rush up to the battlefields. The fecund granaries and sources of supplies are now forever lost to Britain and her allies, Soviet Russia and China. All these allied powers are now forced to rely entirely upon America. Because of the enormous quantities and kinds of supplies needed, the burden of America has become excessively heavy. Some of the vital and strategic resources cannot be obtained since Japan and the Axis powers are in complete command of these resources, and today the so-called Allied Powers are having a private war among themselves on the fundamental question of just whose battle each of them is fighting. The United States and Britain and their allies are crippled since their supply routes are cut to pieces and are at the complete mercy of the Japanese, German and Italian navies and air forces. They are now rapidly facing military and economic strangulation.

The United States and Britain made a fatal miscalculation when they figured out, to their own satisfaction, that because the Japanese Empire has been engaged in the China Incident since 1937, she must be by now economically bankrupt, and her national strength and morale nearing the point of exhaustion. Seeking to take advantage of this opportunity, they boldly challenged Japan's very existence. They provoked Japan into a war which she did not desire, since she knew that such war would involve the innocent peoples of all Greater East Asia, including you Filipinos. The manner and outcome of that brazen challenge is now clearly known to you all. This miscalculation of the might of the Japanese Empire on the part of the United States and Britain has proven fatal to them, and within only ten months since the outbreak of the war, the Japanese Empire not only has won every battle in the Southern regions of Greater East Asia Sphere, but also has succeeded in rapidly consolidating her position strategically and economically. In contrast to the United States, whose small inventory of war supplies are fast being depleted, and whose future sources of supply have been cut off, the Japanese Empire has now access to new and richer regions where the complete list of articles of prime necessity are found in abundance. Today, Japan is established in an absolutely invincible position and can carry on this war to a successful termination regardless of how long the enemies may want to hold forth.

It is expected that the United States will endeavor to do her utmost to increase her fight strength. However, the quality of education and training of a country's fighting force which is one of the decisive factors in any contest of arms cannot be improved overnight. The isolation of the individual spirit and its complete subordination to the interest of the whole; the intensive training in the highly complex military technique of today; the constant improvement in the arms, ammunition and fighting material, all these essential factors of a victorious army take time to develop. Gallantry valour and the will to die for the sake of the country are products of centuries of race-life. All these primary requisites of a victorious nation cannot be built up in one day. The results of this unparalleled spiritual training of the Japanese soldiers can be witnessed in the unprecedented acts of those heroes who won undying fame in

the victories at Pearl Harbor or in the harbor of Sydney or in countless other encounters where almost single-handed they conquered over mightier foes. They are truly representative of the spirit which permeates every member of the Japanese Military Forces. The Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines are composed of picked troops. We stand alert and in readiness for any task which may be given us, with complete confidence in our mastery of the technique of modern warfare. We have sworn to sacrifice everything within us to realize the objectives of the present war of the liberation of the oppressed peoples, even though the odds may be one hundred to one against us.

With reference to the war in the Pacific area, we are now face to face with the combined American-Australian forces, operating with Australia as their base, on the line between New Guinea and the Solomon Islands. The situation today is such that the enemy is at our complete mercy, unable to launch any counter-attack or to continue to hold out in that entrenched position for long. It is only a question of time before they will be driven far into the barren interior of Australia or back to the mainland of America. Based on the practice they have consistently followed to date, the Americans will most likely retreat to the mainland leaving the Australians to bear the burden of a messed-up campaign.

The Americans and the British have always adopted measures to safeguard their own safety at the expense of others; they have been consistent in their cunning schemes of making cat's paws of their temporary allies. You, yourselves, have found this to be true, much to your chagrin and loss. The Chungking regime and Soviet Russia and now Australia are experiencing the same fate. Recently, Mr. Willkie toured the Soviet Union and China issuing "rubber checks" right and left, but the unexpected repercussion of this irresponsible pro-stunt was the sudden and startling announcement of Stalin to the effect that unless America and Britain comply immediately with their promise to supply Russia with enough arms and ammunitions and set up a second front, the Soviet Union alone would initiate peace negotiations with Germany. This surprising announcement has caused widespread consternation in America, and the hearts of Americans are full of anxiety that Stalin might live up to his word. Under the circumstances, Stalin would be doing the most natural and logical thing that any sagacious and responsible ruler would do, if he loved his people more than he loved his temporary friends.

The United States has, of late, promised the Chungking regime that extra-territoriality rights would be abolished. Since today, the greater part of China is under legitimate Nanking Government and no longer recognizes allegiance to the Chung-king regime or to the Anglo-American powers, such a pledge is an empty one which has no meaning, here or there. We on our part, cannot believe that the Chinese of the Chungking regime are so stupid and naive as to be attracted or enticed by such worthless and empty promises.

It seems to be an accepted axiom of Anglo-American propaganda technique to cover up their most inglorious military and naval debacles by issuing blasts of misleading propaganda. If all the peoples in all the countries took these clever publicity at its face value, no harm would be done. Unfortunately, however, some people are always misled by these wild propaganda, and are foolish enough to worry themselves over nothing, neglecting to attend to their own business and welfare. For instance, in the Philippines today, we still hear of some people who blindly believe in the propaganda that the American forces will return to these Islands and not only do they believe these rumors but actually spread it about, thinking of causing internal commotion and unrest. Disregarding, for the sake of argument, the fundamental question of whether such an occurrence would or would not be for the good of the Philippines, let us view this matter objectively as a problem of military strategy.

Can the USAPFE come back to the Philippines today, after New Guinea and the greater part of the Solomon Islands have already been occupied by the Japanese Forces, and the surrounding seas and skies are under the unchallenged supremacy of the Imperial Japanese Navy? The answer is definitely NO. If

this were at all possible, would General MacArthur have so precipitously abandoned what was generally publicized and believed to be an impregnable fortress and sneaked away so secretly to Australia? Their case today is already hopeless as can be seen and understood by any sane person. Still there are a few misguided people who, through ignorance or malice, continue to spread about such nonsensical rumors, much to the detriment of the better elements of the Filipino people themselves. These foolish and unpatriotic people, with small remnants of the USAFFE, hiding in the Philippines are damaging the interests of all good citizens and are actually jeopardizing the happiness and welfare of the Filipino people as a whole. These lawless elements are today the real enemies of the Filipinos. The new Philippines can be built up only by complete unity and harmony of all the Filipino people. Basing their reason on this fact, the Imperial Japanese Forces have previously warned against political partisanship and bickerings in the Islands. It is to be deplored that we still hear, now and then, mention of the Nacionalista Party, or of the Ganap Party, in certain quarters. If such parties still exist, they are ordered to immediately dissolve and disband themselves. Everyone in the Philippines, every single one of the sixteen million souls, must unite and cooperate with each other and with this Administration and, casting aside selfish interests and pursuit of individual gains, devote their full attentions to their legitimate calling and faithfully perform their respective daily tasks. I firmly believe that the Filipino people have very many good qualities. Like other peoples, however, they also have their shortcomings and racial weaknesses. These instances I have just cited are examples of the weaknesses in your national character, and such must be corrected immediately. If the Filipino people do not care even if they degenerate and decline as a people, I would not say anything more to them. But if they really want to make progress in the future, and develop into a great people, as we Japanese, in keeping with the founding spirit of the Japanese Empire, sincerely believe that the Filipino people are capable of, I wish frankly to give these words of advice to the Filipino people. Exercise your judgment in facing the realities of the present; deliberate and act calmly on all matter, and above all else, carry on with your respective duties and responsibilities, putting an end to all party politics and personal or selfish intrigues. This is no time for old-time politics. The stark necessity of the present demands the revival and cultivation of the spirit of untiring labor. By constant efforts, overcome one by one all your weak points as a people, of mutual distrust and lack of cooperation. In the activities of your local communities, work in complete harmony and mutual cooperation, with the mayor as the central focus for the barrios and municipalities, the governor as the central focus for the provinces, and the Imperial Japanese Forces as the nuclei for the entire Filipino people. Let us all, the Japanese Army and the Filipino people, endeavor by hard work and concerted action to make the Philippines of Today better than the Philippines of Yesterday, and the Philippines of Tomorrow better and better still. I, for one, have not the slightest doubt that all true and loyal Filipinos will energetically do their share in the gigantic task of building up the new Philippines as an active and worthy member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, daily contributing to the establishment of lasting peace in the Orient so that all the peoples in this area can enjoy life according to their own accustomed ways and traditions. I assure you that this is the only method by which you can attain your cherished national ideal.

It is unnecessary to remind you that idleness and lethargy never bring any one any good. The Filipino people must realize that worthwhile rewards can be earned only by the sweat of their brows. You are now given, for the first time in centuries, this golden opportunity to rebuild your own country to conform to your own national destiny. In doing so you can make your fondest dreams come true, but if, on the other hand, you fail to take advantage of this opportunity at this time and relapse in your age-old inertia of idleness and dependence on the efforts and contribution of others, you are certain to degenerate into one of the forgotten nations of history.

Consider yourselves, therefore, more fortunate than the peoples of India and Australia, who are still under the bonds of slavery to the Anglo-American powers. These countries are actually being used as battlefields, where guns and rifles roar, and where men and women and children live the misery of

today and fear of the morrow. The peoples of India and Australia are not blessed with the opportunity to work and achieve something for themselves; namely, the establishment of India for the Indians and Australia for the Australians. My sympathy and sorrow go out for these unfortunate peoples. On the other hand, when I turn my eyes to the present and future of the Philippines, I see the dawn of a new and brighter day already breaking out on the horizon of the Eastern skies. Daybreak is here, and with it, new hope and new life. A few seconds more, and the whole sky will be bright and what could be seen only in outline will appear before you in distinct form. That form will be the shape and structure of the rejuvenated Philippines. Let us rejoice together, therefore, for this happy event and living every day in the memory of those who have sacrificed their all in order that this event may come to pass, renew our determination not to fail this sacred trust, which they, in their glorious death, passed on to us, the living, to carry forth triumphant.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of Lieutenant-Colonel Yosio Nakasima, Chief of the Information Department,
Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, on the occasion of the mass calisthenics drill
held at the Luneta**

October 11–17, 1942

It is indeed a great pleasure to see such a large turnout of representatives from government and municipal offices, semi-public institutions and commercial houses, as well as thousands of school children from various schools of the city who have assembled here at the Luneta to help commemorate the last and closing day of the Radio Taiso Week. I am very much impressed and highly satisfied with the general and spontaneous support the officials and citizens of the Philippines have given to this significant undertaking, which has been inaugurated in this country on a nationwide scale with the sole purpose of improving the physique and morale of the people throughout the land. I am particularly happy to notice the excellent discipline and commendable deportment you all showed in the face of the sudden and unexpected heavy downpour and I want to request the public and private-school teachers to pay particular attention that their charges do not catch cold from that rain. I also want to single out, for special mention, the admirable discipline of the trainees of the Constabulary Academy. It is hoped that all private citizens will, as the result of moral discipline and physical training from constant Radio Taiso, all attain that same high degree of uniformity in collective action as well as the superb degree of discipline.

I wish to turn over my address at this point to the several thousand school children, first, because there are so many of you present, and second, because it is to you upon whom we are pinning our fondest hope for the future of these Islands.

My Dear Little Friends in the Philippines:

I am especially happy to see your bright faces today. It has been a long time since I have seen so many bright and cheerful faces gathered together in one place. It does my heart a world of good to meet you face to face and to talk to you because the Japanese Army is depending heavily on you as the real builders of the New Philippines. Your fathers, uncles, and elder brothers are already busy in the work of rebuilding this country and the Japanese soldiers are helping them in every way possible. All this is only the preparation; we are getting things ready for you to do the real work of building. You will finish the work we have just begun, and today I am very happy because after meeting you in such large numbers, I feel deep down in my heart that we are preparing the ground for someone who can really do a good job of finishing where we leave off. This work I am speaking of, you all know, is the important work of building up a better, more peaceful and more prosperous New Philippines. We have drawn up a plan for this work of building together with your fathers, your uncles, and your elder brothers, and we all think these plans are pretty good.

Now, in this work of building up a new country from the material of the old, it is very important that everybody has good health and strong body because there will be plenty of hard work to do and every pair of hands called in to help must be sturdy and husky. A man may be very intelligent or very rich but unless he is strong and healthy, these treasures are of no use to him or to anyone else. So you see, good health is the most important treasure a person can have, it is more valuable than gold or silver, more useful than large houses or high-powered motor cars. Good health is particularly important in tropical countries like your own where the climate is so hot and many kinds of deadly sicknesses are found. It is

very important to have a strong body because that is the only protection you can have against these sicknesses.

Long, long ago, there lived some very wise men. These wise men said that the bright boy or girl is always the boy or girl with a strong body. This is because, if you have a strong body, you can go out in the sun and play with other healthy children. This will make you happy and cheerful, always full of pep and fun, and with this cheerful disposition, you will make more friends who will help you become wiser and brighter. If you are healthy, you can also keep up with your studies at school and every day you will learn more and more new things and ideas which will help you later on in your life. This is why we want you to take your Radio Taiso regularly, so that you can have a strong body and a bright mind, both at the same time.

Of course, you can take your Radio Taiso all alone by yourselves, but don't you think from your own experience, that it is more fun to exercise together with your parents, your school mates, or your neighbors? In this way you can come to know people much better and you will come to have one common feeling, one spirit of teamwork and mutual helpfulness. I want to be frank with you, because we are all friends and Japanese soldiers here in the Philippines think of you as their younger brothers and sisters, or even as their own children. When we compare your country with ours, we find that teamwork is one of the important things missing in your country and people. I know that all this will be changed when you grow up. In fact, your elder brothers, your uncles, and your fathers are already changing this for you and you must not fail to help them create a spirit of teamwork right away without waiting until you grow up.

There are two very important things that your country needs today. Both of these valuable things are in your own hands. One is, that everyone of you, without exception, must become strong and healthy. The other is, that all of you pull together as one team and help each other like members of the same family, which is, after all, exactly what you are. These two things are found in abundance in Japan today; we have had it for thousands of years, and our young children are always brought up with these ideas and have always acted in accordance with these thoughts. I know that you can have the same things in the Philippines, too; I am sure of it, because I have seen how perfectly you cooperate with each other, once we teach you how.

Before I finish my message to you, I want to remind you that the closing exercises of the Radio Taiso Week does not mean the end of taking regular exercises in the Philippines. It is exactly the opposite. It is the day when Radio Taiso becomes a regular habit of every Filipino family just as washing your face or brushing your teeth is done every day without any special celebration. I, therefore, want you to promise me that you will always keep up this new habit and that you keep our promise, because it is only by keeping up regularly with the exercise you have learned so well, that you can be strong and healthy, and as bright and cheerful as your little friends in Japan, in Manchuokuo, in China, in Thailand, in Burma or in Malay and Java. That is the only way you can have a good, rich, and prosperous country, and I know that is just what you want when you grow up.

So goodbye, my dear little friends, and keep up with your Radio Taiso.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the Philippine Executive Commission at a luncheon given by
Lieutenant-Colonel S. Ohta, former Chief of the Japanese Military Police, at the Manila Hotel**

October 17, 1942

COLONEL OHTA AND GENTLEMEN:

I am happy to be present in this gathering of high representatives of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the members of the Philippine Executive Commission. I cannot attend such gatherings as this without feeling the rapid growth of the friendship that binds the people of Japan and the people of the Philippines.

Colonel Ohta: All these ten months you have shown your deep interest in the welfare of the Filipino people. We regret deeply that you must leave the Philippines in order to assume a more responsible position elsewhere. During all this time you have given us your most hearty cooperation, without which it would have been difficult for us to maintain peace and order and protect the lives and properties of innocent people. The work you have accomplished in the Philippines is a signal contribution to the great effort of preparing the country become a worthy member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. I congratulate you sincerely on your promotion; it is a recognition of your brilliant achievements.

On behalf of the Philippine Executive Commission and in my own, I extend a most cordial welcome to Lieutenant Colonel Honda and Colonel Nagayama and pledge to them our cooperation and support in the maintenance of peace and order. I am confident that under their leadership and guidance the present mutual understanding between the Japanese and Filipino peoples will be greatly enhanced.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Address of Hon. Serafin Marabut, Executive Secretary to the Commission, at the inaugural ceremonies
of the Government Employees Training Institute**

October 19, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, DISTINGUISHED GUESTS, GENTLEMEN :

We are witnessing the epochal transformation that is taking place in the Orient as a result of the rapid and sweeping victories of the mighty Imperial Japanese Forces in the present war. The New Order, for the establishment of which in this part of the world Japan is waging the Greater East Asia War, is being realized. Most of the former colonies of European countries and of the United States in the Far East have already been liberated from occidental domination, the principle of "Asia for the Asiatics" has been proclaimed, and the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere has been established. Providence had willed that the Philippines be comprised in the said Sphere.

Inspired by the formal declaration of recognized representatives of the Imperial Government of Japan regarding the latter's good intentions toward the Philippines, prominent leaders of this country, since the early days of the Japanese occupation, accepted the New Order, established the Central Administrative Organization, and immediately undertook, under the guidance of the military authorities, the work of reconstruction and of preparing the Philippines to become a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The task, however, of reconstructing our country into the New Philippines that is contemplated in the New Order is by no means an easy one. It is gigantic in scope, requiring no less than a radical renovation, spiritually and materially, of the way of life of our people. Although great strides have already been attained in the prosecution of this work, much still remains to be done. To achieve our goal, all the available resources of the nation must be mobilized. Under the able guidance of the Military Administration, the Central Administrative Organization is playing the leading role. But, much as the leaders of this Government may wish to accelerate the work, their accomplishments cannot be greater than what their subordinate officials and employees are able or willing to do. Hence, the need of effecting a revision of the quality of the personnel that compose the government machinery. For obvious reason, every official and employee of the Central Administrative Organization must be thoroughly imbibed in the principles that underlie the New Order and understand the purposes for which the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere is established. It is necessary that his cultural, spiritual, moral and physical fitness for the position he occupies be revised.

There is no place in the present Administration for any government official or employee who is not willing to cooperate wholeheartedly in its efforts to build a New Philippines. Neither is there any room in this Government for officials and employees who would utilize their positions to further in any way their personal ends or who are inefficient, extravagant, corrupt, immoral or physically unfit.

By virtue of the provisions of Administrative Order No. 7 of the Chairman of the Executive Commission, the Government Employees Training Institute is established to provide appropriate training for the employees of the different departments, bureaus and offices of the Central Administrative Organization, including the Judicial Courts, and the provincial and city governments—a training that would better fit them for the proper performance of their duties under the New Order.

To achieve the purpose for which the Institute is created, it will pursue the following objectives:

- (1) To rejuvenate the employees spiritually, morally and physically;
- (2) To develop the spirit of wholehearted cooperation with the Administration in its program to reconstruct the New Philippines and to make it a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere;
- (3) To train the employees in the efficient and economical administration of the public services; and
- (4) To instill in the employees a high sense of honesty, to encourage the practice of simple and frugal living, and to develop endurance and capacity for hard work.

In other words, this Institute will serve as a foundry that shall recast the government employee into the new type that fits the requirements of the New Order—one who, having himself thoroughly imbibed the principles underlying the New Order and the purposes of the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, is wholeheartedly willing to give militant cooperation to the work of building the New Philippines; having acquired the necessary qualifications and otherwise adequately prepared himself, embraces the government service as his life career; recognizes the fact that his whole time and energy belong to the Government which may dispose of them in any way required by the public interest; devotes all his attention to, and endeavors to always do his best in, the performance of his duties; rather than fix a maximum limit of the amount of time that he renders service to the government, manages to keep his work up-to-date at all times; is strict in the performance of his duties, but kind, considerate and helpful both to his subordinates and to the public; relies solely on his ability and efficiency, as judged by his superiors, for his promotion and advancement in the service; follows the orders of his superiors uncomplainingly without mental reservation, disregarding any personal risks or inconveniences and bearing in mind solely the promotion and protection of the public interest; lives contentedly within his legitimate means and is uncompromisingly against dishonesty and graft in the Government; and devotes his leisure hours to self-improvement, mentally, physically and otherwise.

Trainees of the Institute: During the period of your scholarship in this school, you will be given general information concerning Japan and the other oriental countries that compose the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. It is imperative for you to know better these countries with which the Philippines shall henceforth maintain close social and economic relations, by getting an insight into their characteristics, their culture, the extent of their economic advancement, and other things that you should know about them. Public Service Administration is another important subject in your course. Ways and means in the conduct of the different services of the Government and in the performance of your duties in the most efficient, expeditious and economical manner will be explained to you. You shall be taught the Japanese language. The well-being of the Filipino people is now inexorably linked with that of the Japanese people and, needless to state, it is of mutual advantage to both peoples to understand each other well. There is no way more effective for the Filipinos to understand well the Japanese than to learn the latter's language. Besides, the Japanese language is now one of the official languages of the Philippines, so the necessity for government officials and employees to learn it is obvious. Moreover, being the language of the leader-nation of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, it has to be the language that will be principally used for inter-communication between the peoples of the different countries within the Sphere. Philippine culture will also be given due attention in your course of instruction. The good old qualities and customs of our people as to simple and frugal living, racial pride, honesty respect and obedience to the elders and the superiors, dignification of labor, and others are to be revitalized. This subject will include familiarizing yourselves with the glossary in Philippine National Language which the Institute of National Language has adopted for use in official communications that may be conducted in that official language. Then, physical culture shall occupy a prominent place in the

course. This is necessary to keep yourselves healthy and strong and thereby develop your endurance in hard work. Lastly, but not least you will be taught Japanese and Filipino songs. Singing is an elevating stimulant to the spirit. Through knowledge of Japanese songs, you can effectively imbibe much of the fine spiritual qualities of the Japanese people.

During the entire period of the term, you are going to live in the quarters that have been provided for you. This arrangement temporarily isolates you from your respective families and friends. You are subjected to the disciplinary rules and regulations that have been prescribed for the government of the Institute. These measures have been adopted to renovate your spirit of discipline and to deeply instill in you the sense of self-sacrifice for the common welfare. You will doubtless be in a better position, not only to obey the orders and instructions of your superiors in your respective offices, but also to command your subordinates in the same, after you have acquired a thorough proficiency in obeying the commands of the officers and instructors of the Institute.

I advise you to make the most of the opportunity that is offered in this Institute for your own betterment and for enabling you to be of greater service to our country. Endeavor earnestly to graduate from the Institute with honors. Bear in mind that, after your graduation and upon your resumption of the performance of your duties in your respective offices, you will be looked upon as model government officials and employees of the New Order and it shall then be your duty to impart to your fellow employees in your offices the instructions and training that you shall have received in the Institute. More than that, as government employees, your behavior and way of living after your graduation should be such as to make yourselves deserving examples for the people of the communities where you live in to follow.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Address of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, at the inaugural ceremonies of the Government Employees Training Institute

October 19, 1942

GENTLEMEN OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES, MEMBERS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

I am very glad to be with you on this occasion and to witness this manifestation of loyalty to the public service. Our first thought should be one of gratitude to the Japanese military authorities whose interest in the welfare of the Filipino people has made this great undertaking possible. Never before in the history of the Philippine Civil Service has an enterprise of this character been attempted in the interest of good government and for the service of the people. The opening of the Institute therefore is a forward stride in the Philippine public service. It is an eloquent proof of our sincere effort to hasten the completion of the great task of reconstruction and rehabilitation to which we all have dedicated ourselves. It is another manifestation of our genuine desire to build a new and greater Philippines.

This undertaking is particularly impressive because the student body is composed of officials and employees chosen carefully from the different bureaus and offices for their intelligence, character, and efficiency in the government service. There is therefore every reason to believe that you would constitute a model community within the premises of the Institute. You have been brought under one roof to insure concentration in your daily tasks, to make your training more intensive and free from extraneous influences. There is no doubt that in a compact community like yours of some two hundred men, you will be in a better position to appreciate and imbibe the ideals to which this Institute is consecrated.

In the Philippines today, ours is to strive after new ideals. A great, colossal drama is unfolding before our very eyes. The mighty Japanese Empire is engaged in a great crusade of emancipation to free the peoples of the East from age-old bondage and establish in this part of the world a New Order based on mutual respect, mutual benefit and co-prosperity. We cannot be indifferent to the events of contemporary history, much less can we alter the logical course of destiny. By racial considerations, we are Orientals; by geographical location, we are of the Orient. What is more natural for us then than to turn our faces East and under the leadership of a great and benevolent Asian Power, steer for a new destination?

It is to the credit of the great body of government employees that they are able to see clearly through the maze of perplexity and confusion and react intelligently and courageously to the new order of things. This New Order requires our reorientation in the moral values and makes it necessary for us to indulge in a little self-examination, and with our sense of the fitness of things, to readjust ourselves to the new situation. Our position may be likened to that of a mariner whose ship has been driven by a storm to a part of the seas he has not visited before, and who, when the storm has subsided and the skies have cleared, like a sensible human being stops to get his bearings, ready to rechart his course if necessary. Indeed, we now suddenly find ourselves in a changed and changing world, torn by enmity and strife. Here in our blessed country, although the smoke of battle has cleared, it has left in its wake multifarious problems, both economic and social, which demand for their solution, a high resolve, broad vision and fresh courage. This is not the time for us to falter and to doubt. This is the time to bestir ourselves, to shake off that lethargy into which we have fallen for years. The need of the hour is whole-hearted cooperation with the Administration to achieve the common purpose of building a new Philippines. So important and urgent is this need that the fostering of the spirit of cooperation has been declared one of

the major objectives of this Institute. Millions of our countrymen look up to the government for help and relief from their misery and suffering. The task that confronts us today is tremendous indeed. In the face of all this, the government has pledged itself to carry on the great work of rehabilitation and reconstruction. Every true Filipino from the bottom of his heart wants to see a happy and prosperous people. We want indeed to see a new Philippines rise above the ruins of war.

Every unit of the government must cooperate to carry on this gigantic task; and every man in each unit must put his shoulder to the wheel. It would be idle to dream of a new Philippines; it would be an empty pledge to lead our people to a new life, if we in the government shirk our clear duty. Let us imbibe the new spirit and with sincerity and faithfulness, shoulder to shoulder, hand in hand, spurred by the will to overcome all odds and surmount all obstacles, carry on to a happy conclusion the sacred mission to which we have consecrated ourselves. No mutual recriminations, no petty differences, no superiority complex, should mar the common effort. No man worthy of remaining within the folds of the Philippine Civil Service today can afford to be indifferent to the new ideals for which the service stands. The true member of any organization would stand by it, protect it, be proud of it. No organization can ask for more, no decent and honest man can be satisfied with less.

During your training here you will also find that you have to dress and eat simply and work hard. Simple living and hard work—these are the foundation of the Oriental's fortitude in times of adversity. From these springs the will to sacrifice self for the common good. Idleness and luxury and pleasure—these are enervating and demoralizing and belong to the past in the life of our people. They sap a man's vitality and render him unfit to survive a crisis. The need for hard work and simple living among Filipinos has never been so urgent and imperative as now. The war has deprived us of most of the comforts of the old life to which have been accustomed. The result of all this is to emphasize the need for simple, economical living. The government employee can contribute his share in the building up of a new nation by setting an example to others on how to live simply and frugally. This you will learn to practise in this Institute. I urge you to keep in mind that simple living and hard work are the factors that contribute to the growth of national strength and national discipline.

In this crisis, in this hour of supreme test of our national character, there is need for a moral rejuvenation, for a new and resolute spirit. Over and above the material accomplishments of an organization or a people is the spirit which has made those accomplishments possible. Or to put it differently, it is the old story of spirit over matter. This is a cardinal principle in Oriental culture and way of life. How many times have we been urged to spiritual revolution, to the need for a new, vibrant national spirit? For it is the spirit that surmounts all obstacles, it is the spirit that wins. The rise of Japan to her present position of eminence in the world is the amazing saga of a heroic people endowed with great fortitude and fortified by an invincible spirit under the most sagacious guidance of His Majesty, the Emperor. Without a resolute spirit we may not be equal to the huge task that lies ahead of us; without that spirit, we cannot hope to forget, we certainly cannot change or shake off the complacent attitude into which many of us have fallen; and without that spirit, we shall fall prey to defeatism of a cancerous type that will defy all our efforts to lay, at this crucial stage, the foundation stone of a good government. Therefore, like true Orientals, you as government officials and employees should cultivate a strong spirit which should inspire you to a deep sense of duty and responsibility; for only thus can the government fulfill its sacred mission in the life of the people.

If we remember the objectives of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere of which we are a part; if we remember the ideals that are necessary to the realization of those objectives; if we regard ourselves as true Orientals and Filipinos, we cannot fail to see that, as government employees, we have a responsibility to shoulder, a duty to perform, a mission to accomplish. Rightly was it said that the government officials and employees should be paragon of the people, that is, a model or pattern worthy

of emulation. Each and every employee should devote his entire energy to the service and organization of which he is a part. Slipshod performance of his work or half-hearted devotion to duty is not the true spirit. The government employee should rise above the sordid and mercenary conception of duty as a means to an end and should dedicate himself to it with the same fervor that he embraces an ideal, a creed or a cause.

I therefore urge you to consider your stay in this Institute as dictated by the highest considerations for your own spiritual and moral regeneration; I urge you to maintain at all times an open mind, to obey all the rules and regulations promulgated herein; I urge you to consecrate yourself to the ideal of public service without thought of personal gain or aggrandizement; I urge you to cultivate a love for hard work and simple living; I urge you to take advantage of the opportunities of the present to correct the mistakes of the past; I urge you to understand the objectives of the present Administration and render unto it loyal and unstinted cooperation; and I urge you finally to comprehend the great objectives of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere to the end that the New Philippines which we are building may become a worthy member of that great family of Oriental nations.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Instructions of the Director General of the Japanese Military Administration at the inaugural ceremonies of the Government Employees Training Institute

October 19, 1942

It is indeed a great pleasure to be present here, to witness and participate in the inaugural ceremony of the Government Employees Training Institute which is today commencing its first period of training. It is my desire to address, on this occasion, a few words on the profound significance of the memorable event and to deliver, at the same time, some instructions to the members of the first class now assembled here in full force before me.

It is my firm conviction that the founding of this Institute was motivated by the genuine desire, on the part of the Philippine Executive Commission, for the necessity of establishing new morals and higher standards of conduct among government officials and employees in order that this stupendous task of creating a completely rejuvenated Philippines, in strict conformity with the stark realities of the present situation confronting Greater East Asia, could be advanced towards early completion through the concerted action of a hand-picked body of high-minded and inspired public servants pledged and devoted to the successful culmination of that task.

The supreme importance of the role of administration in the early rehabilitation of this country cannot be over-emphasized. The successful pursuance of the political, economic, industrial, educational, and other policies in the new Philippines and the development and progress of these Islands as an essential and organic unit of the Co-Prosperity Sphere rest, to a preponderant degree, upon the shoulders of the officials and employees in the government service. Such being the case, all public servants are hereby charged with the dutiful performance of the following specific responsibilities: namely, to pass judgment on their individual conduct, both public and private, in strict accordance with the highest standards of efficiency and morality; to lead and guide the mass of people through their own living examples and everyday action; to understand the real significance of the present Greater East Asia War as well as the true meaning of the principle of the single household, which forms the basic conception underlying the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere; to increase their knowledge and understanding of Nippon and things Nipponese by intensive study and through personal contacts; and, above all, to render whole-hearted support and unstinted cooperation to the satisfactory functioning of the military administration in these islands.

When we briefly review the world situation as it stands today, we can state with absolute certainty that Anglo-American Imperialism and its policy of eternal economic domination of oppressed peoples are rapidly disintegrating and falling to the ground, while on the other hand, the establishment of a New World Order based on Universal Justice and Righteousness, is steadily making progress under the determined aegis of the Japanese Empire. In the Philippines, we note with great satisfaction that the work of reconstruction is showing remarkable progress and every new day brings new hopes and opens up new vistas. The establishment of this unique and splendid institute at this time is, therefore, most fitting and opportune. The Executive Commission is to be highly commended for their initiative and foresight in instituting this educational program and to the government officials and employees who have been specially selected to attend the first period of training, I wish to offer my sincere congratulations for their honor and privilege.

It is expected of all trainees that they become imbued with the avowed objectives of the present training program and by completely divorcing from themselves every trace of dependence and pursuit of the

materialistic ideals and the hedonistic and superficial outlook on life derived from Anglo-American teachings, forcibly break away from the evil practices and degenerating customs of the old, and create a new code of conduct for public officials and employees in order that they might more fully live up to the high expectations and heavy responsibilities placed upon their shoulders by the requirements of the times and through the wishes of the people.

I now close my address with the statement that I am fully convinced as to your sincerity and capability of complying closely with my foregoing instructions and admonitions, and that I am certain that you will all do your best to accomplish all the objectives set forth for this Institute, bringing high honor and reputation, by doing so, not only to yourselves but to this Institute and to all officials and employees in the service of the Philippine Government.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Instructions of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, to former officers and soldiers of the USAFFE

October 20, 1942

I am glad that you have made up your minds to take advantage of the unique opportunity offered to you by the Imperial Japanese Forces to enjoy the status of released prisoners of war. In urging you to take advantage of this opportunity, I was guided by the conviction that, as soldiers who had fought in the open fields of battle, it was not proper for you to continue to remain in hiding and to live the lives of hunted men. You can be proud and happy over your decision, because you can now contribute your share in our joint task of building a New Philippines worthy of being a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Now that you are registered as released prisoners of war, and have been granted by the unprecedented and benevolent act of the Imperial Japanese Forces not only complete amnesty for your acts of hostilities before, but also the same status of pardon as that which was previously granted to the regularly released prisoners of war, you have become full-fledged citizens of our peaceful community and can walk the streets of the City and follow your legitimate occupations without worry and fear. As released prisoners of war and as law-abiding citizens of the community, you are expected to follow certain rules of conduct to prove yourselves worthy of the magnanimity of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the protection that you now enjoy.

In order that you may be able to adjust yourselves promptly to the present situation and thus perform your duties properly under the New Order, I want you to adhere closely to the following instructions:

1. Observe strictly the terms of your oath; do not be deceived by pernicious advice or by false rumors.
2. Counteract all harmful Anglo-American influences; you cannot be a true Oriental as long as you are aping Anglo-American civilization.
3. Endeavor to preserve your health and your physical strength; you will need them in our common task of building a New Philippines.
4. Live a simple and frugal life; simplicity and frugality are the solid foundations of economic independence.
5. Be modest and humble at all times; vanity and arrogance only draw condemnation and contempt.
6. Adhere to the principles of honesty and truthfulness; they will give you moral and spiritual strength.
7. Be loyal to the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Philippine Executive Commission and give them your support and cooperation; upon their success depend your welfare and the welfare of the Filipino people.

By faithfully observing these instructions you will prove yourselves worthy of the magnanimity of the Imperial Japanese Forces and fully prepare yourselves to perform your part creditably in our great task of building a New Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Instructions of the Director General of the Military Administration to the second group of former facers
and soldiers of the USAFFE**

October 20, 1942

I wish to deliver a few words of advice to the second group of registrants who have assembled here today to solemnly swear their oaths of compliance.

The Imperial Japanese Forces are granting to you the identical status and treatment accorded to the regularly released war prisoners and the joy and gratification of you and your respective families must indeed be very great. We wish to join in that rejoicing.

As former members of the USAFFE, you actively took up arms against the Imperial Japanese Forces, killing and wounding many of our own soldiers. Even after your comrades surrendered, you were either separated from or deserted your detachments and long remained in hiding, contrary to law. By all canons of international law, you are therefore, by rights, liable to the penalty of severe punishment. The present grant of amnesty to you by the Imperial Japanese Forces is, therefore, an unprecedented act of magnanimity, entirely motivated by their fundamental attitude towards all Filipinos, whom they regard as brothers and not foes, and their genuine and earnest desire to help rejuvenate these Islands.

Therefore, it is your responsibility to seriously ponder over these facts, and with a complete understanding of the real objectives of the Japanese Empire in waging this war, which as you all know, are none other than that of emancipating all Oriental peoples from Anglo-American domination and establishing among ourselves the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, based on the firm and equitable foundations of the Oriental family traditions, render wholehearted cooperation to the Military Administration and unquestioning observance of the Executive Commission's instructions and orders, assuming your positions at the foremost ranks of the people in this stupendous task of building up the new Philippines.

Maintenance of internal peace and order and the rapid development of industry are, by far, two of the most important factors in that reconstruction. Cultivate, therefore, the spirit of cooperation and the virtue of diligence and hard work among ourselves and strive for the attainment of these two fundamental objectives. This is the only manner in which you can show your appreciation and gratitude for your pardon and release.

The Imperial Japanese Forces offer congratulations to those of you who have taken the oath and heartily wish for your success in the future. They also hold high expectations of each of you, that inured with, a rejuvenated spirit, you will dedicate yourselves, body and soul, to the honor and responsibility of rebuilding your own country.

You are enjoined to carry away with you the foregoing instructions deeply impressed in your minds.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Message of Benigno S. Aquino, Commissioner of the Interior, to the people of the Visayan Islands
urging them to cease their unjustified resistance and to collaborate with the Imperial Japanese Forces**

October 25, 1942

MY VISAYAN FRIENDS :

Nearly a year ago, our country was plunged into the present war in the Pacific when hostilities broke out between the Empire of Japan and the United States of America. Five months later, or on May 7 to be exact, American sovereignty completely disappeared in our islands with the surrender of Corregidor and the rest of the armed forces in Luzon, Visayas and Mindanao by Lieutenant-General Jonathan M. Wainwright, Commander-in-Chief of the USAFFE and successor to General MacArthur.

Yet, today, many months after the fall of Bataan and Corregidor, we find on the field remnants of the USAFFE scattered in small numbers throughout the Archipelago, especially in Mindanao.

I am, therefore, directing this appeal to these former soldiers and officers of the Philippine Army who were incorporated into the United States Armed Forces in the Far East to lay down their arms and desist in disturbing the peace and tranquillity which our country today needs so badly if we are to progress in our joint effort of reconstruction and rehabilitation.

I want to appeal to their common sense—and their patriotism. For those who until this late date persist in their unjustified resistance, either because they refuse to face reality or unwittingly have lost their sense of responsibility, I can only say that real patriotism consists in our readiness to sacrifice ourselves and in curbing our egotism for the well-being and prosperity of the nation.

Any act of violence that causes useless destruction, desolation and suffering of the people is contrary to the true meaning of patriotism.

In all sincerity, I believe that the Filipinos— whether former members or not of the USAFFE— who are participating in guerrilla tactics should stop their activities for the following reasons:

1. They render no military value to the cause they pretend to serve.
2. They place themselves outside the limits of international law.
3. Their continued resistance is futile.
4. Their presence causes untold hardship and harm to the innocent residents of the region they frequent.

Do the supporters of guerrilla tactics believe that they are of military value to the cause they pretend to serve? While Bataan and Corregidor stood, justification for the existence of guerrilla bands could be found, for its purpose was to divert as much as possible the enemy from concentrating its full attention on the main body of the USAFFE.

Once that main force was lost through surrender, guerrilla warfare lost its military value. Continued resistance on their part would be futile; how can the guerrilla members hope to succeed where the main

body of their army, better armed, better trained and equipped, finally lost after a bloody struggle on the fields of Bataan and the fortified Island of Corregidor.

I need not add that we are hastening the formation of the Philippine Constabulary to its full strength so as to cope with any lawless elements that persist in disturbing the public peace.

The refusal of these guerrilla members to lay down their arms despite the clear and definite orders of their Commander-in-Chief, General Wainwright, last May automatically places them beyond the limits of international laws on peace and war. Strictly speaking, therefore, these men are no longer guerrillas but out and out bandits who deserve no mercy from law or fellowmen. In the final analysis, who are the persons who suffer from the continued existence of these guerrillas?

The humble taos, the peaceful residents of our barrios—these are molested and threatened by guerrilla bands. For fear of a clash between these so-called guerrillas and the forces of peace and order, the poor farmer dares not go on the fields or to his caiñgin to plant rice or corn or vegetables. The merchant is afraid to travel on the roads with his goods or cattle.

Yet these alleged guerrilla members have the temerity to loot the poor farmers and merchants in the vicinity of food, animals and merchandise in the guise of “contributions” to their cause, threatening them with death and other cruel reprisals should they refuse to do so. And whenever an armed encounter actually takes place between these lawless groups and the forces of peace and order, these cowards immediately hide among peaceful citizens of the nearest town or municipality, endangering the innocent townspeople with their presence.

If these spurious guerrilla followers have the true welfare of their people at heart, if they are really patriotic instead of bragging about it, long ago they would have desisted from their futile activities. They would have realized the folly of their ways.

We must always remember that our country had not been at war against anybody, and that it is not true that our brethren in taking up arms did so to defend the integrity of our territory. When our armed forces were incorporated into the USAFFE by order of President Roosevelt, we became obliged to defend a sovereignty distinct from that of our own.

As a result we underwent in this war one of the saddest paradoxes that a nation can experience, because after having demanded for 40 years our independence—that America fulfill her promise of abandoning us and recognize our liberty and the complete separation of the two countries—at the end of the said 40 years we have had to defend with our flesh and blood her sovereignty and its continuance here.

These are the true facts. Our struggle was not, as I have already pointed out, to defend the territorial integrity of our country but to defend a sovereignty which, for the last 40 years, we have asked to cease. If such has been the motive for our struggle, once that sovereignty has disappeared— either by voluntary surrender or as a result of Japanese triumphs—we should consider ourselves free from the obligations contracted and all our struggles should have stopped immediately.

But here another paradox appears: the behavior of those Filipinos who, after the surrender of the USAFFE, still pretend to continue fighting, showing by their attitude that they regard themselves more American than the American himself in the defense of American sovereignty.

After the surrender of General Wainwright armed efforts on our part should have ceased, because its continuation would have been without aim or finality.

I have been told that some of our countrymen who still continue their guerrilla activities in remote localities become indignant when they are called bandits and not guerrillas. But what kind of guerrillas are they whose activities only prejudice the interests of their fellowmen? Only innocent blood is shed because of their misbehavior and criminal acts.

These groups claim that if they continue fighting it is to secure the independence of our country. Is it possible that a handful of men who roam in the mountains and distant barrios can possibly snatch the sovereignty now in the hands of the Japanese?

We have to tell them that the independence of our country can be obtained only by having in mind and by knowing how to fulfill the requirement contained in the solemn words of the Japanese Government transmitted to us through the illustrious Premier of Japan, General Hideki Tojo, and delivered before the Imperial Diet.

If their purpose is to really secure our independence, it is their primary duty to help us in the restoration of complete normalcy and in the organization of a New Philippines.

The majority of the alleged guerrilla groups in our country today believe that at any moment now the American troops will return to the Philippines. Nothing could be further from the truth of present facts. All credulous Filipinos who believe that the USAFFE can return to the islands are either plainly ignorant or guilty of wishful thinking.

Take a good look at the map of the Pacific, and note the vast distances that separate the Philippines from the nearest American naval base. As long as the Imperial Japanese Navy is supreme in southwestern Pacific, as she is at present, no hostile expeditionary overseas forces of any size can ever reach the Philippines.

For the last four months, the allied forces in New Guinea and Solomon Islands have been losing ground or have not made any progress. Even Australia itself is endangered, and it would not surprise us one of these days to read that a Japanese contingent had landed there.

If after these facts have been digested, and there be Filipinos who still close their eyes to present realities and believe in all sorts of wild rumors, they should not blame us if we call them blind.

To all lawless elements who disturb public peace, it is only fitting to give fair warning that this government will not tolerate their nefarious activities but will proceed sternly and mercilessly against them.

It is imperative that these groups learn that the great majority of our people seek and desire peace, tranquillity, and order at all costs. Our people have suffered much from the devastations of war, and no individual has or groups of individuals have any right in the world to bar their desire for peace and tranquillity. And peace and order we shall have in the Philippines at any price.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Message of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, to the former officers
and soldiers of the USAFFE in Mindanao**

October 25, 1942

FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN :

It is natural and logical that men should fight for their country and die for her if need be. Such was the lot of our heroes who fought against Spain in 1896 and against the United States in 1898 in defense of our right to be free.

If the Filipino soldiers, however, fought in the present war on the side of America, they did so, not to liberate the Philippines, but simply because the Philippines happened to be, at the outbreak of hostilities, under the sovereignty of the United States of America. The irony of it all is that in fighting Japan, they are fighting brother orientals who are waging this war to free all Oriental races from Occidental domination and exploitation and to establish a Co-Prosperity Sphere based on the principles of racial equality, mutual cooperation and universal brotherhood.

When the American forces in the Philippines under the command of Lieutenant-General Jonathan Wainwright surrendered to the Imperial Japanese Forces, actual warfare should be over insofar as the Filipino soldiers are concerned. From thenceforth for the Filipino soldiers to continue offering resistance against the Imperial Japanese Forces would be to convert themselves into guerrilla bands to which belligerent qualifications are denied by the law of nations, apart from the Hague Regulations governing the conduct of land warfare. (International Law Chiefly as Interpreted and Applied by the United States, by C. C. Hyde, II, 296.) "Such men or squads of men, ... if captured, are not entitled to the privileges of prisoners of war, but shall be treated summarily as highway robbers or pirates." (Instructions for the Government of Armies of the United States in the Field, General Orders No. 100, April 24, 1863, Moore, Dig., VII, 174, and incorporated in the Rules of Land Warfare, 1917, as No. 371.)

However, in spite of these provisions of International Law, as interpreted and applied by the United States herself, and as another proof of the fact that the Imperial Japanese Forces do not consider the Filipinos as enemies, and as another instance of the benevolent treatment accorded by them to our soldiers, the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines authorized me, as Chairman of the Executive Commission, to accept the presentation and registration of all Filipino citizens who were connected with the USAFFE, but who are at large without any release papers from the Imperial Japanese Forces or who are still in hiding, so that they may enjoy the same status as the regularly released Filipino prisoners of war.

In order that this boon may be enjoyed by all Filipino citizens concerned, I have issued Proclamation No. 1 with the approval of the Director General of the Japanese Military Administration. This proclamation gives those concerned the assurance that they can return safely to their respective homes and enjoy the status of released prisoners of war, provided they register immediately with the official authorized to accept the registration.

To those who are directly concerned, I wish particularly to direct these few words: You have already separated from the USAFFE. If you are hiding in some town or city, you and your family must be leading restless and miserable lives; and if you are in the hills and mountain fastnesses, you are constantly facing death and starvation. Most of your comrades who surrendered shortly after the fall of

Bataan and Corregidor have already been released and are now enjoying the love and affection of those who are dear to them. So are those comrades of yours in Luzon who, falling under the provisions of this proclamation, have registered in accordance therewith and now enjoy the peace of mind that only a legalized status could give.

The happiness of the people you have left behind, particularly your own wives, children, fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters, depend on the peace and tranquillity of our cities and towns. So long as there are persons engaged in unlawful activities, it would be impossible for your own people to enjoy these blessings.

I ask you, therefore, to give up your fruitless wanderings because it is a serious obstacle to our program of reconstruction and rehabilitation. I ask you, wherever you may be, to return to a life of dignity and honor and join the rest of our people in building a new and greater Philippines.

The Philippine Executive Commission is firmly committed to the task of reconstruction and rehabilitation, of avoiding epidemics and shortage of food, of alleviating sufferings and relieving unemployment among our people; in brief, in building new Philippines. As it cannot countenance any form of lawlessness and disorder that would hamper the attainment of these patriotic objectives, it has organized the Constabulary for the purpose of maintaining peace and order at all costs.

No doubt, many of you have been driven to such life by false rumors circulated by propaganda regarding supposed reinforcements to the Philippines. Nothing can be more false. Japan has now compete mastery of the seas in the Southwest and Western Pacific and if there is going to be any fighting, it is going to be somewhere else but not in the Philippines. Actual warfare is over as far as the Philippines is concerned.

You have done your duty to the past regime. A large number of your comrades who have realized the situation and have seen the futility of the struggle are reporting to register so they may be able to enjoy the status of released prisoners of war and do their duty under the present regime to their families, their people and their country by engaging once more in productive enterprise. If you report and register, the Imperial Japanese Forces, faithful to their announced policy that they do not consider the Filipinos as their enemies but rather as friends and brothers, will not only grant you complete amnesty for your acts of hostilities before but will also extend to you the same status of pardon as that which was previously granted to the regularly released prisoners of war.

This is a matter of great moment for you, for your families and for your country. I entreat you to make a prompt decision. For those comrades of yours in Luzon who could come to Malacañan, I was glad to accept their registration in my own office. However, those of you who are in Mindanao may contact the mayor of your city or the governor of your province to whom I have delegated the authority to accept your registration.

I urge you from the bottom of my heart to immediately take advantage of this your last opportunity to return to your homes, families, and friends, for your own good and for the sake of the tranquillity, peace, welfare and happiness of our common country.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

**Instructions of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, to the members of
the graduating class of the Constabulary Academy**

October 31, 1942

MEMBERS OF THE GRADUATING CLASS:

On this day of your graduation from the Constabulary Academy, I extend to you my hearty congratulations. Your graduation is the culmination of your earnest endeavors to prepare yourselves adequately to serve your country at the time when she needs you most. I likewise congratulate your instructors because to them is due a large part of the credit for your success in preparing yourselves for the duties and functions which shall devolve upon you as law-enforcement officers.

There are weighty reasons why we are exerting-all efforts to prepare men of your qualifications to take charge of the maintenance of peace and order in our provinces, cities, and towns. To build a new Philippines that would be worthy of membership in the Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia, we must develop our natural resources, stimulate our agriculture and our industries, facilitate travel and trade between towns and between provinces and insure the tranquility of mind of our law-abiding citizens. None of these can be achieved unless we can establish and maintain complete peace and order.

Your duties and responsibilities will consequently be among the most important in our great task of building a new Philippines. They will require of you intelligence, tact, patience, courage, and perseverance,—a supreme test out of which you must emerge successful in order to be worthy of the implicit faith that has been placed in you by the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Philippine Executive Commission.

The training that you have just undergone has no doubt prepared you not only physically, but also spiritually and morally for the duties that await you in the Constabulary. The familiarity that you have acquired with the basic laws that regulate the enforcement of peace and order and with the principles that have inspired the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere will guide you in the proper performance of such duties. As law-enforcement officers, you will be looked up to as Protectors of the lives and properties of the people of the communities to which you may be assigned. You will also be looked up to as model citizens whose norm of conduct is inspired by the best of motives and guided by the highest of moral principles. As such, you must maintain self-respect at all times and keep your good name and your refutation entirely above suspicion and reproach. In short, you will have to rise to a high standard of conduct and morality if you wish to succeed as law-enforcement officers. I want to impress upon you, therefore, the following instructions:

1. An officer of the law is regarded with politeness and courtesy only if he is himself polite and courteous to others. Therefore, be polite and courteous in your dealings with our masses, but you should at the same time be firm in the performance of your duties.
2. As law-enforcement officers you will be respecters of laws, rules and regulations and not respecters of parties or persons. Free yourselves completely from political connections and political influence.
3. Law-enforcement officers must be honest and honorable. Therefore, live simple, frugal lives; depend only on your legitimate incomes; place your duties and responsibilities above all material considerations.

4. An officer of the law addicted to harmful or immoral vices can neither be just nor efficient. Those of you who are still victims of some vices, must get rid of them once and for all.

5. Avoid being biased or prejudiced in the performance of your duties. Draw a clear line between prosecution and persecution.

6. Be tactful. Many things are accomplished by tactful handling of men and situations.

7. Be loyal to the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Philippine Executive Commission. Upon their success depends the welfare of our people.

In dedicating your lives to the sacred duty and heavy responsibility of preserving peace and order throughout the land, you play an important part in the noble and patriotic task of building a new and greater Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

Message of Jorge B. Vargas, Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, on the occasion of the inauguration of the new activities of the City of Manila

October 31, 1942

I send my hearty greetings to Mayor Leon G. Guinto and the other officials of the City of Manila on the occasion of the inauguration of the twelve districts into which Manila has been divided for administrative purposes and the various new activities of the City Government, such as the City Bus Service, the City Cooperative Center and the City Gazette.

With the incorporation of the former Quezon City and the former municipalities of Caloocan, San Juan, Mandaluyong, Makati, Pasay and Parañaque, Manila has become one of the largest cities in the Co-Prosperity Sphere, its territory now comprising more than three hundred square kilometers and its present population consisting of around one million inhabitants. Its administration has accordingly become more complicated and more difficult.

The City of Manila is fortunate to have for mayor during these crucial times a man of ability and of long and varied experience in the public service. Under Mayor Guinto's leadership, with the full cooperation of his able assistants and under the wise guidance of the Japanese Military Administration, remarkable improvements have been made in sanitation, relief work, transportation, peace and order, and the speedy return to normalcy of social and economic conditions. In congratulating Mayor Leon G. Guinto and the other officials of Manila for these achievements, I wish them continued and greater successes in the solution of the numerous and complex problems arising from the density the population and the varied activities of inhabitants of the national capital.

Our success in the building of a new Philippines would be incomplete if we should fail in the important task of converting Manila, the political, cultural and economic nerve-center of Philippine national life, into a city that would serve as a model for the other Philippine cities in the maintenance of peace and order, in sanitation and health measures, in educational and social work, in cultural and economic enterprise and in the other essential activities of a progressive modern city government.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
AT THE MEMORIAL SERVICES HELD IN HONOR OF THE FILIPINO WAR DEAD

November 1, 1942

MR. COMMANDANT, DISTINGUISHED GUESTS, FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

Never before have the Filipino people observed the commemoration of the dead on All Saints' Day under such circumstances as is our lot today. The past months have been months of tremendous upheavals and breath-taking changes never before experienced in our history. As our people gather in the cemeteries throughout the land, just as we are gathered today in Camp O'Donnell, we are all reminded, not only of those relatives and friends who died peacefully in the natural course of life, but especially of those thousands of young men—our sons, brothers, comrades—who perished in the violent course of a meaningless war. No family but has suffered the untimely loss of some beloved member, snatched from its bosom by the hand of war, to die, lonely and in pain, in this Camp or on the far-flung battleground.

Today we can pay homage to the thousands of war dead in these significant and appropriate surroundings, thanks to the understanding and sympathy of the Imperial Japanese Forces, which have sponsored these special Memorial Services, moved by the noble spirit of the Bushido, which makes the Japanese soldier look with benevolence even on those who lately faced him on the field of battle.

For our part, we grieve, on this solemn occasion, for so many lives, cut short Just when their fresh intelligence and youthful resolution promised to bring fruit. "Sweet hope of the fatherland," Rizal called them, but the hope can never be fulfilled. Because we share this feeling of loss with all the other nations of the world which are now engulfed by the conflagration of universal war, and because we share it also with our forefathers who made their own sacrifices in the past, we might have found in the common embrace of sorrow some measures of mutual support and consolation.

But the Filipino people have an added cause for pain and regret that sets us apart from the other sorrowing peoples of the world. Remembering our war dead, where they lie in the desolate and deserted battlefields, remembering them here, beside this impressive memorial built through the generosity of the Imperial Japanese Forces that stands guard over their eternal rest, we are oppressed by the thought that their tested courage and unquestioned gallantry, so signally displayed in so many trials and sacrifices, could have been devoted to a better cause. Looking over the country today, we are forced to ask ourselves: did they die in vain?

The war dead need not abide our question. We cannot minimize the greatness of their sacrifice, or detract from the glory of their death. Mistaken though they might have been, they fought and died, true to the general beliefs of the times in which they lived. No questioning voice should disturb their final slumber and eternal peace.

But we, the living, cannot escape the question because it is our solemn obligation to learn some enduring lesson and derive some profit from their sacrifice. Let us, therefore, ask ourselves, in these sacred surroundings so conducive to honest and searching self-examination: why did these men die? They died in the firm belief that they were defending their native land from conquest and protecting the

ideals of liberty and equality. But if they could only return today, what would they see? They would see the Philippines, not conquered and exploited, but, on the contrary, freed from western rule, and treated as a brother nation by the invincible leader of the family of Asian peoples. They would see their homes safe and protected, their fields covered with abundant harvest. None of the things they feared and fought against has happened. The very things they loved and died for, remain with us, endowed with a new value and a noble purpose.

In the face of all that has happened, we can be confident that they, like their comrades-in-arms who are still living, would have joined, gladly and freely, in the inspiring and patriotic task of building a new Philippines under the leadership of the Great Japanese Empire. I do not doubt but that they would have been the first to acknowledge that their valiant struggle against hopeless odds was futile, needless and unjustified.

The bitter tragedy is that the dead cannot return and there remains for us only the sacred duty of realizing the significance of their sacrifice. Let us, therefore, read in their heroic death a messaged warning against the past and a promise of hope for the future. Let us consider the blood so gallantly spilled as the price they paid, with unselfish devotion, to expose error and prejudice. Let firmly resolve that we shall enter upon the path they opened, at the cost of their lives, with full determination to achieve a new and greater Philippines that will be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF THE CHIEF OF STAFF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES
OF THE MEMORIAL SERVICES HELD IN HONOR OF THE FILIPINO WAR DEAD

November 1, 1942

We are gathered here today to join in a mass memorial service to the memory of the Filipino officers and men who died in this Camp and whose mortal remains rest in eternal peace among these silent hills. We bow our heads with reverence in the presence of their departed souls and humbly offer our prayer and homage.

Souls of the war dead lying buried here in these hallowed and consecrated grounds, to you we address this eulogy.

In your mortal lives, you were once our foes. Led by your American masters you took up arms and heroically fought against our armies in the fields of Bataan and the fastness of Corregidor. We had the misfortune then of calling each other enemies and we exchanged gunfire and hatred where there should have been only friendship and brotherly love. However, judging from the circumstances existing till then, this tragedy was perhaps wholly inevitable. You had been kept in woeful ignorance of the true intentions of the Imperial Japanese Army solely because it was to the advantage of the Americans to keep you so, until such times as their own schemes and purposes were fulfilled. You suffered unjustifiable acts of racial discrimination from their hands, but patiently bore them; you were sent to the front lines; exposed to the mercy of our gunfire and kept there throughout the hostilities without relief or reinforcements, half starving from lack of food and clothed only in rags. The sufferings that you went through and the hardships that you endured are known only to those who have gone through those ghastly months. Your bodies weakened and your spirits enfeebled; and thousands of you died there from gunfire and disease. When finally after your American commander grudgingly took advantage of our repeated proposals for his unconditional surrender, we welcomed you and placed you under the generous care and full protection of the Imperial Japanese Army with the status of prisoners of war as sanctioned by International Law. For those untold physical sufferings and mental anguish that had always been your lot while on the battlefields, we can only express our deep sorrow and sincere sympathy.

From out of the days of peaceful reflection and silent meditation at Camp O'Donnell, you slowly came to realize for yourselves the magnitude of the inequalities and acts of discrimination formerly inflicted upon you by your so-called democratic protectors. Of your own accord, you came gradually to dissociate yourselves from your former pro-American sentiments. Slowly but surely, you came to grasp the true significance of the ideals for which Japan is now fighting a gigantic war— the ideal of establishing a new order of things in the universe based on the principle of the household and the traditions of the home. Soon you came to a full understanding of the true intentions of the Imperial Japanese Army in coming to these Islands, and this knowledge and conviction were further strengthened when the Imperial Japanese Army acted on its fundamental policy of treating Filipinos as friends and not as enemies and commenced to release war prisoners and sent them back to their loved ones to enable them to assume their destined roles as the backbone of the present generation and actively collaborate with us in the rehabilitation of this country. Your surprise and jubilation were magnified because this unprecedented act of magnanimity took place in the midst of a great war which is still in

progress. Some of your released comrades are now serving in high government posts, others are occupying key positions in the Constabulary force, while still others are taking active part in the industrial and economic reconstruction of the country. As with your comrades-in-arms, so with your countrymen, every loyal Filipino today is cooperating whole-heartedly with the Imperial Japanese Army in the epic task of rebuilding this country, dedicated to new principles and based on permanent foundations.

But alas! For you, Providence had other plans. Worn out in body and soul your long sufferings on the battlefield, wrecked and ravaged with fever and disease contracted in the malaria-infested swamps of Bataan and Corregidor, all the medical and nursing care that the Japanese Army gave you could not save you from the hands of death.

When we lost you, we lost you as friends and brothers; in your premature deaths your country has lost her trusted sons and staunch supporters of the New Order. Our hearts join with those of your beloved ones in mourning over your death. To your relatives and friends who are gathered here today, the Imperial Japanese Army offers its sincere sympathy and condolence.

But you have not died in vain. Your supreme sacrifice was made in order that a new country Might be born from the ashes of the old. In you and in your dreams of lasting peace and security for the Philippines are found the cornerstones of the sphere of mutual prosperity and progress which Japan is now actively creating for the common benefit of all Oriental peoples.

Let us, the living, therefore, solemnly dedicate ourselves to the last thoughts of those who lay buried here. Let us resolve never to make their supreme sacrifice futile or in vain. Let us carry on the burden which they bore so well up to the last moments of their mortal lives and inspired with undying faith in the glorious future of the New Philippines, strive to make their dreams come true. Let us, one and all, diligently toil with our own muscles and brawn and make of these Islands what they in their deaths wanted her to be—the beautiful Pearl of the Orient Seas.

Only through the sweat of your own brows and the callouses of your own hands will the Filipinos of today be able to attain those noble ideals and high hopes which your own forefathers so firmly believed in and cherished, and for which they freely shed their blood and gladly gave their lives. Let us never forget these sacrifices and ever toiling, ever preserving, hold fast and true to the sacred trust left us by these war dead.

Souls of the departed now resting in Heaven, may you live forever in Eternal Peace.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF LIEUTENANT-COLONEL YOSIO NAKASIMA, CHIEF OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INFORMATION,
IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES,
ON THE OCCASION OF THE INAUGURATION OF THE “MANILA SINBUN-SYA”

November 1, 1942

I note with pleasure that all the organs of the Press in the Philippines have been unified into the *Manila Sinbun-sya* under the Mandate of the Army, and that this new organization is about to start functioning. The Army finds it especially satisfactory that the readjustment has been carried out without friction, all the arrangements having been made very smoothly.

The healthy growth of the New Philippines is the sole concern of the Japanese Government—as this has been made clear on more than one occasion in Tokyo as well as by the Japanese military authorities here in Manila—since Japan is fighting the Greater East Asia War in order to free the Asiatic races from the yoke of Anglo-Saxon plutocracy and also to fulfill the mission of establishing a New Order in Greater East Asia, based on an entirely new ideology.

If the Filipinos would only give up the passive attitude of the past toward life, as was evidenced in their excessive dependency on the United States, and again, if they would strive hard in the pursuance of their respective callings in the spirit of positively contributing to the establishment of the New Philippines, a glorious future is in store for them. This is my conviction.

In view of the foregoing conviction, and because I am a friend of the Filipinos, I cannot but have an intimate concern as regards the activities of the press, which is widely and constantly in touch with the public, thereby exercising a penetrating influence upon the public.

The Imperial Army has unified the organs of the press in the Philippines. This decisive measure has been taken because of the conviction that the establishment of a just and wholesome organ of the press is a prerequisite to the promotion of healthy development of the Filipinos.

Special emphasis is being laid, in this connection, on the education and enlightenment of the Philippine public, side by side with making clear the social and cultural significance of the press, so that the present measure may help in making the Philippines develop into a link in the proposed Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. It was not, under whatever circumstances, a measure designed to suppress freedom of speech.

The Army is always prepared to listen to the fresh and constructive voice of the Philippines, provided that it is based on their self-consciousness and pride in positively cooperating with Nippon for the task of establishing the New Order in Greater East Asia. Therefore, the Filipinos should advance their views unhesitatingly through the channel of the press, instead of becoming passive and negative in their attitude. On the contrary, these men are invited to air their views to help create the atmosphere of encouraging the public to contribute to the creation of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Mention should also be made of the fact that the Army expects the Philippine public to read carefully all the announcements pertaining to the Military Administration so that each individual may fully understand them, to have a general idea as regards the trend of the Military Administration, and to

assume the attitude of positively co-operating with the Army. Such announcements are to be made through the medium of the press and otherwise.

Indeed, a thorough-going propagation of the administrative orders constitutes the foundation on the basis of which peace and order in the Philippines may be assured, and subsequently, a wholesome development of the Philippines brought about. In view of the fact that the press is the medium in circulating the administrative policy and programs, its mission is very important.

In conclusion, I earnestly advise the Philippine public that each and all should thoroughly liquidate the liberalism of the American school, which is full of deception, and to offer actual service without hesitation toward the creation of the New Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
ON THE CELEBRATION OF MEIZI-SETU

November 3, 1942

PEOPLE OF THE PHILIPPINES,

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE RADIO AUDIENCE:

It is our great privilege today to join the people of Japan in the jubilant celebration of Meizi-Setu, the Birthday Anniversary of the late Emperor Meiji, whose glorious rule from 1868 to 1912 was largely responsible for the present progress, prestige, and power of the Empire of Japan. In order that this day may be fittingly observed, instructions have been issued to all government offices and schools to hold appropriate ceremonies and pay due homage to the Imperial Palace. Government offices, business firms and private residences have also been advised to hoist the Japanese flag during the day. To understand and share the deep feeling of joy, pride, and gratification of the Japanese nation on this day, we need only glance at the pages of the modern history of Japan.

At the time of the birth of the Emperor Meiji, in the year 1852, the Western powers, having conquered and partitioned almost the whole of East Asia, from India to the farthest coast of China, were laying siege to the last Oriental stronghold from which they were excluded, the ancient Empire of Japan. For two and a half centuries, the feudal regime of the Shogun in Japan had adopted a policy of isolation, precisely to keep out foreign influence and prevent Western penetration. The Western powers knocked insistently on the closed gates of the Empire, demanding rights and privileges similar to those extorted from defenseless China.

At first, the feudal regime was able to resist these overtures, but, in the year 1854, the second year after the birth of Emperor Meiji, Commodore Mathew Perry obtained the conclusion of a pact with the United States, opening the ports of Shimoda and Hakodate to American trade. A few months later, Sir James Sterling also secured for Britain the same rights. Holland, Russia, and France followed in quick succession; other ports were opened; and it appeared almost certain that Japan would soon become just another western colony like the Philippines, or else would share the fate of prostrate and exploited China.

Internally the situation in Japan was equally serious. The impact of western civilization, the enormous strain resulting from the demands of western trade, and the military impotence of the feudal regime, had shaken the very foundations of Shogunate, to whom the Emperors had delegated the administration of the government. But the unique qualities of the Japanese nation and its political traditions enabled Japan to survive the crisis. Other nations have had to undergo the terrible bloodbath of revolution to effect radical changes in their political and economic structure, but, due to the filial devotion and reverence which the Japanese people have always had toward the Imperial Throne, the transformation of Japan was effected amid a moving display of national unity and sense of duty.

All political power was peacefully returned to the Emperor, in the so-called Restoration; and the young Meiji Tenno, then only 15 years old, undertook the task of guiding Japan along the path of progress to everlasting national glory and prosperity.

Incredible progress was made and, to the West the rise of modern Japan seemed like a miracle. Japan soon became strong enough to demand the revision of unequal treaties and the cancellation of extra-territorial privileges. To protect the independence of Chosen or Korea, which because of Russian infiltration was called "the spear pointed at the heart of Japan," a war was fought and won in 1895 against the immense empire of China. Ten years later, Japan won recognition as a first-class power by crushing Russian imperialistic ambition, which had overflowed into the plains of Manchuria. Thus did Emperor Meiji lay the foundations of the greatest Oriental nation, which has today established the co-prosperity sphere in Greater East Asia after eradicating the last traces of western imperialism in a glorious and victorious war.

Meiji Tenno died on July 30, 1912, after leading his people for almost half a century of unparalleled progress and achievement. But his name will never be erased from the grateful memory of his people, and all the peoples of Asia. He will always stand as a symbol of Japan's triumphant survival against the forces of the West, and of Japan's unique history as a people united forever under the Imperial Throne.

We are grateful as a people that we have fallen under the wholesome influence and benign guidance of the Japanese Empire. For the first time in our history can we truly say that we have been emancipated from centuries of Occidental domination and exploitation. For the first time can we develop our national wealth exclusively for the benefit of our own people and our fellow Orientals that we may ourselves attain our aims and enjoy the same contentment that Emperor Meiji achieved for the people of Japan.

May the name of Emperor Meiji be a symbol and an inspiration to the Filipino people in the great task of building a new Philippines, a task of reconstruction and reform that we too must now undertake and bring to a glorious conclusion in order that we may become a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

OPEN LETTER OF MR. SHINGORO TAKAISHI, PRESIDENT, BOARD OF DIRECTORS
OF THE "OSAKA MAINICHI" AND "TOKYO NICHU-NICHU,"
ADDRESSED TO CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
WHICH APPEARED IN THE NEWSPAPERS OF TOKYO, JAPAN

November 11, 1942

To Dr. JORGE B. VARGAS:

I feel as though I could divine what Manuel L. Quezon, former President of the Philippine Commonwealth, thinks at heart. He is said to be in the United States now after fleeing from the Philippines together with General Douglas MacArthur.

The Philippines has now been reborn as the Philippines of East Asia which Quezon had hoped for so long. He who was shuffled away to America against his free will must be watching the Philippines of today from across the Pacific with a deep sigh.

Several years ago while General Kazushige Ugaki was Foreign Minister, Quezon visited Nippon in order to recuperate from illness. He had written me beforehand regarding his itinerary, according to which he was to rest at Hakone spa after landing in Kobe.

On the day he landed in Kobe—I was in Tokyo then—a terrific rainstorm swept the Kanto district. Instinctively I feared that the heavy downpour might cause a washout somewhere around Hakone. I rang him up in Kobe just after he landed and advised him to stay away from Hakone until the weather recovered.

Accepting my advice, he spent a few days in Kyoto instead of proceeding directly to Hakone. My apprehension proved well founded. The downpour flooded a surprisingly large area. Not only did landslides occur in Hakone, but railway traffic over the Tokaido trunk line was suspended in many sections.

The weather returned to normal in due time and Quezon was able to go to Hakone as he had planned. Foreign Minister Ugaki gave an informal dinner for him together with a limited number of other guests. Being one of the few invited, I renewed my acquaintance with him.

First of all he firmly gripped my hand and said: "Thanks to you I was afforded a chance to stay in Kyoto where I was able to come in contact with leaders in many fields. I was able to understand Japan as I would never have been able otherwise. You have not only saved my life but have given me a rare opportunity to know Japan."

Toward the end of the dinner he spoke in a subdued tone of an American Army surgeon who accompanied him, explaining why he took this surgeon with him. This surgeon was noted for his fitter anti-Nippon sentiment, but his visit to Kyoto is said to have made him a friend of Nippon to some extent.

"Though I am over here for my health," Quezon said, "the American authorities in the Islands connect my visit with political motives. That is why I have deliberately brought an American Army surgeon with me as my personal physician, although he has little use for Japan."

"Yes, I have purposely singled him out as my watchdog, knowing that it would leave the impression that I shall make no political maneuvers in Japan."

This incident shows what he had to put up with even on a health visit to Nippon. I was able to tell the political atmosphere of Manila as if I had been down there myself. Undoubtedly he wished to shake off the suspicion of the American authorities and that of the Filipino statesmen blindly following the American lead.

He did so because he wished to consider seriously the destiny of the Philippines. From the way he frequently opened his heart to me I should imagine Quezon wanted to build up a Philippines of East Asia and maintain close collaboration with Nippon.

As you are well aware, Quezon strove to perfect the administrative system of the Commonwealth Government on the principle of dividing the Government into legislative, judicial, and administrative branches since he succeeded in 1934 in having the United States Congress pass the Tydings-McDuffie Act (providing for Philippine independence in 1946).

He was particularly successful in developing the autonomous system in the Islands. He also exerted great efforts toward repleting the national potentiality. But he found the question as to what to do with Philippine economy after the Islands obtained complete independence apparently the greatest stumbling block.

The Philippines has always depended economically on the United States. An independent Philippines cannot very well continue her economic dependence on the United States. Besides, to do so would undermine the *raison d'être* of independence.

I had heard from his friends that Quezon was contemplating various schemes to realize the economic independence of the Islands. He also took me into his confidence in regard to some of his plans.

For the Philippines to greet 1946 without providing definitely for economic independence would have meant economic collapse. Quezon made up his mind that the Philippines would have to be prepared for great hardships during the transitional period if the country wished to discard its economic dependence on the United States.

Accordingly Quezon encouraged productive activities at home. By enlisting the services of Nippon agricultural experts he cultivated Nippon rice on his farms and raised cotton. He also ordered the experimental cultivation of cotton in Mindanao.

These efforts indicate that Quezon strove hard to solve the food problems of the Islands, to place cotton supply on a self-sufficient basis, and to turn some of the sugar plantations into farms for other crops as one means of dealing with surplus sugar production.

The Philippines today is turning a new leaf under the military administration of Nippon. The economic structure of the Islands is being reorganized to fit into the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere scheme. The Philippines is steadily releasing itself from economic dependence on the United States.

Since he was more anxious than most of his countrymen to establish economic independence, Quezon is probably watching with deep emotion his country attaining what he vainly strove for so long.

With reference to the reorganization of Philippine economy over which he manifested the keenest concern in pre-war days, the people did not understand him. Instead they merely copied shallow American ways and American institutions, without sparing any thought for discarding their economic dependence on the United States.

Dr. Vargas, very likely the people will accuse me of being excessively sympathetic toward Quezon. However, unless I am greatly mistaken, I can infer from his statements what he strove for but failed to accomplish.

Quezon lived long in the United States, either as Resident Commissioner or special envoy. His culture is more American than European. Lacking firmness of character, he was dragged against his better judgment at the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War by Americans like Douglas Mac-Arthur.

Nevertheless he has Oriental blood in his veins, which has manifested itself time and again. What he aspired to do was to govern his country in the Oriental way instead of blindly following American institutions.

He once clarified his stand in drawing up the constitution for the independent Philippines, in which he expounded the principle of holding the state above everything else. He said then:

“Where occasion demands, individual rights have to be sacrificed for the legitimate good of the state. The state is absolute and may ignore individual rights when necessary.”

This goes to show that Quezon was not exactly mesmerized by the principle of democracy of the American school. When he was inaugurated first President of the Philippines, Quezon cautioned the people with these words:

“You must not think that complete independence will bring a utopia to the Philippines, for no utopia will come. Enormous difficulties are lying ahead of us before we acquire complete independence. Filipinos would do well to realize that unless they surmount difficulties, they can derive no benefit from their independence.”

He did his best to emphasize the great difficulties and hardships lying ahead of his countrymen, warning them against anticipating an independent Philippines without definite efforts.

Being a thorough believer in collaboration with Nippon in view of geographical proximity and economic and cultural relations, Quezon is known have opened his heart to his close lieutenants

When the Philippine policy with regard to Davao land question irked Nippon, I cabled him calling his attention to the matter. He replied assuring me that Nippon need have no uneasiness regarding the question.

I learned later that he told his Japanese agricultural adviser at that time:

“Give me more time. American pressure is too great for us to do anything. If you will wait shall make a real settlement.”

The path to the kind of independence Quezon had hoped for—an East Asian independence—was opened up on December 8, 1941, much sooner than the Tydings-McDuffie Act provided for. The Philippines was shrouded in the dark clouds of tin-Greater East Asia War.

From the dark clouds the New Philippines is being born. I had hoped that Manuel Quezon, holding the destiny of his country in the palm of his hand, would make use of this rare opportunity.

Yet, he was compelled to flee with MacArthur and others to Corregidor, to Australia, and thence, I hear, to the United States. I do not believe he did this of his own free will—he must have been dragged away by the Americans.

I have frequently been told that the Philippine patriot Jose Rizal was executed because he revolted against Spanish oppression. His spirit is immortalized in the hearts of his countrymen who daily gaze at his bronze statue at Luneta Park. As his friend I regret that Quezon did not choose Rizal's path.

Dr. Vargas, I am sincerely glad that you have assumed office as administrator of the Philippines under our Military Administration following the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War.

You were the chief secretary of Quezon's Cabinet, Perhaps you know as well as anyone else what Quezon aspired to accomplish. You are working for Nippon-Philippine collaboration and for the rebirth of your country as a Philippines of East Asia-things Quezon was unable to accomplish, much as he wished to.

From the standpoint of Nippon-Philippine relations, for the sake of the Philippines, and from the standpoint of my personal sentiment as a friend of Quezon, I pay profound respect to you in your new capacity and place implicit confidence in you.

I am glad to know that the positions of trust and responsibility in the New Philippine regime are held by men who are entrusted to carry out the true wishes of Quezon in building up the Philippines as an integral part of East Asia in the way the Philippines should.

I am delighted to learn that you are steadily

carrying out what Quezon wished to but was unable to accomplish. I earnestly hope that you will build up the Philippines of East Asia far better than Quezon himself had reason to expect.

Dr. Vargas, your address before the gubernatorial conference in August profoundly impressed me. You expressed yourself then: "We have erred. Through a misconception we sent a great many young men to the firing lines, there to shed their blood. Our mistake also has caused considerable material losses to the Philippines. "We did not understand Nippon's true intention. Influenced by American propaganda, we placed reliance on, and elected to fight for, the United States. That was why many able-bodied young Filipinos were sent into the field of battle.

"Our young men fought without understanding Nippon. They were defeated—and many of them were killed.

"Nippon had distributed handbills from aloft, explaining that the Greater East Asia War is for the emancipation of Greater East Asia and the Philippines. We did not have enough sense to accept Nippon's declaration. We erred miserably, forgetting we were East Asians ...

It was with great emotion that I read your address as reported by the papers. I understand that you have toured your country, unmindful of personal danger, explaining the significance of the Greater East Asia War and the urgent necessity of a Nippon-Philippine handclasp. For this you have my sincere admiration.

Dr. Vargas, it is no easy task for any nation to rush construction upon the ruins of devastating war. Neither is it easy for Nippon and the Philippines to work arm in arm, forgetting they fought each other yesterday.

Doubtless there are many Filipinos who have yet to grasp the true significance of the Greater East Asia War and who have yet to understand how they should collaborate with Nippon. As I have declared before, we are carrying on the Greater East Asia War in order to release the East Asia peoples from the age-old shackles of imperialism.

In order to attain the objective, victory in the war is the prerequisite. Yes, to win this war is the first duty of the people of East Asia. It naturally follows that the people of East Asia must cooperate with Nippon materially and spiritually and share her hardships.

Through you, Dr. Vargas, I would like to give your countrymen who have yet to understand Nippon this message:

"The Philippines waged war on Nippon. Although she may have been misled by American propaganda, the Philippines waged war just the same. Those who have challenged the Imperial forces deserve to be crushed. Even had they been utterly ruined, they should have had nothing to say.

"As it was, the Imperial forces showed sufficient leniency to release war prisoners and give them work so that they might contribute to the reconstruction of East Asia and to the rebirth of the Philippines, in spite of the hostilities the Philippines had waged. Filipinos must appreciate the magnanimity of Nippon.

"Why have the Imperial forces shown such magnanimity? Simply because they desire to reconstruct East Asia. In order that Nippon may attain the objective, she must win the war. To help Nippon win the war is the best way for the Filipinos to rehabilitate themselves. That is the true obligation of the Philippines."

Dr. Vargas, you understand this guiding principle thoroughly. I like nothing better than to have you explain this to your countrymen. I would suggest that the Filipinos launch a spiritual revolution. The welfare of the Filipinos can be secured only through collaboration with Nippon.

It would be impossible for the psychology of the Filipinos of the past, influenced too much by American flippancy, to grasp the great truth. A new era ushers in a new spirit. A nation-wide movement for the spiritual revolution is necessary in the Philippines.

You who have already toured the country may consider yourself as having started the drive. This drive, when carried out thoroughly, will eradicate the bad characteristics that have developed while the Philippines was under the yoke of Spain and the United States.

It will help the Philippines—the Pearl of the Eastern Sea—to find her true self. I avail myself of this opportunity to extend to you my best wishes for your continued good health and for success in your great fight.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
TO THE NONCOMMISSIONED OFFICERS ENROLLED IN THE CONSTABULARY ACADEMY

November 12, 1942

While it is apparent that normal conditions have been established in almost all provinces in Luzon, in the Visayas, and in Mindanao, the maintenance of peace and order is still one of the most important problems of our government.

It is our sacred duty to assure to our law-abiding citizens the maximum safety and security so that they may be able to go about their daily work without fear of being molested by lawless elements.

This delicate task can be entrusted only to men specially trained for the purpose, men who understand the value of peace and order to the communities, men who are imbued with a deep sense of duty and responsibility. For this reason, it is necessary that during the period of your training you should direct your attention and your efforts along the right channels. I admonish you, therefore, to bear constantly in mind the following instructions:

1. Devote your entire energy and spirit to the course of training prescribed in this Academy and thus prepare yourselves adequately for the duties and responsibilities which shall be yours immediately after your graduation.
2. Disregard all false rumors; they will mislead you in these critical times.
3. Practice the virtues of honesty, sincerity, truthfulness, temperance and courage.
4. Make the golden rule the principal basis of your dealings with your fellow-beings; it is the essence and the spirit of universal brotherhood.
5. Be respectful and obedient to the faculty and officers of the Academy and friendly and helpful to all your fellow trainees; that is the best way of cultivating self-discipline and fostering the spirit of comradeship.
6. Keep yourselves well informed of the rules and insulations of the Military Administration and the Executive Commission; unless you are familiar with those rules and regulations, it will be impossible for you to understand your duties and functions as officers and as citizens.
7. Always bear in mind the fact that you are going through this training to prepare yourselves to do your part ably in the building of a new Philippines under the leadership of the great Japanese Empire; nothing should distract your attention from this sacred mission.
8. Be loyal to the Imperial Japanese Forces and to the Philippine Executive Commission; they are doing everything in their power for the peace and Prosperity of the Philippines.

I congratulate each and everyone of you on your admission into the Constabulary Academy and wish you complete success in your course of training.

(EDITOR'S NOTE—The above instructions were also read at the opening of the second course in the branches of the Constabulary Academy in Baguio, Cebu, and Davao during November, 1942.)

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
AT THE DINNER HE GAVE IN HONOR OF MAJOR-GENERAL KIKAKU BABA, COLONEL A. NAGAHAMA, AND
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL S. HONDA

November 14, 1942

It is my privilege this evening to welcome three distinguished guests, General K. Baba, Colonel A. Nagahama, and Lieutenant-Colonel Honda, who have recently been assigned to our country to take charge of the maintenance of peace and order for the military authorities.

In our gigantic work of reconstruction and rehabilitation, we are confronted with the problem of guaranteeing to all our law-abiding people throughout the whole Archipelago that they can proceed with all their legitimate activities without menace to their personal safety. The imperative nature of the problem makes the work of maintaining peace and order of paramount importance.

From what we already know about General Baba, Colonel Nagahama, and Lieutenant-Colonel Honda, their sense of justice, their reasonableness and their goodwill towards the Filipino people, we can look forward to the speedy establishment of permanent peace and order in the Philippines.

On behalf of the members of the Executive Commission I can assure General Baba, Colonel Nagahama, and Lieutenant-Colonel Honda that they can count on our whole-hearted cooperation.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
TO THE FIRST GRADUATES OF THE BAGUIO CITY BRANCH OF THE CONSTABULARY ACADEMY

November 15, 1942

I welcome the opportunity to send you my instructions on the occasion of your graduation. As members of the first graduating class of the Constabulary Academy in Baguio, you are among the pioneers in the great task of establishing and maintaining peace and order in our country.

While it is apparent that normal conditions have been established in almost all provinces in Luzon, in the Visayas, and in Mindanao, the maintenance of peace and order is still one of the most important problems of our government.

We must, at any cost, continue to increase our efforts in restoring and maintaining peace and order in every community in every province. This is admittedly a difficult and delicate task, a task that requires the leadership of the most courageous and the most responsible of men. I am confident, however, that with the large number of officers continually undergoing training in the different branches of the Constabulary Academy, the time is not far distant when complete peace and order shall reign everywhere in the Philippines again.

As graduates of the Constabulary Academy, trained under competent military instructors, you are all fully prepared to assume the functions of law-enforcement officers. The country depends upon you for the successful execution of the campaign in the provinces for the establishment and maintenance of peace and order. We owe it to the people and we owe it to ourselves.

In the performance of this your sacred task there are numerous things you must constantly bear in mind: that your mission is to do your utmost to help in the maintenance of peace and order no matter what sacrifices you will have to make; that our people in general are good-natured and peace-loving; that the peace and order you are expected to establish and maintain are not peace and order that emanate from fear or intimidation; that all people are equal before the law; and that you will find it difficult to succeed in your work unless you have the cooperation and support of law-abiding citizens.

The Government and the people demand of you the highest degree of efficiency. You can satisfy this only by following strictly certain rules in the performance of your duties and in regenerating yourselves morally and spiritually. I ask you therefore to adhere closely to the following instructions:

1. Be respectful and obedient to your superiors and courteous to your subordinates and to your equals.
2. Keep yourselves informed of the rules and regulations of the Military Administration and the Executive Commission.
3. Acquaint yourselves with the instructions given to the other graduating classes of the Constabulary Academy.
4. Do not listen to false rumors.

5. Lead simple, frugal lives.
6. Be honest, sincere, and truthful.
7. Be brave and courageous in the execution of all orders.
8. Cooperate with the officials in the localities in the promotion of the welfare of the people.
9. Maintain your loyalty to the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Philippine Executive Commission.

I am aware of the hardships and hazards that you will have to go through in the performance of your work of maintaining peace and order. I can say, however, that especially under the present circumstances yours is among the highest forms of service to the Filipino people.

I congratulate you on the occasion of your graduation and wish you complete success in the performance of your duties.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
AT THE CULTURAL MEETING HELD AT THE RESIDENCE OF MARQUIS Y. TOKUGAWA

November 18, 1942

MARQUIS TOKUGAWA, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I want to thank Marquis Tokugawa for his unselfish efforts in initiating this cultural movement in the Philippines and in giving us an opportunity to take an active part in its development.

The great Emperor Meizi once said in one of his famous poems: "May my people, taking what is good and rejecting what is bad, be not inferior to any other country in the world." This clear and simple thought should, I believe, constitute the fundamental principle of our joint endeavors to formulate a genuine native culture for the Filipino people. The world has witnessed how felicitously it has guided the formation of a Nipponese culture.

However, in following the excellent model of Japan, we in the Philippines are faced with a double difficulty. Not only must we exercise a nice discrimination with regard to the adaptation foreign civilization, but we must also discover and crystallize our own native culture. So that, in addition to searching for help and guidance in other nations, we must go back in time to the dawn of our history, and unearth those unadulterated Filipino customs and traditions which represent the true spirit of our race.

Obviously, this is not an easy task. "We have already done a considerable amount of study and research along these lines, but it has been only a start. We must develop fully the movement to revive our ancient code of customs and morals. It is fortunate indeed that under the leadership and inspiration of the great Japanese Empire, the work can now proceed without being hampered by Western prejudices and misconceptions.

I believe that we should take immediate steps to form a nationwide association which shall organize and direct the vital task of cultural reformation. To head this new organization, I suggest that the Commissioner of Education, Health and Public Welfare, the Honorable Claro M. Recto, be selected. Commissioner Recto, as we all know, is a man of extensive culture and wide educational experience. He has a deep acquaintance with foreign civilizations and has long been an assiduous and accomplished student of Filipino customs and traditions. As a man of letters he has a temperament peculiarly fitted to interpret and express the emotional and intellectual aspirations of our people. As a lawyer and as a jurist, he has also a mind which has abundantly proved its power of analysis and coordination. Finally, the position he holds in the Central Administrative Organization will make it easy for him to have recourse to and select the best assistants and the most suitable material for the work.

I am sure that Commissioner Recto will welcome this opportunity to further serve his country along lines which should afford his great talents full scope and satisfaction. The new association under his direction would undertake to gather the raw material of our native culture from historical and traditional sources, rejecting what is bad or unfit for modern civilization, adapting what is good to the living needs of our times, and finally coordinating the old and the new, the racial inheritance and the lessons learned from the world at large, into a harmonious whole.

In closing, I wish to express again my appreciation to Marquis Tokugawa for the efforts he has so unselfishly exerted and the wise guidance and assistance he has extended in connection with this movement. To the successful conclusion of this historic and patriotic task I pledge the wholehearted support and cooperation of the Philippine Executive Commission as well as my own.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
TO FORMER OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF THE USAFFE WHO TOOK THEIR OATH OF COMPLIANCE
PRESCRIBED IN THE REGISTRATION PROCEEDINGS UNDER PROCLAMATION NO. 1

November 19, 1942

To the growing group of registrants who have taken advantage of the magnanimous act of the Imperial Japanese Forces in granting them the same status as that of the released Filipino prisoners of war, you stand here today as a welcome addition, your very presence serving as the best evidence to give the lie to the pernicious rumors that the move to bestow upon you such an extraordinary privilege was designed for vengeance and for punishment. The benign policy of the Imperial Japanese Forces which is unparalleled in the history of the world was motivated by the thought that the Filipinos had never been their enemies and never would be and that in forgetting your errors and granting you pardon even while hostilities are still in progress you, like your fortunate comrades, join us in the tremendous and patriotic task of establishing a New Philippines that would be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. With these thoughts and vision the Philippine Executive Commission is in full accord, trusting that you, who will no longer walk day or night in uneasiness, will focus your eyes on the realities of the present and comprehend fully the aims of the Japanese Empire in waging a war in this part of the world.

You who, by the fates and vicissitudes of war, have been tossed from one way of life to another, first as soldiers in a war not of your own choosing and then as refugees in your own homeland, leading a miserable and a hunted existence, will now be able, by virtue of your decision, to live in tranquillity and pursue your legitimate occupations without hindrance and without fear. You can now resume your respective tasks in a New Order which bids fair to revolutionize not only our lives but also the lives of Asians everywhere.

In the performance of your duties under this New Order, I ask you to adhere faithfully and well to the following instructions, the substance of which I have previously given to the first and second groups of registrants, who took their oath of compliance in Malacañan:

1. Strictly observe the terms of your oath; to do otherwise is to betray the trust that has been reposed in you.
2. Cast off all harmful Anglo-American influences and regain the virtues of a true Oriental.
3. Strive to improve your mind and to strengthen your body; the Philippines today is in great need of useful and patriotic citizens.
4. Lead simple and frugal lives.
5. Be modest and humble, honest and truthful, strong and courageous.
6. Be loyal to, and cooperate with, the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Philippine Executive Commission; both exist to promote, to protect, and to preserve the common welfare.

I am confident that if you follow these instructions carefully, the occasion will never arise when the Imperial Japanese Forces will regret having treated you with unparalleled magnanimity.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
TO FORMER OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF THE USAFFE, WHO TOOK THEIR OATH OF COMPLIANCE
PRESCRIBED IN THE REGISTRATION PROCEEDINGS UNDER PROCLAMATION NO. 1

November 21, 1942

It is a matter of deep regret on my part that, due to the urgency of other official matters on hand, I cannot be present on the occasion when you take your oath of compliance under Proclamation No. 1. Your presence, however, at this ceremony confirms your well-founded belief in the nobility and magnanimity of heart of the Imperial Japanese Forces, unparalleled in the history of the world, in forgetting your errors and granting you pardon and the same status as that of the released Filipino prisoners of war and in enabling you to associate freely with your countrymen and to help in the reconstruction of your country. In thus treating you the Imperial Japanese Forces have obviously been motivated by the fact that they have never regarded you as their enemies, but as their friends, even when you fought against them in a war which had been imposed upon you.

In taking advantage of the magnanimous offer contained in Proclamation No. 1 and in taking the oath of compliance, you belie the disparaging rumor that the benevolence of the Imperial Japanese Forces was designed for revenge and punishment. Your presence here this morning is the best refutation of that pernicious propaganda. The happy decision you have made fills me with joy in the same way that it gladdens the hearts of your wives, your children, your parents, your relatives and your friends. I rejoice further in the fact that in assuming this legalized status you join us in the patriotic task of establishing a New Philippines that would assure the lasting progress, welfare and happiness of the Filipino people.

In the dedication of your energies to the complete realization of the New Order, I wish to reiterate the instructions I have given to other registrants in the past and to enjoin you to comply with them faithfully and well.

1. Strictly observe the terms of your oath; to do otherwise is to betray the trust that has been reposed in you.
2. Cast off all harmful Anglo-American influences and regain the virtues of a true Oriental.
3. Strive to improve your mind and to strengthen your body; the Philippines today is in great need of useful and patriotic citizens.
4. Lead simple and frugal lives.
5. Be modest and humble, honest and truthful, strong and courageous.
6. Be loyal to, and cooperate with, the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Philippine Executive Commission; both exist to promote, to protect, and to preserve the common welfare.

Follow these instructions faithfully and you can be proud of the fact that you have served your country in her greatest hour of need and that you have contributed in making her a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
ON THE OCCASION OF THE OBSERVANCE OF THE NIINAME-SAI (HARVEST FESTIVAL)

November 23, 1942

The festival of the “Niiname-Sai” which we celebrate today jointly with the Japanese people and with our other fellow Orientals in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere is an occasion of thanksgiving for the material blessings that we today enjoy in a world at war and a day of hope for a more fruitful and abundant life in the future. On this occasion, His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor, worships in the Inner Sanctuary of the Imperial Palace and, after offering new grain from the latest harvest in grateful homage to His Ancestors, partakes of it Himself. The Japanese people, wherever they may be, join their August Ruler on this sacred day in humble worship of those who have made possible the bountiful harvests and the unparalleled achievements of the Japanese people.

For us Filipinos, this day has more than passing significance not only because of the common destiny that links us with the great Japanese people but also because of the tremendous task of economic reconstruction and social rehabilitation that confronts us—a task to the successful termination of which the collective will and energy of the Filipino people must be directed if we must become a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Our slogan on this day should be “Back to the Soil,” to which thought this day is consecrated by the Japanese people. Let us, therefore, turn our thoughts to our agriculture and resolve to dedicate our earnest efforts towards the development of this major phase of our economic life. Few sights could be more beautiful and more inspiring and none could give as much satisfaction as fields golden with harvest and orchards laden with fruits. A nation’s strength and vitality spring from the soil, and our growth is possible only through our own initiative and enterprise. In the same spirit in which the Japanese people observe this sacred day of their Harvest Festival, let us also offer our gratitude and our reverence for our noble forebears who have unselfishly bequeathed to us a priceless legacy of material and cultural progress.

In joining hands with the Japanese people in commemorating this solemn occasion, let us draw inspiration from the fine qualities that have given them that dynamic quality and that spiritual power to which we owe the vindication of the rights of the Oriental peoples and our emancipation from the corruptive influences of western civilization. Let us give expression to our deep feeling of gratitude for the many benefits that have been ours as a result of the coming of the Imperial Japanese Forces to the Philippines and the creation of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere to which the Philippines has been welcomed as a friend and a partner.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

STATEMENT OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
ON THE ROLE OF THE PHILIPPINES AS A MEMBER OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA CO-PROSPERITY SPHERE

November 27, 1942

One year after the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War the Philippines finds herself where, by geographical and cultural affinity, she naturally and logically belongs—in the Co-Prosperity Sphere under the leadership of Japan, at last freed from centuries of exploitation by western countries.

The Filipinos are no longer the humiliated race that they had been from 1521 to 1941. They can now raise their heads with pride and self-respect, thanks to the fulfillment of the sacred mission of Japan to emancipate the Oriental races from Occidental domination and to establish a new era of enduring peace and unlimited prosperity based on justice, equity and mutuality.

With the admission of the Philippines to the Co-Prosperity Sphere, we are privileged to revive our true Oriental culture which had been dormant or suppressed during centuries of Occidental domination and to embellish it with the rich cultures of other Oriental peoples as we get rid of the materialistic and greed-inspired civilization of the western nations. We no longer have to stoop to peoples who are interested more in our national wealth than in our national well-being.

This New Order which the Japanese Empire has set up in the Philippines has rid us of the corrupting effects of political parties and political bickerings which in the past have been responsible for dishonesty, injustice, and inefficiency in the government and consequently for the misery of the masses of the people. With the order of the Japanese Military Administration to abolish all political parties, the people can easily be united in thought and action, and the leaders can exclusively dedicate their energies and their efforts to the promotion of the general welfare of the country.

Never before have the Filipinos felt that the Philippines is their own to honor and to glorify. With the repeated assertion of the responsible leaders of the Japanese people that the purpose of their Philippine campaign is to establish “the Philippines for the Filipinos,” the people have been inspired to exert greater efforts in the development of our natural resources and in setting up new industries. This awakening will no doubt be a determining factor in bringing about prosperity in the Philippines which is one of the chief motives of creating a Co-Prosperity Sphere under the leadership of Japan.

One encouraging sign in the attitude of the Filipino people very noticeable today is their admiration for, and their faith in, the Japanese leaders, particularly Japan’s Illustrious Premier, General Hideki Tozjo who as early as January this year recognized the age-long aspiration of the Filipino people and promised them the honor of independence if they cooperate with Japan in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. There is universal belief among the Filipinos that this commitment is a sacred word of honor and is more reliable than the promises made by American politicians.

Inspired by the noble example of the Japanese Empire and keeping faith with the Imperial Japanese Forces, the Filipino people have dedicated themselves conscientiously to the patriotic task of building a new Philippines that can be worthy of the honor accorded her in the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

This is very evident in the fields of agriculture, commerce, and industry as well as in the spiritual and cultural regeneration of the people. Under the inspiration and guidance of Japanese experts in the

different lines of human endeavor, we are stimulating agriculture, commerce, and industry and have accelerated production within the short period of less than a year.

In the construction of the new culture, our educational and social institutions are doing their part creditably. The Japanese language is being taught in all the schools and is now familiar to a surprisingly large number of people. The familiarity of the people with the language has made it easier for them to imbibe the Japanese culture and civilization, which are indispensable to the building of a new Philippines. Japanese songs are sung in the public and private schools and are fast finding their way into the homes and hearts of the Filipino people.

The courses of study in the lower schools and in the universities have been carefully revised to ward off the undesirable influences of Occidental civilization and to direct public and private education towards preparing the youth of the land to play their part ably in the task of building a new Philippines. As the strength and endurance of the new structure will depend mainly on the qualities and virtues of the succeeding generations, the respect for the dignity of labor, the spirit of hard work and sacrifice, the virtues of simplicity and righteousness and deep devotion to duty are stressed in the process of moulding their character.

Knowing that whatever efforts they exert and whatever sacrifices they make in this task of building a new Philippines will redound to their own benefit and welfare, the people cooperate wholeheartedly with the Imperial Japanese Forces and with the Philippine Executive Commission who are endeavoring jointly to accomplish the sacred mission of Japan in Greater East Asia.

As a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, the Philippines must cooperate with Japan in every way possible. We must support Japan, not only in the diffusion of Japanese culture and civilization among our own people but in the production of required quantities of articles and raw materials that may be needed by Japan in the prosecution of the Greater East Asia War. We must, moreover, do everything in our power to discard all Anglo-American dependence and to counteract by all means any effort of those powers to regain the support and good will of our people. Last but not least we must support Japan by making it clear that we, as a race, belong with the peoples of East Asia and not with the people of Europe or America.

After the sacrifices Japan has made to emancipate us from the domination and exploitation of the American people, it would seem to be absurd to desire or expect more from the Japanese people. In the effort of the Filipinos to cooperate with Japan in the establishment of a Co-Prosperity Sphere and in their own effort to build a new Philippines that can meritoriously be admitted as a member of that Sphere, there are, however, a number of things which Japan and the Japanese people can do for the Philippines.

Japan, for instance, can give us the benefit of the knowledge and experience of her outstanding men of science and culture to guide us in the spiritual regeneration of the Filipino people. This is an effective way in which we can properly inject Japanese culture and civilization into our own; it is the only way to strengthen and perpetuate the ties that bind the two peoples.

In the economic development of the Philippines the Filipinos will need the expert guidance of able and experienced Japanese businessmen and the support of Japanese capital. If we could be favored with such assistance, it would not take long to put the Philippines in a position to contribute materially to the common well-being of the people within the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Above all, we should like to see Japan enforce and maintain the spirit of brotherhood and mutual benefit which inspired the Greater East Asia War.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

GREETINGS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION TO THE
OFFICIALS AND EMPLOYEES ATTENDING THE FIRST MONTHLY CONFERENCE UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE
EFFICIENCY COMMITTEE OF THE DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS AND COMMUNICATIONS AT MANILA

November 28, 1942

I am happy to greet the officials and employees who are attending the first monthly conference under the auspices of the Efficiency Committee of the Department of Public Works and Communications and to congratulate the Efficiency Committee for having chosen "Efficiency" as the theme of discussion. In our great task of building a New Philippines that would be worthy of membership in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, our success will depend in a great measure on the efficiency with which our policies are carried out. The example set by the Department of Public Works and Communications is thus highly commendable, and I earnestly hope that the conference will be able to evolve effective ways and means, not only of maintaining, but of raising the efficiency of the public service.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
TO THE GRADUATES OF THE CONSTABULARY ACADEMY AT BUILDING NO. 3, GAGALANGIN, MANILA

November 28, 1942

I am happy on this day of your graduation, first, because the termination of your training in the Constabulary Academy marks your entry into the public service, and second, because in guiding your training as officers of the law, the Imperial Japanese Forces have once more shown their deep concern for the peace and prosperity of the Philippines.

As we welcome you into the forefront of workers under the New Order, I am confident that, true to yourselves, honest, honorable, holding sacred your obligation to society and ready to perform your tasks faithfully and well, you will by your exemplary conduct increase the people's respect for, and confidence in, the organization to which you belong and upon which rests the ultimate success

of our patriotic task of establishing a new Philippines that would be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

As you leave the Academy, I ask you to keep in mind the following instructions:

1. Understand thoroughly the laws and regulations that you are expected to enforce. Without a thorough knowledge of the law regulating peace and order, no police officer may expect to be efficient.
2. Consider the psychology of your own people among whom you are supposed to enforce the law. As Filipinos, you know that our people are a civilized people and that they have a keen sense of what is right and what is wrong. When clearly informed and properly treated, they are quick to understand and obey.
3. Be courteous to the public. Courtesy does not detract from valour. No public official needs more to be a gentleman than the public officer. Harsh words and rough treatment do not help to maintain peace and order.
4. Completely forget politics and be constantly conscious instead of your duties and responsibilities as peace officers.
5. Live simple, frugal lives. Extravagant officials easily yield to temptations. No man can live beyond his income and pretend to be honorable.

As a component part of the body of public servants, it is now your great privilege to help in the patriotic task of helping in the building of a new Philippines for the contentment and happiness of the Filipino people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
TO THE FEDERATION OF FILIPINO RETAILERS OF MANILA AT ITS INAUGURAL CEREMONY

November 28, 1942

GENTLEMEN :

I wish to congratulate the organizers of the Federation of Filipino Retailers of Manila for what they have resolved to do in line with our efforts for the attainment of economic self-sufficiency.

One significant result of the Greater East Asia War has been the virtual transfer of the retail trade of the country from foreign hands to the Filipino people. The Federation of Filipino Retailers of Manila will surely prove to be an effective instrumentality of the Military Administration, as well as the Central Administrative Organization, in their important objective to fix and control the prices of commodities, specially those of prime necessity. The dwindling supply of certain essential foodstuffs, clothing, and other articles of daily use, together with the intervention of a chain of middlemen who pass such commodities from hand to hand, has raised the prices of such articles beyond the means of many of the people to buy. I am sure that this Federation will help in the fixing and controlling of prices, but will at the same time insure reasonable returns to producers, adequate but not excessive profits to middlemen and retailers, and will enable the general public to pay for commodities which they must have. It will also insure sufficiency and equitable and efficient distribution of the commodities of prime necessity to the whole population of the city. Led by men of experience and ability, the Federation of Filipino Retailers in the City of Manila cannot and will not fail in its objective. Like the Neighborhood Associations, the retailers federation is a kind of economic organization which we are adopting from the business practices of the Great Japanese Empire. It is my hope that similar federations will be organized in the provinces, cities, and municipalities throughout the Philippines in order to hasten the control of the retail trade of the country by the Filipino people and thus help to make the Philippines a deserving-member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The Federation deserves all possible encouragement and I assure to it the full cooperation of the Philippine Executive Commission.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF MARQUIS Y. TOKUGAWA, ADVISER OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES,
AT A LUNCHEON GIVEN, IN HIS HONOR BY THE
ASSOCIATION OF PRIVATE COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES IN THE PHILIPPINES

November 30, 1942

GENTLEMEN :

From what I have heard, I understand that this Association was founded in 1934 since which time it has contributed not a little towards the advancement of culture in the Philippines. And today, profoundly impressed by the courage and zeal with which you have sponsored this significant conference, I, as a humble seeker after enlightenment, am compelled to express my sentiments of admiration and respect.

History has proved the remarkable achievements made in the fields of education and culture by the private universities and colleges in the Philippines. For, when properly conducted, many advantages may be expected of education under private control as compared with systems managed by the government.

In Japan too, among the great leaders of the Meiji Restoration—that rebirth of a nation which astonished the world—were many who had received their learning and wisdom in private schools and establishments.

To you, therefore, who are the representatives of learning and education in the Philippines I wish to be allowed to make a special request.

Needless to say, the object of education lies in the building up of human character. However, I fear that there has been hitherto an uncalled for tendency to treat human character in an abstract and insubstantial way. A nebulous and vague being belonging neither to any nation nor any race cannot possibly exist.

For only when firmly based upon the history and traditions of his nation and race, that is to say, by becoming a well-educated Japanese, Filipino, Frenchman, or Spaniard, can man contribute fully towards the mental and material progress of his fellow-men and the advancement of real peace among them.

In other words, the task which is set before you is the making of good Filipinos and good Asiatics and I firmly believe that only in the accomplishment of this mission can be found the way open for your contributions towards the welfare of mankind.

Moreover, times such as the present call for a clear and deep insight of the concept which I have just explained briefly to you. Naturally, I am not one to deny the universality of truth. However, I do believe that universality can only be attained through the medium of particularity.

My reasoning has become slightly abstract and perhaps a little difficult to comprehend, but what I wish to stress is that in no other time than the present has the blood of the race or history and tradition required such attention and thought.

I have laid my humble plea before you and with the hope that it will receive your consideration, and with the repeated thanks for your warm hospitality, I close this brief address.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CLARO M. RECTO, COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION, HEALTH AND PUBLIC WELFARE,
ENTITLED "THE DAWN OF ASIA," DELIVERED OVER STATION KZRH ON THE OCCASION OF THE
COMMEMORATION OF THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR

December 1, 1942

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN :

With the approach of the first anniversary of the War of Greater East Asia, we should find a source of sincere rejoicing in the expectation that the brilliant victories of the Japanese arms herald the dawn of Asia. Beyond the military and naval successes won in the past year, gleams a vision of prosperity and peace, in which the Philippines have been promised a share, as a free and independent member of the family of Asiatic nations. It is this hope and vision which invest with lasting significance the amazing achievements of the Imperial Japanese Forces during the first year of the present war.

Speaking through the mouths of her statesmen, Japan proclaimed from the beginning her noble and unselfish desire to free the peoples of Asia from foreign domination, in order that these peoples may emerge from centuries of stagnation to enjoy the fruits of independence in mutual harmony. This, I believe, was not propaganda designed to fit the needs of war. It was the logical consequence of the clearly defined policy of the Japanese Empire, as manifested in the official declarations of the Japanese Government ever since its foundation 2,600 years ago and more recently in the China Incident.

A brief review of the diplomatic history of Japan in recent times will confirm this. On November 3, 1938, on the occasion of the fall of Canton, the Japanese Government enunciated for the first time the policy of establishing a New Order, in these words: "What Japan seeks in the establishment of a New Order which will ensure the permanent stability of East Asia . . . The new order has for its foundation a tripartite relationship of mutual aid and coordination between Japan, Manchukuo, and China, in political, economic, cultural, and other fields."

Explaining this declaration, the then Minister for Foreign Affairs, Hachiro Arita, declared on December 19, 1938: "The establishment of a New Order, that is, of a relationship of mutual aid and coordination, between Japan, Manchukuo, and China, simply signifies the creation of solidarity between these three countries for the common purpose of preserving the integrity of East Asia, while enabling each nation to maintain its independence, and free to develop its individuality."

Circumstances afterward made it necessary to expand this concept of a New Order in East Asia into a program of Co-Prosperity for all of Greater East Asia. Successive Japanese governments had voiced the desire of Japan to maintain "a relationship of co-existence and co-prosperity" with the southern regions of the Orient, "through economic cooperation and collaboration in the development of natural resources." But Japan's efforts in this direction were thwarted by immigration walls, trade discriminations, embargoes and hostile military preparations, imposed by the Western colonizing powers who had interfered in the solution of the China Affair. Decisive developments in the European war also threatened to upset the equilibrium and disturb the stability of the southern regions. In the face of such dangers, which threatened the very life of Japan, the Japanese Government expressed their belief

that peace in East Asia could be maintained only by the establishment of a regional bloc, which should include all the closely-related nations of Greater East Asia.

On June 29, 1940, then Foreign Minister Arita made this significant pronouncement in a personal radio address: "The countries of East Asia and the regions of the South Seas are geographically, historically, racially, and economically, very closely related to each other. They are destined to cooperate and minister to one another's needs for their common well-being and prosperity, and to promote the peace and progress in their regions. The uniting of all these regions under a single sphere on the basis of common existence, and the insuring thereby, of the stability of that sphere, is, I think, a natural conclusion . . . This system presupposes the existence of a stabilizing force in each region, with which as a center the peoples within that region are to secure their co-existence and co-prosperity as well as the stability of their sphere. It also presupposes that these groups will respect one another's individual characteristics, political, cultural, and economic, and that they will cooperate and minister to one another's needs for their common good."

Mr. Tatsu Kawai, former spokesman of the Japanese Foreign Office, later emphasized that the idea of co-prosperity in East Asia carries no thought of domination, but envisages universal concord on the basis of freedom, equality, and mutual respect. It means, he said, "a federation of independent states for a common ideal—a combination calculated to promote individual development of the members of the Sphere as well as the harmony of the whole."

Finally, shortly after the start of the present war, on January 21, 1942, General Hideki Tojo, the illustrious Premier of Japan, declared solemnly that Japan was "vigorously proceeding with the great task of establishing the sphere of common prosperity in Greater East Asia," its aim being "to enable each country and people in Greater East Asia to have its proper place, and demonstrate its real character, thereby securing co-existence and co-prosperity based on ethical principles, with Japan serving as its nucleus."

No doubt can remain, after reading these official and sincere pronouncements, that Japan's high aims in the War of Greater East Asia are to assure the common happiness and prosperity of all the Oriental peoples, by reviving, encouraging and harmonizing the individuality, integrity, and independence of each. In conformity with these noble principles, the Japanese Government have unceasingly exhorted the peoples of Asia to see in the victories of Japan the victories of all Asians. Assurances of liberation and equality have followed the triumphant banners of the Imperial Japanese Forces in every one of the brilliant campaigns in the present war. Economic experts, political advisers, and social missionaries, have gone by the side of the soldiers and sailors, wherever Japan has entered. Not content with expelling the Western imperialistic powers from their former colonies and possessions, the Japanese have extended a helping hand to the prostrate native peoples, urging them to rise and be free.

Upon landing on the shores of the Philippines, the Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces assured the leader of the former Filipino Government: "The Imperial Forces hold themselves responsible for the realization of their sacred mission, the establishment of Asia for the Asiatics, the Philippines for the Filipinos. We reiterate that the Imperial Forces shall not only do no harm but also give assistance in every respect to those who share with us the same ideals of racial well-being and happiness, and we shall also fully respect culture and traditions."

After the conquest of Luzon, Premier Hideki Tojo said in Tokyo, with regard to the Philippines: "If the people of those Islands will hereafter understand the real intentions of Japan and offer to cooperate with us as one of the partners for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, Japan will gladly enable them to enjoy the honor of independence."

Our happy experience has been repeated all over Greater East Asia. During the campaign in Burma, the Burmese people were assured that the Japanese did not regard them as enemies, but rather would “gladly extend to them positive cooperation for the establishment of Burma for the Burmese.” Following the destruction of the Dutch regime in the East Indies, the oppressed native peoples were told that Japan had come to emancipate them and to make their region “a land of contentment for the Indonesian people.” All of us, Filipinos, Burmese, Indonesians, Malays, have been welcomed “as new partners in the construction of Greater East Asia,” and asked to take our places beside the allied peoples of Manchukuo, Nationalist China, and Thailand, under the inspiring leadership of the Japanese Empire.

Such is the unique and moving record of the first year of the War of Greater East Asia. If it had been merely the victorious clash of arms, it would not have differed greatly from the other wars in history. But the liberating and ennobling mission of Japan transcends and rises above the purely technical achievements of her armed forces, awe-inspiring and unprecedented as they are. Judging from the repeated declarations of the Japanese Government, this war is not an imperialistic war, but a sincere and chivalrous crusade to free the peoples of Asia, and awaken them to the glorious destiny of their race. As such, the present war is one of the greatest movements and one of the most decisive turning points in the history of the world, for it constitutes the rebirth of the powerful Oriental civilization, and the awakening of mighty Asia, under the unselfish and inspiring leadership of the Japanese Empire, and the Japanese people. The world beholds, by the light of the Japanese rising sun, the grandeur of the dawn of Asia.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JOSE G. SANVICTORES, ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER OF AGRICULTURE AND COMMERCE,
ENTITLED "OUR PROGRAM OF ECONOMIC RECONSTRUCTION," OVER STATION KZRH

December 2, 1942

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE RADIO AUDIENCE:

December eight marks the end of the first year of the war in Greater East Asia. What destruction has been wrought to life and property in this short span of time! All the important bridges have been blown up by the retreating American forces thus putting out of use for months our important highways. Many factories have been totally destroyed or their equipment put out of commission. Public and private buildings which before adorned our cities and towns, have been reduced to ashes. Entire towns have been razed to the ground with no landmarks left except charred posts and phantomlike walls. Everywhere are to be seen signs of devastation. Graves of soldiers fallen in battle and of civilian war victims dot the country-side in great numbers. And yet when we compare the destructions of war in the Philippines with the wholesale destructions in Europe, especially where the scorched-earth policy is carried out to halt or retard the advance of the enemy, we can be thankful to the Imperial Japanese Army that their invincible power and might have resulted in such overwhelming and lightning-like victory that we have been spared the great sufferings and miseries of those other peoples. War is over in the Philippines and the problem that faces us now is that of reconstruction. In our case reconstruction does not only mean the rebuilding of our cities and towns, the rehabilitation of agriculture, commerce and industry, the reestablishment of systems of transportation and communications, or the restoration of peace and order; it has a far more reaching scope than that—it means a total overhauling of our economic system, for our dependence upon the United States and other countries to supply us with many of our important commodities, including those essential in the sustenance of life, and the adjustment of our agricultural and industrial production to the needs of the American economic system, has brought us, with the outbreak of this war, face to face with national bankruptcy.

In formulating our program of economic reconstruction, it is necessary to examine briefly the essential factors that make up our economy. According to the 1939 census, of the total of 8,500,000 people engaged in gainful occupation, nearly 41 per cent were engaged in agricultural pursuits, while only 7 per cent were engaged in manufacturing and mechanical industries, slightly over 3 per cent in trade, and not quite 21 per cent in transportation and communication. In analyzing the effects of the war on the life of the people, we can see from the figures cited that it is agriculture, our basic and most important industry, that stands to suffer the most and it is the disruption of our agricultural activities that would bring incalculable hardships to our people. This war has caused agriculture much direct harm in the destruction of sugar centrals, rice mills and granaries, loss of animals and paralyzation of field work in those sections where the condition of peace and order is at its worst. But even before the outbreak of the war our economists had foreseen that, with the cutting off of our free trade relations with the United States according to the schedule marked in the Independence Act, Philippine agriculture would suffer tremendously. As far back as 1935, or at the inauguration of the Commonwealth Government, the need for readjustment in our national economy was realized and the past government tried to effect the necessary readjustment, that the Philippines, with the coming of independence, could weather the economic difficulties that independence presented and establish a self-sustaining economy. This war has

merely advanced the period for such readjustment and brought us to the full realization of the unsoundness and instability of a national economic system dependent upon the needs of other countries.

In the light of the accomplishments of the present Administration since the implantation of civil regime eleven months ago, we can face the future with courage and confidence. In such a short time and laboring under the stresses of war, much has been accomplished in stabilizing our food supply and consumption; in reestablishing our important means of communications and transportation; in reopening the trade lanes within the country and to Japan for our important commodities, such as, hemp, sugar, copra and tobacco; in rehabilitating our industries; in normalizing our domestic trade, giving to the Filipinos a much larger share than we have heretofore enjoyed; in reopening lumber mills and few mining concessions for the production of fuel and important basic metals; and, in fine, in bringing back economic conditions to a level that one may think impossible of attainment, considering the disturbed condition of the country as a whole.

Agriculture is, and it will remain for a long time to be, the main basis of the national economic structure. Our national wealth can be measured mainly in terms of our agricultural products and the general standard of living will necessarily depend upon the productive capacity of the farmers. Of the total farm area of nearly 6,700,000 hectares nearly 4,300,000 hectares or 64 per cent are devoted to the production of six principal agricultural crops—namely, rice, coconut, corn, abaca, sugarcane and tobacco. The rice industry accounts for nearly 43 per cent of the total, while coconut for 24 per cent, corn for 19 per cent, abaca for nearly 7 per cent, sugarcane for over 5 per cent and tobacco for less than 11 per cent. The value of the annual production of these six crops, taking the average for 1930 to 1939, amounted to nearly ₱330,000,000. Of this amount, 37 per cent or over ₱122,000,000 represented our rice crop while the others ranked in importance in the order given: sugar, coconut, abaca, and tobacco. With the exception of rice which is consumed locally, all the others are exported either in the raw form or in semi-manufactured form.

In readjusting our agricultural production, a rationalization of our rice industry is the most important and the most pressing. Our importation of this grain to meet local food requirements averaged for the last five-year period (1936-1940) about one million cavans of clean rice or the equivalent of two million cavans of palay. Our annual production of palay is about fifty million cavans. It is thus necessary to increase our rice production to fifty-two million cavans to meet the yearly consumption of this grain, but we cannot have a real feeling of security if we produce merely this amount for any unfavorable weather condition may cause a decrease in our normal production. It is necessary therefore that every year we produce a surplus to take care of any shortage that may result from unfavorable conditions and progressively increase production to take care of the increase in population. Raising our production to a normal of fifty-five million cavans, or if possible to sixty million cavans, is desirable. It is not enough that we produce the larger quantity indicated of fifty-five or sixty million cavans by opening up more lands and engaging a larger number of farmers and farm workers in this industry; sound economy demands that we increase the unit yield of our farms in order that we can produce this larger quantity on a smaller area and use a smaller number of farm workers. Unless we can do this we cannot hope to bring our rice farmers out of their present precarious situation nor provide the man power needed to grow new crops and increase our industrial production, as we must, to reach a point of self-sufficiency in the local supply of those manufactured articles that have become an indispensable part of our daily necessities.

It is also necessary that we strive for self-sufficiency in meat, fish, vegetables, fruits, dairy products and poultry products, in order that our people may have all these foods so essential to sound health. The country offers excellent opportunities in the development of these other agricultural products and no effort should be spared to assure our people of an abundant supply of these foods. Indeed there is no

reason why we cannot produce them in sufficiently large quantities for the export trade, whether in the fresh or preserved form.

Sugar was the most important of all our export crops. During the last 10-year period, our sugar exports averaged above ₱103,000,000 annually, representing about 47 per cent of the total Philippine exports. Inasmuch as the sugar industry reached this important place in our export trade because of its favored position in the American market it was realized that the gradual but certain closing of that market would bring this industry to ruin. The stabilization of the sugar industry will consist not in the continuation of pre-war production but in curtailing production and devoting the unused area to the cultivation of cotton and other crops. Sugar production will be limited to take care of domestic demand and to produce the quantity of alcohol needed for industrial use.

Next in the list of our agricultural crop that was to be affected by the closing of the American market and whose immediate readjustment has been made necessary by the war is the coconut. Inasmuch as there are many industrial uses that can be made of the coconut, as fuel or as lubricant and as ingredients in various manufactured articles like soap, lard and margarine, a large quantity of our coconut output can be utilized in industries. The use also of coconut by-products as animal food and fertilizer can be greatly extended. Our yearly importation of meat and meat products amounts to the considerable sum of three million pesos. Our importation of dairy products consisting mostly of milk amounts to the much larger sum of seven million pesos. A high peak was reached in 1940 when our dairy products importation amounted to nine million pesos. The value of our importation of fertilizers runs to about three and a half million pesos. These figures indicate the greater use that can be made of coconut products and by-products.

Abaca was once the premier export product of the Philippines but with the ascendancy of sugar and of coconut products it fell to third place among our major exports with an average value for the last ten years, of about twenty-two million pesos or 9 per cent of the total exports. Formerly the United States and Great Britain were the largest markets for Philippine hemp with Japan, which used to absorb one-fourth of our total fiber export, occupying third place. While Japan is now our only market but with her larger demand for abaca, coupled with the abandonment of some plantations and the paralyzation of stripping in others, this fiber at present commands a high price, in fact a higher price than before the war, and the local production does not seem to be equal to the outside demand. At any rate, if it should develop that the Greater East Asia markets cannot absorb our total production, the abaca land that will be rendered idle as a consequence could be diverted to ramie which more or less requires the same soil and climatic conditions. Ramie is used in combination with cotton for the production of fine cloths and also in combination with wool to improve its grade and wearing quality. Its quality to withstand wetting well makes it a very desirable fiber for fish nets. Even before the war, there was a great demand for ramie and those familiar with the ramie market give assurance that ramie will become one of the important agricultural crops of the Islands, our climate and soil being highly suited to the cultivation of this plant.

The problem which our tobacco industry presents is entirely different from those of the other agricultural crops we have so far discussed. Our annual export of cigars to the United States amounted to no less than ₱6,000,000, and our annual export of leaf and other tobacco products average about ₱5,000,000, thus bringing the grand total of our export of cigars, tobacco leaf and other tobacco products to ₱11,000,000. On the other hand, our average importation of aromatic" cigarettes, during the last 10-year period was more than ₱8,000,000. It will thus be seen that if we can produce Virginia leaf tobacco to offset our importation, provided, of course, our consumption of aromatic cigarettes continue at the same level, our excess tobacco production would be around ₱3,000,000. The markets of Japan and China can easily absorb this quantity. Indeed, there is every prospect of our developing an important export trade of Virginia or yellow leaf. It is refreshing to know that work is already under

way to develop the growing of Virginia leaf in the Philippines on a large scale and the plan for this year calls for the cultivation of 7,500 hectares in this kind of tobacco. Inasmuch as Virginia tobacco requires a different type of soil than the filler and wrapper tobaccos, considerable area formerly planted to filler and wrapper tobaccos will not be needed for the growing of this crop. It happens, however, that tobacco land is well suited to the growing of corn, cassava, peanuts and other food crops and the conversion of this land for the growing of food crops would be helpful in assuring the Cagayan Valley of plentiful food of which it has to import from neighboring provinces.

I have mentioned cotton as a crop that should be planted on lands not needed for sugar production. Our climate and soil are suited to cotton culture and experts are of the opinion that the Philippines offers one of the best possibilities for the development of this crop in the Far East. If the present trial with this crop on an estimated 12,000 hectares this year prove successful, the program calls for a progressively increasing area to be devoted to cotton so that by 1946 there would be 450,000 hectares planted to cotton estimated to yield 1,500,000 piculs of ginned cotton. The expansion of the cotton industry alone may mean the salvation of many farmers whose livelihood depended upon such crops as sugar, coconuts, abaca and tobacco. The local demand for cotton goods averaged during the last 10-year period about ₱32,000,000 annually. The Japanese textile industry, the largest in the world barring none, offers an almost unlimited market for Philippine raw cotton.

There are other crops that can be developed, such as, spices, derris, cinchona and tanning plants. All these have potentialities that we have ignored and neglected but which now must be studied and developed to the full. Whereas formerly our entire attention was focused on a few export crops and our interest was devoted to their production to supply the American market demands, now we have to rearrange our entire system of production and place the necessary emphasis on the growing of those products that we import from other countries.

Industrial development must go hand in hand with agricultural development. Much waste can be avoided by each country trying to produce the essential articles that it needs compatible with wise specialization so that each country may utilize its capital and manpower in the production or manufacture of those things for which it is best suited. Specialization is in keeping with the spirit of the doctrine of co-prosperity in the exploitation of the resources of Greater East Asia to bring about maximum production with minimum cost and thus give to the peoples of Greater East Asia assurance of a prosperous life. While the Philippines is eminently an agricultural country, yet a review of our import trade shows that there are many industrial products that can be manufactured here. Important among these are paper, certain chemicals, dyes and drugs, textiles, earth and clay manufactures, fertilizers, fiber manufactures, glass, leather, paints and varnishes, wines and liquors, starch, tobacco products, agricultural and mining implements and tools.

At this juncture of our industrial development, when it may be said that we are just laying the foundation stones for our industry, it is important that we decide on the policy of expansion that will be followed. There are certain industries that must be established in centers of population with port, railway and other transportation facilities. There are however certain types of industries that can be developed as home industries, as for instance, making of sacks out of rice straw, home weaving, giving the spinning of yarn to large factories, paper manufacture specially of the lower grades and others that can be adapted to small scale. Studies are being directed along these lines. There are certain social advantages in decentralization of industries, that is, developing industries in small communities where the idle labor of farm workers can be t in other activities. The social evils attendant upon the formation of large industrial centers are thus eliminated. These evils are among the most serious problems that highly developed industrial nations have to solve. The attempts of even the most progressive of them to solve them have not been completely successful. In the Philippines at least it would seem to be the wiser

policy to decentralize industry and utilize the labor found abundantly on farms and in small communities.

Present developments in our domestic trade are following nationalistic lines. Whereas before the Filipino retailers were decidedly in the minority at least in the volume of trade carried on by them today we find Filipino retailers occupying the most important position in the retail trade business. Various attempts had been made by the Filipino people before through legislation, the organization of government corporations and the promotion of civic associations to wrest the control of our retail trade from the hands of foreigners but they proved of no avail. Today, almost as through a miracle, we find the Filipino retailers occupying the most important place in our retail trade system. It was on the initiative of the Military Administration that the policy of giving us the premier position in the retail trade was instituted and it is because of their sympathetic and wholehearted support that we are making satisfactory progress in this field.

War, as a rule, runs through a course of years and while it lasts there is ceaseless destruction going on. In the Philippines, we have not been saved entirely from the ravages of war; we have also suffered and we are still suffering its consequences. But as I said at the beginning, the sufferings and hardships that war has visited upon our people are not to be compared with the sufferings and hardships that war has brought to other countries and peoples of the world. For this, I repeat, we must be thankful. And not only that, but it is perhaps only in this war as it is being waged in Greater East Asia where we find the unparalleled case of reconstruction following in the very wake of the advancing military forces. While war is still raging in countries not far from us and fighting is going on even within our own confines, the work of reconstruction planned by the Imperial Japanese Army and instituted by technical men who came with that Army is going on at a rapid and increasingly rapid pace. The important plans of reconstruction have been completed. Work is being undertaken in different lines in execution of such plans and already in the field of agriculture there are visible signs of new crops to be harvested in a matter of months. In the industrial and commercial fields, there are also taking place changes that promise much good for the future. All in all, we can look ahead with optimistic assurance and well may this anniversary of the outbreak of war in Greater East Asia be the first milestone on the road of progress to an unprecedented agricultural, industrial and commercial development for the benefit of the Filipinos. Indeed, this date of December eight should well be one of the memorable dates in the thoughts of all of us Oriental peoples, for it is none other than the anniversary day of the war of liberation and rejuvenation fought so bravely and so unselfishly by the mighty Japanese Empire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE BOCOBO, ASSOCIATE JUSTICE OF THE SUPREME COURT,
ENTITLED "THE NEW CUP," OVER STATION KZRH

December 3, 1942

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

What is our "New Cup?" It is a silver cup, made of the strong and beautiful qualities of the Malay race. This cup is filled with old rich native wine. And what is this ancient, indigenous wine? It does not poison or deaden but it invigorates Filipino life. This native sparkling wine is compounded of several ingredients. I shall speak of one of them: Our native culture.

And what is our native culture? It is the expression of the Filipino soul in the moral and intellectual realms. Such expression, finding its deep roots in the immemorial life of our people, must grow into full bloom and fruition in order that the Philippines may make her own distinct contribution to world civilization. Consider the Japanese people who, in becoming modern and progressive, have continued fostering their own culture. Our national creed should include the faith, indestructible through all manner of stress and strain, that the Filipino people, humble as they are, have an exalted place in the uncounted years to come, and that our race is called, in God's great scheme for human amelioration, to enrich the world's culture with something lofty and enduring out of the fulness of the Filipino soul. The Hebrew nation gave mankind the religion of the living God. Greece handed down to civilization eternal beauty uttered in marble or on canvas or in language. Rome offered subsequent generations her genius for law.

What share will the Filipino nation offer to the progress of mankind? With this question in mind, I shall, this evening, speak of Filipino literature, folk dances and folk music.

First, on literature. There are four periods in the history of Philippine literature, each of which manifests distinct and characteristic tendencies: First, the era of native culture, before the advent of the Spaniards in the 16th century; second, the age of religious fervor and fantastic stories, covering three centuries of Spanish rule till about the year 1870; third, the epoch of intense patriotism and literary awakening for five decades from 1870 till about 1916; and fourth, the period of literary transition and variety, which began two decades ago. These periods are of course not clear-cut; they overlap one another.

As for the first period, when the Spaniards came to the Philippines in the 16th century, they found an indigenous culture. The natives had their own writing. They used phonetic characters somewhat similar to those used in India. Practically all their written poems, plays, legends, stories, chronicles, and laws were destroyed by the Spaniards who believed the only way to implant Spanish civilization was to destroy native culture. After three or four generations, few Filipinos knew the writings of their forbears. At present, the old native alphabet is as strange to the Filipino as the Egyptian hieroglyphics. Remnants of that literature can be pieced together from native songs, epics, plays, tales, legends, and proverbs that have been handed down by word of mouth from generation to generation. What were the traits of the pre-Spanish literature? The war hymns, love ballads, work songs, legends, and tales expressed the lives of men who fought bravely and toiled hard, women who loved with a true heart, men and women who loved Nature, the fierce tropic sun, the towering mountain, the belching volcano, the starry night, the terrible storm, not with any fastidious and cultivated taste, such as much reading gives, but out of awe

akin to worship. A literature of such elemental sentiments must necessarily be simple but lusty and strong, striking the tougher and deeper chords of the heart. The second period, from the arrival of the Spaniards in the 16th century to about the year 1870— three hundred years—was characterized by a deep religious faith, and the full spreading of the wings of imagination in stories of chivalrous and impossible adventures. This was the era of eloquent sermons and of books on Christian life and morality. Then, the *corridos*, *awits*, and *moro-moro* plays,— all of which were in vernacular verse— though they dealt with far-fetched situations, did have beautiful passages, particularly those that dealt with love, and were not lacking in wisdom, such as those portions which exalted filial duty, manly character, and womanly virtues.

The best illustration of this is the Tagalog epic, “Florante at Laura,” by Francisco Baltazar, about the middle of the 19th century. Though the story is laid in the “Kingdom of Albania,” and the characters are foreign to the Filipino, the work was really intended to portray in a subtle way the oppression through which the Filipinos had been undergoing. The plot is well presented, with the necessary suspense. The epic abounds in rich imagery and profound philosophy of life.

There were works of the same character not only in Tagalog, but also in Ilocano, Visayan, Bicol, and Pampango, though they did not reach the heights of “Florante at Laura.”

The third period, from 1870 to about 1916, was the era of patriotic fervor and literary awakening. The new political ideas in Spain, the opening of the Suez Canal, and the increase of highly educated Filipinos in the middle of the 19th century, brought about a strong movement for reforms to do away with abuses of the Spanish regime. Many of the reformers began to write in Spanish. Their writings were outlawed by rulers, but were widely read. One of the leaders of reform was Father Jose Burgos, a Filipino priest, who was executed in 1872. His martyrdom kindled the national spirit. Many of the leading personalities in the agitation were exiled or exiled themselves. In Spain, England, France and Germany, they were free to write their ideas. Their chief medium was *La Solidaridad*, a magazine published in Spanish, in which Marcelo H. del Pilar, Jose Rizal, Antonio Luna and others attacked the Spanish government in the Philippines.

The most powerful creations of this period are the two novels in Spanish by Rizal, *Noli Me Tangere* and *El Filibusterismo*. Their influence on the national life has been tremendous.

The latter part of the third period covered the Philippine Revolution. Bonifacio and Jacinto in Tagalog and Mabini in Spanish wrote forceful appeals on political and social questions. Three poets who wrote in Spanish stirred the nation: Apostol, Guerrero, and Jose Palma. Later, younger poets in Spanish intensified patriotism among whom were Recto, Bernabe, and Balmori.

The fourth period, since 1916, is one of literary transition and variety. Spanish begins to disappear, while Tagalog and English are cultivated more and more. There is a great variety of literary forms and topics, but the new writers have not reached the heights of the previous period.

I have given this brief history of Filipino literature as a background in presenting, as I now present, my humble idea of the proper path for Filipino literature. True enough, literature that is worth while has a universal appeal, because it must voice the emotions of the human heart. But there is an inner life which is peculiarly national, drawing its elements and moods from heredity, environment, and other factors. It is an expression of this inner life which constitutes national literature.

To sing in immortal verse or depict in vivid story and stirring drama this Filipino life is the high prerogative of Filipino literature. There is a bounteous store of material that awaits the magic touch of the dreamer of dreams and the teller of tales. Our rugged, simple home virtues, than which there is no richer heritage from our forbears, could breathe the genial spirit of beauty into any song or story.

Nature in her tropic moods—her rampant lavishness, her throbbing radiance, her infinite calm, her wrathful upheavals and terrible agitations: these generously lend themselves to poetic fantasy. The intractable fortitude of our heroes must claim the inspired pen of him who has the gift to utter them in lofty and vibrant strain.

It is interesting to ask, In what language will the Filipino enduring masterpiece be written? I believe that the great Filipino novel, the great Filipino drama, or the great Filipino poem, will be written in one of the Filipino languages. This is clear if we consider the literary masterpieces of the world: none of them has been written or expressed in borrowed language. Homer did not pen his “Odyssey” in a foreign tongue. Demosthenes delivered his orations in Greek; The Sermon on the Mount was not given in Latin or Greek, but in Hebrew. At the time Dante, Cervantes, and Chaucer wrote their masterpieces, Latin was the language of high culture in Europe, and yet where is the great classic, written in Latin in that period, which can so much as approach the excellence of the *Divina Comedia*, the *Don Quijote*, and the *Canterbury Tales*, all of which were written in the native tongue?

Furthermore, by way of example, let us consider one period in the history of English literature. We know that for three hundred years of Norman ascendancy in England, between the 11th and the 14th centuries, French was introduced in England and was the language of scholarship and of the nobility. Yet where is the literary creation written in French by an Englishman, during those three centuries, which may be taken as a classic? English literature was not born till Chaucer wrote in English in the 14th century.

I repeat then, that from these lessons of the past, and from the very character and function of literature as an exponent of the tremendous depths of the human soul, we may expect the enduring Filipino contribution to the world’s literature to be written in one of the native languages.

I take up now Filipino folk dances. They have for generations been a part of the life of our people, expressing their joy and sorrow, and depicting their activities at home, in the field, and in war. They symbolize the grace, the tenderness and the modesty of the Filipino woman as well as the affection and bravery of our countrymen. By reviving them, the beauty of our nation’s past comes to life again in the poetry of motion.

The revival of Filipino folk dances started about fifteen years ago, at the initiative of the University of the Philippines. Mrs. Francisca R. Tolentino and other instructors of that institution went out to the provinces every summer vacation from northern Luzon to Jolo and gathered our folk dances and folk songs from the people in remote places. Then these wonderful, fascinating dances were taught to the students of that University. The popularity of these old Filipino dances has grown since then. The public schools as well as private centers of learning have taken them up and the people are proud to see their own art given such an honored place. At present, the theatres in Manila are presenting Filipino folk dances. I should like to suggest to some stage directors in Manila to see to it that only genuine Filipino folk dances are offered. Unfortunately, in a few theatres, the Filipino dances performed are so modified that the true native spirit is lost.

There are two kinds of Filipino folk dances: those of the Moros, Igorots and other non-Christian Filipinos, and those of the Christian Filipinos. These folk dances, whether of the Christian or non-Christian Filipinos, are interpretative of love-making, war, planting, harvesting, pounding rice, gathering coconut, fishing and other work, of the life of birds and other animals. They are also ceremonious as in worship or wedding. Others are purely festive, out of the sheer joy of celebration. Many of the dances among Christian Filipinos are of Spanish origin, though modified in accordance with Filipino esthetic sense.

Lastly, as to Filipino music, the same set of instructors that went out to the provinces to study folk dances also gathered native music. Professors in the Conservatory of Music, University of the Philippines, began about eight years ago to write compositions based on the material thus obtained. I am happy to know that today there is a renewal of interest in these musical creations. There is every reason to believe that with popular incentive our composers will turn out more and more compositions that draw their inspiration from the ancient songs of our people.

In conclusion, our new cup is filled with old rich, sparkling native wine. The wine is made of various ingredients, among which are our literature, dances and songs. Let us cultivate them with greater earnestness, now that fortunately the Imperial Japanese Forces encourage us to do so. The expression of the Filipino soul in literature and art helps to give our nation an individuality of its own.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF ANTONIO DE LAS ALAS, COMMISSIONER OF FINANCE,
ENTITLED "A YEAR AGO AND TODAY," DELIVERED OVER STATION KZRH

December 4, 1942

History, a year ago, brought us to the turning-point in our lives and also shaped the new course of our country's destiny. It was a turning point whose beginnings stilled our regrets for what will never return, because over the tragedies occasioned by a war to which we were drawn by former ties of obligation and loyalty, we have been ushered into a new era of understanding and friendship, common prosperity, and a sincere and more realistic way of living under the unselfish guidance of the great Japanese Empire.

Tonight, therefore, on the approach of the first anniversary of the Greater East Asia War, we are but making a fitting tribute to history and to a powerful yet benevolent leader nation by recalling the succession of significant events that, despite accompanying bloodshed and tears in the early stages, paradoxically paved the way for the establishment of a New Order in our country.

A year ago we found ourselves drawn into an unequal struggle by reason of our political dependence upon a western nation. Japan, in defense of her honor and her very existence, accepted the challenge hurled by the United States and Britain; and the Philippines, then an outpost of American influence, logically became the target of her power and might. The invincible Imperial Japanese Forces found themselves on Philippine shores on December 8, 1941, not—as we later realized—to conduct a wanton conquest and spoliation, but to liberate our country from western imperialism and domination in pursuance of Japan's noble purpose of enabling each country and people in Greater East Asia to have its proper place in a defined sphere of coexistence and co-prosperity.

Because of our political and economic relations, however, we were called upon to cast our lot with America; and we did so, not that we harbored a grudge against and wanted to fight our Oriental neighbor, but because we always understood that such action would lead to the speedier fulfillment of our country's aspiration of complete independence. The result of that struggle is known to the world already. We fought bravely and to the best of our ability, but before us was a superior army, trained and disciplined in the arts of modern warfare. We afterwards fought a retreating fight towards Bataan and Corregidor, leaving the country in confusion, destroying or rendering useless military property— all because military necessity dictated that nothing be left that would benefit the armed forces of a nation which, as we were always led to believe, had a disregard for the fundamental doctrines governing the existence of nations.

When the Imperial Japanese Forces came to occupy the then City of Greater Manila and the surrounding provinces, they found very little to start with. The government of the country, with the exception of that in the capital of the Philippines, had stopped functioning for lack of active direction, leaving the people without adequate guidance or protection. Trade and commerce had practically disappeared; factories were closed down; farms had been abandoned and rich harvests left to rot in the fields. The people would not work; they were apathetic, in despair, because their loved ones had become victims of what, for them, was a meaningless, sacrificial struggle, and because they too had lost their homes and their treasured possessions. The holocaust of war brought with it misery and disease,

physical privation and suffering; and because of temporary lack of action to assist the afflicted and the destitute, there was in the air a foreboding of even greater disaster.

That was the picture of a year ago, hopeless and discouraging, seemingly showing no promise of possible salvage from the ruins of a former regime. That was the deplorable situation which the mighty Imperial Japanese Forces found when—in strict compliance with the rules of international law concerning the occupation of enemy territory—they came peacefully, unostentatiously, to the amazement of a terror-stricken people who had expected a different manner of entry by an occupying army.

Settled and geared for their noble work of assisting a nation that only a few days before faced them in the fields of battle, the first thing the Army of Occupation did was to bring back tranquillity in the homes and banish fear from the hearts and suspicion from the minds, of the people. In this work the Japanese military authorities, because of their sympathetic attitude and sincere expressions of friendship, succeeded with surpassing tact and ability. To the Filipinos under the leadership of His Honor, Jorge B. Vargas, Mayor of the City of Greater Manila and later Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, the military authorities entrusted the responsibility of maintaining peace and order, restoring public utilities, controlling and regulating the movement of goods, procuring labor and facilities for the Army, surrendering all firearms and ammunition, continuing relief work, and accepting Japanese advisers. For such cooperation which was immediately rendered by the people and their representatives, the military authorities made generous reciprocation by recognizing the status and authority of the government officials and giving guarantees for the safety of life and property, freedom of religion, and recognition of existing laws and customs.

I need not recount here in detail the historic organization of the Council of State and the Philippine Executive Commission, which virtually placed the authority and machinery of the government in the hands of the Filipinos and which was made possible alone by the unparalleled generosity and sympathy of the Imperial Japanese Forces. Time does not permit me to discuss here the monumental work accomplished by the Central Administrative Organization and its different Departments, in close and harmonious cooperation with the Japanese Military Administration. Suffice to say that from the wreckage and destruction of a year ago, we have repaired and built anew along simpler but enduring lines that bid promise to make us a nation worthy of membership in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Only twelve months have passed since the start of the Greater East Asia War, but that short span of time has afforded us full opportunity to know and understand thoroughly the noble and unselfish purpose of Japan in coming here. Japan desires world peace and the stability of East Asia, friendship among individual nations, and economic cooperation and prosperity for those that wish to be included in the Oriental sphere whose boundaries she has defined. Such policy was markedly reflected here when, because of depleted finances occasioned by war and the ensuing change of government, the Imperial Japanese Forces granted the Central Administrative Organization a generous loan of six million pesos for its initial expenditures, aside from donations of several hundred thousand pesos for public works and for charity and relief work. With such ample funds, the machinery of the Government was able to start functioning smoothly; and with the consequent return of peace and order, it has been possible for the Department of Finance, of which I have been honored with being its first Commissioner, to undertake the work of collecting national taxes, fees and other revenues so necessary in administering the country.

The Greater East Asia War, let us not forget, has taught us many priceless lessons. Our government machinery—once over-manned and expensive—is now a simple, economical political institution, where politics play no part in the selection of competent officials and hardworking employees. Every agency of our Government is working unflaggingly, under the wise guidance and solicitude of the Japanese

Military Administration, and making commendable progress not only towards the return of normal conditions but also in the prosperous development of the resources of the country. Our people have responded heartily to the call for agricultural production by returning to their farms and tilling them industriously; and the assurance of good harvests is fast reducing to normal the high price levels of our market commodities. Our major industries—like the sugar and coconut industries— have been readjusted so that their development will not have to depend on foreign exportation, while new ones like the raising of cotton and ramie have been started to meet the imperative needs for local substitute materials. Many mills and factories for local manufactures are now humming busily, while trade and commerce have steadily picked up in volume because of reconstructed highways and the increasing facilities for interprovincial transportation.

The war for us is over, and we have joined hands and consolidated efforts with the military authorities in the national task of economic reconstruction and social rehabilitation. We are fast discarding social superficialities to which we have been habituated by long immersion in Occidental influence, and are adopting a simple, native pattern of living through the reacquisition of our time-honored customs and dignified traditions that become us more because they are inherently our own. The coming of benevolent Japan has taught us the practical worth of simplicity and fortitude, neighborliness and mutual aid, national discipline and a deeper sense of duty and responsibility, industry and the development of self-reliance and self-sufficiency.

I have given you, tonight, a retrospective view of a year ago and a graphic picture of today. We see a sharp contrast that redounds to our national advantage, and for it we have to show gratitude to that great leader nation, the Empire of the Rising Sun, which has entertained the noble gesture of offering us the honor of independence if our people will understand her real intentions and cooperate with her in her program of establishing the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
ON THE DISSOLUTION OF ALL POLITICAL PARTIES IN THE PHILIPPINES, DELIVERED OVER STATION KZRH

December 4, 1942

MY COUNTRYMEN:

With the public announcement by their respective heads that the political parties in the Philippines have ceased to exist, we have entered formally into an era of unity and cooperation among our people, so that we may muster all our resources and concentrate all our efforts for the establishment of the New Philippines under the wise guidance of the Japanese Military Administration.

We leave behind us an era of partisan struggle and weakening disunion. With great relief and without regret, we put aside the passions and prejudices, the rancor and rivalry of politics.

We cannot afford at this time to be torn by petty partisan jealousies. We cannot tolerate the continuance of meaningless and useless divisions which only engender selfish ambitions and personal enmities. We must think as one and act as one for the common good of all our people and for the glory of our beloved country.

The former political leaders who have just addressed you have made it clear that the old political parties automatically disappeared with the fall of the Commonwealth regime. They lost all reason for existence when elections were eliminated.

This step has been taken in harmony with the compelling needs of the times and in accordance with the traditions of the Filipino people. Our history proves that we have always rallied together and presented a solid and united front whenever necessary for the good of the people. During our peaceful campaign for independence from the American regime, we laid aside political rivalries to support the national cause. A National Supreme Council was created in 1926, combining the Nacionalista-Consolidado and the Democrata parties to fight the forces of reaction among the Americans in Manila and in Washington. More recently, when the Commonwealth approached the economic doom decreed by the Tydings-McDuffie Law, the then leader of the Filipino people openly advocated the dissolution of all parties and the establishment of a partyless democracy, unique in the political history of the world.

All of these precedents show that the Filipino people have always maintained a solid front in the pursuit of our national ideals. The situation that confronts us now is surely the most decisive in our history, and we must face it with the same unselfish courage and devoted unity.

The Philippines are being afforded by the great Japanese Empire an unequalled opportunity, an opportunity that may never return, to build our New Philippines on the firm and enduring basis of economic stability and prosperity as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. These high ideals, which have always inspired the Filipino people, can only be fulfilled and realized by cooperating wholeheartedly with the Japanese Military Administration. The great task now before us requires all our united efforts. We cannot afford to fail or falter.

Therefore, I call upon the Filipino people to rally once more to the Mother Country, without distinction of rank, class, creed, or past political party. The life and happiness of the nation are at stake. The fate of our generation and the generations to come is in the balance. We stand at the very crossroads of destiny and we cannot be divided. As one united people, we must march together with the other nations of East Asia, under the leadership of the great Japanese Empire, to the glorious future that holds our common prosperity and the liberation of our beloved country.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF ARSENIO BONIFACIO, ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER OF THE INTERIOR, OVER STATION KZRH

December 3, 1942

FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN:

We shall be celebrating two days from tonight the first anniversary of the inception of the Greater East Asia War. To all of us December 8, 1941, should therefore be a date of great and lasting significance, because on that day Japan sounded a bugle-call, as it were, for all Oriental peoples to rise from their centuries of lethargy and awake to the fierce reality of the present struggle. From our dreams of ease and comfort we were awakened in order to be able to participate in the gigantic task of establishing for all time *a real Asia for the real Asians*.

To all Orientals, in general, and to the Filipinos in particular, the Greater East Asia War is a struggle for emancipation and final freedom from the clutches of Occidental powers. It means a struggle to live in the time-honored ways of the Orientals, unhampered and undisturbed by Western ways of life. It is a war to prove once and for all that Oriental peoples have as much right to live as Easterners as the white peoples of the earth have the right to live in their own historic ways. Finally, it is a war for the vindication of our rights as freemen with proven capacity to rule ourselves and to determine our place in the brotherhood of nations.

December 8, 1941, therefore, marks the beginning of a new era in our history. It is the opening of a new page in our annals of nationhood. On that day began our epic task of national rebuilding, a task in which we cannot afford to waste energy and time in wishful thinking and pointless daydreaming for what will never be again. On that fateful morning when Japan dropped her bombs upon American territory to give notice to the world that American provocation could no longer be viewed with indifference and forbearance and that Japan had begun to fight not only for her very existence but also for the peace and security and freedom of the whole Orient, all Asiatic peoples realized that we must survive this titanic battle between the East and the West, and we should all together put our shoulders to the wheel and help the oppressed Oriental peoples emancipate themselves and roll on to freedom and prosperity. But that is not all.

We in the Philippines, have to consider our part in the new scheme of the Orient expressed in the now famous Co-Prosperity Sphere. It is only thus that we may be worthy of what, in the words of Premier Tozjo, is the "honor of independence."

What is the meaning of Co-Prosperity? On another occasion and over this very station I attempted a definition of co-prosperity by quoting and explaining the words of eminent representatives of the Japanese Empire who have expressed themselves openly on this subject. Briefly, and even at the risk of being repetitious, I will summarize these statements. If we interpret Japanese leaders correctly, Co-Prosperity is a New Order in East Asia based on the ethical principles of the family tradition applied on an international scale and on the political principle of natural and unhindered economic coordination among nations with geographical and cultural affinities. Although certain outward connotations have a seeming similarity to the Monroe Doctrine in the North and South America, co-prosperity carries no thought of domination, but on the contrary, envisages universal concord on the basis of freedom,

equality, and mutual respect. Japan, the leader among Oriental nations, does not seek through the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere her own aggrandizement and prosperity at the expense or sacrifice of the rest of the Asiatic countries. Co-prosperity does not mean exploitation, absorption, or annexation of Oriental countries by Japan. Co-prosperity is, according to Mr. Tatsuo Kawai, formerly spokesman of the Japanese Foreign Office, “a federation of independent states for a common ideal—a combination calculated to promote individual development of the members of the sphere as well as the harmony of the whole.”

The Co-Prosperity Sphere, therefore, is: (1) a union of Asiatic countries under the leadership of Japan; (2) a federation of Oriental nations bound together by mutual respect and understanding; (3) a regional block of Eastern nations formed in order to “restrain and balance the bloc of Anglo-American powers” and in order to establish and maintain a political and economic hegemony in the Orient; and (4) a group of Oriental countries of geographical and cultural affinities in which each member pledges to develop herself politically economically, and culturally in the Oriental manner and to contribute to the general welfare and prosperity of the whole group.

As far as the peoples of the East are concerned the Co-Prosperity Sphere is a righteous effort to raise them from out of the rut of ages up to the same level on which the white race now stands. There is no such thing as racial superiority for the so-called peerless preeminence of the Nordic race has been disproved time and again. The ultimate proof of the fact that the alleged West superiority is just an iridescent bubble is the series of conquests by Japan, an Oriental nation, in the fields of science, art, economics, politics, and even in modern warfare in which Western methods and weapons are used. Were we to look back at the forgotten ages of history we should be convinced that the greatest sages of the past—the great philosophers, the eminent inventors, geographers and warriors,—were men of the East—men of India China, Persia, Arabia, and other lands blessed by the tropic sun. And these men had built the magnificent temples, had forded impassable streams crossed treacherous seas in frail boats, and delved deeply into the Unknown, centuries before the inflorescence of Greece and Rome. Consequently co-prosperity may be regarded by all Easterners as an Oriental Renaissance. It is a revival of the romantic past which, strange as it may seem is the living reality of the present. By co-prosperity, we Orientals shall come back to our own and live again in an atmosphere of peace and quiet prosperity undisturbed by the boisterousness and frivolity of the West. We shall tear away the artificial tinsel of Occidentalism from the body of our culture and deck it with the natural flowers of our own arts and sciences. In other words, co-prosperity is a worthy movement towards naturalism and away from all forms of artificiality. If we succeed in establishing it the East will surely be a real Asia for the real Asians because here will rise again structures typically Oriental and the people will think, feel, speak, and live as typical Asians and not as westernized Orientals who are neither of the East nor of the West—men without character, culture, and country.

In relation to the Philippines CO-PROSPERITY has been interpreted by the Honorable Claro M. Recto, one of our greatest intellectual giants, to mean, “that within the Asiatic system envisaged by Japan and under her unselfish guidance and leadership, and in full cooperation with our sister nations for the common welfare and prosperity of the whole group, we Filipinos shall be free to shape our own national destiny and to develop our individuality as a nation, that our sovereignty and territorial integrity will be respected, and that the wealth and natural resources of this country will be left to the enjoyment of our people.” These then are the values of CO-PROSPERITY to the Filipinos in general: (1) freedom to develop our individuality and to determine our destiny; (2) freedom of our sovereignty and territory from interference; and (3) freedom to enjoy the wealth and natural resources of the Philippines.

To be able to enjoy these three essential freedoms we should recognize the leadership of Japan, we should help in the creation of a New Order in East Asia, and last but not least, we should actively and whole-heartedly collaborate with Japan in the building of the New Philippines.

On this occasion I want to stress this last point: cooperation with Japan in the reconstruction of our own country. We have gone through the nerve-wracking throes of war. Our farms and homes have been destroyed by the ruthlessness of modern warfare. Our roads and bridges have been rendered impassable. A great many of our families have lost their homes and have been impoverished. The first great call, therefore, is for material reconstruction. Japan has come to teach us efficient and speedy methods of repair and construction. We must not lose a single day in learning from her how best to utilize our own products in the remaking of our country. As we have laid down our arms, let us pick up the plow and the shovel. Let us go to the open fields and work under the broiling sun in order to rehabilitate our farms and valleys. Out of the plains and the mountain sides let us grow rice, corn, and cotton for these are the three essential products which our economy really needs. Let us begin planting in every nook and corner of the land so that we may become ultimately self-sufficient and economically independent.

Let us rebuild our roads and bridges so that trade and commerce between towns may be speedily reestablished. As soon as we are able we should find substitutes for motor vehicles for the transportation of our products from the farms to the markets. Our houses that have been destroyed by fire, or by bomb and shell, should be expeditiously rebuilt by simple use of our own native materials.

Now, more than ever, we have a wonderful opportunity to revive our old culture. Japan has advised us to recapture the beauty of our forgotten past when life was more simple, more natural, more Oriental. Let us make the best of this opportunity. During the early years of our history our ancestors were characterized by sterling courage, patience and endurance, unquestionable honesty, industry and thrift, and an untrammelled sense of honor. Unfortunately for us a great many of these ancient virtues were superseded by a superficial veneer of Occidental sophistication, an Occidental spirit of careless abandonment, and an Occidental superciliousness based on artificial values. This, then, is our most cherished opportunity to prove ourselves worthy sons of the great Malayan warriors and *maharlikas* who in their great wisdom brought our country into being. Let us read again our *corridos* and awits; let us sing our native folk-songs and play our ancient games; let us stage our old plays—the old *comedias*, *sarzueltas*, and *carrillos*; let us revive the native arts of lantern making, the simple festivals of the poor in the barrios, the old spirit of politeness, respect, and good manners, the simple handicraft and the weaving of native cloths on simple looms.

To speed the day of accomplishment of this cultural revival we should also determine to purge ourselves of the gross materialism, the licentious liberalism, and the irresponsible individualism that we have derived from the West. The gross materialism of our antebellum days had made us desire only the material comforts of life: expensive cars, palatial mansions, costly attire. Unlimited liberalism made us libertines in speech and conduct and, consequently, we were deluded into the belief that license was liberty. Too much individualism made us thoroughly undisciplined and totally disorderly. As a result of all these we had disorganization in politics and chaos in society and conduct. To many of us the man who could flaunt the latest limousine, rattle off the latest slang and wise crack, and disregard the authority of parents was the man of the hour, no matter how or where he got his wealth. Now, we are called upon to scrape off these superficial adjuncts of our cultural heritage. It is a veritable challenge to our manhood and our spirit of sacrifice. Because I have an implicit and unquestioning confidence in the regenerating quality of the Filipino race, I believe that we can rejuvenate our culture while adapting ourselves to the rapidly changing panorama of the present age. We can and must face the delicate task squarely. We should replace materialism with spiritual purification; liberalism with intellectual balance and poise; and individualism with discipline, order, and dignity.

I repeat, the task confronting our people is a huge and delicate one. It cannot be solved in the twinkling of an eye. It demands great perseverance and patience. It requires a complete and definitive revision of our sense of values. It calls for sacrifice, for, if we want to survive as an Oriental people, we should be ready to relinquish our claims to an artificial standard of living beyond our means; we should give up, here and now, the unnatural and expensive amusements that we have imported from the West; we should forget that we were once Occidentalized puppets—spineless and molluscan— without character and without a future.

This is our grave responsibility as a people. We are responsible to the present because only through our earnest and honest efforts can we make our country really worthy of her place in the brotherhood of nations in East Asia. We have to change ourselves immediately and radically in order to keep pace with the monumental metamorphosis now taking place in the Orient. We should take stock of ourselves by a meticulous process of shifting so that all dross and impurity of character may be removed and only the truly Oriental may remain.

We are responsible to the future too. If we continue dreaming today without taking up the challenge of these hectic days of trial and tribulation, if we do not contribute all our might and main toward the building of the New Philippines, if through the inertia of indifference we let the glorious opportunity of material reconstruction, cultural renovation, and spiritual purge go by, posterity will point an accusing finger at the Filipinos of this generation as having been recreant to their duty as Filipinos and to their right as Orientals.

But I have an infinite trust in the people of the Philippines. They are a proud and sensitive race. They are sensitive to insult and they are proud of their ancestry. Therefore, I believe that we shall take tip the gauntlet and with the fire of conquest in our eye, we shall march unflinchingly, relentlessly, undauntedly toward the promised “honor of independence.” This is why December 8 is of such great significance to the Filipino people.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CAMILO OSIAS, ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION, HEALTH AND PUBLIC WELFARE,
ENTITLED “RING OUT THE OLD AND RING IN THE NEW,” OVER STATION KZRH

December 7, 1942

Time is fleeting. Twelve months have fairly flown. I dare say that few realize that a year has passed since the opening of hostilities with Greater East Asia as the theatre of an unprecedented war. And it will not be long before this hard and trying year will end and a new one shall begin compelling us to “ring out the old and ring in the new.”

Exactly that, in fact, is what we must now do— ring out the old and ring in the new. A year ago tomorrow the airplanes and submarines of the greatest Eastern power brought destruction at Pearl Harbor. The Western power that sustained a tremendous loss described the action at that time as treachery. The High Command of the forces that inflicted the telling blow reported it as strategy. Since then the details of what led to that fateful event have been given. They bring the intelligence that America knew what was to happen when she handed Japan’s representatives “the ultimatum on November 26”; that the official Roberts report of the American side stated that “the actual outbreak of war and military operation against Pearl Harbor was expected and prepared for.” We know the bombing of Pearl Harbor was the beginning of the Greater East Asia War. There is no blinking the fact that the roar of those guns reverberated throughout the world, and that that event had its repercussions in every part of our planet.

Events, numerous and of far-reaching effects, have since taken place. The map of the Orient, indeed the map of the whole earth, has suffered great changes. The very existence of countries have witnessed modifications, the very lives of peoples have undergone transformations. These changes, modifications, and transformations will yet continue. We leave it to geographers, historians, and scholars to busy themselves with them and indicate the aftermath of the Greater East Asia War, of this Second World War.

Tomorrow, by the official proclamation of His Excellency, Chairman Jorge B. Vargas, of the Philippine Executive Commission, there is to be a nationwide celebration of the first anniversary of the Greater East Asia War. In the proclamation the people of the Philippines are called upon particularly to dedicate the day “to the encouragement of the spirit of labor and sacrifice.” In keeping with the call, it is believed opportune to ponder seriously over certain things that we may learn from Japan, the home of a people who have shown themselves prodigious in work and disciplined for sacrifice.

Not being a military expert, I am unable to make an intelligent analysis of this complicated war that has been and is being fought ashore, afloat, and aloft. As a realist and as a student of culture, I know that the Japanese occupation is here; that we are being governed under the Imperial Japanese Forces; and that the coming of Japan to our shores has exerted and will exert potent influences upon the form and substance of our cultural progress.

The Philippines has been the recipient of the, impacts of various streams of civilization and culture. Of an oriental setting geographically it is but natural that the earliest influences should have come from Oriental countries, Malaya, Arabia, India, China, Japan. Historians inform us that this country was once a part of the Sri-Vishayan Empire, and the Empire of Madjapahit that superseded it. We are the

inheritors of Malayan civilization for in fact the ancestry of the Filipinos is preponderantly Malayan. Our forefathers had dealings with Arabian traders and with Arabian missionaries. The existence of Islamism in Mindanao and Sulu is sufficient proof of the influence of Mohammedan civilization. Subsequently we were subjected to Spanish rule and then to American rule thereby giving us a taste of both the Latin and Anglo-Saxon civilization.

The Greater East Asia War has brought us back to the Oriental stream, this time under the direct impact of Japanese civilization. In the situation in which we find ourselves it pays the Filipinos to learn not as little but as much as possible from the great Empire of Japan and the Japanese people. It is with this that I shall deal in the hope that we may eventually succeed in ringing out the old which has been deleterious and ringing in the new which will prove good and which will contribute to the enrichment of Philippine life and culture.

Every country has something of the good and the bad. This fact has been realized in theory and in practice by Japan. The Japanese have had long and intimate contacts with Oriental countries notably, China, Korea, and India. Then they have had contacts with other peoples both of the East and of the West. In the era of great enlightenment and unprecedented progress, the Japanese assiduously sought learning from all quarters. But, realizing that among races, peoples, and nations there is the good and the bad, their leaders of thought exercised discriminating judgment. The people of Japan endeavored to copy or assimilate that which was good and discard that which was bad. Japanese culture is basically Japanese and Oriental without thereby eschewing whatever may be contributory to Japan's progress from any source.

This is meaningful to us as a people. Our culture must be basically Filipino and like the Japanese, we must absorb the good and discard the bad from the different civilizations and cultural streams. We can learn much from Japan in this regard. It is not a discredit to us of the present to admit that we have not been quite as discriminating. Of course, Japan has had a decided advantage in that for ages and ages she has enjoyed independence thereby enabling her people to work out their destiny in keeping with the orientation delineated by their own governors and leaders. In our case we have been unfortunate in our dependency under one rule after another.

The one ideal which has given continuity to Philippine civilization is the ideal of freedom and independence. Our brave, pioneering ancestors came to these shores leaving their native habitats to establish homes which they could call their very own. Under the centuries of Spanish domination history records that the Filipino people, never losing sight of the summit of their aspirations, labored and sacrificed for reforms and for separation. Under America, in war and in peace, we have demonstrated our age-long devotion to independence and we have abundant attestations of this fact. If and when we shall become independent, and we have the promise of the distinguished Premier of Japan that under certain conditions we shall be granted the honour of independence, we shall be the better in a position to define, like Japan, a true and lasting orientation, and, like the Japanese people, to labor unhampered and untrammelled through the vicissitudes of circumstances and time, to advance the progress of our own cultural stream.

I speak of stream. There is a stream of progress. There is a stream of progress in a region, in a country, even in sections of a country. We have developed from the purely sectional life. We have become a united people and are working hard with an eye single to our becoming a self-directing and independent nation. We shall then be in a better position to contribute to the common fund of knowledge and experience, to the common cultural inheritance of this Far Eastern Region, an Oriental Co-Prosperity Sphere, one which, I doubt not, aims to cooperate with other regional co-prosperity spheres. Even as the rivulets and other streams move to form a part of a river system, even as the river systems flow to a great body, the sea or the ocean, even as the seas and the oceans of the earth form a common unit, so I view cultural streams as forming an essential unity with national and regional branches or systems.

It is significant that all the contending powers of this war of world proportions seem to be one in their insistence that their ultimate objective is the establishment of world peace. When that aspiration shall become *fait accompli*, we must do our part and contribute our share.

The best way to realize this is to aim to achieve our utmost and be at our best, and the time to begin to do these is *now*—not tomorrow, not next week, but NOW. Now is the appointed time and the Filipino people must bestir themselves, from center to circumference, and redouble their efforts, exert their utmost to learn the good from our neighbors, especially Japan, using keen and discriminating judgment.

There is another thing that we ought to learn from Japan. The Japanese people have wisely realized the need of having a common center of gravity. The geographical center is Tokyo; the nerve center is His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan. In feeling, in thought, and in action, the loyal subjects of His Imperial Majesty find glory in reflecting their acknowledgment of the common center of gravity. The Japanese have a common center of gravity in government, in religion, in all phases of their life.

With us it has been different. The common center of gravity has not been Manila. In matters governmental, it was Madrid or Washington. In matters religious, it has been essentially Rome. If Philippine civilization is to grow and to endure, if Philippine culture is to be brought to full flowering in splendor and greatness, we too must have a common center of gravity. In matters divine the Filipinos look up to God as a common Father of human beings. For a personality we must, even to a greater extent than we have done in the past, make Rizal our ideal and our idol. And the towns, cities, and provinces of our common country must learn to look to Manila as the geographical center of gravity. It has been and should continue to be the focal center of culture.

Rizal lived, labored, and died to vindicate his people. He studied and he thought to show that the Filipino was not inferior to the Spaniard. One of Japan's greatest contributions in this war is its bold attempt and courageous effort to dignify the Oriental; to show that, in the very fields where the Westerners are supposed to excel, the Oriental is not inferior to the Occidental. This is a great service. We can share fully in this great movement to vindicate the Oriental race and dignify the Oriental as a human being, as a human personality, the equal of any other, by no means inferior to the best.

And herein is a great inspiration: The consciousness that we can be as good as the good of any other people or race; that it is in us as Orientals to rise to the highest level to which people and peoples may aspire; that we have in us, the Easterners or Orientals, the possibility and the capacity everlastingly to rise and advance. Such a consciousness, such a conviction, such a faith should vitalize and inspire us to cultivate the best that there is in us the better to contribute to the common well-being of all mankind.

I like the philosophy of action by the Japanese. One writer said: "Yet Japan is a self-reformed nation . . . Most of her generals and admirals and leading men were trained in the Oyomei philosophy, which teaches that knowledge should be at once translated into action."

Japan is a country that acts. It does not merely theorize; it does not merely contemplate; it does not merely think. It acts. Let us have as a people less of the purely contemplative, the merely imaginative. Let us have less theorizing, and more action. We are not wanting in learning really. What is needed is its becoming widespread saturating the life of the people at all levels. We have enough knowledge of agriculture, for example. What we need is action, real agriculture, to make two or three blades of grass grow where one grew before, to double and redouble production and productivity. What I say of agriculture is true of other fields. We must not be men with *proyectos* or dreams only. We must translate dreams into realities. We must make practical our projects, bring them to full fruition. We must embrace the philosophy of action. A noted psychologist has said, "all consciousness is motor." Let us think, let us plan, but we must act. I am for the philosophy of action.

The Japanese are lovers of nature and of art. It is I think permissible to repeat what I wrote on this score long before our involvement in the present war.

Our travels and observations in different countries impressed us that Japan has developed a national art and that her people have acquired a devotion to what may be termed "beauty cult" to an extent unexcelled by any other country or people. Objects and scenes of nature have been conventionalized into Japanese designs and worked into their fabric. Multitudes crowd the parks especially during spring and early autumn to enjoy the plants and trees in bloom and other scenic attractions. We attended attractive and popular chrysanthemum and other flower exhibitions in populous cities like Kyoto and Osaka. Nara, a distinctively Japanese city, capitalizes its native architecture, its parks, its little lakes where fish are cultivated, its domesticated deer, its shrines and other historic landmarks. Throughout the empire Mount Fuji is revered, the Torii gate is very much in evidence, Japanese architecture is made manifest by the houses, temples, and Shinto or Buddhist shrines. There is something distinctively Japanese in the gardens the people cultivate, the chinaware they manufacture, the cloths and dresses they make, and the toys they turn out in such great quantities. In a Japanese house there is invariably the *kakemono*, a narrow strip extending almost from ceiling to floor. It hangs in a shallow alcove with a floor of clean, shining, and beautiful sandalwood raised a few inches above the level of the straw floor of the room, called *tokonoma*. The things depicted vary with the seasons, and different festivals call for appropriate illustrations. In one season the picture may be that of chrysanthemums; in another the picture will be of cherry blossoms, of scarlet maple leaves, or of snow and ice. It may be an aquatic picture if the head of the household is fond of fishing and it "may be a picture of a brave carp swimming upstream, or of a tiger, representing strength" during the annual boys' celebration. Art is imbibed in the homes, taught in the schools, and appreciated in the museums or the great out-of-doors. It should be added that art education in Japan, while stressing Japanese art, does not exclude the copying from or the study of standard models such as are found in the institutions of Western countries.

Now that the Imperial Japanese Forces are encouraging us to develop Philippine culture, let us have real awakening in the fields of music and other arts, in cultivating love of Nature, of the great out-of-doors.

Japan is inhabited by a people who have a deep passion for labor. Japan proper is not a country that has been specially favored by the most benign climate or by unlimited natural resources. That a short time, as time is counted in the life of nations, Japan should have risen to a world power can be explained only because of the spirit of her people, their spirit of labor, hard, productive, systematic, unceasing labor.

The Japanese family lives on a two-acre farm That is less than a hectare. From that small farm the members of the family, simple and frugal get their livelihood. How? By intensive farming. By scientific agriculture. By diversification of crops And above all, by everybody working.

Japan has become a great industrial nation. Her factories are beehives of industry. Men and women are hard at work. They are devoted to their work. They are steady in their work. They love their work.

The Japanese are the greatest fishermen in the world. Before the war, the annual haul of fish by the Japanese was equal to or greater than the annual haul of fish by the other peoples of the world combined.

Facts are more eloquent than words. Japan is a powerful sermon on work to us the Filipinos. Let us have the capacity, the determination to learn the gospel of work.

One more point before I close and a very important one. The Japanese know sacrifice. They love and live the ideal of sacrifice.

From the ancient days of the *samurai* to the present, the Japanese have been schooled in toil and sacrifice. They show zeal and thoroughness in the performance of their duty. They manifest loyalty, filial duty, valor, bravery, and other virtues in sacrifice. An ancient saying has it, "The loyal retainer does not realize his own existence but only that of his lord." The individual Japanese is disdainful of death. The *sumarai* was taught to keep in mind constantly, night and day, "the fact that he has to die." The Japanese, high and low, are indoctrinated never to forget about death. "The Japanese soldier is trained to die." He and his fellows find honor and glory in death which they consider the best sacrifice. Students of Japan, when asked what is their dearest wish, readily reply, "To die for my beloved Emperor." Herein is succinctly expressed superlative discipline through sacrifice.

Let us learn the virtue of sacrifice—sacrifice for country, cause, ideal, principle, duty, vision—something more precious than life itself. Fortunately we can point to many of our great characters who have exemplified the glory and grandeur and beauty of sacrifice. Rizal is our best. He found joy in work, glory in sacrifice, and immortality in martyrdom. Let us walk in his footsteps. Let us, as a people, young and old, live the Rizal way. Rizal lived the *Tayo* Way, the pluralized philosophy, the Filipino way of life.

We are just now in an era dominated by the airship and warship. When the present World War shall achieve world peace, as it must, let there be more friendship and neighborship. The differences among men can be overcome by friendship. The nations of the East, whence emanated the greatest religions and best philosophies, can and must be united by neighborship.

Ring out the old and ring in the new.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF HONORABLE JITARO KIHARA, LIAISON OFFICER,
OFFICE OF THE CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, IN CONNECTION WITH THE
COMMEMORATION OF THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE OUTBREAK OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR

December 7, 1942

TO MY FILIPINO FRIENDS:

You all know that, ever since I first set my foot on Philippine soil some twenty years ago, I have always been greatly concerned with the future of the Philippines, and I have done a great deal to keep constantly in touch with the Filipinos and to observe and study matters relating to the Philippines. I have done this even when I was in the United States.

Wherever I go, I am asked questions, such as why I am so sincerely and earnestly concerned with the Philippine affairs, or why I am so determined to sacrifice even my life for the sake of realizing a perfect understanding between Japan and the Philippines. To these questions, I have repeatedly given the answer that "Without knowing why, I have a friendly feeling towards the Filipinos. Somehow, I long to see the establishment of the Philippines for the Filipinos before I die. Perhaps, Fate must have ordained it." This is neither my compliment nor my diplomatic gesture towards the Filipinos; it is my true and sincere conviction.

Unable to shake themselves free from Hispano-American dominations, the Filipinos were compelled to lead a life without hope, and to despair under the yoke of Euro-American imperialism for over four centuries. With the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War twelve months ago, however, the Filipinos, after being freed from the bondage of Anglo-Americanism and ushered into the new era of reconstruction for the establishment of the "Philippines for the Filipinos," have been able to return to their former Orientalism. This is indeed a golden opportunity never dreamed of by the Filipinos. I, as one who has ever been keenly concerned with the Philippine affairs, am deeply appreciative of this bright hope given to the Filipinos. The one billion Orientals, not to say of the one hundred million Japanese, are united as one in praying sincerely for the speedy establishment of a New Philippines.

The glorious appearance of a New Philippines as a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere signifies the partial attainment of the sublime objective of the emancipation freedom of Oriental peoples for which Japan, staking her national destiny, stood up courageous without regard to the enormous drain upon to national purse and to the sacrifices of thousands of precious lives. It further signifies the establishment of the present Filipino generation of the "Philippines for the Filipinos" for which generation after generation of Filipinos have long aspired in vain. The Filipinos of the present generation are indeed fortunate in that they are alive at this epochal period to experience and to be given the opportunity to contribute their share in the attainment of the great task which their ancestors have failed to accomplish.

Had not the strong and formidable nation of Japan been existing in East Asia to crush the so-called ABCD encirclement, thereby frustrating the Anglo-American evil intentions to wreak havoc upon Asia, then the Oriental peoples, trampled under foot mercilessly by the Euro-American imperialism and completely denied a chance to be awakened to the national consciousness, would have eternally lost their racial aspirations. Possibly, they would have been disintegrated and erased as nations from the face

of the earth, and led to miserable and dishonorable ends as peoples. Of their doomed countries, only a negligible record might have been made in the pages of world history.

However, after having seen and experienced the humiliating and suppressive acts of America and England which were championing humanitarianism and democracy on the one hand, but secretly formulating a sinister design for world hegemony on the other, since the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, it is a matter of profound congratulations for the future of the Filipinos that they have been awakened from the nightmare of the past forty years in which they were made to dance to the tune of America's beguiling policies, to realize and discover the true character of the United States. Being solicitous of the return of the Filipinos to their Oriental self for a long time, I am profoundly moved as I reflect upon the conditions prevailing before the war, and as I compare it with the present, when I see the Filipinos willingly and happily working at their respective posts under the Japanese Military Administration.

As to the innumerable oppressive measures taken by the Philippine Commonwealth towards the Japanese residents and Japanese interests in the Philippines before the war, I need not mention them here. As one who assumed direct responsibility for the amicable settlement of the problems, I often found it difficult to understand the attitude and mentality of the Filipinos then towards the Japanese who are their Oriental brothers. Moreover, the Philippine Army resisted against the Imperial Japanese Forces which came across the vast expanse of the ocean to emancipate the Filipinos from

the bondage of American exploitation and tyranny, and not only that but it continued to engage in hostile acts till Bataan and Corregidor, the two American strongholds, were crushed by the Imperial Japanese Forces, despite the announcement that the enemies of the Imperial Japanese Forces were the American forces and not the Filipino soldiers.

In plain language, war is an act of wholesale killing. Viewed from this standpoint, the Imperial Japanese Forces are not perforce to take any and especially sympathetic measure towards the Filipino soldiers. Therefore, those who were taken prisoners of war as a result of offering resistance against the Imperial Japanese Forces, must have resigned themselves to death. In fact, in the light of international law, they could not object to the application to them of stern measures. But what were the actual measures taken by the Imperial Japanese Forces towards the Filipino soldiers? True to the announcement that "Japan does not regard the Filipinos as her enemy" made at the outset of the war, the Imperial Japanese Forces have stuck to the attitude of magnanimity and kindness, unprecedented in the annals of the history of war. If the Filipinos will ponder over calmly and dispassionately over this attitude of Japan, based on the vast and boundless spirit of Bushido, I am sure they will be able to comprehend clearly Japan's sublime intentions, notwithstanding their being victimized by American propaganda of deceit and beguilement.

On the other hand, Japan's Philippine policy is friendly, and how real and earnest it is may be seen from the guidance and assistance extended to the Philippines by the Japanese Military Administration in the attainment of the latter's political, economic, and cultural objectives. That the officials and people of the Philippines, led by Chairman Vargas of the Executive Commission, are offering utmost cooperation to the Japanese Military Administration, with a firm determination to serve to the fullest extent for the good of all, is an eloquent testimony of the fact that they appreciate fully Japan's Philippine policy.

However, it is indeed regrettable for the future of the Philippines that there are as yet some Filipinos who, still blindly believing in the Anglo-American propaganda of deceit and beguilement, are obstructing the smooth and speedy reconstruction of a New Philippines. I call these elements as public enemies of the Philippines and the Filipinos. As for me, who is making sacrificial efforts day and night for the Philippines, as liaison officer between the Japanese Military Administration and the Central

Administrative Organization, I feel as if I were personally subjected to humiliation every time I receive the information concerning the existence of such renegades and traitors.

In view of the complete subjugation of the American Forces as a result of the glorious victory attained by the Imperial Japanese Forces, some Filipinos seem to entertain the idea that war has already ended. The present war is a world war, with America and England, by whose outrageous oppressions and exploitations the Oriental peoples have undergone untold sufferings for a long time, as our sworn enemies. Japan, as the guardian of the Oriental nations, has secured and solidified a never-to-be-beaten position, and therefore, the future of the Philippines is completely secured. Nevertheless, it must be expected that the present war will be prolonged and protracted. It is, therefore, absolutely necessary for the Filipinos to be deeply cognizant of the fact that, the termination of actual warfare in the Philippines notwithstanding, they are still fighting just as the Japanese and other Oriental peoples and they should have a firm determination to overcome whatever difficulties and ordeals that may arise until final victory is attained. Victory for Japan is victory for the Philippines and for all Oriental peoples. Unless this final victory is attained the establishment of the "Philippines for the Filipinos" will not be a reality.

The Oriental peoples, inhabiting the areas under Japanese military occupation, are working assiduously for their reconstruction, demonstrating quite remarkable results. Of course, the reconstruction work in the Philippines is also fast progressing. But, I am afraid that, so long as some renegades and traitors continue to exist, the Filipinos might be left behind by other Oriental peoples in their huge task of reconstruction and progress. Considering the fact that the Filipinos have been proud of their higher level of culture and civilization in comparison with the other Oriental peoples inhabiting the areas under Japanese military control, and that this is recognized to be true by other peoples, it will be a shame for the Filipinos to lag behind the other peoples in the accomplishment of this task of unprecedented magnitude. Further solidifying their unity, the Filipinos must forge ahead in the attainment of the huge task of the establishment of a New Philippines. Each individual must serve unstintedly to contribute his share, so that, as a people enjoying higher standard of civilization and culture, the Filipinos might be highly commended for their fast and steady rehabilitation as compared to the peoples of other occupied areas.

Availing myself of this auspicious occasion of the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, I fervently hope that the Filipinos, irrespective of position or profession, religion or creed, age or sex, recognize the significance of this great war, which is bound to solidify their bond of unity, so that they will not fail to further strengthen their cooperation with the Japanese Military Administration and the Central Administrative Organization towards the establishment of a New Philippines and to finally renew their firm determination to win the final victory in vindication of Oriental peoples.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS BY THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION
AFTER THE PARADE HELD AT THE NEW LUNETA

December 8, 1942

This is a day of great historic significance to all Oriental peoples, being the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War.

During the twelve months that have elapsed since December 8, 1941, the invincible armed forces of the Empire of Japan, marching under the protection of the Majestic and August Virtues of His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, have succeeded in winning victory after victory against the combined forces of America, Britain and their lesser Allies, on a scale and with a consistency unprecedented and without parallel in the annals of modern warfare, until today, the last vestiges of Anglo-American power in East Asia have been completely obliterated from these regions and Asia, after centuries of waiting, is again back in the untrammelled possession of the Asiatics. In spite of these great and glorious victories, Japan is not reducing for one moment the intensity of her sustained offensive against enemy powers and the Japanese people, armed with indomitable determination and unshakable conviction of certain victory, are triumphantly marching forward, with a constantly increasing striking power, towards the objective of completely demolishing and annihilating all enemy forces and power of resistance.

Japan is prosecuting this war for the noble and sublime cause of restoring justice and righteousness in world affairs. Nations that stake their national existence and prosecute a war for justice and not for territorial aggrandizement or commercial exploitation seldom stand up in arms, but once they do, they are adamant and unbending. Japan labored long with patience and perseverance, even with humility and self-abasement, in her strong desire to maintain peace in the Pacific, and swallowing her pride and outraged feelings, continued to negotiate with the United States up to the very end, bearing their provoking arrogance and overbearing insolence with patience and resignation. The Americans, belittling and miscalculating the latent strength of the Japanese Empire, persisted in maintaining an unwarranted and high-handed attitude, and maliciously misinterpreting the peaceful intentions and overtures of Japan, dared to cajole and intimidate her by overt acts of bad faith, and finally threatened the very existence of the Japanese Empire, hoping thereby to retain for all times in their own hands the political domination and economic subjugation of Oriental peoples.

The world now knows from indisputable proofs that Japan was forced to stand up and fight in defense, not only of her national pride and integrity, but also for the protection and well-being of all the peoples of East Asia. Thus, the guilt of war is definitely and conclusively on the American side.

To preserve peace and order in East Asia and thereby contribute to the peace of the world has been the historical mission of Japan ever since her foundation as an Empire 2,602 years ago. This basic national policy is in reality none other than the manifestation and application in modern times and to present conditions of the enlightened principle of the single household which constitutes the foundation spirit of the Empire of Japan. In waging the present war, the Japanese are, therefore, in complete accord and agreement with this age-old principle and precept of their ancestors, and the liberation of all oppressed Asiatic peoples and the establishment among them and within the geographical limits of Greater East

Asia of a sphere of common interests, of lasting peace and of mutual prosperity, is and has always been the consistent policy of the Japanese Empire.

The present war has two major phases, both equally important. One is the military phase and the other is the phase of reconstruction. Throughout the various territories of East Asia, where hostilities took place only recently, the work of reconstruction is already rapidly underway, progressing according to schedule under the direct supervision and with active support of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Japanese Empire.

The joy and gratification of the Filipinos today, in meeting the Sun of the New Day, is shared by millions of other Oriental peoples. In your newly found joy and gratification, you are one with all the peoples inhabiting this spacious geographic sphere. This War of Liberation, like all wars fought for righteousness, can end only in complete victory to the side of the Just. Placing, therefore, absolute confidence in Japanese victory and with unswerving faith and trust in the might and justice of Japan, feel proud that you are called upon to cooperate and collaborate with Japan in completing this historic and noble task. The creation of a new order out of the old calls for tremendous efforts and sufferings. But it is my fervent wish and hope that you will prove yourselves worthy of trust and confidence, and surmounting all obstacles and difficulties and inspired with never drying hope, succeed in the glorious task of reconstructing your own country and make of these beautiful islands a land of peace, prosperity and progress for the everlasting enjoyment of you and your posterity.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS BY THE DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION
IN RESPONSE TO THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE ORGANIZATION OF THE KALIBAPI

December 8, 1942

We are gathered here today to observe with profound sentiments and solemnity fitting to the occasion the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War. Looking back on the momentous twelve months which have elapsed since the outbreak of hostilities, we note with great pride and satisfaction that the Empire of Japan has not only proven to the amazed world her astounding might and invincible power but has also succeeded in bringing about among all the peoples in East Asia a real and profound understanding and appreciation of the true significance and aim of the Co-Prosperity Sphere which is today rapidly being established in the Orient. With particular reference to the Philippines, it is indeed a matter of mutual congratulation and activities; joy in that reconstruction has actually commenced in various fields, all of them based on the fundamental conception of making the Philippines a worthy member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

On this memorable and significant day commemorating the anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater Asia War, it is particularly auspicious that the *Kapisanan sa Paglilingkod sa Bagong Pilipinas* which is destined to become the main pillar of support in the reconstruction of the Philippines, is being inaugurated. We are looking forward to its healthy development and glorious success with high hopes and great expectations.

The National Association for Service to the New Philippines is being organized with the establishment of the rejuvenated Philippines as its principal objective and will form the intellectual and spiritual nucleus of that undertaking. This new association proposes to encourage the conscientious fulfillment of one's duty on the part of all Filipinos in the attainment of the noble mission by inspiring them with the pride of being Oriental peoples and awakening them to the nobility of hard work. At the same time, it aims to extirpate the superficial outlook on life and the selfish individualism which the Filipinos have acquired from their long association with Anglo-Americans and, in their stead, emphasize the nobility and sublimity of manual labor to all.

The fire and enthusiasm of the members of this association will, without question, stimulate and rally the masses, awakening in their hearts a love for labor and opening their eyes to the realities of the present. The spirit of responsibility and willingness to render unselfish service will be fostered among them and this spirit will gradually develop into a valuable and distinct national trait.

The members of this association are the intellectual pioneers in the reconstruction work in the Philippines. They are the leaders and forerunners in the rehabilitation of their country. Their example and leaderships will determine the conduct and shape the fate of all the people in the Philippines. Viewed in this perspective, their individual and collective responsibilities are indeed grave and tremendous.

In view of this great responsibility placed upon their shoulders, all members of the association should endeavor to arrive at a true understanding of the new situation now prevailing in East Asia, as well as the realities as they exist today in the Philippines, and arriving at a true estimation of future developments and always bearing in mind the immediate objectives and ultimate aims of

the *Kapisanan sa Paglilingkod sa Bagong Pilipinas*, strive to devote their utmost to the successful attainment of those objectives and aims.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF BENIGNO S. AQUINO, VICE PRESIDENT AND DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE “KAPISANAN SA
PAGLILINGKOD SA BAGONG PILIPINAS,” AFTER THE PARADE HELD AT THE NEW LUNETA, MANILA

December 8, 1942

HIS EXCELLENCY, THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES,
DISTINGUISHED CHIEFS OF THE ADMINISTRATION, FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

At this moment I feel overwhelmed by a deep feeling of gratitude for the confidence once more reposed on me by the honored and recognized heads of the present Administration. With all candor I must say, however, that I am the first to recognize my limited abilities, inadequate as they undoubtedly are for the great task which is entrusted to me and the heavy responsibility that it involves. Nevertheless, I accept the trust without trepidation because I take it that, more than mere success, what is expected of me is firmness and resolve to comply with the duty which corresponds to me in our common task of laying down and consolidating the bases which will distinguish and characterize the New Philippines so that she may be able to become a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The present problem of the Philippines is no longer that of race or nationality, but is one of greater significance and wider scope. It embraces and includes all the heterogeneous elements that comprise our hemisphere. Diverse races and different nations live in Greater East Asia. All of them, fortunately, fall under the same denominator: *Oriental*s. Their common problem is, therefore, to crystallize, to consolidate, as it were, the hemispheric sentiment, to unite all under one aspiration—that aspiration which finds a fitting expression in the watchword: all for one, one for all.

It is taken for granted, naturally, that such crystallization or consolidation of hemispheric sentiment is based primarily and fundamentally on the love of everyone's country, on the recognition and retention of each people's personality, on mutual respect for the native traditions, customs and idiosyncrasies of each component or constituent race, and on the application of a single rule of conduct which excludes every distinction or discrimination. Only in that way, I am sure, can the Oriental races and nation feel proud of becoming enthusiastic members of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, for the preservation of which they would gladly make supreme sacrifices.

Modern trends made clear by the present world war compel us to revise the old nationalist concepts. They were predicated on exclusivistic tendencies and were confined in their application within the frontiers of each nation. Nationalism meant exclusive love of one's country. It disregarded the prosperity and even the existence of other nations. The natural result of such exclusivistic tendencies and trends of thought was a rabid conflict of interests, international discord, and strife. This state of affairs precluded the existence of smaller and weaker nations to continue enjoying peace and security; and finally it led to their subjugation or domination by a more powerful nation or combination of nations.

Realizing the weakness and disadvantages of this old school of political thought, there evolved a new and more enlightened concept of nationalism to supplant the old idea. This new concept of nationalism is best described as the hemispheric sentiment based on community of interests and the welfare of the various countries with geographical, economic, ethnical, and cultural affinity. This hemispheric sentiment when put to practice has the double advantage of assuring the stability of the national

existence of the countries comprising the sphere and at the same time of inspiring a mutual respect and fear between the various spheres whose final result is the maintenance of universal peace.

For years past, the United States of America has established the groundwork of its sphere of influence in North and South America. Chancellor Hitler of Germany began with the postulation of his Aryanism and now advocates the solidification of a European bloc. What then is the most logical attitude of Oriental peoples who were oppressed and exploited by Occidental countries, to say nothing of those others who, though not subjected to foreign domination, were nonetheless constantly threatened and harassed by the cupidity and ambition of the Anglo-Saxon? The answer is plain: To form and establish their own sphere of co-existence, their own sphere of co-prosperity, and obtain through the strength of their solidarity the security of their common and enduring existence.

Such is the doctrine that we shall bring home to the minds of our masses so that they may understand that our aspiration for independence would be vain unless they unite solidly in thought and in action behind the idea of establishing a New Philippines, a Philippines which is genuinely ours because it is so ethnically, racially, economically socially, and orientally, and so that our people may fully realize the necessity of preparing her to become an active member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, since the stability of her existence, will depend solely on the real and effective consolidation of such sphere. I say real and effective consolidation because what is important to even-Oriental is not the momentary victory of the magnanimous Japanese Empire, champion of the rights of the Orient, but the preservation of her triumph in the years to come. What use would it be to us to have been freed from the yoke of the Occident if after a brief period we would again come under its domination? Consider the eloquent lesson of 1896. Hardly had we finished drafting the Malolos Constitution, thanks to the victory of our arms during that revolution against Spain, when America came here to trample on our charter of freedom and to chain us to her sovereignty. For more than four decades we have been demanding the fulfillment of America's promise to recognize our independence. After endless negotiations she finally fixed the date of July 4, 1946. When the present war of the Pacific broke out, as we were still under her flag, the most tragic thing happened to us and to our country. The Philippines was involved in the conflict and we, the Filipinos, were obliged to fight, not to defend our country's sovereignty and territorial integrity, but to shed our blood for the retention of the sovereignty of the United States over our land.

Japan's successive and brilliant victories in the present war are due principally to the righteousness of the cause she champions: the extirpation of every tyranny, exploitation and subjection of all Oriental peoples. I appeal, therefore, to the good sense of our people and plead for their sincere and determined cooperation in the realization of the fundamental purpose of the Japanese Empire of establishing in Greater East Asia a sphere of coexistence and co-prosperity.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF BENIGNO S. AQUINO, VICE PRESIDENT AND DIRECTOR GENERAL
OF THE KAPISANAN SA PAGLILINGKOD SA BAGONG PILIPINAS ENTITLED "OUR VISION"

December 8, 1942

FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN:

In these stirring days of rapid change and evolution it is highly imperative that we form a vision of the future lest we forget that beyond the present struggle of arms and ideologies, we have a distinct and predetermined goal. To scan the future it is necessary to look back at the past. To know our destiny as Orientals and as Filipinos we should recall that once there was a glorious Orient, that it was the seat of the most ancient civilizations, and that the sages of the Occident often crossed trackless deserts to render homage to the wise men of the East.

All progressive historians agree that all modern civilization originally emanated from the EAST. Religion, philosophy, art, and science were cultivated in the river valleys of India and China centuries before Europe awakened to the "glory that was Greece and the grandeur that was Rome." Even in the then remote regions of the southern islands, Eastern civilization has left an indelible impress in the sacred temples, the stone monuments, and the brass images spread upon what were once the extensive empires of Madjapahit and Sri-Vishaya. In religion, Buddha and Confucius antedated Jesus Christ and Luther and Swedenborg. The East held the candle to the West in such material aspects of civilization as agriculture, commerce, and industry. The peoples of the Orient knew the use of gunpowder, they constructed suspension bridges and irrigation canals, they domesticated plants and animals, and they built houses of sunbaked bricks even when extensive regions of Europe were impenetrable jungles.

The most daring navigators were men of the Orient. Sometimes with crude mariner's compasses but most often without mechanical instruments, they crossed the treacherous and unpredictable reaches of the vast Pacific to explore the unknown islands of the south or to trade with their people. In the field of military conquests world history can find few equals and no superiors to Genghiz Khan, Kublai Khan, and Tamerlane. It is quite plain, therefore, that from the indisputable evidence of historical relics and records, the Orient, in all lines of human endeavor, was superior to the Occident for long periods of time now lost in the nebulous past. We, the people of the Orient, were once masters of the Earth.

But the life of nations as of individuals is like a rolling wheel. Refusing to imbibe inspiration and new ideas from other peoples and relying entirely on tradition and ancient glory, the East stagnated. On the other hand, the white peoples of the West, by their aggressiveness and individualism, marched on relentlessly to the Orient and in time subjugated the teeming millions of the East. The juggernaut of Western civilization rolled on toward the vast stretch of Eastern lands crushing the culture and tradition of Eastern peoples and substituting a new cult of materialism, individualism, and limitless liberalism.

For centuries after the arrival of Magellan in the East, the culture of the Orient was eclipsed by that of the Occident. We went through a period of physical, mental, and moral slavery when our beautiful culture had to play second fiddle to the materialistic civilization of the West. Then the wheel of life rolled again. The long-suffering peoples of the East who had for numberless years struggled beneath the shadow of Western imperialism; who had for long periods striven to be free and independent; and who had wished and hoped only to be left alone to carve their own destiny and to work out their own

salvation;— these humble Orientals—impelled by a spirit of liberation and a feeling of national dignity struck but for freedom and proceeded to rend asunder the chains that had sunk deep into their lacerated flesh. After seemingly interminable eras of silent preparation the time had come when with sense of national honor they arose in unison to regain the rights that God had given them and which the West with supercilious pride had denied them. On December 8, 1941, the Greater East Asia War began with unmitigating fury. Japan as it were, sounded the call to arms to all Oriental peoples to rise from their centuries of apathetic slumber and once again prove to the West that our culture is greater than theirs or at least as great as their much vaunted civilization. To all intents and purposes, therefore, the Greater East Asia War is the beginning of a movement which I shall call an *Oriental Renaissance*.

It is also a renaissance of wonder because the self-complacent Westerner had been accustomed for centuries to treat us as inferiors, as serfs and slaves, without wisdom and without culture. But our opportunity has come to rise to the level of the West and even above it, as in the remote epochs of antiquity. In all branches of human learning we have incontestably proved our capacity to excel and even supersede the white peoples of the earth. Our Oriental Renaissance seeks only world recognition of this fact.

As Orientals, who have long groaned beneath the yoke of Western domination, we should feel a justifiable racial pride in the accomplishment of the ideal for which East Asia is fighting now. To prove our cultural superiority to those that would enslave us for all time we should be ready to defend the cause of Orientalism at all costs. This is an opportunity that may not come again. Orientals all over the face of Asia should grasp it, and united as one man, raise the sword of righteousness against the pernicious influence of the West and once again establish our rightful place in the sun.

This is my first vision. I like to see the Orient shine again. I like to see the hundreds of thousands of exploited Orientals lift their heads from the deep malarial jungles and the dark rubber plantations of the white man, from the foul slums of the cities and the stinking holds of ships, from low-ceilinged factories and shops, from all the darkest nooks and corners of the East . . . and live as men again. Let us not forget that we, the people of the Orient, were once masters of the earth. Let us be so again, here and now. That is our ideal as Orientals. There should be no more vacillation or hesitant thinking. Our goal and our road are clear. Hesitation and doubt can only delay our march to progress. With the leadership of Japan, the dominant power in the Pacific, and with our active and self-sacrificing cooperation we cannot fail in asserting our God-given right to live as Orientals. Let us march unswervingly beneath the banner of Orientalism. Let us live, fight, and die for the lasting glorification of Oriental culture.

Insofar as this ideal affects the Philippines, it is perhaps necessary to understand the main object and primordial aim of Japan in waging the Greater East Asia War. Repeatedly, prominent statesmen of Japan have declared that it is Nippon's ultimate goal to establish in the Orient a circle or congregation of Oriental nations with common aims and desires bound together by geographical proximity and cultural affinity. This Oriental circle has been called the *Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere*. The *Sphere* is a group of Eastern nations with Japan as the centripetal power. Japan's leadership is unquestionable, since by her experience and achievement she has been able to assert the rights of all colored peoples on the face of the earth. With an unbroken dynasty from the legendary periods of history to the present, and with a territory unmarred by foreign invasion, Japan is the natural and logical leader among Oriental nations. But the Sphere envisions and realizes an association of nations with a common ideal: ORIENTALISM; with a common goal: PROSPERITY FOR ALL; and with a common obligation: COMMON DEFENSE OF THE SPHERE.

The old system of colonization carried out by the Western powers in all parts of the world envisaged the formation of spheres of influence which later became conquered territory that was worked and exploited for the enrichment and prosperity of the colonizing nations. The spheres of influence thus formed, therefore, had for their final goal, not the welfare and progress of the native inhabitants of

those spheres, but the selfish aggrandizement of the mighty colonizing powers. On the other hand, the formation of the Co-Prosperity Sphere is based upon mutual respect, understanding, and a new concept of nationalism.

This new tendency toward the organization of spheres or circles whether expressed in the New Order in Europe or among Oriental nations, has been brought about by a common desire among the peoples thus united to defend themselves as a group against further encroachments by traditionally powerful states. Nationalism, consequently, has been divested of its old meaning. Nationalism no longer signifies exclusive loyalty to one's country but inclusive allegiance to the sphere or group where one belongs. This fact, as far as Easterners are concerned, has been the natural outcome of the long periods of subjugation that Oriental peoples have gone through beneath the whiplash of the Occident. Only by uniting ourselves and pooling our resources can we hope to overcome the heartless domination of the West.

The Co-Prosperity Sphere, then, is being established for the peace and happiness of Oriental nations, not for their enslavement and exploitation. It is a complete revision and antithesis of the old European colonial system; for as history tells us the colonial practices of the whites, specially of England and Holland, had, by their very selfish nature, produced only discontent and unhappiness among the natives of the East.

Look, for instance, at the examples set by England and Holland. You will remember the failure of England in Burma, Malaya, and India; and of Holland in the Netherlands East Indies. The peoples of these regions had been mercilessly exploited by the governing powers, had been reduced to abject serfs and slaves . . . to mere hewers of wood and carriers of water, and had generally been maltreated as beasts of burden mainly because of their color. In Burma the long enslaved population found in the Greater East Asia War a much-awaited opportunity to break the bonds of English slavery and lost no time to do so. In Malaya, the native troops were physically present at the front; but their hearts were not there. Thus the defense of British Malaya against the onrushing battalions of the Rising Sun collapsed like a house of cards. In India, where unspeakable cruelty has been written indelibly upon the scroll of Britain's colonial history, the rumblings of discontent have become more and more ominous. Only a spark is needed to ignite the colossal tinder-box that is the much oppressed Indian Empire. We need not pause here to consider the fate of the thousands of ill-treated native laborers in the Netherlands East Indies. Suffice it to say that brute force and intimidation by the Dutch had not made them loyal subjects of Queen Wilhelmina. The rapid progress of Japan's Imperial Forces through Java, Sumatra, Celebes, Borneo, and all the other islands of that group will eloquently attest to the fact that force as an instrument of colonization and specially when based on the mistaken notion of racial superiority, has never been productive of happiness and peace. This explains the failure of the colonial policy of England and that of Holland in the Far East.

But it is quite significant that Canada and Australia have remained loyal to England through the present crisis of the Empire. Why is this so? Why have not the Australians, New Zealanders, and Canadians risen in furious revolt against the mother country? Why do they not sabotage shipping and production in both Canada and Australia so that England might be crippled in her effort to gratify her insatiable lust for imperial conquest? Why are they fighting hand in hand with the British and Americans in all the battlefields of the present war and even in places thousands of miles away from their homes? Why is their loyalty to the mother country unquestioning and unquestionable? Because England has treated the Canadians and Australians with respect and kindness. Because England has regarded the people of these two important adjuncts of the British Empire as equals and not as serfs and slaves. But the most important point to remember is this: England has treated Canadians and Australians well because they are as white as the British themselves. Hence, there has been no feeling of overlordship on the part of the English and no feeling of inferiority on the part of the colonized people.

In the epoch-making circle that we are forming in the East now, we hope that all the member-nations of the Co-Prosperity Sphere will always enjoy a feeling of kinship and equality. Only on this basic foundation can the great structure of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere be built to last for countless generations yet to come.

Our vision of the future, then, has crystallized into a beautiful assemblage of Oriental nations in which the Philippines shall occupy an honored seat. It will be a circle of independent nations subject only to the rules of conduct established by the leading member not for her selfish interests but for the good, prosperity, and well-being of all. It will be a sisterhood of nations in which all the component peoples shall be treated with absolute respect, equality, and decency. It will be a vast congregation of Orientals, all standing on the same footing, all enjoying the same degree of freedom and happiness, and all abominating the stigma of racial discrimination and the badge of inferiority. Under these conditions, the Filipinos in particular and all Orientals in general, will feel it a distinctive honor to fight in any battlefield of the world and at whatever sacrifice for the common defense, freedom, happiness, and glory of all ORIENTALS.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
AFTER THE PARADE HELD AT THE NEW LUNETA

December 8, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCIES,

GENTLEMEN OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES,

FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

Your presence here this morning after marching in this parade fills me with great joy, for the spontaneous and enthusiastic participation of hundreds of thousands of Filipinos in these festivities commemorating the first anniversary of the declaration of the Greater East Asia War is a most eloquent proof of the fact that the Filipino people are now fully cognizant of the true intentions of the Japanese Empire and of the meaning of this sacred war to the lasting security and happiness of the Philippines and other Oriental countries.

Together with the invincible Japanese Empire, natural leader of the Orient; together with all peoples of East Asia, to whom we are bound by indissoluble ties of blood and race; in the name our national past, which was dedicated to the dream of freedom from Western intruders; in the name of our national future, which will witness the fulfillment of that dream; the Filipino people celebrate today the first anniversary of the just and triumphant War of Greater East Asia.

The historic date of December 8, 1941, which we commemorate today, marked the beginning of the final stage of a great and noble crusade undertaken by the mighty Japanese Empire, to liberate the peoples of the Orient from Western imperialism and to awaken them to their common destiny. It was inspired by the high ideal of a union of all Oriental peoples in a sphere of mutual help and common prosperity, built on the firm and enduring basis of their mutual dependence and natural affinities.

We, therefore, as Orientals and as Filipinos, cannot but cooperate with Japan without any mental reservation in the achievement of her historic mission and rejoice in her victories during the past year, for Japan's mission is the liberation of the Philippines from American domination and Japan's victories are the guarantee and safeguard of the security of the Philippines. Side by side with the Manchurians, the Chinese, the Burmese, the Indonesians, and the Malays, we acclaim the Rising Sun of Japan which lights the dawn of Asia. Hand in hand, shoulder to shoulder, with all our Oriental brothers, from the northernmost plains of Manchukuo to the farthest islands of the southern seas, we are ready to build a new Asia for the Asians and a New Philippines for the Filipinos under the leadership of Japan, guardian and protector of the Orient.

The past year has witnessed the successful commencement of our common task. On December 8, 1941, after America's rejection of all Japan's sincere offers of conciliation and peace, Japan rose in arms against the intolerable Anglo-Saxon interference in the Orient. There was no other recourse. All the avenues for peace had been closed by impossible American insistence on conditions which nullified all the previous sacrifices of the Japanese people. Amicable negotiations had been doomed by an economic blockade and the ABCD military encirclement that threatened, not only the peace and stability of East

Asia, but even the very life of Japan. Faced with an over-bearing challenge and with insufferable demands, Japan was forced to give the only possible answer. At dawn, one year ago, the Imperial Japanese Navy amazed the world by a gallant and daring attack on Hawaii, the very keystone of American naval might in the Pacific.

Having struck a deathblow at the United States Pacific fleet, in spite of the warnings secretly issued by the American government to its army and navy commands, the Imperial Japanese Forces launched an astonishing and brilliant campaign all over East Asia. The achievements of the Imperial arms proved how gross were the American miscalculations and underestimations of Japanese power. The United States had fondly believed that Japan was ruined and exhausted by the long war in China and by the American economic blockade, and could, therefore, be bluffed and dominated with impunity. Such overconfidence proved fatal. The Japanese Empire, put to the test, displayed tremendous reserves of military, economic, and spiritual power that were decisive in the lightning campaigns that opened the war.

One after another, the vaunted strongholds of Western imperialism in the Orient fell before the Japanese avalanche. Hongkong, the symbol of British exploitation of China, fell in less than three weeks. Manila, the nerve-center of American imperialism in the Orient, was surrendered without a struggle in the first days of 1942. The Dutch were forced to part with the fabulous riches of the Indies, which they had hoarded and amassed during centuries of oppression. Malaya was next. Striking with unbelievable speed and bravery through dense jungles and malarial swamps, the Imperial Japanese Forces did the impossible again and again. They passed the impassable defenses in Malaya; they sank the unsinkable battleships of the British fleet; they captured the impregnable fortress of Singapore. Finally, the Imperial Forces routed the armies of Britain in Burma and closed, once and for all, the last avenue of Anglo-American aid to Chungking.

Simultaneously, the Imperial Japanese Navy was winning equally impressive and decisive victories at sea. The combined American, British and Dutch fleets were crushed in the battles of Makassar Straits and the Java Sea. The United States Navy was repeatedly humbled in the Coral Sea, around the Solomon Islands, and in the South Pacific. The proud American boast that the United States Navy could annihilate the Japanese Navy in three weeks was never fulfilled. Instead, it was reversed.

Thus, in the brief space of a few months, Japan gained complete command of land, air and sea in the whole of Greater East Asia. Now, a wall of steel has been built from the Aleutians to the Solomons, against which the Anglo-American counter-offensive has dashed itself in futile and costly attacks.

Behind this impregnable wall, Japan has devoted herself to her noble mission of emancipating the Oriental peoples and of uniting them in free and equal brotherhood. Belying the malicious and groundless propaganda of the Western powers, Japan has solemnly proclaimed her unselfish purpose of achieving peace and prosperity for all the Asiatic nations, without intent of domination or exploitation, and with full respect for the native culture and integrity of each people. Inspired by the Japanese appeal, the Manchurians, the Chinese, the Thai, the Burmese, the Indonesians, and the Malays, are now dedicated to the vital work of reconstructing Greater East Asia as an independent and unconquerable union of Oriental races.

We in the Philippines will not, we cannot, close our eyes to the glorious dawn of Asia. We will not, we cannot, close our ears to the call of our Oriental blood. If we fought on the side of the Americans and resisted the Imperial Japanese Forces, we did so only because, at the start of the war, we were subjects of the United States. The Filipino people did not want this war. The Filipino people were never consulted on this war, and they never consented to it. Taking advantage of its sovereignty, the United States inducted the Philippine Army into its own forces and sent the flower of our youth into useless battle. Misled and deceived by propaganda and under the compulsion of military discipline, the Filipino

soldiers put up a gallant and heroic fight in Bataan and Corregidor. America demanded this bloody and futile sacrifice, in spite of her knowledge that further resistance was hopeless and doomed. This was the tragedy of the Filipino people.

It is our great good fortune that the Imperial Japanese Forces have shown a deep sympathy and a complete understanding of our erroneous conduct. Instead of dealing with us according to the strict principles of war, as conquered enemies, the Japanese have displayed an unparalleled magnanimity by treating us like brothers. The Commander-in-Chief of the Expeditionary Forces to the Philippines gave strict orders to spare the Filipino people as much as possible from the ravages of war. After the fall of Bataan and Corregidor, the Filipino prisoners of war were liberated and rehabilitated, in a gesture that has no equal in the history of the world. From the very beginning, the administrative machinery was allowed to remain in the hands of the Filipinos under the guidance of the Military Administration and our native culture was not only respected but actually encouraged and strengthened as never before.

From the very beginning of our subjection to Western imperialism, our heroes have fought and died for the liberation of our nation from the rule of the Occidental powers. The War of Greater East Asia has now accomplished what we have always sought without success, in spite of repeated sacrifices. The Imperial Japanese Forces have broken the Anglo-Saxon chains of Asia, and we can now arise, free and emancipated, to share in the enjoyment of the Oriental inheritance.

This is why, on this great and significant day, we are gathered here to proclaim our allegiance to the noble ideals of the Japanese Empire and to pledge all our efforts to the liberation of the Oriental peoples. We rejoice in the magnificent victories of Japanese arms during the past year. We look forward with hope and confidence to the day when the full light of freedom shall shine over a liberated and united Asia. We pledge our heart and hand, in the name of our sacred desire for freedom, in the name of our heroic past and our glorious future, in the name of our Oriental blood and culture, to the unyielding prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia, which can and will end only with the triumph of Japan and the liberation of the Orient.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION ANNOUNCING TO
THE FILIPINO PEOPLE THE ORGANIZATION OF THE “ASSOCIATION FOR SERVICE TO THE NEW PHILIPPINES”

December 8, 1942

FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

We stand today on the threshold of a glorious future, united as never before in our history. The recent voluntary dissolution of the old political parties has erased the last vestiges of selfish individualism and pernicious partisanship among our people. The will of the Filipino people is now one and indivisible.

The people desire ardently to do their part, to cooperate with all the means at their disposal in the reconstruction of the Philippines. The people cannot be satisfied with a mere negative disappearance of disagreement; they call for deeds, for positive action, for open and constructive endeavor. They will not be content with the passive role of bystanders; they want to march as one, with closed and massed ranks, to the inspiring tomorrow opened before them by the War of Greater East Asia.

Indeed, the history of the Filipino people reveals that in times of crisis, when all men felt the love of country surging in their bosoms, they found an outlet in vast popular organizations, welcoming all men and women to an imperishable union for the common good.

We too need a nationwide organization to embody the popular cry for regeneration and reform, to rally the Filipino people to the common cause, submerging all the superficial divisions of rank, age, class, or creed, in a mighty and irresistible stream. Such a unifying structure has now been conceived and created. Inspired by the needs of the Philippines and the challenge of the times, a group of leading Filipinos have organized an association, called “Kapisanan sa Paglilingkod sa Bagong Pilipinas” (Association for Service to the New Philippines). It is with deep and sincere pleasure that I announce the foundation of this significant and epochal movement, and the grant to it of a charter by the Philippine Executive Commission with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

As its name indicates, the new Association will devote its energies to serving the interests of the Philippines, giving expression to the healthy conviction among our people that the happiness of the Filipino people must rest on the happiness of the Philippines. It will aim at the mental educate moral regeneration, physical invigoration, and economic rehabilitation of the Philippines under the guidance of the Japanese Military Administration. It will assist in carrying out the policies and projects of the administration. It will develop even greater cooperation with the Japanese Empire in its historic task of lifting the kindred Oriental races to their proper places in the New Order of Greater East Asia, thus promoting and assuring our stability and prosperity as a people. In a word the Association will be the strong right arm of the administration in the pursuit of our common welfare.

The Association is designed to harmonize our ideals and our action, binding together the Philippine Executive Commission and the Filipino people. To facilitate this, I have been honored to accept the invitation of the Association to assume its leadership as President. The members of the Executive Commission shall serve as members *ex officio* of the advisory board that is to assist the President. The Honorable Benigno S. Aquino has relinquished the Commissionership of the Interior and has been chosen Vice President and Director General, in charge of carrying out the Association’s aims and

policies, as laid down by the President. To bring the Administration and the Association even closer, the employees of the central and local administration will be asked to participate in the new movement. As public servants, we in the Government can do no less than join whole-heartedly in an association whose primary aim is service to the huge work of reconstruction of the Philippines.

In other respects, the leadership and ranks of the Association will be drawn outside of the Administration. Three directors-at-large have been chosen to head regional activities: Mr. Alfonso Mendoza in Luzon, Mr. Oscar Ledesma in the Visayas, and Mr. Juan Alano in Mindanao. Equally distinguished men have been chosen to head the different bureaus of the executive and administrative branches of the Association. They are Mr. Pio Duran, for the Bureau of General Affairs; Mr. Dominador Tan, for the Bureau of Research and Planning; Mr. Jose B. Laurel, Jr., for the Bureau of Provincial and Municipal Branches; Mr. Benigno Ramos, for the Bureau of Publicity; and Mr. Arsenio Luz, for the Office of the Secretary-Treasurer. All Filipinos above the age of 18 are eligible for membership.

It is my firm belief that the Association will give new purpose and significance to the unity of the Philippines today. Governors and governed, men and women, old and young, whether from Luzon, Visayas, or Mindanao, we are all Filipinos, and as Filipinos our highest right and duty is to serve we Philippines; our common dream is her security, her prosperity, and her happiness. In the pursuit of these ideals, we march united, determined to exert every effort and make every sacrifice necessary for the reconstruction of the Philippines, fired by the same noble purpose, confident that, at the end of the road, a new Philippines awaits us, a worthy and active member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere under the inspiring leadership of the great Japanese Empire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CLARO M. RECTO, COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION, HEALTH AND PUBLIC WELFARE,
ON THE HISTORY OF THE INTRODUCTION OF RADIO TAISO IN THE PHILIPPINES

December 8, 1942

FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

As we celebrate today the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, our thoughts naturally turn to the manifold changes and improvements that have been introduced in the Philippines by the victorious Imperial Japanese Forces. One of them is “Radio Taiso,” which has been welcomed with enthusiasm by our school children, by officials and employees of the Government and of private concerns, and by men and women in all walks of life who know the value of keeping physically fit by going through a series of calisthenics every day.

“Radio Taiso” was conceived in Japan by the Imperial Government as early as fifteen years ago, in order to provide exercises for all ages and groups of people. The idea immediately became popular and sets for free-hand exercises were designed by expert gymnastic teachers from societies and educational institutions. After a relatively short period of time, these exercises gained widespread interest throughout the Empire until almost all of the people, from cities and towns and villages, perform the “Radio Taiso” as a daily practice.

“Radio Taiso” was introduced here by the Department of Information of the Imperial Japanese Forces. It has gained interest in Manila and in other populous centers of the Philippines. In the gymnastic festival held at the closing period of the Radio Taiso Week last October 17 at the New Luneta, over 13,000 school children and employees of the Government and private firms participated. Thanks to the efforts of the Imperial Japanese Forces, “Radio Taiso” is now part of our daily life and is so well implanted in many parts of the Philippines that it is here definitely to stay.

The exercises are simple and comprehensive so that the services of experienced drill-instructors are not absolutely necessary. Interested individuals are able to follow the movements intelligently and execute them with precision. Those who are desirous of improving their general efficiency will find the radio calisthenics to their advantage, especially if they take the exercises in earnest and regularly as part of their everyday activity. The physical improvement which will come as a result will help preserve the health of the individuals and of the nation.

In the past years we have adopted the “Play-for-Everybody” movement. But in practice this only benefited the children in schools, students of colleges and universities, and a small portion of the government employees. Radio Taiso, if properly organized and well directed, can be extensively fostered to reach and benefit every boy and girl and every man and woman, in all walks of life— in schools, in business, in the professions, in farms and industrial establishments. With such a national program of physical activity there is bound to be an improvement in the general efficiency of the masses in their ability to meet successfully the demands of their daily work and perhaps also improve their mode of life, resulting ultimately in better health, greater efficiency, and more happiness.

A body that is physically fit is hardy and resistant to disease. A community of healthy individuals and families is a place where there is system in living and order in thinking, where men and women perform

their daily labors energetically and with good cheer. On the other hand, in a community of physical weaklings, there is sure to be intellectual lassitude, disease and discouragement; initiative to prosper will be lacking; the heavy tasks will be always half-done or never done at all; and there will be no hardening of the will, no ambition for material and moral improvement.

In the New Order of things, there is no room for the physically unsound, because they will only be a retarding influence in the march of reconstruction. We are establishing here the foundation of a new Philippines—a Philippines that will be worthy of every kind thought and every noble aspiration for her independence and well-being expressed by the great Japanese leaders; a Philippines, furthermore, that will assume with honor her place in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Only those who are physically able can be of assistance in the task of building this new nation. It is an unrelenting labor that demands all our skill and industry, endurance and fortitude, all our strength of character and will to succeed. We shall need strong, capable farmers to till the lands and plant the crops that will make us not only self-sufficient but also bountiful contributors to the granaries of the East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. We shall need laborers and factory hands to make the wheels of industry continually turning; lumbermen to hew down our forest trees and convert them into lumber for our homes and commercial requirements. We shall need also men of courage and integrity who can be depended upon to maintain peace and order, and men to shoulder the responsibilities of public service and of leading the nation through times of stress. To have all these, it is necessary that we make ourselves a robust and sturdy race, like the giant *molave* in our mountains and forests—able to withstand the raging tempests and inclement vicissitudes of time.

Let us, therefore, propagate “Radio Taiso” and keep up this wonderful habit of doing our daily calisthenics. Let us make this a campaign for health as well as for enjoyment. We shall soon organize a National Association which will take charge of this work. As Commissioner of Education, Health and Public Welfare I am keenly interested in this activity which greatly concerns education, health and public welfare. I pledge to do my utmost and offer the support of my Department to continue the good work entrusted to us, so that radio exercises will become a part of the life of every Filipino. With the full cooperation of the government entities, educational institutions, commercial and industrial establishments, clubs, associations and social agencies, we shall be able to nationalize the movement and extend its benefits to every nook and corner of the Philippines.

With this system of physical exercises gaining general acceptance by all elements of our population, just as it has gained acceptance in Japan, I believe that the time will come soon when the Philippines will be strong in the strength of her citizens, and confident in their resolute spirit to surmount whatever obstacles may be in the way of her national progress.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF HONORABLE SYOZO MURATA,
HIGHEST ADVISER OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION IN THE PHILIPPINES,
IN COMMEMORATION OF THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR

December 8, 1942

It was a year ago today, or on December 8, 1941, that a declaration of war against the United States and Great Britain was proclaimed by Imperial Rescript. On the anniversary of this memorable date, I consider it a pleasure to have the opportunity of speaking again to the people of the Philippines.

The basic principle under which the Greater East Asia War is being fought must be well known to most of us. It has been emphasized time and again by the spokesmen of the Imperial Japanese Government. It is a principle which takes into consideration the self-evident fact that every nation and every race have an equal right to a self-respecting existence in the community of nations. Parallel with this basic principle, this great war is concerned with the matter of the stability and the security of East Asia and of the ultimate establishment of a permanent peace among mankind. Such are the beliefs and the motives of governing the immutable policy of the Japanese Government. It is in order to bring about the realization of this principle that Japan has found it necessary to rise and take up the sword of justice to free the subject peoples of the Orient and to establish in these regions a sphere where we can enjoy our careers leading to mutual success and happiness. So it has come about that we in our age should witness what is probably the greatest war in the history of the world. It is my belief that the memorable date whose anniversary we celebrate today will be one that will stand out in history as a turning point in the renaissance of the East.

As we look back over the past twelve months, we see a series of brilliant victories marking the performance of the Japanese Imperial Forces on land, sea and in the air in East Asia and over the whole Pacific Basin. They are of unprecedented magnitude in the annals of military history. The recorded results are an eloquent commentary on the superb coordination in military strategy, and vouch for the assurance that the prosecution of this great conflict will be concluded successfully.

In noting, briefly the events that preceded the outbreak of the war, we see how, after her participation in the China Incident, Japan was subjected to highhanded and intimidating pressure from the United States and Great Britain. We note that she endured as much as her dignity could bear, though she never gave up hope that somehow the matter might be settled peaceably and without recourse to arms. Fervent efforts were made by our diplomatic representatives until the last minute, up-to the very moment when it became known that it was useless to carry on the negotiations which were then taking place with the United States. When her final proposals were rejected in the form of a veritable ultimatum, Japan struck with the swiftness and fury of a thunderbolt. Immediately upon the declaration of war, the United States Pacific Fleet in Hawaii was, for all practical purposes, bombed out of existence. Less than six months later, the strong footholds of Anglo-American imperialism in East Asia, from Hongkong, the Philippines, the Malay Peninsula down to Singapore, Burma and Java were wrested by the armed forces of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy.

Today, in the waters of the South Pacific, our forces are now abreast the sea lanes between Australia and the United States, and in the North our contingents have occupied strategic positions in the

Aleutian Islands, poised for a drive not only upon Alaska but upon the American mainland itself. Thus, with vital key positions in East Asia and in the whole West Pacific in our hands, and with a rapidly visible progress being made in the field of reconstruction in the occupied areas, we are ready to announce that our consolidation is tantamount to the achievement of final victory.

Nevertheless, since this war is not confined to East Asia but is a titanic struggle between the Axis nations and the Democracies, it involves more than East Asia and is one that determines the fate of the whole world. We have begun a fight that will be a fight to the finish. The success of our undertaking will mean that the Anglo-American powers, which have been domineering the world for centuries past, will be completely reduced and the Anglo-American injustices which we have been long made to suffer, cleared from the face of the globe. We are aware that in this struggle it is Anglo-American strategy to make a drawn-out affair, but we are prepared for it morally as well as economically. It may be more correct to say that we are confident of bringing the Anglo-American powers to their knees irrespective of their strategy, and we see a decisive victory for us in the not very distant future.

In reviewing the highlights of the past year in the Philippines, I am reminded of the fact that you took up arms against us while under the aegis of the American flag. It seems to me, however, that it was due more than anything else to the influence of pernicious American propaganda and to false ideas harbored as regards the highly advertised form of American might, and that the desire for resistance did not originate of your own free will. There is ample evidence that there was but scant conception that Japan was a natural enemy. Perhaps it was for that reason that it did not take long before you were able to adjust yourselves to the new situation. Doubtless, there were accelerating factors such as the speedy entrance of the Imperial Forces into Manila, the capitulation of Bataan, the fall of Corregidor, and the subsequent surrender of the USAFFE in the Visayas. Then, too, the benevolent policy of the Japanese Military Administration reflecting the high motivating principles enunciated by the Japanese Government might also have assisted in the rapid reorientation. In any event, except for the relatively few who are still found groping in the mists of ignorance, today the principle under which Japan is fighting the war is more widely understood than ever before. Concrete evidences abound to prove that the reconstruction of the Philippines under Japanese guidance is going forward steadily day by day.

A few days ago I spoke to you over this same station on the occasion of my return from a recent trip to Japan. You may remember that in that speech I compared the present condition of the Philippines to a ship in distress and I called your attention to the kind of a mental attitude that is demanded in these critical times. In speaking to you on this anniversary date of the Greater East Asia War, I would like to refresh your memory in regard to the same theme by mentioning that speech, as well as to pose a pertinent question for you to ponder upon. My inquiry is this: Do you at any time say to yourself that you are fighting-together with Japan against the United States and Great Britain? Or are you inclined to say that Japan is doing the fighting and all that is necessary is to stand by and wait for whatever orders that may come to you? These are my questions. But in reality there is no reason why there should be dual questions, for it is obvious that we must win this war if there is to be a successful establishment of a Co-Prosperity Sphere in Greater East Asia. Victory is the prime condition. If the Philippines would seek to be self-sustaining and if she expects to grow into an integral unit of this sphere envisaging a bright and enduring future, it is essential to have a dynamic consciousness of the need for victory. In making this statement, however, I do not mean to imply that Japan anticipates your military assistance. Modern warfare is not all fought on the battlefields with guns and tanks, fire and bullets. It is fought just as much in the economic field and in the ideological field as they are on land and sea, for, in short, it is what we know as total war. If you are able to gauge and visualize the conflict from the viewpoint just mentioned, the thought must inevitably occur that a decisive victory must be gained at all cost. Such a state of mind is the crux of the problem. Once realized, it will naturally follow that a new spirit will animate your everyday life. A new strength will pervade your physical makeup. There will be a spontaneous reaction towards a will to win and, in direct proportion, the minor inconveniences and

hardships of the times will not only be easily but joyfully endured. That is the essence of the spirit of cooperation.

If we assume that such a sudden evolution had occurred, the problems previously imagined as vague abstractions will become clear-cut problems that insist upon solution. Concrete measures and positive steps will avail themselves at every hand to be put into practice. You will begin to feel and see the necessity of developing natural resources for common defense, the need for increased production of foodstuffs, the urgency of changing the agricultural policy from sugar to cotton culture, the need for wholesale industrial development, the necessity for concerted effort toward the maintenance of peace and order, of the beneficial results to be derived from the formation of neighborhood associations, and the wisdom of the farsighted project of creating an association for service to the New Philippines. If you can become conscious of these factors and exert yourselves toward the fulfillment of these ends, it stands to reason that victory will be ours, both as regards the execution of the war and the successful establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. I say "if" advisedly for I know how difficult it must be for you to acquire this frame of mind. Such a psychological change does not come overnight.

The road ahead is not a primrose path. Rome was not built in a day. Nor for that matter has Japan become as great as she is without overcoming difficulties and hardships, despite the fact that her sudden rise to power since the middle of the last century has been something of a wonderment to the world. It has been the result of discipline, sacrifice and industry. I know that your path is a thorny one, but I also know that at the end of the trail there is a radiant future.

We celebrate today the anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War. It is a fitting and memorable date to be observed by all of us; It is a date to be remembered by all the Asian peoples. I wish to conclude my message by reminding you once again of the need for a dynamic outlook upon the great war, and to comprehend its significance, and to visualize its history-making consequences.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
IN COMMEMORATION OF THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR

December 8, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCIES,

GENTLEMEN OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES,

FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

Your presence here this morning after marching in this parade fills me with great joy, for the spontaneous and enthusiastic participation of hundreds of thousands of Filipinos in these festivities commemorating the first anniversary of the declaration of the Greater East Asia War is a most eloquent proof of the fact that the Filipino people are now fully cognizant of the true intentions of the Japanese Empire and of the meaning of this sacred war to the lasting security and happiness of the Philippines and other Oriental countries.

Together with the invincible Japanese Empire, natural leader of the Orient; together with all the peoples of East Asia, to whom we are bound by dissoluble ties of blood and race; in the name of our national past, which was dedicated to the dream of freedom from Western intruders; in the name of our national future, which will witness the fulfillment of that dream; the Filipino people celebrate today the first anniversary of the just and triumphant War of Greater East Asia.

The historic date of December 8, 1941, which we commemorate today, marked the beginning of the final stage of a great and noble crusade undertaken by the mighty Japanese Empire, to liberate the peoples of the Orient from Western imperialism and to awaken them to their common destiny, it was inspired by the high ideal of a union of all Oriental peoples in a sphere of mutual help and common prosperity, built on the firm and enduring basis of their mutual dependence and natural affinities.

We, therefore, as Orientals and as Filipinos, cannot but cooperate with Japan without any mental reservation in the achievement of her historic mission and rejoice in her victories during the past year, for Japan's mission is the liberation of the Philippines from American domination and Japan's victories are the guarantee and safeguard of the security of the Philippines. Side by side with the Manchurians, the Chinese, the Burmese, the Indonesians, and the Malays, we acclaim the Rising Sun of Japan which lights the dawn of Asia. Hand in hand, shoulder to shoulder, with all our Oriental brothers, from the northernmost plains of Manchukuo to the farthest islands of the southern seas, we are ready to build a new Asia for the Asians and a New Philippines for the Filipinos under the leadership of Japan, guardian and protector of the Orient.

The past year has witnessed the successful commencement of our common task. On December 8, 1941, after America's rejection of all Japan's sincere offers of conciliation and peace, Japan rose in arms against the intolerable Anglo-Saxon interference in the Orient. There was no other recourse. All the avenues for peace had been closed by impossible American insistence on conditions which nullified all the previous sacrifices of the Japanese people. Amicable negotiations had been doomed by an economic blockade and the ABCD military encirclement that threatened not only the peace and stability of East

Asia, but even the very life of Japan. Faced with an over-bearing challenge and with insufferable demands, Japan was forced to give the only possible answer. At dawn, one year ago, the Imperial Japanese Navy amazed the world by a gallant and daring attack on Hawaii, the very keystone of American naval might in the Pacific.

Having struck a deathblow at the United States Pacific fleet, in spite of the warnings secretly issued by the American government to its army and navy commands, the Imperial Japanese Forces launched an astonishing and brilliant campaign all over East Asia. The achievements of the Imperial arms proved how gross were the American miscalculations and underestimations of Japanese power. The United States had fondly believed that Japan was ruined and exhausted by the long war in China and by the American economic blockade, and could, therefore, be bluffed and dominated with impunity. Such overconfidence proved fatal. The Japanese Empire, put to the test, displayed tremendous reserves of military, economic, and spiritual power that were decisive in the lightning campaigns that opened the war.

One after another, the vaunted strongholds of Western imperialism in the Orient fell before the Japanese avalanche. Hongkong, the symbol of British exploitation of China, fell in less than three weeks. Manila, the nerve-center of American imperialism in the Orient, was surrendered without a struggle in the first days of 1942. The Dutch were forced to part with the fabulous riches of the Indies, which they had hoarded and amassed during centuries of oppression. Malaya was next. Striking with unbelievable speed and bravery through dense jungles and malarial swamps, the Imperial Japanese Forces did the impossible again and again. They passed the impassable defenses in Malaya; they sank the unsinkable battleships of the British fleet; they captured the impregnable fortress of Singapore. Finally, the Imperial Forces routed the armies of Britain in Burma and closed, once and for all, the last avenue of Anglo-American aid to Chungking.

Simultaneously, the Imperial Japanese Navy was winning equally impressive and decisive victories at sea. The combined American, British and Dutch fleets were crushed in the battles of Makassar Straits and the Java Sea. The United States Navy was repeatedly humbled in the Coral Sea, around the Solomon Islands, and in the South Pacific. The proud American boast that the United States Navy could annihilate the Japanese Navy in three weeks was never fulfilled. Instead, it was reversed.

Thus, in the brief space of a few months, Japan gained complete command of land, air and sea in the whole of Greater East Asia. Now, a wall of steel has been built from the Aleutians to the Solomons, against which the Anglo-American counter-offensive has dashed itself in futile and costly attacks.

Behind this impregnable wall, Japan has devoted herself to her noble mission of emancipating the Oriental peoples and of uniting them in free and equal brotherhood. Belying the malicious and groundless propaganda of the Western powers, Japan has solemnly proclaimed her unselfish purpose of achieving peace and prosperity for all the Asiatic nations, without intent of domination or exploitation, and with full respect for the native culture and integrity of each people. Inspired by the Japanese appeal, the Manchurians, the Chinese, the Thai, the Burmese, the Indonesians, and the Malays, are now dedicated to the vital work of reconstructing Greater East Asia as an independent and unconquerable union of Oriental races.

We in the Philippines will not, we cannot, close our eyes to the glorious dawn of Asia. We will not, we cannot, close our ears to the call of our Oriental blood. If we fought on the side of the Americans and resisted the Imperial Japanese Forces, we did so only because, at the start of the war, we were subjects of the United States. The Filipino people did not want this war. The Filipino people were never consulted on this war, and they never consented to it. Taking advantage of its sovereignty, the United States inducted the Philippine Army into its own forces and sent the flower of our youth into useless battle. Misled and deceived by propaganda and under the compulsion of military discipline, the Filipino

soldiers put up a gallant and heroic fight in Bataan and Corregidor. America demanded this bloody and futile sacrifice, in spite of her knowledge that further resistance was hopeless and doomed. This was the tragedy of the Filipino people.

It is our great good fortune that the Imperial Japanese Forces have shown a deep sympathy and a complete understanding of our erroneous conduct. Instead of dealing with us according to the strict principles of war, as conquered enemies, the Japanese have displayed an unparalleled magnanimity by treating us like brothers. The Commander-in-Chief of the Expeditionary Forces to the Philippines gave strict orders to spare the Filipino people as much as possible from the ravages of war. After the fall of Bataan and Corregidor, the Filipino prisoners of war were liberated and rehabilitated, in a gesture that has no equal in the history of the world. From the very beginning, the administrative machinery was allowed to remain in the hands of the Filipinos under the guidance of the Military Administration and our native culture was not only respected but actually encouraged and strengthened as never before.

From the very beginning of our subjection to Western imperialism, our heroes have fought and died for the liberation of our nation from the rule of the Occidental powers. The War of Greater East Asia has now accomplished what we have always sought without success, in spite of repeated sacrifices. The Imperial Japanese Forces have broken the Anglo-Saxon chains of Asia, and we can now arise, free and emancipated, to share in the enjoyment of the Oriental inheritance.

This is why, on this great and significant day, we are gathered here to proclaim our allegiance to the noble ideals of the Japanese Empire and to pledge all our efforts to the liberation of the Oriental peoples. We rejoice in the magnificent victories of Japanese arms during the past year. We look forward with hope and confidence to the day when the full light of freedom shall shine over a liberated and united Asia. We pledge our heart and hand, in the name of our sacred desire for freedom, in the name of our heroic past and our glorious future, in the name of our Oriental blood and culture, to the unyielding prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia, which can and will end only with the triumph of Japan and the liberation of the Orient.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

GREETINGS OF CHAIRMAN JORGE B. VARGAS OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION TO THE
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES, WHEN THE CHAIRMAN
AND THE MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION CALLED ON THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

December 8, 1942

We come on this the first anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, to express to Your Excellency and all the forces under your command our most hearty greetings and our sincerest congratulations.

December 8, 1941, the day when Japan served notice to the United States of America and England that the merciless domination and exploitation of Oriental races must come to an end, will go down as the most glorious day in the history of the Orient.

As the people of the Philippines join the people of Japan in joyfully celebrating the first anniversary of this Sacred War, they feel conscious of the eternal debt of gratitude they owe the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Empire of Japan for their emancipation from American domination.

I wish to take advantage of this memorable day to report to Your Excellency, on behalf of the Philippine Executive Commission and on my own, that we have organized the “Kapisanan sa Paglilingkod sa Bagong Pilipinas,” one of the most important aims of which is to render a more effective cooperation with the Military Administration. I desire to add that the Filipino people renew their determination to overcome any hardship and difficulty we may hereafter meet in building a new Philippines and to express our sincere wish that the efforts of Japan to emancipate the peoples of Greater East Asia may be crowned with complete success.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
TO THE "SHIN SEIKI" ON THE OCCASION OF THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR

December 8, 1942

I am glad of this opportunity of sending a message to the editors and readers of the *Shin Seiki*, on the first anniversary of the War of Greater East Asia. The twelve-month period since December 8, 1941, has proved to be one of the most decisive years in the history of the Philippines and, indeed, of the entire world. It has seen the inauguration of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, one of the noblest and at the same time most practical programs ever envisioned to secure peace, prosperity, and justice in a troubled world. All the nations of the Orient, including the Filipino people, must realize the obligation they have of cooperating with all their efforts in the actualization of the ideals preached by the victorious Nippon Empire.

Publications like the *Shin Seiki* will undoubtedly play a leading role in marshalling the people behind this great Oriental crusade and in inspiring them with enthusiasm for the vital tasks of the future. Reformation on such a grand scale as is contemplated in the Philippines is necessarily a long and difficult process. The errors of the past must be exposed; the misunderstandings of the present must be cleared; and the glories of the future must be movingly presented. The daily march of progress must also be strikingly depicted to encourage further efforts and to give due meaning to passing privations and sacrifices.

The newspapers and the radio have their own characteristic mission to perform in this regard, but there is urgent need for more permanent publications like the *Shin Seiki*, which can explain and coordinate the current events of contemporary history in a more reflective and complete form than is possible in a newspaper. As a picture magazine the *Shin Seiki* enjoys the unique advantages of photographs, one of which, as the saying goes, worth a thousand words. I have noted with pleasure that the *Shin Seiki* has also endeavored to guide the progress of its readers along cultural lines⁶ publishing stories and pictorial essays which embody the genuine native culture. All of these editorial policies will surely contribute greatly to the rejuvenation of the Filipino people, started so auspiciously and vigorously during the past year.

At the same time, the readers of this publication have a corresponding obligation of their own. I urge them to help in the historic task before the Filipino people, not only by understanding Japan's real intentions and cooperating sincerely in the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, but also by actively propagating this noble ideal, spreading among their families, friends, and neighbors, the facts and events presented by the *Shin Seiki*. The best way we can observe the anniversary of the triumphant War of Greater East Asia is by familiarizing ourselves with its causes, by realizing the ideals for which it is being waged, and by doing all we can to bring it to a happy and successful conclusion. Only thus can we hope to share fully in the fruits of the ultimate victory of the Oriental nations, under the unflinching leadership of Nippon.

This magazine is appropriately called *New Era*. May it always be true to its name! May its editors and readers work together for the final and permanent establishment of the New Era of Co-Prosperity for the Nations of the East, which has already become assured by the successive victories of the Imperial

Japanese Forces during the past year. The New Day dawned on December 8, 1941. Let us all work together to achieve the fullness of its glory and happiness in the future.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JOSE P. LAUREL, COMMISSIONER OF THE INTERIOR,
ENTITLED "THE BIRTH OF A NEW PHILIPPINES"

December 9, 1942

This week we are celebrating the first anniversary of Asia's emancipation from the yoke of Western domination. To us Orientals, December 8, 1941, marks the beginning of the Greater East Asia War, which has for its ultimate purpose the eradication of Anglo-American influences from this quarter of the globe. On that day, Japan served notice on the whole world that never again would she tolerate the enslavement of her brother orientals. It was in the pursuit of this sacred mission that she declared war on the dominating powers of East Asia; and it is in the prosecution of this same mission to its successful end that she is still waging this war—the war for the liberation of Asiatic peoples.

Japan pursued and is pursuing the present war with an unrelenting and indomitable will, launching simultaneous attacks by land, air, and sea. Her mighty forces destroyed the Pacific fleet of the United States at Pearl Harbor; sank the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse*, pride of the British Navy; captured Singapore, bastion of the British Empire in the Far East; occupied the Philippines; subdued the Dutch East Indies; and brought the war to the very shores of the American continent. Today, twelve months after the bombing of Pearl Harbor, all of East Asia is under her complete control. These brilliant successes of the armed forces of Japan are a matter of public knowledge. They speak eloquently of the determination, the courage and superiority of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

As America's possession in the Far East, the Philippines was forced to participate in this war which, paradoxically, was waged for her liberation. On December 10, 1941, Japanese Forces effected a landing in Northern Luzon and soon thereafter, Japanese and Filipino troops were locked in bitter combat. What a sad spectacle it was to witness our brothers fighting against fellow Orientals who had no cause to fight with us!

From the very beginning, Japan announced that she was not at war with the Filipino people, that we are her friends, that we should look up to her as an elder brother, guiding us to the path of freedom and self-respect. How well Japan has lived up to these promises is amply demonstrated by her acts.

Immediately after the occupation of Manila, on January 2 of this year, the Imperial Japanese Army placed the lives and properties of the residents thereof under its protection, recognized the free worship of religion and, in accordance with the rules of civilized warfare, respected existing laws, orders, customs and traditions except those incompatible with the exigencies of the situation. The Philippine Executive Commission was organized and local governments were established. The fact that we fought on the side of the United States because as a subject people we had no alternative, was recognized and our prisoners of war were speedily and voluntarily released, thereby setting an example of magnanimity unparalleled in the history of mankind. In order to hasten the return to normalcy and ameliorate the condition of our people, the Philippine Red Cross and other societies for the coordination of relief work in the occupied areas were formed, the food production campaign was intensified and schools were reopened. These and innumerable other gestures bear eloquent testimony to the innate nobility of the Japanese character. In a message to the Filipino people, the Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces declared: "Since landing in the Philippines with the Army under my command, I

gave explicit orders to my men, though the American forces are our enemy, always to treat the innocent Filipino people with kindness and consideration, and to refrain, without just cause, from endangering their daily existence. On the various sectors of the front, it was my express desire even to save the lives of the Filipino soldiers who had pledged loyalty to the United States and who were furiously fighting against us under the American command. The fervent efforts I made to prevent unnecessary bloodshed is a matter that must be fresh in your memory.” The most gracious display of Japanese nobility is to be found in the pledge made by the illustrious Premier Hideki Tozo that Japan will grant the honor of independence on condition that we cooperate with her in the attainment of her fundamental policy of establishing the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Fully cognizant of all these demonstrations of friendship and kindness, we have striven to show our gratitude and our willingness to assume a place in the concert of Greater East Asiatic nations, under the leadership of Japan. Under the present program of government, every Filipino has work to carry out and duties to perform. Any form of unlawful activity, after the failure of the United States to defend American sovereignty in these Islands, is futile and unjustifiable: futile, not only because it has become a lost cause but also because of the proven superiority of Japanese arms; and unjustifiable, in view of the benevolent attitude positively demonstrated towards our combatants by the Imperial Japanese Forces. It is a cause for gratification, nevertheless, that the majority of our people have opened their eyes to the real situation and have exerted efforts to cast away the perverse influence of more than three centuries of foreign domination.

We should constantly bear in mind that the foundation stone of all governmental structures is law and order. Without these primary and essential requisites, all government must necessarily fall to the ground. Public peace and order, then, must be upheld at whatever cost. Similarly, the spiritual rather than the material outlook should be emphasized; simplicity, cleanliness, modesty, serious-mindedness, and determination should serve as our guide-posts in our daily lives. Love of country must now be gauged not by the ability to assert one’s rights, but by the willingness to perform the duties and obligations of individual citizenship. It is my firm conviction that, only by a thorough understanding of our duties and obligations can we attain progress and win the respect of other peoples. Lastly, we should strive to maintain a just and honest government, one that is securely founded on the elevated considerations of morality and justice.

Dynamic changes have taken place in our midst since the historic launching of the War for Greater East Asia. For centuries, we have slumbered in a sleep of dependence and complacency; one year ago, a terrible explosion at Pearl Harbor reverberated across the broad Pacific and awakened us from that lethargy and opened our eyes to the stark realities. The great area of what comprises East Asia, by force of arms, has already been emancipated from the shackles of Anglo-Saxon imperialism, and their peoples, under the aegis of the mighty Japanese Empire, are now marching onward to deserving membership in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. The New Philippines should do her share in the realization of “Asia for the Asians” and the “Philippines for the Filipinos,” upon the salutary bases of coexistence, cooperation and co-prosperity.

Countrymen: Like all transformations in the course of history, the transition that we have to undergo must be fraught with adversities and troubles. These, indeed, are times that try men’s souls. That the New Philippines may be born, there must be a great spiritual regeneration, a moral adjustment and readjustment. “Every birth is a revolution—violent! Even the most gentle child is brought into this world amidst screams and blood.” In this, the hour of supreme trial, the New Philippines calls upon all her daughters and sons to avoid fratricidal dissension and strife and to participate in the collective enterprise of national reconstruction!

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF TEOFILO SISON, COMMISSIONER OF JUSTICE,
ENTITLED "THE ADVENT OF A NEW ERA IN EAST ASIA"

December 9, 1942

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE RADIO AUDIENCE:

December 8 stands out as an important landmark in the history of the world. On that day, a year ago, a New Era dawned upon the peoples of East Asia for it marks the beginning of a gigantic war in the Pacific which foreshadowed the liberation of the Oriental nations from Western domination and spelled the doom of Anglo-Saxon imperialism. Japan, the mighty leader of the sister nations of Asia, has for a long time shown so much concern over the sad plight of other fellow Orientals who have been suffering from the smarting blows of racial discrimination and the crushing burdens of Occidental imperialism; and when she was sensing the danger of economic strangulation and the threats to her very existence by the Anglo-Saxon combine, she boldly took the challenge of these powers on that fateful day and staked her destiny to purge Asia of all Anglo-American influences and establish the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The events that swiftly followed the outbreak of the East Asia War are still fresh in your memory. In scarcely less than six months the supposedly formidable Anglo-American combination had to succumb to the more powerful Nippon Forces, and the myth of Occidental superiority has been shattered. The world has been overawed by the sweeping victories of the Imperial Japanese Forces. Never before has mankind beheld such crushing defeats of the English and American forces. And never before has history recorded such military feat.

Nippon can look back with just pride to the glorious 8th of December not only because of her amazing victories during the first year of the war, but also because she has succeeded in creating a unified family of Oriental nations, with her as its leader pursuing the same ideals and spirit of neighborliness, brotherhood and mutual existence.

To all Asiatic peoples, December 8 is a day of great significance. It has aroused in them a sense of pride that they are Orientals and has forever banished all feeling of inferiority which has been a great handicap to some Oriental countries before the Great Japanese Empire proved to the astonishment of the whole world that the much vaunted Western superiority is but an empty illusion. They now realize that it is not the race or color that makes the nation great, but the right spirit, proper training and a wise and devoted leadership which enjoys the complete confidence of all the people.

The nations of the Orient are grateful to Japan because she has vindicated them. They are grateful to her because she has taught them by concrete example that they too, under proper stimuli and through the magic power of the spirit, can be great and strong nations. They are grateful to Japan because through her great sacrifices the Asians have been redeemed from Western subjugation and can now freely reshape their own destinies, unfettered by Western influences, under the inspiring and benign leadership of the Great Empire of Japan.

To us Filipinos the outbreak of the East Asia War has brought heart-rending misfortunes; but at the same time it has given us blessings of incalculable value. Through no fault of ours and due to

circumstances beyond our control, we were embroiled in a war against our neighbor with whom we should be bound by closer bonds of friendship because as a friend and benefactor she desires no territorial aggrandizement but seeks only our welfare and freedom. Because of our stubborn but futile resistance against the Imperial Japanese Forces which have from the beginning considered Filipinos as friends, our country suffered unnecessary losses of life and property. Thanks to the incomparable generosity of the Nippon Forces, our country has been spared from a more terrible destruction, and the Filipinos are the recipients of unprecedented kindness and magnanimity.

This should make us ponder more deeply upon the significance of the Greater East Asia War as we commemorate its first anniversary. This war has completely changed the course of our destiny. Knowing how difficult, how almost unbearable are its consequences, we hardly realize that it has rich blessings. This war, indeed, is a blessing in disguise. Political independence for which our forefathers fought and died and which we have never realized during nearly four centuries of Spanish domination and during forty years of American rule, has been assured us by the benevolent liberator of Oriental peoples. We have now the golden opportunity to achieve that freedom by proving ourselves worthy of it, by acts of sincere and positive collaboration in the establishment of the Greater

East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Casting off the superficialities of our civilization and all the enervating influences of the West, we are facing the stern realities of this war with characteristic Oriental fortitude, and we are now well on the way toward economic and material rehabilitation and moral and spiritual regeneration. We are rather fortunate that in this task so delicate and tremendous, we count with the sympathy, benevolence and guidance of Great Nippon.

We have cause, therefore, to feel grateful; we have reason to be joyous on the occasion of the first anniversary of the Greater East Asia War. But while we are grateful beneficiaries of this Japanese crusade of emancipating the peoples of Asia from Anglo-Saxon exploitation and imperialism, let us not forget that we have responsibilities to perform in the New Order. We have the responsibility to be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. We have a share of the responsibility of keeping inviolate the principle of Asia for the Asians. This anniversary, therefore, should not only be an occasion for joyous celebration. It should also be an occasion for sober reflection and resolution. The first year of this war is crowded with events of supreme importance to the Nippon Empire and the other peoples of East Asia. But the momentous enterprise upon which this greatest leader of Oriental nations has embarked in this war has not ended with the close of the first year. As sincere apostles of the ideals of Co-Prosperity and of Asia for the Asians, it is only fitting that on the occasion of the first anniversary of the war in East Asia we should resolve more than ever before to work in complete collaboration with the great crusader and champion of Asian freedom to the end that the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere will be more firmly and securely established under the aegis of the mighty Empire of Japan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF RAFAEL R. ALUNAN, COMMISSIONER OF AGRICULTURE AND COMMERCE,
ON THE SIGNIFICANT PROGRESSIVE STEPS ACCOMPLISHED IN THE PHILIPPINES IN 1942

December 10, 1942

My Countrymen and Friends:

In commemorating the first anniversary of the war in Greater East Asia, we are happy to realize that in the wake of chaos and confusion brought about by the war, significant progressive steps have been accomplished in the Philippines during the past eleven months under the leadership of the Japanese Military Administration. The military authorities with the cooperation of the civil administration have exerted their best efforts toward the reconstruction and rehabilitation of our country. Their determination to safeguard and promote the interest and welfare of the Philippines have resulted not only in alleviating the misfortunes and sufferings of our people but also in readjusting and strengthening the foundation of our economic structures. The changes that have taken place in almost all walks of life—from the simplification of the government machinery to the necessary readjustments in our very lives to conform to the present emergency—are all self-evident. Since it is from the economic phases of our life as individuals and as a nation that most of our problems and difficulties have arisen, it is but logical to expect that the government's energy and strength should be directed, as it has been, to our economic rehabilitation and stabilization.

We can readily realize the magnitude of our task if we remember that we used to import annually from abroad essential commodities worth over 200 million pesos, the yearly average from 1936 to 1940. Since the beginning of the war these importations have completely stopped. By force of circumstances, we have had to produce or replace with substitutes most if not all of the imported goods which are essential to our normal life and of which we have been deprived, or else eke out a living, if we can, without them.

I am happy to say that we have made significant progress toward economic and other spheres of human endeavor. Industries which before the war were nonexistent or were almost wholly in the hands of foreigners have been organized and are being operated by many of our countrymen. Essential commodities, the supply of which we depended on outside sources in the past, are now being produced by domestic factories.

While in 1940 we spent more than 42 million pesos for imported foodstuffs, like flour, canned goods, dairy and meat products, fruits and others, today this much money, more or less, is being circulated or expended for similar or substitute foods produced in the Philippines. In the same year we bought from abroad 8 1/2 million pesos worth of gasoline; today a native motor fuel—alcohol from molasses, a by-product of our sugar industry—keeps our communication system open. Whereas in 1940 we imported cigarettes, tobacco and other products to the value of more than 134 million pesos, today the demand for them has been such that our factories and even household industries are humming with activities in the manufacture of satisfactory substitutes.

Other commodities produced by our factories and comprising not only those of established industries but also those of new enterprises to provide substitutes for goods formerly imported from abroad, are many and varied, but it is obvious that our goal of self-sufficiency in food supply and other essentials is

as yet a long way off. Moreover, we must realize that before we can make any progress we have to prepare ourselves for the overcoming of bigger obstacles than we have heretofore met. However, judging by the results we have obtained so far, I am confident that by utilizing every opportunity for the enhancement of our economic stability and by consecrating our efforts and energy to the welfare of our people, no difficulties can be so great that we cannot surmount nor any objective so high that we cannot attain.

Simultaneously with the campaign for increased food production and replacement of foods formerly imported from abroad to safeguard and promote the well-being of our people, the authorities have had to conserve the supply of prime commodities and distribute them as equitably as possible among the consumers. Hence, the organization of the Philippine Prime Commodities Distribution Control Association, of which the Federation of Filipino Retailers of Manila and those in the provinces are subdistribution agencies. The primary aim of this system of control is naturally to bring order out of chaos and thus prevent profiteering in the distribution of prime commodities.

Incidentally, the organization of the aforementioned federations brings us nearer our goal of placing Filipinos in a predominant position in our retail trade. This has been made possible through the support of the Military Administration. Our countrymen may reasonably expect to continue enjoying the facilities given them as members of the federation, but only if and when they recognize the fact that the privilege carries with it grave responsibilities. We are all interested in the promotion and development of our retail trade by Filipinos, not merely for the principle of the thing but precisely as a means to a lofty end. It is, therefore, but just and right to expect that the predominance of Filipinos in the business of distribution will bring with it a greater realization on their part of our patriotic duty to defend and fight for the interests and welfare of our fellowmen and brothers.

On this the first anniversary of the Greater East Asia war, with gratitude in our hearts we renew our faith in the oft-repeated pronouncements and statements of recognized spokesmen of Japan that she has come not to colonize and exploit us but rather to guide and help us “establish the Philippines for the Filipinos as a member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere.” We cannot express too strongly our admiration and gratitude to the Imperial Japanese Empire for her unselfish intentions towards the Asiatic peoples and towards the Filipinos. Under the leadership of Japan we anticipate the dawn of the day when the Philippines shall become an independent nation, in name and in fact, so that she may join with honor the Great Family of Oriental Nations. We have faith in Japan and feel undoubted pride in her will to fulfill her mission in this part of the globe. To show her with deeds our sincere appreciation, we can do no less than to devote, as we are now doing, our full energy and strength to the economic rehabilitation and stabilization of our country.

Ownership and direction of our agriculture, industry and commerce have always been among the fondest hopes of the Filipino people, because we realize that we cannot enjoy the blessing of independence unless and until the people themselves or our own Government have at least a predominant control of the economic life of the nation. I am sure that our country will continue to forge towards its economic development which is inseparable from our existence as a unit in the Co-Prosperity Sphere. I, therefore, appeal to the Filipinos, particularly our capitalists, to devote their full energy to the study and prosecution with vigor of the readjustments of our agriculture industry and commerce so that they may effectively help accelerate our economic advancement in such a way that when our independence is achieved, our economic fortune will have lodged firmly in the hand of Filipinos, the better to enable us to meet our obligations and discharge our responsibilities as a free and independent nation within the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
BEFORE THE TEACHERS' INSTITUTE

December 11, 1942

MR. COMMISSIONER, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

It is a pleasure to be here with you on this occasion and to say a few words on a subject which is of great interest to us all. In civilized countries of the world teaching has always been one of the noblest of professions, and education one of the highest functions of government. Yet, no function of government has suffered more from public criticism than that of education.

The most serious criticism against our own system of education, in particular during the last four decades, is that it emphasized practically everything except our own culture and civilization. Most of you must have studied the philosophy of education and followed closely the work of our schools. Having seen what sort of men and women they have been turning out, you are in a position to appreciate these criticisms.

I hold this principle to be sound: that an educational system should take into consideration the ideals and the needs of the people and endeavor to promote their prosperity, happiness, and well-being. Fundamentally, therefore, education should include these objectives: training for self-dependence and training for usefulness to society.

Our old system of education has conspicuously failed to achieve these objectives. Under the New Order we cannot permit the repetition of these failures. We must, with zeal, earnestness, and perseverance prepare the youth of the land to do their respective parts in the building of a new Philippines in harmony with the program of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. We must urge upon each and all of them the study of the Japanese language and Japanese culture in order that they may be in a better position to help in the performance of this task.

Knowledge of reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, and geography is no doubt useful in the pursuit of life for familiarity with these fundamental subjects can help an individual in advancing his education and in efficiently performing his work. On the other hand, before and above all these, our school children must be inculcated with certain moral principles, particularly such universally accepted principles as honesty, sincerity, righteousness, and the like. Unprincipled, even the most gifted children are doomed to dishonor and disgrace.

We must always bear in mind that all educational efforts should be geared towards the building of character. Our schools must eradicate all harmful habits and ruinous tendencies that we have acquired under Anglo-Saxon influence. Vices and extravagance must disappear from the lives of our people if we must build a nation of men and women morally and physically strong.

Our young people should be made to understand early in life the great ideals that have made possible the happiness of mankind. We must, therefore, inculcate in them the principles of religious toleration, reverence for old age, sympathy for the needy, the suffering, and the wronged, as well as the noble sentiments of universal brotherhood which makes no man superior or inferior to another.

As school teachers you bear a great responsibility in our program of regeneration. In this connection, you should familiarize yourselves thoroughly with the basic principles of education enunciated by the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in his Order No. 2 of February 17, 1942. Under these instructions you are expected to bring up your pupils in accordance with the principles that underlie the Co-Prosperity Sphere. You must correct whatever wrong conception they have of their own people and country. You must remove from their minds all notions of dependence on America. You must impress upon them the fact that the white race is in no way superior to the brown. That is the only effective way in which you can help to restore the feelings of self-respect and self-reliance which our people have lost during centuries of subjugation.

Under these favorable circumstances it would be reasonable to expect that the products of our public and private schools hereafter shall be distinguished by the following virtues:

1. Respect for the dignity of labor and endurance for hard work;
2. Preference for simple and frugal life to a life of ostentation and extravagance.
3. Adherence to the moral principles of honesty, sincerity and righteousness;
4. Abhorrence for materialism and greed;
5. Reverence for old age and sympathy for the poor and unfortunate;
6. Obedience to law and respect for constituted authorities;
7. Deep sense of consciousness as Orientals and as Filipinos.

I am confident that, regardless of whether you are teachers in public or in private schools, you have accepted your appointments with full consciousness of the importance of your work and the weight of your responsibilities and that you have been selected because of your sound views, your correct attitude and your high qualifications. Given this special training under the most competent instructors, you are now prepared to go to your respective assignments in the gigantic task of building, under the guidance of the Japanese Military Administration, a new Philippines that will be a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. I congratulate you heartily on the termination of your training and wish you complete success in the performance of your duties.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF QUINTIN PAREDES, COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC WORKS AND COMMUNICATIONS,
ENTITLED "TO THE YOUTH OF THE PHILIPPINES"

December 11, 1942

Off and on and in various capacities, I have been in the public service during the last forty years, longer than any of you can remember. Already advanced in years, I am today addressing you, the youth of the Philippines, as one of your elder brothers, as one who is already conservative in thought without any of that impulsiveness which on other occasions might characterize the utterances of a public man. For these are times for serene reflection, not for precipitate action, nor for thoughtless utterances.

The destiny of our country again hangs in the balance. Once again, the future looms uncertain, but it is still ours to make it what we will. Japan is giving us the opportunity to do so. She can compel us to do what she wants, by force, but she is not doing it; she prefers to do it by persuasion. This shows her characteristic magnanimity and her benevolent intentions.

It must be evident, therefore, that it would be a crime for any one of us, specially for the youth of the land, to mar that future by indifference or misdeed. We who are ahead of you have not many more years to live. You who will bear the brunt of coming events may in time perhaps make decisions different from ours. But for the present, that decision is ours to make and as one of those in the councils of our civil government, I assure you that our decisions these days are the only decisions that could possibly be adopted. Collaborate with us in the carrying out of these decisions and you will not have misplaced your trust. Cooperate with us in all our present activities and program of action and you advance the interests of our common country and assure its future happiness.

Twice before in our history we had been over-[] powered by a stronger nation. In spite of our resistance we have been overcome and they were able to lord it over us first for three centuries and then for forty-two years. We have with characteristic responsiveness resisted the impact of two civilizations. Our personality as a people has not been eradicated, we have showed signs that we can not be utterly crushed. We have imbibed the best that there is in their culture and modes of life, we have not lost our own distinctive traits as a people, all signs to the contrary notwithstanding.

Spain did not promise emancipation. She came here with a purely colonizing purpose and acted as a colonizer. America came with encouraging avowals of altruism, non-exploitation and helpfulness and with a promise of eventual liberation. That liberation was set for 1946. In the meantime, however, our economy has been so interlaced with hers and when preparations for extricating it from that of hers began to be made, we found that our income would be so depleted that we would have been very weak economically by the time the eventual separation occurred.

Supposing the Greater East Asia War did not occur in 1941 but sometime in 1947 or 1948. Supposing that by 1950 the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere shall have been organized without the Philippines. You could imagine what our situation economically would be. We would have no markets in the United States nor in Europe, much less sufficient bottoms. At the door of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere we would be just like a foundling without access, privilege or say. No matter how herculean the efforts we exert at that time to intensify our agriculture and to industrialize our national economy we would have no ready markets for our products and our government would hardly have the

necessary income with which it could function. Certainly, our progress would be retarded and perhaps retrogression would actually set in.

This is an aspect of our future destiny that perchance we have not attempted to visualize. But it is an integral fundamental in our very existence as a separate state. We would perhaps have been compelled by force of circumstances to approach Japan and her co-prosperity sphere to negotiate for loans and economic concessions and privileges. Perhaps we would have had to apply for membership in the sphere, court Japan's friendship with no certainty that we would be accepted as a member on an equal footing. If our approach is denied, we would be in complete isolation.

In this respect, the breaking out of the Greater East Asia War at this time has in reality saved us from that possible embarrassment. We did not have to court Japan's friendship; she has magnanimously tendered it to us accompanied with all evidences of benevolence that we cannot possibly misconstrue. All that Japan wants is for us to comprehend fully her vast program for this Greater East Asia Sphere so that we could become an active member thereof. In other words, we are automatically a member of the sphere and when it actually begins to function we shall be treated as such. What more, we shall be also an independent nation within the sphere. We shall be directing our own internal affairs. In other words too, we shall have ready markets within the sphere for it is Japan's purpose to so organize the economy of the sphere that we can send our products where they are needed and other nations within the sphere will send what we do not produce. The sphere, in short, will be self-sufficient and it had all these potentialities for self-sufficiency. Fabulous riches hardly tapped until the present will be explored and developed. The collective energies of almost half of the population of the world will be marshalled by the guiding genius of Japan in order to bring about the self-sufficiency of the sphere. Imagine the power that will be at the command of the sphere. Imagine too if you can and as you should, what a disadvantage it will be for our country not to be a part and parcel of that sphere. So situated are we geographically that whether we want it or not, our fate and our fortunes are by force of circumstances intertwined with that of East Asia.

The establishment of the sphere actually started years ago when the empire of Manchukuo was organized followed by the establishment of the Nanking regime. The rest of China, the Malay States, Thailand, French Indo-China, the Netherlands East Indies, the Philippines, Burma and even Australia are the logical geographical divisions within the orbit of the sphere. But the sphere is not only designed for mutual prosperity among its members under the leadership of Japan. It is inspired by a loftier purpose and that is to awaken in the mentality of the peoples of the East who have been under foreign domination all these centuries an assertive spirit of freedom, freedom from the incubus of all foreign yoke. Japan wants all the peoples of Asia to rise to a new dignity, to discard all thought of inferiority to Occidentals, to develop their own cultures which she holds are better than the culture of the Occident. In this sense the leadership that is tendered us by Japan deserves the unstinted support of every Oriental. We Filipinos, with our record of national endeavors, would be recreant to the ideals of our heroes if we would not spouse the great cause that Japan has embraced at the cost of so much treasure and sacrifice.

Japan's slogan is "Asia for the Asians" to be developed by us and for us. It is a sphere destined to be all powerful because of the vastness of its resources and the numerousness of its population. It will be a super-federation so strong that no possible attempt at its integrity could succeed. As a member of that sphere we are already assured of protection from any outside aggression, for Japan will not tolerate, at any cost, to have any Occidental power get a foothold on any of the territories within the sphere.

This is another cardinal advantage that the Philippines can and will derive from the new situation. We should, therefore, make the most of it and we can only do so by trusting Japan and having faith in her sincerity. She has already assured our future destiny and she is a nation that has not yet gone back on her pledged word. For her, this is not a war of conquest but of emancipation for the peoples of Asia. When in the past she had waged war for conquest, she has announced her purpose accordingly. With

her three thousand years of inspiring history, she has not known defeat. With her gigantic strides, she has overtaken the nations of the West both in material development and physical prowess. She would not have dared assume the leadership of Asia if she was not confident in her ability to maintain the leadership for years to come.

With this perspective in mind, she is introducing methods and ways of life that have made her the powerful nation that she is today. The sooner we get reconciled to the new situation, the better for our future. The sooner we accelerate our economic progress, the earlier we can be a factor within the sphere. The only way of accelerating that progress is to develop our agricultural resources first and then establish industries afterwards. This is why Japan is starting by improving our agricultural methods and by giving preference to vocational schools. That is why she is introducing cotton culture and a better kind of rice. That is why experts are being sent out here to make a survey of other agricultural possibilities so that we could raise crops that are not produced in great quantities in other regions of the Greater East Asia sphere.

I wish all the youth of the land could fully grasp the significance of the present events. I counsel next that you revise your attitude of mind and realize the sincerity of Japan's purposes. Her treatment of our people has been most benignant. There is nothing objectionable in the program of action that she has announced for our country. The youth of our country should support this program wholeheartedly if we are to get an early start in the affairs of the Greater East Asia to be. All inaction and indifference on our part would only be detrimental to our interest; it may jeopardize all our chances for a separate nationality. It is time that we should think of the Philippines not in terms of the present but in terms of the future, not as she is today but what we want her to be fifty or a hundred years from now.

This is the attitude that has always characterized the Japanese people. It is the secret of her phenomenal rise to power. A different brand of patriotism has always pervaded her people. It is a patriotism that for unselfishness and devotion to country finds no counterpart in the annals of mankind. Its principal tenet is the submergence of the individual to the state; the individual is nothing, the state is everything. And it is as it should be, for the life of the individual is transient while the life of the nation should at all costs be perpetuated.

In a nutshell, my message to you all this evening would be this: Get reconciled to the new situation. Trust the benevolence of the Japanese Empire. Go forth and produce and create wealth for yourselves and for the country. Be good and peaceful citizens. Collaborate unquestioningly with the activities of the Government. Forget your individual selves. Feel always that you are assisting in the building of a greater Philippines which can withstand the onslaughts of time and grow more powerful as the years go by, a country of which future Filipinos will be proud and would look back to its builders with gratitude and reverence. Develop a fortitude and an individual and collective spirit that cannot easily be dismayed. Providence will take care of the rest for us.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS, ENTITLED "THE FALL OF ANGLO-AMERICAN IMPERIALISM,"
OF JOSE YULO, CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE SUPREME COURT OF THE PHILIPPINES

December 12, 1942

MY BELOVED FELLOW CITIZENS:

For over a year now we have experienced and witnessed another world struggle in which untold misery, suffering and death have strewn the wake of grimly battling armies of men and masses of machines of destruction. Because we are rather fortunate indeed in having passed from the stage of active participation in this bloody battle to that of sympathetic onlookers in a comparatively short time, and while we do not easily forget our own people's sacrifices before the altar of Mars, we should find cause on this occasion of the commemoration of the anniversary of the War of Greater East Asia, to join our minds and hearts in a national prayer of gratitude. God, the Prince of Justice and Wisdom, has seen fit to spare us greater suffering.

In our new capacity of stragglers after a storm we should now and then pause in the midst of our toils to rebuild our destroyed homes and ask ourselves this question: What is the stake of this gigantic struggle? What, indeed, is the issue chief aim of this universal conflict that seems to be gathering momentum and greater intensity?

The American and British governments in going into the last world war announced to the world their chief aims which were the preservation of individual freedom and the independence of foe peoples and nations. These were truly laudable and lofty objectives. As a matter of fact, Japan, apparently convinced of the righteousness of the Ally cause then, was also among the crusader nations that courageously hurled their forces into the epic struggle for the materialization of the Anglo-American hopes and ideals.

However, when peace was at last attained and the powers sat around the conference table at Versailles, the Anglo-American-French bloc, instead of working for a just and equitable treaty, caused to be inserted in the official document such stringent and punitive measures against the defeated countries that the latter felt despoiled and oppressed in the ensuing reconstruction years. This was an unfortunate action on the part of Great Britain, France, and America because right then and there the seeds for future international disagreement were sown. Many outstanding pro-Allied statesmen, scholars and writers have concurred in this official censure of the general and special stipulations of the Versailles pact. They all lamented the absence of sympathetic and understanding provisions which could have done much to avert future world economic and political clashes.

Thus, the war that was supposed to end all wars became a mere interlude, a seething giant cauldron in which was brewed all the eruptive and conflicting ingredients of another conflict, the present one.

The postwar era, instead of bringing relief to a turbulent world, only served to embroil all the more the clashing nationalities by widening the gap of differences and prejudices. Instead of hope and justice, the treaty of Versailles only begot fresh hate and bitterness. Instead of constructive reforms and humanitarian understanding, the victorious powers blocked the road to international cooperation and peace by adopting a policy of *laissez faire*.

America, Britain and the others stored up wealth and material prosperity; the victims of Versailles stored up hate and an iron determination to even up the score at the first opportunity.

Undoubtedly, imperialism in its more streamlined form, must have been one of the chief motivating factors of the treaty of Versailles. The chief framers of the unfortunate document must have thought that the perpetual enslavement of the vanquished powers plus their own unhampered resurgence would preserve peace. History both past and current has completely demonstrated this policy futile. The subsequent adoption of the Atlantic charter is a patent confirmation of this failure.

And yet all the world knows that Anglo-American imperialism was not evolved in a day. It attained its pristine influence after many years of development. In England Benjamin Disraeli found support in 1874 for his three-fold policy of constitutional stability, social reform and imperialism. Disraeli is regarded by British historians as the founder of Anglo-Saxon imperialism. Just as Gladstone was a liberal and an ardent advocate of "Equal rights of all nations," Disraeli was strong for Realpolitik and championed the cause of British Empire expansion in the East.

Pan-Britainism or British imperialism also found ready sponsors among England's men of letters. Tennyson, Charles Swinburne, Thomas Carlyle were just a few of the bards who chanted the Disraelian cult of Big England. Charles Dilke, the historian, likewise preached in his books the doctrines of "Greater Britain." However, British imperialism did not reach its zenith until the two years that intervened between the Diamond Jubilee and the South African War. Commenting on this period, Historian Esme Wingfield-Stratford has this to say: "No doubt foreigners hated us, but that was because they were jealous—we rather appreciated the compliment. With our fleet, our colonies, our Empire of India, we could well afford to stand in what we deemed a splendid isolation."

The same historian, recounting Britain's initial steps to establish her commerce in China, says: "Our next war, which started in 1856, was almost wholly indefensible from any point of view except that of might being right and business the highest morality." The original excuse was that the Chinese governor of Canton had arrested some of his fellow countrymen on a charge of piracy, these being at the time under the protection of the British flag. The Chinese governor seems to have acted with dignity and moderation, but Lord Palmerston was prime minister, and the Chinese were quite weak enough to warrant the full assertion of the "Civis Romanus" doctrine. By this time other powers had come to feel that the business of exploiting China ought not to be a British monopoly.

These incidents are but glimpses of imperialism in its most active stage. Civilized man professes to abhor imperialism in all its forms. In our sphere in Asia, Japan has sounded the clarion call of another day, the tomorrow of hitherto dependent Asiatic nations. The Philippines, due to geographical location and the inexorable course of military events, has now come under the fold of Japan's protective wing. With her war for Greater East Asia, Japan is determined to emancipate all Oriental nations. As the undisputed leader of the Orient, she has outlined a program of political and economic independence for the smaller Asiatic countries. It is a program which eschews completely imperialistic considerations. Leaders of thought and in government of the Great Empire, including Premier Tozjo, have reiterated time and again Japan's chief aim in this war, which is to save Asia for the Asians and to restore to Asia's peoples their natural independent place in the world.

Thus, we can now say that, while imperialism has had its heyday, today it has received its death knell. The war of Greater East Asia is its Nemesis. For why should nations aspire to greatness at the expense of other nations? Why should there be superior races? Why should there be hewers of wood and drawers of water among God's children? Why not practice the divine injunction of live and let live?

At this juncture, the Philippines finds herself at the crossroads of her national existence. She cannot waver or vacillate. She cannot gain time by indecision. The need of the hour is action, definitive,

forceful action. She must build now and prepare for the responsibilities that will be hers tomorrow. She must show to the world that she truly is worthy of her ideals and aspirations.

True, she has been under Western domination for more than four hundred years, but these years have not stifled the Filipino soul. He may have worn the tinselled trappings of exotic influence, but deep down in his heart he is still a Filipino, the proud possessor of a culture and a civilization all his own. He may speak Spanish, English, or any foreign language, but he uses them only as a medium of expression. His thoughts and his feelings are still essentially and fundamentally Filipino. To him, Japan's offer of independence to deserving oriental nations is like the dawn of a new day, so anxiously and patiently awaited.

Japan, in this war, has amply demonstrated her firm determination to free Asia of Western domination and exploitation. When she shall have attained this objective, we will see the permanent downfall of Anglo-American imperialism in the East, and Japan will have carved for herself a secure place in the history of human liberation. For no man who believes in right and justice could countenance imperialism in whatever form and whatever guise. For imperialism is but another name for human enslavement, human degradation, human decadence. He who practices it deserves the condemnation of all mankind.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
TO THE NONCOMMISSIONED OFFICERS ENROLLED IN THE CONSTABULARY ACADEMY, MANILA

December 12, 1942

I regret that pressure of official business prevents me from attending the opening ceremonies of Branch No. 3 of the Constabulary Academy. I have followed closely the progress of the Constabulary Academy in preparing the men we need for the maintenance of peace and order in the Philippines and I am gratified to learn that more and more qualified men are joining this important branch of the public service.

While we have already achieved considerable progress in our work of reconstruction and rehabilitation and in the building of a new Philippines, we still have a great deal more to do to reach the goal that has been set for us as a member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere. We have among our most pressing problems the stimulation of agriculture and industry so that the country may not run short of prime commodities. We have to regenerate our less informed countrymen so that they may realize our present situation and thus be able not only to adjust themselves to the New Order, but to contribute their share to the tremendous task that is facing the nation. We cannot achieve any of these objectives unless we can establish and maintain peace and order throughout the Philippines.

You can see why we are exerting every effort to build a strong constabulary force; you can see the reason for your being here for training. You must prepare yourselves thoroughly for the duties and responsibilities that will be thrown upon your shoulders immediately after your graduation. I am confident that you comprehend the magnitude of the task that we are expected to accomplish to restore to our country the prosperity, the peace, and the happiness that is due her. This vast undertaking calls for the support and the cooperation of our able-bodied and public-spirited men.

In order that you may be able to profit fully during the period of your training, I ask you to follow strictly the following instructions:

1. Remember at all times the real intentions of the Japanese Empire in waging the Greater East Asia War; your clear understanding of these intentions should be your guide in your work in the Academy and in the performance of your duties as law-enforcement officers.
2. Obey strictly all the rules and regulations of the Academy; you will never know how to command unless you have learned to obey.
3. Cultivate your moral virtues, especially the virtues of truthfulness, sincerity, kindness, righteousness and love for your fellow beings; these virtues promote peace and goodwill among mankind.
4. Protect your health and develop your physical strength; they only can work hard and endure who are healthy and strong.
5. Avoid vice and extravagance; they are sure to lead you to corruption and ruin.
6. Be modest, courteous, and respectful; modesty, courtesy, and respect are the three outstanding marks of ideal law-enforcement officers.

7. Think of your duties before you think of your rights; only they have rights who faithfully perform their duties.

8. Be loyal to the Japanese Military Administration and to the Philippine Executive Commission; both are exerting every effort to promote the welfare of the Filipino people.

In closing, I congratulate you on your admission into this Academy and wish you complete success in your effort to prepare yourselves to help in the building of a New Philippines that would be a credit to the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION
AT THE GRADUATION OF THE FIRST GROUP OF GOVERNMENT EMPLOYEES WHO UNDERWENT
TWO MONTHS OF INTENSIVE CULTURAL AND SPIRITUAL TRAINING
AT THE GOVERNMENT EMPLOYEES TRAINING INSTITUTE

December 14, 1942

It is with great pleasure that I attend the first closing exercises of the Government Employees Training Institute and deliver to the graduating class my message of felicitation and a few words of advice which I hope will serve to guide them in their future conduct of official business.

The original aims and purposes of the Philippine Executive Commission in establishing this Institute were to educate and train a nucleus group of government employees who would dedicate themselves, body and soul, to the heroic task of reconstructing and rejuvenating the Philippines in full consonance with the conditions and exigencies now prevailing in East Asia and, in so doing, provide the necessary impetus and momentum to the speedy establishment of the New Order in this part of the globe, while at the same time accelerating the regeneration and progress of the New Philippines, thereby laying down for the guidance and inspiration of all incumbents in public office, the firm foundations of the new code of service and new precept of conduct for all government employees and public servants.

You were the first to be selected from among your colleagues to fulfill this important mission and consequently, you represent the best and most promising elements among the public officials now employed in the government service. During your enrolment here in this Institute, you have conducted yourselves in strict accordance with our highest expectations, having applied yourselves to your studies and tasks with assiduousness and enthusiasm seldom witnessed before in any undertaking of this nature. Your conduct in this Institute should certainly be a source of pride and inspiration to you in your future activities, as well as serve as a shining example for your colleagues to follow and admire. To be sure, the training-period has been for only two months, but your accomplishments physically, intellectually and spiritually, during this brief term, far surpass anything witnessed heretofore, in the completeness of the curriculum as well as in the seriousness in which the studies were pursued. This is one of the outstanding features and great accomplishments of this Institute and is properly a matter of commendation both to you and to the individuals responsible for carrying out this program so conscientiously and with such brilliant success.

Your day-to-day activities during attendance here were carried out in a most orderly manner under rigorous discipline. You lived and studied here in an atmosphere of harmonious group association and in the midst of a community of interest and oneness of spirit both in work and recreation.

You have come to gradually absorb the true spirit of Nippon and the underlying reason for her greatness, as well as a correct understanding of the present realities in East Asia and a proper evaluation of the problems confronting you and your people in rehabilitating your country. Today you are happily graduating with high honors and brilliant achievements, leaving behind you a lasting and enviable record of diligence, hard work and concerted effort. The close and willing cooperation with your instructors and superiors and the spirit of fraternity and mutual consideration you have shown so clearly during your attendance in this Institute should become, in the future, one of the distinctive characteristics of Philippine public officialdom and one of the urgently required reforms in the conduct

of public service which makes for greater efficiency in, and closer coordination of, all government activities.

I wish to personally congratulate each member of the graduating class for all these numerous accomplishments and I hope that you will continue the good work you have so auspiciously commenced.

You are about to return to your respective positions of trust and responsibility, and as champions and chosen leaders, undertake, with a vigor and enthusiasm befitting the honor and prestige that you have won in this Institute, the noble task of reconstructing your country from out of the ashes of the old to a position of honor and prestige in the new order of things in East Asia. My personal instruction to each of you is that you make full use of the knowledge you have obtained here and by leading and inspiring the people who come under your influence, not by empty words but through the living lessons of actual examples set by your own conduct and deeds, carry out at all times your respective duties and assignments with the same spirit and the same high sense of responsibility you have manifested in such abundance to all of us during your short attendance here. In so doing, you will not only do justice to the honor and distinction now being bestowed upon you, but also live up to the trust and confidence of your own people and those of us who are collaborating with all loyal and enlightened Filipinos in the establishment of a new order of thing's in the regenerated Philippines.

I conclude my brief message with the firm injunction that you live up to the high expectations we are placing in you and fervently pray for your success and good fortune in the performance of your respective duties.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION, AT THE
FIRST GRADUATION CEREMONIES OF THE GOVERNMENT EMPLOYEES TRAINING INSTITUTE, MANILA

December 14, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY, GENTLEMEN:

It is a pleasure to be here this morning to witness the first graduation ceremonies of the Government Employees Training Institute and to extend my warmest congratulations to you on the successful completion of your course and to the Japanese and Filipino officials in charge of your training on the splendid results of their united efforts.

The day of your graduation is a day of great significance. It marks the beginning of a new era in the annals of our Government. You are the first in the history of public administration to have received this special training. Selected from among the ranking employees in your respective offices, you represent the best type of men in the service, in intelligence, in character, in efficiency, and consequently the best type of men for leadership in our work of building a better and greater Philippines. When you return to your respective offices, everything that you do or say will deeply impress those with whom you work or associate. Your presence wherever you go is expected to radiate the spirit with which the public service should now be imbued and guided.

So now as you complete your course we expect to find not so much men who can recite the facts of history with admirable precision or the gems of literature handed down through the ages, but men with spirits reborn, men whose self-discipline and self-respect have been elevated and strengthened, men whose prejudices have yielded to the purifying influences of the New Spirit, men who can lead the way with unfaltering courage and determination, men who can set aside the clouds of old prejudices and see the New Day dawning upon us.

The world today is witnessing transcendental changes it has never witnessed before. The great Empire of Nippon has drawn the sword and struck for the just and holy cause of all Asian peoples, and that sword of justice has smitten again and again the hosts of selfishness and error on this part of the globe. A New Era is in the dawning, a new life has been ushered in for all Oriental peoples.

When you return to your respective offices and communities, you will interpret to your companions and to the people the true meaning of this New Life. You will bring with you a message—a message of faith in the present and hope in the future. Teach the people by precept and example the manly virtues that you have imbibed in this Institute. Teach them to face the realities of the present with courage and fortitude. Acquaint them with the altruistic motives of Japan in the present war of liberation. Impress in them that without spiritual strength, without sacrifices, without heroism, without the precepts of a Bushido, a nation is doomed to fail.

At the inaugural ceremonies of this Institute, I had occasion to state that every Filipino must cooperate in the gigantic task of reconstruction of our country and that all government employees must be united in building the New Philippines. Once more, I wish to re-emphasize the urgent need for such cooperation.

When you reassume your duties and responsibilities, you will be looked upon as leaders and exemplars. It behooves you, therefore, to set the example in right conduct and proper appreciation of your duties and responsibilities as public servants. Whether in the nearby limits of Manila or in the distant environs of the provinces, the graduates of this Institute should be a power for good. You should be worthy exponents of the proper and true concept of official responsibility. You should bear in mind that there can be no true renovation of the sense of duty and responsibility of government officials and employees unless there is a complete subordination of self to the larger interest of the service. This must be your personal norm of conduct and it is your bounden duty to spread this gospel in your respective offices.

This same self-abnegation is the very spirit that will enable you to lead a simple and frugal life. You have learned in this Institute the meaning of simple and frugal living by actual experience. I ask you to remember such experience when you go out of the Institute. In your private as well as in your official life, be simple, be frugal. It is the only justifiable way of life under the new situation. In government offices, let us be economical in the use of supplies and materials. The extent to which we curb the excesses of today will be the measure of our satisfaction when we realize the needs of tomorrow.

You should be leaders in thought and in deed. Your leadership, to be effective, must be militant and active. Precept and example must go hand in hand. Your leadership must have definite views and your adherence to them must be sincere, for to what avail can a man expound a belief if that belief has not crystallized into his own conviction? Like begets like, and no man should hope to win another over to a particular belief, unless he himself is warmly and devotedly attached to it. Only thus can we hope to overcome the difficulties of the present situation and accomplish the declared objectives of the new life.

I congratulate you for your graduation today which has been made possible through the serious and successful prosecution of your assigned tasks in the Institute. The training you have just received had been carefully planned to prepare you mentally, morally, and physically for the exigencies of the public service. Familiar as you are now with the principles and purposes of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, conscious of your duties and responsibilities in the New Philippines now in the making, free from the shackles of old' prejudices and with a full understanding of the true intentions of the Great Japanese Empire, you are now in a position to do your part under the guidance of the Japanese Military Administration not only in the building of a New Philippines but in helping promote the prosperity and welfare of all the peoples of Greater East Asia. In congratulating you again for your success in this Institute, I am happy to welcome you back into the public service.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION,
ON THE OCCASION OF THE GRADUATION OF THE TRAINEES ENROLLED IN THE CONSTABULARY ACADEMY

December 19, 1942

I congratulate you on the termination of your training to prepare yourselves to serve our country in her hour of greatest need. Your instructors must have impressed upon you the magnitude of the task that lies before us in our effort to build a new Philippines of which we can be proud as Filipinos and Orientals, and the duties and responsibilities that must inevitably fall upon your shoulders when you go into active service as officers of the law.

While considerable progress has actually been made in the maintenance of peace and order, there are still many places in the country where our people do not yet enjoy complete safety and tranquillity. It is my firm conviction that this situation can be remedied only by an efficient Constabulary force that can command the respect even of the most lawless of elements. Every class that graduates from the Constabulary Academy, therefore, brings us nearer to the solution of this most important of public problems.

Your success or failure in the performance of your sacred duties will depend largely on the faithfulness with which you adhere to the instructions you have received during your training as well as on this day of your graduation. To the important duties you must bear constantly in mind, I wish to add the following:

1. Understand thoroughly the laws and regulations you are expected to enforce. Without a thorough knowledge of the laws regulating peace and order, no police officer can expect to be efficient.
2. Consider the psychology of your own people among whom you are supposed to enforce the law. The Filipinos are a civilized people and they have a keen sense of what is right and what is wrong. When clearly informed and properly treated, they are quick to understand and to obey.
3. Be courteous to the public. Courtesy does not detract from valour. Harsh words and rough treatment do not help to maintain peace and order.
4. Think more of your duties than of your rights. Only those have rights who faithfully perform their duties.
5. Live simple, frugal lives. Extravagance breeds dishonesty. No man can live beyond his legitimate income and at the same time pretend to be honorable.
6. Continue to improve yourselves, intellectually, morally and physically. No public official can be truly efficient who is not progressive.
7. Keep faith with the Japanese Military Administration and the Philippine Executive Commission. Both are exerting every effort to promote the welfare of your country and your-people.

I am fully aware of the dangers and difficult attendant on the performance of the duties and functions of peace officers, but I am confident that you are all men of courage and conviction and cannot be dismayed by such dangers and difficulties.

To all of you go my hearty congratulations and my sincere wishes for your success in your work serving our people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
ON THE OCCASION OF THE OPENING OF THE TEACHERS' NORMAL INSTITUTE IN MANILA

December 21, 1942

In our program of building a new Philippines that can be worthy of a place in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, the teachers of our public and private schools play a decisive role. As moulders of the youth you have a heavy responsibility. You are entrusted with the moral, intellectual, and physical development of our children who will inevitably be our future citizens.

While a great number of our young people have actually realized the speedy transition that is taking place in the Philippines from an era of oppression and exploitation to an era of co-prosperity and universal brotherhood, there are still a few who have not been able to comprehend these momentous changes. It is imperative that we awaken them from their indifference and guide them towards the clear goal set for us by the Empire of Japan.

Having come under the benign influence of the great Japanese Empire, we are now engaged in the patriotic task of sweeping away the ruins of the past, the frivolity, the materialism, the politics and the borrowed ideals of the old order, and in building a new and greater Philippines. To attain this objective, we must eradicate from our people especially from our youth, the materialistic view on life and strengthen in them the spirit of self-sacrifice, their sense of justice and honor, the qualities of thrift, industry, capacity for hard work, fortitude, politeness, integrity and other oriental virtues. In brief, it is our aim to enable the entire Filipino people to understand fully Japan's lofty motives in prosecuting this sacred war and thus contribute to the quick and complete realization of our patriotic task of building a new Philippines that would be a valuable asset to the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

To prepare yourselves adequately for this important task, you must, during your period of training, follow an appropriate norm of conduct ask you, therefore, to bear these points in mind:

1. To dedicate your entire energy and time to the course of instruction prescribed by the Institute.
2. To invigorate your sense of duty and responsibility and the, virtues of industry and hard work, self-restraint and discipline, honor and veracity, and the other qualities that have always characterized the true Oriental.
3. To imbibe thoroughly the basic principles of education promulgated by the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces.
4. To follow closely the program of reconstruction and rehabilitation and the building of the new Philippines.
5. To keep faith with the Japanese Military Administration and the Philippine Executive Commission.

I congratulate you all on your selection for training in this Institute for it is an indication that intellectually, morally, and physically you are qualified for this important service and that you enjoy the confidence of your superiors. I trust that you will live up to the requirements of the service and prove that our confidence in you has not been misplaced.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

INSTRUCTIONS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION
TO FORMER OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE USAFFE, WHO TOOK THEIR OATH OF COMPLIANCE UNDER
PROCLAMATION NO. 1

December 3, 1942

I congratulate you on your wise decision to return to a life of security and usefulness by taking advantage of the benevolent and magnanimous offer of the Imperial Japanese Forces. Having acquired the legal status of released war prisoners, you are now in a position to fulfill your duties as useful and responsible citizens of the new Philippines as well as to share in the many benefits conferred on the Filipino people under the New Order.

In the work of effecting the spiritual and material regeneration of the Philippines, you will find numerous opportunities of proving your patriotism and spirit of self-sacrifice, your courage and fortitude, your capacity for hard work and your devotion to the people's welfare. I am confident that you will not be wanting in the new spirit and determination that constitute the moving force behind our concerted effort to build a new Philippines fashioned after our own ideals and aspirations as an Oriental people under the wise guidance of the Japanese Military Administration.

I trust that you all realize that the peace we now enjoy in the Philippines and in whose blessings you will now fully share, we owe to the Imperial Japanese Forces, whom you once fancied to be your foes only to discover them later to be your friends. I am confident, therefore, that you will always remember your duties and your responsibilities as well as the terms of the oath that you have just taken and that you will never do anything that will make the Imperial Japanese Forces regret having treated you so magnanimously. In order that you may be able to adjust yourselves to the present situation promptly and thus perform your duties properly under the New Order, I want you to adhere closely to the following instructions which I also gave to your other comrades:

1. Observe strictly the terms of your oath; do not be deceived by pernicious advice or by false rumors.
2. Counteract all harmful Anglo-American influences; you cannot be a true Oriental as long as you are aping Anglo-American civilization.
3. Endeavor to preserve your health and your physical strength; you will need them in our common task of building a New Philippines.
4. Live a simple and frugal life; simplicity and frugality are the solid foundations of economic independence.
5. Be modest and humble at all times; vanity and arrogance only draw condemnation and contempt.
6. Adhere to the principles of honesty and truthfulness; they will give you moral and spiritual strength.
7. Be loyal to the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Philippine Executive Commission and give them your support and cooperation; upon their success depend your welfare and the welfare of the Filipino people.

By faithfully observing these instructions you will prove yourselves worthy of the magnanimity of the Imperial Japanese Forces and fully prepare yourselves to perform your part creditably in our great task of building a new Philippines.

In closing, I wish you all a very merry Christmas and a happy New Year.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

CHRISTMAS MESSAGE OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

December 25, 1942

The spirit of Christmas, “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men of goodwill,” breathes an eternal message of peace and goodwill to all men regardless of race or creed. On this most blessed of days, let us lay down the burdens and cares of life, and turn our thoughts to Him who came into this world to bring peace and brotherly love to mankind. This is the true meaning of Christmas. On this sacred day, it is my great privilege to greet the Filipino people wherever they may be and to wish them a Merry Christmas with the hope that the war will soon end in the complete victory of Japan and other Oriental peoples and that we shall soon realize under a regime of peace and goodwill our determination to make the new Philippines a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

CHRISTMAS MESSAGE TO THE PEOPLE OF THE PHILIPPINES OF JORGE B. VARGAS,
CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION

December 25, 1942

The spirit of Christmas, “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men of goodwill,” breathes an eternal message of peace and goodwill to all men regardless of race or creed. On this most blessed of days, let us lay down the burdens and cares of life, and turn our thoughts to Him who came into this world to bring peace and brotherly love to mankind. This is the true meaning of Christmas. On this sacred day, it is my great privilege to greet the Filipino people wherever they may be and to wish them a Merry Christmas with the hope that the war will soon end in the complete victory of Japan and other Oriental peoples and that we shall soon realize under a regime of peace and goodwill our determination to make the new Philippines a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF BENIGNO S. AQUINO, VICE PRESIDENT AND DIRECTOR GENERAL OF THE “KAPISANAN SA
PAGLILINGKOD SA BAGONG PILIPINAS,” ON THE FUNDAMENTAL PURPOSES OF THE KALIBAPI

December 30, 1942

FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN:

The first popular manifestation of the “KALIBAPI” coincides with this date gloriously consecrated by the Filipino people to honor the memory of Dr. Jose Rizal, our supreme national hero.

In order that the commemoration of our national heroes may have a positive value and be productive of beneficent fruit, it is necessary that those who have remained behind be ready to pattern their conduct after the examples of abnegation set by them for the realization of the sublime ideals which they upheld, and for which they sacrificed not only the comforts of their well-ordered existence but also their very lives. It is also necessary to bear always in mind that among the sons of the country there exists a close relation of continuity that makes of the present ones nothing more than prolongations of others that have disappeared, because all are parts of one single race which now looks for its place in the brotherhood of nations, determined to form a sphere of common prosperity whose value and whose significance shall acquire preeminence and great importance through the years, the greater the aspirations of its founders, and the more determined they are to render all kinds of sacrifices. For this reason, it is imperative that we forget selfishness which seeks only the immediate personal reward; it is necessary that we be ready to consecrate ourselves at all times to the fulfillment of our real duty, a duty which is disinterested and patriotic, and to a sentiment that impels us to a complete renunciation of self for the benefit of the community.

In Rizal that patriotic sentiment was the flame which lighted the path of his whole life. Love of country and the fate of his brothers constantly engaged his thoughts. For the welfare of all his countrymen, he dared to challenge even death which he himself knew was hovering menacingly over him. It is in this spirit of self-sacrifice that we see him expressing himself in the following letter which he wrote to his parents from Hongkong on July 20, 1892, when he told them of his decision to return to the Philippines:

“... I am returning with pleasure to expose myself to the danger, not in expiation of my fault (for on this point I believe that I have not committed any), but to wind up my work and prove by my example what I have always preached. A man should die for his duty and his convictions. I maintain all the ideas that I have published concerning the present state and the future of my country, and I shall die gladly for them and specially to secure justice and tranquillity for all of you.”

This willingness to sacrifice himself for his country, instead of causing him moral torture, produced in him an ineffable delight. His inmost soul may be seen clearly in this vibrant verse from his “Last Thoughts”:

(“Ensueño de mi vida, mi ardiente, vivo anhelo, Salud! te grita el alma que pronto va a partir. Salud! Oh! que es hermoso caer por darte vuelo, Morir por darte vida, morir bajo tu cielo, Y en tu encantada tierra la eternidad dormir.”)

“Dream of my life, my living and burning desire,

All hail! cries the soul that is now to take flight;

All hail! and sweet it is for thee to expire! To die for thy sake that thou may'st aspire;

And sleep in thy bosom eternity's long night.”

If all of those who now listen to me were to pause to analyze the fundamental purposes of the KALIBAPI, they would realize that these purposes have been established to develop in the Filipino those very faculties and qualities which notably distinguished Rizal. In order not to prolong this speech unnecessarily, permit me to read on this occasion section 3 of Executive Order No. 109 creating the KALIBAPI :

“Sec. 3. The Association is organized for the following purposes:

“(1) To render such services as will bring about the rapid reconstruction of the Philippines and the rehabilitation of its people, for which purpose, it shall strive (a) to secure the unification of the Filipino people of all classes through the development in them and among them of the conviction that the permanent security, well-being, and happiness of the Filipinos depends on the permanent security of the Philippines; and (6) to coordinate all activities and services of organizations or individuals that are or may hereafter be concerned with the development or promotion of the welfare of the people socially, spiritually, physically, culturally, economically or otherwise;

“(2) To insure a stable foundation for the new Philippines by fostering (a) the cultural, moral, spiritual, and economic advancement of the people by giving encouragement to the above-mentioned activities and by invigorating in them such oriental virtues as hard work, faith, self-reliance, loyalty, bravery, discipline, and self-sacrifice; and (6) the development of a more sturdy and vigorous race of Filipinos by attending to the physical development of the people through a wise supervision of physical exercise and wholesome recreational and outdoor activities, particularly sports, and athletic meets and contests;

“(3) To assist the Filipino people in fully comprehending the significance of, and to strengthen their adherence to, the principles of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere;

“(4) To secure for the new Philippines its rightful place in the Greater East Asia Co Prosperity Sphere as a worthy member thereof;

“(5) To adhere strictly to the policies of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines in their administration and to render service in the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere; and

“(6) To do any and all acts which will facilitate the reconstruction of the new Philip. pines, and contribute to the advancement of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. From the foregoing quotation, it may be observed that this Association has material, cultural, moral and spiritual objectives. If on the one hand the Association advocates the rapid reconstruction of the Philippines and the development of a race more vigorous and strong through physical exercise and other recreational activities in the open air, it also on the other hand, fosters the unity of all Filipinos and instills in them the conviction that the permanent security of their individual welfare and their happiness depends on the permanent security of the Philippines; that to strengthen the solid bases of a new Philippines we should promote the cultural, moral, spiritual, and economic development of the Filipinos and invigorate in them the Oriental virtues of faith, of genuine confidence, of loyalty, of bravery, of discipline, of abnegation, and love of work; that the permanent security of the new Philippines depends solely on the permanent security of all Oriental nations in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, and that for

this purpose every nation should bend its efforts toward the maximum exercise of all its powers to secure its rightful place in that Sphere. Inasmuch as to perpetuate the present victory of the Japanese Empire, the redeemer of all Oriental nations, it is proposed that a Sphere of Co-Existence and Co-Prosperity be established in Greater East Asia, it is the primordial duty of all to cooperate with the Japanese Empire in this fundamental policy.

The KALIBAPI aims to aid and guide the Filipinos in the performance of this particular duty. Therefore, the organization of the KALIBAPI is the actual expression of the earnest desire of the Filipino people to serve willingly the cause of all the peoples of Greater East Asia.

I wish to call your attention to the fact that the KALIBAPI has been accorded the full support and warm encouragement of the Japanese Military Administration. Here, again, may be seen the spirit of true benevolence and goodwill which permeates the tremendous task assumed by Japan in reorganizing East Asia.

To make this clearer let us recall, for a moment, some of the acts of brigandage and corruption committed by the imperialistic powers of the west. The evidence of history is indisputable. British colonization in India, Burma, and British Malaya has been written upon the scroll of the ages in characters of indelible blood. The most tangible expression of the insidious and unspeakable perfidy of the British colonial policy has been made in India where for centuries the teeming millions have been sharply divided into hostile groups, where dissensions among the natives have been made into permanent cleavages so that the people may never be united, so that cultural and educational progress may be successfully hampered, and, finally, so that the iron rule of the British may become, for all time, an accomplished fact. That history of calculated British corruption and rapacity was, by and large, written by the infamous Robert Clive and the tyrannical Warren Hastings.

In the Netherlands East Indies, the Dutch, too, established a colonial career of exploitation that sucked the life-blood of the natives for the benefit of the Dutch colonizers. The so-called *culture system* practised by the Dutch in Java, Sumatra, Celebes, and other islands of the South enslaved the natives to forced labor on fields of sugar and coffee. The wages were so small and insignificant that they could not even buy rice for their daily sustenance. In other words, they were forced to work and starve to the very gates of death.

Far from dividing and weakening the people in order to facilitate their subjugation, the Japanese Military Administration in the Philippines is making an earnest effort to establish here the Philippines for Filipinos, a race vigorous and strong; it is doing its best toward making a people prosperous and happy, with a culture and a civilization of the highest possible degree; and, finally, it is exerting its utmost to make of us a happy people, free from the shameful marks of inferiority and contempt to which we had been subjected in the past, a people worthy and proud of being truly Oriental. To despise the precious opportunity which the Japanese Military Administration now offers us would be an act of simple blindness if not of gross ingratitude.

It is, therefore, our sincere wish that our people for their present well-being and the security of their future, will enthusiastically join the KALIBAPI and make of it a truly militant, alert, and useful institution of the Filipino people.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF JORGE B. VARGAS, CHAIRMAN OF THE PHILIPPINE EXECUTIVE COMMISSION ON THE
OCCASION OF THE FORMAL INAUGURATION OF THE KALIBAPI ON RIZAL DAY

December 30, 1942

Every year it has been the public expression of our love of country to honor Dr. Jose Rizal who, on this day forty-six years ago and on this hallowed spot, died that the Philippines might live. In homage to his memory, and in the spirit of his noble sacrifice, it has been the custom of the Filipino people on this occasion to pledge loyalty and service to the Philippines at whatever cost.

Today we are gathered here in obedience to this popular tradition, but the ritual of commemoration and renewed dedication which we have been accustomed to observe has an added significance and grandeur. We meet amid rising hope in the fulfillment of the dreams of Rizal and the Filipino people. But we meet also in answer to a call for self-sacrifice, unity, and supreme efforts such as the country has not demanded since the time of Rizal's death.

On this Rizal Day, the first we observe since the liberation of the Philippines from the American regime, we are well on the way to that final and long-delayed redemption from Occidental domination, which was the ardent aspiration of Rizal. The mighty Japanese Empire, moved by the generous desire of emancipating and protecting the nations of the Orient, has accomplished what we ourselves sought for long without success, in spite of the heroic sacrifices made by Rizal and our other heroes. Western imperialism has been expelled from Greater East Asia and to this day has been thwarted in all its efforts to return.

But this tremendous event demands more than our passive rejoicing. It calls for a mighty and unyielding resolve to maintain the ground we have won, to advance and storm the heights, to exert our united efforts and make every sacrifice in order that the welfare and happiness of our people may become forever secure under the guidance of the Japanese Military Administration.

We owe it to ourselves and our children, to the memory of Rizal, and to our Japanese liberators and protectors, to dedicate ourselves whole-heartedly, on this day and the days to come, to complete an unconditional service to the Philippines and to the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. We should observe this memorable day in a spirit fundamentally different from that which prevailed in previous years. Historic changes have taken place. Historic challenges have been made. The gravity of the crisis that confronts us, the compelling need for the highest degree of self-sacrifice and unity, the nearing culmination of our centuries of struggle for emancipation from Anglo-American countries—demand that we honor Rizal today, not with the empty phrases of yore, but with a sincere and whole-hearted revival of his spirit of service to the country.

It is regrettable but true that on past Rizal days we seemed to be more concerned with frivolous and meaningless festivities. Today, we have neither time nor patience for these superficialities. We must go beyond the mere appearances of patriotism to its very marrow and substance. We must go beyond mere lip-service to Rizal and instead consider seriously his ideals and beliefs, understanding them, absorbing them, and above all practicing them.

In this spirit we have chosen this day for the first mass meeting of the National Service Association—the *Kapisanan sa Paglilingkod sa Bagong Pilipinas*, an additional instrumentality which the Japanese Military Administration, in its wisdom, magnanimity and solicitous care for the welfare of the Filipinos, has encouraged us to establish in the interest of the New Philippines. It is an inspiring and fitting tribute to the memory of Jose Rizal that we should today take an oath to practice the truths that he preached and to bring into realization the visions that he dreamed.

The whole meaning of Rizal's life can be found in his death. When he fell here before the bullets of his executioners, he was paying the price for his unshakable belief in the worth and dignity of the Oriental. He was the symbol of the Filipino race, rebelling against Occidental tyranny and exploitation, rising irresistibly to take its proper place in the world, and resolved to secure it at whatever cost.

Rizal dedicated his entire life to this ideal, and in the end he gave his life for it. From the beginning of his public career, he attacked the abuses of Western exploitation in the Philippines; he exposed its hypocrisies; he destroyed its false foundation of mythical superiority of race or color. At the same time he planned, urged, and worked unceasingly for the unification of his people, the economic rehabilitation of his country, and the social regeneration of his race. Unsparing in his criticism of Western oppression, he was equally honest in observing and correcting our national defects. He decried our frivolity and indolence; he deplored our tendency toward disunion and petty rivalries; he despised those Filipinos who slavishly imitated the civilization of the West, submerging our genuine native culture in a futile suicide of the race.

How scornful he would have been of those who, even in the face of reality, continue to embrace the vanished phantom of Western culture, haunted by a perpetual sense of inferiority and dependence! How intolerant he would have been of those who, in these times of decision, continue to doubt and hesitate and do nothing, afraid to lift a finger or to say a word that will commit them, as if the Philippines could solve its problems by inaction.

Rizal's character was exactly the opposite. He was proud of being what he was, a Filipino and an Oriental. He was never afraid to act in accordance with his convictions, and he sacrificed everything—honors, wealth, family and even life itself—in the service of his country. Such is the model that he offers to all of us today.

We who have pledged ourselves to the service of the new Philippines in the ranks of the KALIBAPI should always keep Rizal before our eyes. The aims of the KALIBAPI are the ideals for which our national hero lived and died. It is with pride and confidence in the justice of our cause that we can say today that we are following in Rizal's footsteps and practicing Rizal's teachings.

The KALIBAPI is intended to bring into realization that national unification which Rizal planned, marshalling all Filipinos together into one compact and vigorous body, free from partisan strife or regional division, animated by a common desire to serve the Philippines with all the energy and devotion at our command.

The KALIBAPI is also designed to bring about those fundamental changes in our national character which Rizal considered necessary for our enduring welfare. It will strive to inculcate pride in our native culture. It will seek the regeneration of our race through the eradication of useless frivolity and undue dependence on Western culture. It will foster the prosperity and happiness of the people by helping the economic rehabilitation of the Philippines on the bases of our natural needs and of mutual help and protection. It will be dedicated to Rizal's great humanitarian principle of peaceful cooperation among all nations as brothers.

We who have sworn to accomplish these ends must remember that only the highest degree of unity and self-sacrifice can make them possible. There is no room in the KALIBAPI —indeed, there is no room in the New Philippines—for the time-servers and fence-sitters, for lip-servers or slackers. Let no one join this great service movement if he is moved only by the hope of personal profit. The KALIBAPI was not organized to serve the ambitions of any one individual or class. It is dedicated entirely to the service of the people as a whole. It does not promise political preferment or advantage. It offers only an opportunity to serve the Philippines as Rizal served it, without reservations, without hesitations, without thought of self, ready to do everything, dare everything, and sacrifice everything for the common good of all.

It is in this spirit that we should observe Rizal Day today; it is in this spirit that we should take our pledges in the KALIBAPI. We should be moved by a pure and all-consuming love of country, consecrating ourselves to the sacred duty of building a Philippines for the Filipinos, such as Rizal envisioned, and which can now come true, a Philippines that, under the wise leadership of the Japanese Empire, would play an important role in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

LETTER OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES,
ADDRESSED TO HIS EXCELLENCY, MANUEL L. QUEZON, PRESIDENT OF THE PHILIPPINES

December 30, 1942

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

We have the honour of writing a few words for your appreciation and for your judgment.

The U. S. Far East Asiatic Air Forces have already been completely destroyed, and the rest of the vessels of the U. S. Asiatic Fleet are also entirely suppressed. Then the mighty forces of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy have landed unchallenged at many vital points in the Philippine Islands and their unimpeded progress leaves not a doubt that the occupation of Manila is close at hand. In view of these circumstances we are led to believe that Your Excellency who are ever solicitous for the freedom, peace and happiness of the Filipinos, are not a man to misjudge the real situation and to lead your fellow-countrymen in an utterly futile resistance, simply for the sake of the United States of America.

Confident that your Excellency's wish lies not in such a struggle and fully realizing the difficult and delicate position in which Your Excellency has been placed, we are struck of feeling of deepest sympathy.

It should be clear, from the long friendship which has existed between the Philippines and Japan, and from a true comprehension of the motives underlying the outbreak of present hostilities, that the Imperial Forces do not, in any way, regard the innocent citizens of the Philippines as enemies. Neither is it the wish of the Imperial Forces to change the administrative organization of the Philippine Commonwealth nor are we interested in internal politics.

The true aim of our forces is to drive out the evil influences and power of the United States of America, which has persisted in availing itself of each and every opportunity to obstruct the natural development and healthy growth of nations in East Asia. The Imperial Forces hold themselves responsible for the realization of their sacred mission, the establishment of Asia for the Asiatics, Philippines for the Filipinos. We reiterate that the Imperial Forces shall not only do no harm but also give assistances in every respect to those who share with us the same ideals of racial well-being and happiness and we shall also fully respect culture and traditions.

Your Excellency, your demands in the past for "Hell under the Filipinos rather than Heaven under the Americans" still ring in our ears and for such warmth of true Oriental spirit we must express our hearty admiration.

We do not think it necessary to refer to the oppression and exploitation of your beautiful lands by the Americans. Excellency, your chance has come. Allow it not to slip by.

To the Filipinos has come a God-sent opportunity to realize themselves as true Orientals, by shaking hands with us in the establishment of a New Order in Asia.

We sincerely hope that your Excellency will come to wise decision and will choose a course of action accordingly.

The fate of seventeen million Filipinos rests in your hands. Now is the time to act, to cooperate with the Imperial Forces and to push onward the realization of your great ideals. Irresolution of a wrong decision at this momentous hour will mean a countryside laid waste, cities in smouldering ruins, Filipino soldiers in a hopeless struggle, civilization destroyed. It is our wish to prevent such a calamity, and the ways and means rest with you.

Your Excellency, the future of the Philippines must be decided. For the sake of the eternal happiness of the Filipinos, may we once again express the hope that your judgment be sound and your actions be true.

We have the honour to be,

Most sincerely yours,
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE IMPERIAL
ARMY AND NAVAL EXPEDITIONARY
FORCES TO THE PHILIPPINES
The 30th day of the 12th month of the 16th year of Showa.

To:
His Excellency, MANUEL L. QUEZON
President of the Philippines

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

MALACAÑAN PALACE
MANILA

ADDRESS OF CLARO M. RECTO, COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION, HEALTH AND PUBLIC WELFARE,
AT THE DISTRIBUTION OF MEDICAL AND SURGICAL SUPPLIES DONATED
BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY ADMINISTRATION

December 31, 1942

DISTINGUISHED GUESTS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

We stand today at the threshold of a new year and a new life. As the old year draws to a close, we cannot help looking back to see once again, in retrospect, the events that have taken place before our eyes. But above everything else, we see in bold relief the many acts of benevolence, without parallel in history, that the Imperial Japanese Forces have done here. When they first landed on our shores, they announced that they came not as enemies, but as friends and liberators of the Filipino people. They promised us the honor of independence, consistent with the role of the Philippines as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Since then their deeds have been a confirmation of their pronouncements. Hardly had the Imperial Japanese Forces entered the City of Manila when they established an administrative organization composed entirely of Filipinos, to run the civil government of the country under the guidance of the Japanese Military Administration. They then inaugurated a program of reconstruction, the results of which we see all- about us every day. The wheels of industry, which stopped upon the outbreak of the war, have been made to turn again. Trade and commerce have been resumed. Agriculture has been improved by the introduction of new methods and more productive agricultural crops. The work of educational renovation has progressed considerably to suit our peculiar needs and our character as an Oriental people. Numberless young men whom the war had sent to the battlefields and, later on, to the prison camps, have been released and restored to their homes, to live as free and useful citizens. All these have filled the hearts of the Filipinos with gratitude, and have made them realize and understand the true intentions of Japan toward the Philippines.

Today, once more, we are here to witness another act of generosity on the part of the Imperial Japanese Forces. Responding to an urgent public need, they have donated vast quantities of medical and surgical supplies for the use of our hospitals, charity clinics, convalescent homes and other health institutions. They have also given foods and other articles for babies. No other gifts could be more timely, or of greater practical value, especially to the sick and the poor people. These things have been donated in the traditional Christmas spirit, the spirit of giving and of sharing one's happiness with all. Measured in terms of money, they would run into hundreds of thousands of pesos. Their worth, however, is not to be thus reckoned, but in terms of human lives that will be saved and suffering that will be alleviated. These medical and surgical supplies, and the articles for babies that will be distributed presently will spell, in many a home, the difference between death and life, between tragedy and rejoicing.

Besides the gifts which I have mentioned, the Imperial Japanese Forces, through their illustrious Commander-in-Chief, have likewise donated the sum of ₱50,000, to be spent and administered by the Department of Education, Health and Public Welfare, under the supervision of the Philippine Executive Commission, for the relief of poor and destitute families. This is another concrete manifestation of that generosity and solicitude which the Japanese Forces have always shown in their relations with our people.

Relief measures are necessarily temporary in nature, but they come at a time when they are sorely needed to ward off suffering and hunger. They are designed to ameliorate the plight of the poor, either by giving them outright aid or by affording them opportunities to work and earn a modest livelihood, until such time as they can be more suitably employed elsewhere. As much as possible, however, it is our policy to promote relief projects whereby those engaged in them may earn for themselves and at the same time turn in useful things to the government as a result of their labors. Hence the twine-makers, the basket-weavers, the seamstresses and the toy and slipper craftsmen working in the Bureau of Public Welfare. They not only receive relief, but give something in return and, most important of all, learn occupations that will be useful to themselves and to the community in which they live.

For all that the Imperial Japanese Forces have done and, in particular, for these latest tokens of their friendship and benevolence, I express the sincerest gratitude of our people. I wish that what we do here today could be seen by them all especially by those misguided elements who still persist in committing acts of violence and disturbing peace and public order. They have only to review the work of reconstruction that has been accomplished so far under the unselfish guidance of the Imperial Japanese Forces, in order to be convinced that the Philippines is definitely on its way to the full realization of its glorious destiny as a full-fledged member of the family of East Asiatic nations.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Congratulatory address delivered by His Excellency, the Highest Commander of the Imperial Japanese
Army in the Philippines, at the inauguration of the Republic of the Philippines, Manila, October 14,
1943**

I consider it a great honor to participate and deliver this message of felicitation on the solemn and historical occasion of inaugurating the glorious Republic of the Philippines and inducting into office the first President of the Philippine Republic.

The independence of their fatherland has long been the supreme aspiration of the Filipino people. In the long struggle for the realization of this national ambition, the precious blood of countless immortal heroes and patriots were made to flow copiously and unhesitatingly. Today, the supreme hour of consecrating the fulfillment of their sublime ideal is at hand; the independence of the Philippines has been irrevocably achieved. To the profound and unmitigated joy with which the living generation is greeting this day must be added the celestial jubilation of the departed souls of the immortal heroes and martyrs, who lie resting in their hallowed graves.

The patriotic blood that these predecessors spilled so willingly and unflinchingly for the cause of Philippine freedom now runs in the veins of the 18 million Filipino people of the present generation. The hallowed and immortal spirits of the departed heroes and martyrs are, without fail, watching over the destiny of their beloved land. With the people of the Philippines walking confidently and unerringly in the footsteps of their ancestors and with the hallowed spirits of their fathers and forefathers protecting them from above, I am more than certain that the future of the Republic of the Philippines can only contain the golden promise of grandeur and glory.

The consummation of the independence of the Philippines following in close sequence to the independence of Burma is one more tangible manifestation of the immutable founding spirit of Nippon. I wish to extend to the Filipino people my sincere and heartfelt congratulations on this auspicious occasion of their national rejoicing. I wish to assure them at the same time that on the part of Nippon, there can be no greater joy and satisfaction than that of fulfilling, one after another, all her promises and declarations, made in good faith and upon her national honor.

It is indeed a matter of extreme regret that, due entirely to the inhumane policy of the Americans, the sacred soil and peaceful countryside of the Philippines were transformed into a bloody field of battle and that this country was made to suffer great losses in both human lives and material wealth. On the other hand, it is truly remarkable that in spite of these incalculable losses and untold sufferings and privations, the Filipino people courageously rose up and from out of the havoc and ruins of the war, won for themselves through their own toil and labor, the honor of independence. It is the existence of this indomitable spirit and lasting stamina in the racial characteristics of the Filipino people as a whole that gives me faith and confidence to declare, in the most emphatic tones, that the Filipino People, left to themselves, will through their own efforts, initiative and responsibility, work out readjustments and reorientation within their own social, political and economic structure so as to develop to the crowning point of perfection the independent Philippines as an integral and organic unit of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere worthy of the respect and esteem of all.

Today, the War of Greater East Asia is assuming greater and greater intensity. Nippon, however, has already completed all the necessary preparations for decisive victory and stands resolutely confident of the final outcome. Reflecting upon the relationship of this War to the present and future well-being of the Philippines, it is an established and uncontested fact in the minds of all that the maintenance of the independent status of the Philippines as well as the continuity of her prosperity and general welfare rest ultimately and unalterably upon the victory of Nippon in the War of Greater East Asia. Nippon, on her part, is fully prepared and more than willing to lend full support and unstinted co-operation to insure the enduring independence of the Philippines and to contribute to the prosperity and progress of its people. It is therefore fervently hoped that the people of the Philippines, placing their complete confidence in Nippon, march forward with resolution and vigor towards the fulfillment of the mission Divine Providence has destined for them.

His Excellency, Dr. Jose P. Laurel, who has just been inducted into office as the first President of the glorious Republic of the Philippines has been chosen by his people for this post of trust and honor because of his high moral character and his superior accomplishments. For the very reasons that his own people trust and honor their Chief of State, Nippon places the highest of confidence and hope in the statesmanship of the first President of the Republic of the Philippines. It is my fervent wish that the people of the Philippines will pledge themselves to the memory of this historic day by rallying around their President as their national center of gravity and with an unbiased and accurate appraisal of the general trend of the times, both internal and external, unite themselves into one compact solidarity and march arm in arm, as one man, under the heroic and inspiring emblem of the Sun and Stars, so

majestically waving on high, to serve, to defend, and to sacrifice in order that the independence established today, may be passed on to posterity, intact, untarnished, perpetual.

I close my humble message of felicitation by offering my fervent prayers for the glorious success of the great Republic of the Philippines and for the continued prosperity of all its people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of congratulation by His Excellency, General Hideki Tozyo, Premier of Japan, sent to
President Jose P. Laurel, October 14, 1943

TO PRESIDENT-ELECT LAUREL

DEEPLY GRATEFUL FOR YOUR KIND MESSAGE (STOP) WORDS FAIL TO EXPRESS JOY AT
CULMINATION IN TRUE INDEPENDENCE OF AGE-LONG FILIPINO ASPIRATIONS (STOP)
TENDER SINCEREST CONGRATULATIONS ON BEHALF OF GOVERNMENT AND ARMY OF
NIPPON (STOP) AM CONFIDENT ANY DIFFICULTY LYING BEFORE YOU WILL BE
OVERCOME BY YOUR EXCELLENCY'S ARDENT SPIRIT AND THAT THE PHILIPPINES WILL
STEP RESOULUTELY FORWARD INTO A BRIGHT AND PROSPEROUS FUTURE THROUGH
MUTUAL UNDERSTANDING WITH NIPPON (STOP) THE EMPIRE OF NIPPON LOOKS
FORWARD TO THE SUCCESSFUL PROSECUTION OF THE CURRENT WAR IN CLOSE
COLLABORATION WITH THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES AND PLEDGES ASSISTANCE
IN THE SOUND DEVELOPMENT OF YOUR NATION (STOP)

HIDEKI TOZYO
PREMIER AND WAR MINISTER
OF NIPPON

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of congratulation by the Chief of the General Staff of the Imperial Japanese Army, October 14,
1943

His Excellency

PRESIDENT JOSE P. LAUREL

The independence of the Philippines at this present moment, when the Greater East Asia War has entered the state of increased severity and the Japanese Army is advancing to win the final victory with formidable faith and determination, gives me a great joy, and I have the honor to convey to Your Excellency my hearty congratulation and my prayer for the future development and glory of the Republic of the Philippines.

THE CHIEF OF THE GENERAL STAFF

IMPERIAL JAPANESE ARMY, TOKYO

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by the Empire of Japan of the Republic of the Philippines, October 14, 1943

Having realized her age-long aspirations this day, October 14, 1943, the Philippine has proclaimed her independence both at home and abroad. Japan has, therefore, immediately accorded recognition to the new government.

During the 400 year's rule by alien countries, the desire of the Philippines for independence had been most intense. The independence promise which the Philippines had at last obtained from the United States after many years' efforts was one which would have benefited only the United States and would have not been real independence—a fact well-known to Filipinos.

However, following the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, the influence of the United States was speedily expelled from the Philippines and in the short space of less than two years, the day of real independence for which the Filipinos have long aspired has arrived. It is indeed a source of profound joy to Japan intending as she does to eradicate the Anglo-Americans from East Asia and to establish a New Order founded upon ethical principles.

In Greater East Asia, the Republic of China, Thailand and Burma are already marching vigorously forward in close cooperation with Japan for the successful prosecution of the common war, while Manchoukuo, one in virtue and mind with Japan, is devoting her total strength in her cooperation with us.

At such an auspicious juncture has the Philippines joined our ranks. The countries and peoples of Greater East Asia have thus all of them solidified their immutable unity, each manifesting its natural and special characteristics. This is a matter of deep gratification to Japan for the sake of the Co-Prosperity of Greater East Asia and the permanent welfare of the world.

The Imperial Japanese Government wishes once again to express its profound felicitations on the independence of the Philippines and in confident expectation that various countries in Greater East Asia, cooperating with each other in the spirit of mutual help and mutual trust and mutually respecting their independence, will march forward vigorously toward glorious victory in the war and toward the happy consummation of the establishment of Greater East Asia, thereby attaining the great ideal of co-prosperity of all nations, hereby make universally known its conviction.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Panunumpa sa tungkulin sa wikang Tagalog na ginanap ng Kaniyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, bago
tanggapin ang panunungkulan sa pagka-Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, Maynila, ika-14 ng
Oktubre, 1943**

Ako'y mataimtim na nanunumpa (o nagpa-patunay) na buong pagtatapat at kaalamang gaganapin ko ang aking mga tungkulin sa pagka-Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, pangangalagaan ko at ipagtatangol ang kaniyang Saligang-Batas, ipagaganap ko ang kaniyang mga batas, igagawad ko ang katarungan sa bawa't tao, at itatalaga ko ang aking sarili sa paglilingkod sa Bansa. Kaya kasihan nawa ako ni Bathala. (Kung pagpapatunay lamang ang gagawin, ang huling pangungusap ay di na babanggitin.)

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Proclamation of the independence of the Philippines, by Jose P. Laurel, President of the Preparatory
Commission for Philippine Independence, Manila, October 14, 1943**

Love of freedom has always been the dominating impulse which has given the historical evolution of the Filipino race a meaning and a purpose. In war and in peace, the Filipinos have ceaselessly fought and labored for their freedom ever since they were brought under foreign yoke, first under Spain for three hundred years or more and later under America for the last forty years. Their incessant and arduous quest for liberation has been hallowed by the blood and suffering of countless Filipino heroes and martyrs.

As a consequence of the Greater East Asia War, the great Nipponese Empire, true to its altruistic mission in waging that war, has enabled the Filipino people to realize at last their dream of freedom by allowing them to form a Preparatory Commission for Philippine Independence, to adopt a Constitution for an independent Philippines, and to take all other requisite steps for the establishment of the Republic of the Philippines.

The Filipino people value their independence as the blessed fruit of the sacrifices of their heroic forefathers and brothers who fought and died in far-flung battlefields, from Mactan to Bataan, in their persistent struggle for freedom.

They glory in it as the fulfillment of the Will of Divine Providence which has given to all nations of the earth the inalienable right to be free and independent.

This is the moment they have long awaited. This is the bright morning after the long night of their colonial subjection. With heads erect and brows serene they now stand in the sun even as once, more than four hundred years ago, their forefathers stood as freemen beholden to none. For the ancient honor of their nation is redeemed at last. For the rich and unbounded opportunities that freedom offers are now within their grasp—

The opportunity to govern themselves and to run their affairs without intervention of any foreign power;

The opportunity to develop their natural resources and thus insure their economic self-sufficiency under the principle of the Philippines for the Filipinos;

The opportunity to discover and develop their individual and national potentialities uninhibited by the force of political subjection or by the blight of racial prejudice;

The opportunity to rehabilitate themselves in mind and spirit in accordance with the best that man has thought and said and done through the ages;

The opportunity to find themselves anew learn the ways they have forgotten and make themselves into the nation that God and Nature intended they should be;

The opportunity to establish a sovereign republic dedicated to the ideal of peace, liberty and moral justice;

The opportunity to contribute their share in the common prosperity of the nations of Greater East Asia and of all mankind; and

The opportunity to cherish their independence in order that it may endure forever as an inexhaustible fountain of blessings for this and for future generations of their race.

The Filipino people, through the Preparatory Commission for Philippine Independence, invoking the aid of Divine Providence, and the hallowed spirits of Filipino patriots and martyrs who gave their lives for the freedom of their fatherland, hereby proclaim to the world that they are, as of right they ought to be, a free and independent nation; that they no longer owe allegiance to any foreign nation; that henceforth they shall exercise all the powers and enjoy all the privileges to which they are entitled as a free and independent state; and that for the defense of their territorial integrity and the preservation of their independent existence, they pledge their fortune, their lives, and their sacred honor.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Radio broadcast by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on
Thursday evening, October 14, 1943**

Independence has been the cherished ambition of our people since Ferdinand Magellan landed on our shores more than four hundred years ago. Several generations of Filipinos have fought in not less than one hundred uprisings, rebellions and revolutions during four centuries in order to materialize that ambition. Just as we were about to obtain our freedom by the force of arms as a result of our revolution against Spain, the Spanish American War broke out and the Philippines came under the sovereignty of the United States of America. During more than forty years of American rule, we endeavored by every peaceful means to obtain our independence but were unable to attain it notwithstanding the enactment by the Congress of the United States of the so-called Tydings-McDuffie Independence Law.

On December 8, 1941, because of the Greater East Asia War, the Philippines passed into the control of the Nipponese Empire. Japan avowed from the very beginning that she had not come to fight the Filipinos but to grant them the honor of independence because her purpose in waging this war was to liberate all the peoples of Greater East Asia. Today, that promise to grant the Filipinos their freedom has been fulfilled. We have proclaimed our independence and established the Republic of the Philippines. As President of that Republic, I wish to testify to the great joy which fills the hearts of my people as they arise to join the concert of free and sovereign states of the world. In keeping with the spirit which animates the Filipino people at this historic moment, may I be permitted to invite all liberty-loving peoples everywhere to share in our rejoicing and to assure them that we seek sincerely the everlasting amity and goodwill of all nations and peoples of the world.

Upon the outbreak of this war, we fought side by side with America. We have sacrificed the flower of our youth; many of our fair cities were defaced and many of our towns razed to the ground; the faces of our women were marred with tears and mourning and lamentation have been brought into our homes; we have lived through the agony of anxiety and suspense; finally, we have almost become a house divided against itself; we have run the full gamut of human sacrifice. All these we have endured in the sincere belief and hope that we could attain our cherished goal of freedom only by ranging ourselves on the side of America.

Japan, in enabling us to achieve our independence, has given irrefutable proof that we misjudged her motive in coming to the Philippines. We soon realized that she had come here not to subjugate our people but to give them the freedom they have so long and so passionately desired.

As America has repeatedly avowed not only friendship but solicitude and love for the Philippines, we now ask America to recognize and respect our independence and forbear to bring greater suffering and destruction into our midst and among our people. I, and with me the Filipino people, I am sure, ask America to prove to the entire world the sincerity of her protestations of friendship towards us by not placing obstacles on the path of the new Republic. All that we ask is to be allowed to work out our salvation in our own way.

Desiring to maintain amicable relations with all governments and nations of the world and to deserve their esteem and approbation, I, as President of the Republic of the Philippines, hereby announce that the Republic has, beginning today, entered in the exercise of its sovereign powers and prerogatives and the discharge of its obligations and responsibilities: that diplomatic representatives, ministers and other public agents will be received and sent, and that all rights and privileges of foreign governments and peoples within the territorial confines of the Philippines, will be recognized and respected according to international law.

With faith in divine Providence who guides the destinies of nations and determines the fate of peoples, the new Republic salutes the day of our redemption with high hopes, a firm resolve, and a determined will to contribute to the creation of a world order based on peace, liberty, and moral justice.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of President Laurel after his inaugural address, October 14, 1943

English translation of the brief remarks in Tagalog delivered by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, shortly after his inaugural address, October 14, 1943

I greet you all with thanks for coming here to witness the hoisting of the flag of our forefather and our heroes. If there be some of our countrymen who do not wish to join us; if there be some who still believe that we are but the shields of aliens who would destroy our country, the Philippines—think as you will, we are ready to do our part and we pledge all our strength, and our lives if necessary to lead our country to happiness. It does not matter if we perish from this earth—this only I request from my brethren, only this one wish, the only one I shall leave behind for the good fortune of our country that whatever you may have in your minds, whatever you are thinking now, you will respect our flag which has just been hoisted by Generals Aguinaldo and Ricarte. Love it, venerate it, and honor it; because that flag is not my flag, not the flag of my associates in the Executive Commission, nor even yours, nor ours; it is the flag of our forefathers and of our heroes who have passed to the Great Beyond and who are now, from the high heavens, looking down upon the self-same flag which you now behold. Respect that flag.

That which when drunk wets our lips—that is water. But the water which moistens that flag are the tears of our heroes; these are tears of sufferings, of Del Pilar, Emilio Jacinto, Lopez Jaena, Mabini, shed in the darkness of night for the cause of their struggles; those are the tears of the mothers, the wives, and the children of our people who had endured hardships for our country's sake. The sweat of martyrs who had suffered repeatedly, covers that flag. Sweat covers that flag; and blood, poured out by our heroes in the plains and in the mountains. That flag is covered with the sacrifices of our brothers; therefore love that flag.

The Filipino who does not love that flag, the Filipino who does not honor that flag—that Filipino is not a true Filipino; and the untrue Filipino has no right to reside and live in our beloved country.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement issued by His Excellency, Syozo Murata, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Philippines, after the signing of the Pact of Alliance between the Empire of Japan and the Republic of the Philippines on October 14, 1943. Ambassador Murata signed the Pact of Alliance on behalf of the Imperial Japanese Government, while Minister Claro M. Recto, in his capacity as Minister of State for Foreign Affairs, represented the Republic of the Philippines

A new country based on morality has come into being, as the Philippines declared her independence on October 14, 1943, which was promptly recognized by Japan and the treaty of Alliance has just been signed between the two countries. It is a matter for sincere congratulation that they have thus entered into a relationship of close cooperation, and the unshakeable framework of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere has been further reinforced.

We can well imagine the exultation of the Filipino people who have attained in reality their long cherished ideal. But history tells us that the consolidation of a new country demands greatest efforts and sacrifices. I believe that President Laurel and other leaders, and the people of this new-born country are fully aware of the heavy responsibilities they will have to shoulder.

If we read a history of the Philippines, however, we shall be struck by the patriotism which has never been extinguished even under the domination of Western powers, and the flow of Oriental spirit, which has never ceased throughout the evolution of her people. It is a foregone conclusion, therefore, that the Filipino people, endowed as they are with such zeal and idealism, will never fail to develop themselves into a worthy nation, which, as a link in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, will be able to share responsibilities and well-being with other Oriental nations. It goes without saying, moreover, that Japan will be willing to extend every possible cooperation and support to this new country for her steady advance.

Now, the two countries are allies. It is my sincere desire that the two nations will further strengthen their mutual friendship through the common sentiments they have as Orientals, and proceed together to establish Greater East Asia on the basis of justice, in order thus to contribute to the creation of a New World Order.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa harap ng Gusaling Batasan ng Kapulungang Pambansa, dahil sa kaarawan ng pagpapasinaya sa Republika ng Pilipinas, noong ika-14 ng Oktubre, 1943, ika-10 ng umaga

Ang bati ko sa inyo ay pagpapasalamat sa pagdalo ninyo sa pagtataas ng watawat at bandila ng ating mga ninuno at mga bayani. Kung sakali man na tayo ay mayroong mga ilan-ilang kababayan na hindi gustong sumama sa amin at sumama sa inyo, kung mayroon pang mga taong ipinalalagay na kami'y nagiging kalasag lamang ng mga taong dayuhan upang ipariwara ang bayang Pilipinas, maaaring isipin ninyo ang inyong gusto, kami'y nahahanda sa panunungkulan na ito at nakatalaga ang aming lakas at kabuhatan kung kinakailangan upang maakay ang ating bayan sa kaluwalhatian. Hindi bale kung mawala man kami sa lupang ito, ito lamang ang aking ipinamamamuhikan sa aking mga kapatid, isang bagay lamang ang aking itinatagubilin, isa lamang ang aking iiwan sa magandang kapalaran ng ating bayan. Kung ano man ang nasasakaisipan ninyo, kung ano man ang inyong iniisip ngayon, igalang lamang ninyo ang bandilang itinaas ni Heneral Aguinaldo at Heneral Ricarte, mahal ninyo, igalang ninyo at pag-pugayan ninyo, sapagka't ang bandilang iyan hindi aking bandila, hindi bandila ng aking mga kasamahan sa Komisyon Ehekutiba, ni hindi sa inyo, hindi sa amin, iyan ay bandila ng ating mga ninuno at mga bayani na sumakabilang buhay na na nasasa-langit at pinagmamasdan ang bandilang iyang nakikita ninyo. Igalang ninyo ang watawat na iyan.

Ang tubig na kung iniinom ay makikita ninyo na bumabasa sa labi, iyan ay tubig. Nguni't ang tubig na bumasa sa bandilang iyan, ay luha ng ating mga bayani, ang luha ng iyan ay luha ng pagtititid ni Del Pilar, luha ni Emilio Jacinto, Lopez Jaena, Mabini, at sa dilim ng gabi sa pagtataguyod sa kanilang pinagkahirapan, iyan ay ang gamot at iyan ay ang luha ng mga ina, mga asawa at mga anak ng mga taong nagpakahirap sa ating bayan. Nababalot ang bandilang iyan ng pawis ng mga sapin-saping kahirapan ng mga taong nagpakahirap sa kanilang kabuhatan. Ang bandilang iyan ay nababalot ng pawis, ang bandilang iyan ay nababalot ng mga dugo na ibinuhos ng ating mga bayani sa kaparangan at kabundukan at ang bandilang iyan ay balot ng kahirapan na ginawa ng ating mga kapatid, kaya't mahal ninyo ang bandilang iyan.

At ang Pilipino na hindi magmahal sa bandilang iyan, ang Pilipinong hindi pagpugayan ang bandilang iyan, iyang Pilipinong iyan ay hindi tunay na Pilipino at ang hindi tunay na Pilipino ay walang karapatang mamayan at mabuhay dito sa ating bayang minamahal.

Salamat sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of congratulation by China to the Republic of the Philippines, October 15, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY

DR. JOSE P. LAUREL

PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC

OF THE PHILIPPINES

MANILA

YOUR EXCELLENCY

LEARNING WITH GRATIFICATION THAT YOUR COUNTRY HAS BECOME A SOVEREIGN NATION AND ESTABLISHED A REPUBLICAN GOVERNMENT ON OCTOBER FOURTEENTH UNDER YOUR EXCELLENCY'S PRESIDENCY, I HAVE THE HONOR TO EXTEND MY HEARTIEST CONGRATULATIONS IN REALIZING LONG-CHERISHED DESIRE YOUR COUNTRY BECOMES A NEW AND IMPORTANT MEMBER IN THE FAMILY OF NATIONS SHARING THE GREAT TASK IN RECONSTRUCTION GREATER EAST ASIA AND CONTRIBUTING TO FINAL VICTORY AT THE DAWN OF YOUR COUNTRY'S GLORY. I WISH YOUR EXCELLENCY GOOD HEALTH AND PROSPERITY OF YOUR PEOPLE.

WANG CHING-WEI

PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC

OF CHINA

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of congratulation by Manchoukuo to the Republic of the Philippines, October 15, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY

PRESIDENT JOSE P. LAUREL

MANILA

MANCHOUKUO GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE LEARNED WITH PROFOUND PLEASURE THE JOYOUS NEWS OF LONG-CHERISHED INDEPENDENCE OF PHILIPPINE STATE AND I HAVE HONOUR TO EXPRESS MOST SINCERE CONGRATULATIONS OF THIS MEMORABLE OCCASION (STOP) I AM CONFIDENT OUR TWO COUNTRY BETWEEN WHICH FRIENDLY RELATIONS HAW BEEN FORMALLY ESTABLISHED WILL COOPER ATE TOGETHER IN CLOSE HARMONY TO REALIZE OUR COMMON IDEALS NAMELY THE SUCCESSFUL CONCLUSION OF PRESENT HOLY WAR AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF GREATEST EAST ASIA CO-PROSPERITY SPHERE (STOP) IN CONCLUSION I WISH EXPRESS SINCERE WISHES FOR YOUR EXCELLENCY'S GOOD HEALTH AND FOR SUCCESS OF PHILIPPINE GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE AND FOR PROSPERITY OF YOUR COUNTRY.

CHANG CHING-HUI
PREMIER MANCHOUKUO

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by Manchoukuo, October 15, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY, JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF PHILIPPINES
MANILA

I WISH TO ACKNOWLEDGE WITH PLEASURE YOUR CABLE OF OCTOBER FOURTEENTH INFORMING THE ESTABLISHMENT OF INDEPENDENT STATE REPUBLIC OF PHILIPPINES (STOP) I HAVE HONOR TO COMMUNICATE THAT MANCHOUKUO GOVERNMENT LEARNED WITH PROFOUND JOY THE REALIZATION OF LONG-CHERISHED INDEPENDENCE OF YOUR COUNTRY AND WHICH ENTERTAIN KEEN UNDERSTANDING OF HIGH IDEALS FOR WHICH YOUR COUNTRY STANDS HEREBY FORMALLY RECOGNIZE THE REPUBLIC OF PHILIPPINES AND THAT THE SAID GOVERNMENT ARE PREPARED TO DO THEIR UTMOST FOR PROMOTING AMICABLE RELATIONS BETWEEN OUR TWO COUNTRIES.

LI SHAOKENG
FOREIGN MINISTER OF MANCHOUKUO

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by Thailand, October 15, 1943:

HIS EXCELLENCY, JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF PHILIPPINES
MANILA

YOUR EXCELLENCY I HAVE RECEIVED YOUR EXCELLENCY'S TELEGRAM OF THE 14TH INSTANT I LEARNT WITH PLEASURE THAT THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE OF THE PHILIPPINES HAS NOW BEEN MADE THE INDEPENDENCE OF VARIOUS NATIONS IS AT PRESENT A MATTER OF INTEREST TO THE WORLD NOW THAT IT HAS BEEN SUCCESSFULLY ACHIEVED BY THE PHILIPPINES IT IS FITTING THAT ALL THE PEOPLE SHOULD REJOICE (STOP) HIS MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT RECOGNIZE THE INDEPENDENCE OF THE PHILIPPINES AND IN THE NAME OF THE THAI GOVERNMENT AND THE THAI PEOPLE I BEG TO EXTEND TO YOU ON THIS VERY IMPORTANT OCCASION A CORDIAL MESSAGE OF CONGRATULATION MAY YOUR COUNTRY NOW AN INDEPENDENT NATION ATTAIN EVER GREATER AND MORE RESPLENDENT PROSPERITY I AVAIL MYSELF OF THIS OPPORTUNITY TO OFFER TO YOUR EXCELLENCY THE ASSURANCE OF MY HIGHEST CONSIDERATION.

WICHIT WATHAKAN
MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS OF THAILAND

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Radio broadcast by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of an exchange of radio messages with His Excellency, Premier General Hideki Tozjo of Japan, Friday evening, October 15, 1943

Permit me to convey to you, and through you to the great Empire of Nippon, our sincere thanks and gratitude for the grant of Philippine Independence which we proclaimed and inaugurated yesterday. The freedom of the Philippines had been the dream and the sacred ideal of our country, and thanks to the generosity of the great Empire of Nippon we have at last achieved the great boon of liberty.

We absolutely acknowledge the service of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Imperial Japanese Navy, which unselfishly aided us in laying the foundations for the achievement of independence. We are ready, at all times, to cooperate with Japan in her sacred mission to liberate the enslaved nations of Greater East Asia. The problems that confront the new Republic of the Philippines are numerous and difficult,, but we shall go forward to deserve our position as a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and the concert of free nations of the world.

May you enjoy the blessings of good health and may you continue your work in leading your nation along the path of righteousness and justice.

The eighteen million Filipinos are thanking you for your leadership and extend to you their respect and best wishes.

Please convey this message of thanks to your co-workers in the various Ministries of the Japanese Government and extend to them the best wishes and gratitude of the Filipino nation.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Greetings to the Filipino people by His Excellency, General Hideki Tozjo, Premier of Japan, broadcast from Japan on the occasion of an exchange of radio messages with His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, Friday evening, October 15, 1943

Proclaiming her independence on October 14, 1943, the Philippines became an integral member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. As an independent nation, the country has started its glorious history. His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, has assumed the post of the first President, shouldering the hope of the entire Filipino people.

Having often visited the Philippines, I can imagine how happy the eighteen million people of the Philippines are today and I wish to extend my cordial felicitations on this occasion.

We recall that more than forty years ago, through the activities of Dr. Jose Rizal and many other Filipino patriots, the Philippines was about to attain independence when the United States, after obtaining that country from Spain, at once changed her attitude. Attacking Filipino volunteers, the American forces compelled the Filipino people to swear allegiance to the United States.

Since then the Filipinos remained patient for over forty years. Although the Philippines attained the promise of freedom, the nature of the independence to be granted was no more than a means of deceiving the Filipinos for the protection of the economic interest of the United States. It is needless for me to mention this fact, for I know that you Filipinos are quite aware of the matter. The United States, by intoxicating the Filipinos through material civilization, turned the Philippines into a base for exploitation and oppression of East Asia, vainly hoping to attain the mastery of the world. Meanwhile, the Empire of Japan withstood the unbearable in order to secure peace in East Asia, but was forced to rise in arms on December 8, 1941, to eradicate the cause of the disturbance of peace in East Asia.

Wherever the Imperial Forces advanced, officers and men fought well and bravely under the August Virtue of His Majesty, the Emperor wiping out American influence from the Philippines. All preparations having been completed in less than two years, the Filipinos, conscious of being Orientals, were given the opportunity to attain their long-cherished independence under a new ideal. This is a matter for sincere mutual felicitation not only for the Philippines but also for Greater East Asia.

The creation of a new nation is not an easy task. How much more would it be difficult for the Philippines to develop under wartime conditions. No ordinary effort would suffice to fulfill such a task. However, I am firmly convinced that the ardent patriotism of the eighteen million people of the Philippines will accomplish this task. It is needless to mention that the freedom of the Philippines will not be complete until the ultimate victory of Japan in the Greater East Asia War is achieved. The Empire will spare no efforts in helping the development and prosperity of the Philippines. I hope that the Philippines under the leadership of President Laurel will foster a national character, befitting a Philippines returned to the Oriental fold and at the same time exert unreserved efforts for the consolidation of wartime structure. It is my earnest prayer that the Philippines will thus become a unit of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and will cooperate with Japan and other nations of the sphere for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

All the nations of the Co-Prosperity Sphere are striving for the common aim of establishing a world order based on moral justice. The birth of the Republic of the Philippines means another addition to the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The Empire of Japan is resolved to sacrifice all efforts for the attainment of our lofty ideals through perfect unity with the rest of the Co-Prosperity nations.

I take this memorable opportunity to express my sincere congratulations and at the same time pray for the future prosperity of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Radio broadcast by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of an exchange of radio messages with His Excellency, Premier General Hideki Tozjo of Japan, Friday evening, October 15, 1943

Permit me to convey to you, and through you to the great Empire of Nippon, our sincere thanks and gratitude for the grant of Philippine Independence which we proclaimed and inaugurated yesterday. The freedom of the Philippines had been the dream and the sacred ideal of our country, and thanks to the generosity of the great Empire of Nippon we have at last achieved the great boon of liberty.

We absolutely acknowledge the service of the Imperial Japanese Forces and the Imperial Japanese Navy, which unselfishly aided us in laying the foundations for the achievement of independence. We are ready, at all times, to cooperate with Japan in her sacred mission to liberate the enslaved nations of Greater East Asia. The problems that confront the new Republic of the Philippines are numerous and difficult,, but we shall go forward to deserve our position as a worthy member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and the concert of free nations of the world.

May you enjoy the blessings of good health and may you continue your work in leading your nation along the path of righteousness and justice.

The eighteen million Filipinos are thanking you for your leadership and extend to you their respect and best wishes.

Please convey this message of thanks to your co-workers in the various Ministries of the Japanese Government and extend to them the best wishes and gratitude of the Filipino nation.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Address by Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the former Philippine Executive Commission, over Station
PIAM, Manila, October 16, 1943**

FELLOW CITIZENS OF THE
REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES:

I feel great pride and joy in addressing you by that title. For myself I can say sincerely that I feel greater satisfaction in the title of Citizen of this Republic than in any other bestowed upon me. For it is a title of free men, a badge of honor for which our heroes and martyrs in the past gave up their lives without attaining it. Now that our generation has been privileged to bear it, let us bear it proudly, worthily, with unshakeable faith in ourselves and our nation, and with a firm resolution never to bring it into dishonor or disrepute.

We have entered into a new era in our national history. With the inauguration of the free and independent Republic of the Philippines, the dominion over this fair land, the powers of government and the administration of public affairs therein, have been delivered to our sovereign government. After long centuries, after countless vicissitudes and struggles, we have at last come into the full possession and enjoyment of our national patrimony and inheritance. We have at last the right to lead our own life as a people, in the pursuit of our peace, prosperity, and happiness.

As we assume the grave responsibilities and obligations inherent in freedom and independence, it is just and proper that we should look back briefly upon our immediate past which gave birth to this promising present. In the pursuit of the high ideal of liberating the Oriental peoples and securing their harmonious coexistence in co-prosperity, the Imperial Japanese Forces came to our shores scarcely two years ago and established a Military Administration in which the Filipinos were given an opportunity to participate.

The record of that Administration is familiar to all. Triumphant over the passions of war and the tragic prejudices which at first separated the Japanese and Filipino peoples, it consistently and untiringly sought our true welfare. Amid the most difficult conditions it undertook the material and spiritual reconstruction of our country. Our towns and cities, destroyed in the course of the hostilities, were rebuilt and restored. Our roads, bridges, railways and ferries, were repaired, reconstructed, or extended. The cultivation of our fields was encouraged and protected. Our commerce and our industries were guided and intensified. Our schools were reopened as quickly as possible under new principles and with a new orientation.

Nor did the Military Administration abuse the paramount and untrammelled power which it held to oppress and exploit the Filipinos. On the contrary, from the very beginning, life, property, and the freedom of conscience were guaranteed. Our native laws, customs, and institutions, were respected and preserved. We were afforded an opportunity to participate in the affairs of government with the organization of the Philippine Executive Commission and its several branches and instrumentalities. The Filipino prisoners of war were liberated, rehabilitated, and given generous relief. Our national language was accorded the dignity of an official language. Our retail trade was sought to be nationalized. The livelihood of our people was protected with various measures designed to curb profiteers, Boarders, and other malefactors without conscience who tried to make their private fortunes out of the people's distress.

But best of all, from the very beginning, our most sacred aspirations for freedom and independence were recognized, encouraged, and promised full satisfaction. Freely and spontaneously, the independence of the Filipinos was pledged, and when, upon the completion of the preparations for independence, the time was judged appropriate for the fulfillment of that pledge, the Filipinos were given the most ample and unrestricted opportunity to draft a Constitution and establish a government that should truly and faithfully reflect our traditions, desires, and aspirations. This was the crowning glory of the Japanese Military Administration which ended two days ago upon its withdrawal to give way to the independent Republic of the Philippines. We who were afforded the opportunity to participate in the Military Administration through the Philippine Executive Commission feel completely vindicated and rewarded for our poor and modest efforts by the establishment of the Republic. We feel that our faith in Japan's honor and in Japan's sacred pledge have been completely justified.

As Chairman of the former Executive Commission, I wish to take this opportunity to express once more my deep and sincere appreciation for the loyalty, efficiency, and unceasing devotion to duty which were displayed by the public servants of the Philippines through a time of arduous trial. I was always sharply conscious of my personal limitations in the face of the heavy responsibilities of my position. If some measure of success was achieved by the objectives which the Commission set for itself and by the policies which it followed, it has been due entirely to the patriotic collaboration of my colleagues in the

former Commission and to the concerted and loyal support of the great body of government officials and employees

I wish to pay tribute in particular to the obscure and humble public servants throughout the land, who, displaying the utmost fortitude and fidelity, completely vindicated the public trust reposed in them. The brunt of the work of pacification and reconstruction was carried by these unsung heroes of the public service—the courageous and devoted governors and mayors, the modest and unassuming clerks and laborers, the self-sacrificing agents of law and order, the post-masters, teachers, doctors, nurses, engineers, veterinarians, agronomists, rangers, and other small government officials and employees who, sustained only by the spirit of service, braved all uncertainties and misunderstandings, and frequently risked their very lives, in the performance of their duty and in the pursuit of our most sacred aspirations.

I am filled with humility when I consider the sacrifices which they made, uncomplainingly, unselfishly, without thought of gain, reward, or advancement. I am oppressed by the knowledge that their labors cannot find adequate recognition or reward. I am consoled only by the conviction that the people will know how to remember and appreciate their services, and that the establishment of the independent Republic of the Philippines will itself constitute the greatest, most precious, and most lasting reward for these good and faithful servants of the nation.

Our task, however, is not yet finished. It can never be finished. The life of the nation continues beyond the span of life of any of its citizens or of any administration. The progress of the nation cannot be halted or suspended. Two days ago we ended one period in our history, only to begin a new one, a new era of freedom and independence, which requires from each and every one of us, from each and every citizen of this Republic, supreme unity, faith, courage, and unlimited labor and sacrifice.

If my word should count for anything, at least as the word of one who has ever sought the best interests of our country, I appeal to all Filipinos to give to the Republic a loyalty second to none.

The Republic needs and demands a solid national union, a union transcending all allegiances to region, party, class, or creed. I appeal to our compatriots in the mountains and forests to cease their disturbances and lawless activities. If out of sincere conviction they felt unable to cooperate with the Philippine Executive Commission in the past, there is no reason now why they should not render full and complete allegiance to our own sovereign Republic. Whatever the differences in our political ideals, our hopes for the future or our past allegiances, let us now unite in making the independent Republic of the Philippines a real and lasting success. The Republic bars no one from its service; it embraces all the Filipinos wherever they are, in hiding or in exile across the seas. Its offices are open to all; its supreme objective is the good of all; and by the same token it deserves and demands the loyalty and support of all. Divided by pride, fear, prejudice, or hatred, we cannot survive; united by a common love of country and independence, we can surmount all obstacles, brave all dangers, in order to secure peace, liberty, and justice.

The Republic also needs and demands a firm and resolute faith;—faith in our ability to govern and maintain ourselves, faith in our destiny as a nation which shall stand on its own feet without undue dependence on any other. I appeal to those among us who are weakened and distracted by fears, doubts, and hesitations, to face the future with confidence that, whatever happens the Filipino people will not be abandoned by Divine Providence so long as we keep in our hearts a pure and undying faith in our right to be free and have a share in the peace, progress, and prosperity of the world. Let us not be blinded to the urgent and imperative tasks of our own nation by torturing and futile speculation on the fortunes of war and the shape of the world to come. The life of our people and of our Republic cannot wait for these decisions to be made. The part of courage, wisdom, and virtue is to do our duty now, to survive, to rule ourselves as best we can, meeting future problems when they come and only then. The Constitution of the Republic has wisely left the way open for all eventualities and emergencies; it avows itself as merely a provisional instrument ready to be changed or modified to suit the requirements, needs, or aspirations of the people after the conclusion of this decisive war. Thus we are ready to face and overcome the future if only we have and keep faith in ourselves; if only we have firm and resolute confidence in our strength, ability, and destiny as a people who have survived four centuries until this glorious day.

Finally the Republic needs and demands sincere understanding of the responsibilities and obligations of independence. I, therefore, appeal to all my fellow-citizens to consider well that they have duties as well as rights, and that in like manner the Republic has responsibilities as well as privileges. I appeal to them to cast aside all ideas that independence means isolation, selfishness, exclusion, or any of the blind excesses of misunderstood nationalism. We do not and we cannot live alone in this world; as President Laurel said so aptly and concisely in his inaugural address, we must live and help live. We must live as

good neighbors in this region of the world where Divine Providence has placed us, seeking our own security and prosperity in the security and prosperity of the other nations of East Asia and of the world. Apart from the sacred ties of gratitude that bind us to the liberator of the Oriental nations, the Great Japanese Empire intelligent and laudable self-interest should move us to help it to establish a New Order of co-existence and co-prosperity in East Asia which will be the surest refuge and protection of our own happiness and welfare. To that end the Constitution proclaims the desire of the Filipino people to contribute to the establishment of a new world order of peace, liberty, and moral justice. To that end we must now as a Republic and as individual citizens, exert every effort to secure harmonious cooperation with our brothers in the Orient.

All this is required to make our Republic a success: unity, faith, understanding, and our unstinted labor and support. But I know I need not urge you to give your all to the cause of our freedom and independence. I know that as worthy descendants of those noble martyrs and heroes of our past, you will render utter loyalty and utmost service to the independent and sovereign government of our Republic and its great President, Dr. Jose P. Laurel. I know that you will respect and obey our Constitution, and that you will defend it and make it work with wisdom and virtue for the welfare of our people, so that our beloved country may rightly use its independence to attain its proper place in the concert of free and happy nations.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Philippines, to the National Assembly,
October 16, 1943**

GENTLEMEN OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY:

The urgent solution of certain national problems that require appropriate legislation has made it necessary for me to issue Proclamation No. 1, calling the legislative body of the Republic of the Philippines to a special session. Although it is my purpose to conserve for the time being the present structure of our Government until a general reorganization plan is approved, envisioning a more simple, economical, and efficient governmental machinery, I believe, however, that the National Assembly should urgently act on certain measures that may enable us to readjust our Government along the lines demanded by the new situation brought about by the independence that we have just proclaimed.

During your special session, I urge consideration of the following measures:

1. To concur in the grant of full amnesty which the President of the Republic will grant to political offenders or violators of laws of political character in the Philippines; and to act on other matters which require the concurrence of the National Assembly.
2. To provide for general relief of the suffering masses of our population, particularly the invalids, widows and orphans left in the wake of the present war. Our plan for reconstruction must first take notice of the plight of these public wards and use the resources of the nation to mitigate their misery and anguish.
3. Because of the present high cost of living to consider the advisability of providing a minimum living wage for our laborers and low-salaried employees of the Government to enable them to live through the economic crisis and tide them over to better times.
4. To create a Ministry of Foreign Affairs immediately in view of our diplomatic relations with the Empire of Japan and other countries. It might prove more expeditious if a lump sum be appropriated for the new Ministry as well as for the expenses of an Embassy in Tokyo.
5. To fix, and provide for, the salaries of constitutional officers.
6. To prescribe the Great Seal and Coat of Arms of the Republic.
7. To fix the date of the regular session of the National Assembly as required by the Constitution. For practical reasons, it might be desirable to fix the date in such a way that the budget could be submitted and approved for the calendar year by simply continuing the budget approved by the Executive Commission which covers the period ending March 31, 1944.

For the purpose of paragraph 2, section 10, Article III of the Constitution, I hereby certify to the necessity of the immediate enactment of the proposed measures above mentioned.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by the Burmese Government, October 16, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY

THE PRESIDENT PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC

MANILA

I HAVE THE HONOUR TO ACKNOWLEDGE WITH THANKS THE RECEIPT OF YOUR EXCELLENCYS TELEGRAM NO. 8089 DATED MANILA THE 14TH INSTANT ANNOUNCING THAT THE PHILIPPINES HAS PROCLAIMED HER INDEPENDENCE AND SOVEREIGNTY AND HAS ALSO ORGANIZED A GOVERNMENT WHICH IS REPUBLICAN IN FORM (STOP) I DESIRE TO INFORM YOUR EXCELLENCY THAT THE ABOVE NEWS WAS RECEIVED WITH GREAT JUBILATION THROUGHOUT THIS COUNTRY (STOP) THE ENTIRE BURMESE NATION ARE GRATIFIED THAT THE PHILIPPINES HAS AT LAST ACHIEVED HER NATIONAL DESTINY (STOP) THE ADVENT OF THE PHILIPPINES AS AN INDEPENDENT UNIT IN THE EAST ASIATIC COPROSPERITY SPHERE WILL NO DOUBT ADD TO OUR JOINT MATERIAL AND MORAL STRENGTH IN THE CONDUCT OF THE PRESENT WAR OF ASIATIC LIBERATION IN WHICH WE ARE NOW ENGAGED AGAINST OUR COMMON FOES (STOP) THE BURMESE GOVERNMENT ARE VERY PLEASED TO ACCORD RECOGNITION TO THE INDEPENDENT REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES AND SINCERELY HOPE THAT THE RELATIONS BETWEEN THE TWO COUNTRIES WILL BE ALWAYS CORDIAL AND COOPERATIVE (STOP) I TAKE THIS OPPORTUNITY OF RENEWING TO YOUR EXCELLENCY THE ASSURANCE OF MY HIGHEST CONSIDERATION THE 16TH OCTOBER, 1943.

HAKIN DU

FOREIGN MINISTER BURMA

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by the Croat Government, October 16, 1943

A SON EXCELLENCE
MONSIEUR JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT DE LA REPUBLIQUE
DE PHILIPPINES
MANILA

MR. PRESIDENT I HAVE THE HONOR TO BRING TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF YOUR EXCELLENCY THAT I HAVE INFORMED THE GOVERNMENT OF THE INDEPENDENT STATE OF CROATIA OF THE CONTENTS OF THE TELEGRAM IN WHICH YOUR EXCELLENCY ANNOUNCED THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES SO I HAVE THE GREAT JOY OF BEING ABLE TO INFORM YOUR EXCELLENCY THAT THE CROAT GOVERNMENT HAS DECIDED TO RECOGNIZE DE JURE THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES UNDER DATE OF OCTOBER 16, 1943 IN THE NAME OF THE GOVERNMENT OF CROATIA I AM HONORED TO SHARE THE DESIRE OF YOUR EXCELLENCY (THE DESIRE THAT YOUR EXCELLENCY WISHES TO EXPRESS) IN SEEING THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES AND THE INDEPENDENT STATE OF CROATIA BOUND BY CORDIAL RELATIONS AND FRIENDSHIP WITH THE ASSURANCE MR. PRESIDENT OF MY MOST DISTINGUISHED CONSIDERATION.

DR. MILE BUDAK
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES ETRANGERES
DE CROATIE NO PR 3436/43

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by the Great German Reich, October 16, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY
DR. JOSE P. LAUREL
THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES
MANILA

I HAVE THE HONOR TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE RECEIPT OF THE TELEGRAM OF THE 14TH INSTANT, WHEREBY YOUR EXCELLENCY INFORMED ME THAT ON THE SAME DATE THE PHILIPPINES HAD PROCLAIMED HER INDEPENDENCE, DECLARED HERSELF A SOVEREIGN NATION AND CONSTITUTED A GOVERNMENT. YOUR EXCELLENCY HAS FURTHER MANIFESTED THE DESIRE THAT THE MOST CORDIAL RELATIONS AND FRIENDLIEST ASSOCIATION MAY EXIST BETWEEN OUR TWO COUNTRIES.

THE GOVERNMENT OF THE GREAT GERMAN REICH HAS TAKEN MOST FAVORABLE COGNIZANCE OF YOUR EXCELLENCY'S COMMUNICATION AND I HAVE THE HONOR IN THE NAME OF THE REICH'S GOVERNMENT TO ANNOUNCE THE RECOGNITION OF THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES WHILE I HEREBY (FROM THIS COMMUNICATION) REQUEST YOUR EXCELLENCY TO PLEASE CONVEY THE SINCERE WISHES OF THE REICH'S GOVERNMENT AND OF THE GERMAN PEOPLE TO THE GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE OF THE PHILIPPINES FOR A HAPPY FUTURE.

ACCEPT, MR. PRESIDENT, THE ASSURANCES OF MY DISTINGUISHED CONSIDERATION.

(SGD.) JOACHIM VON RIBBENTROP
MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, before the
representatives of foreign communities who called on him on the afternoon of October 16, 1943, at
5 o'clock**

GENTLEMEN:

I am highly inspired by your visit and I extend to you all a most hearty welcome. Your presence here this afternoon is proof of the warm friendship that binds your peoples and the people of the Philippines. It is very encouraging.

No one can appreciate better than I the joyous spirit you have manifested on the occasion of the birth of the Republic of the Philippines.

As head of the State, I am fully conscious of the great responsibilities that rest on my shoulders to prove to the world that the Filipinos are worthy of this great honor which Japan has so magnanimously bestowed on us. I am likewise fully conscious that the success of the newly born Republic as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere will depend, to a great extent, on the harmonious relations that we can maintain with other countries, particularly with our Oriental neighbors that are already members of the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

With the mutual understanding, amity, and friendship binding us together, there is no reason why we cannot make a huge success of our common enterprise of establishing a New Order in this part of the world that can insure peace, happiness, and moral justice to the peoples of East Asia.

In one way or another you have all helped the Philippines, whether in the maintenance of peace and order, in the task of reconstruction or rehabilitation, or in the struggle for independence. Many of you, who have lived long in this country, have been constantly contributing to the prosperity and welfare of the Philippines. The Filipino people are grateful to you.

As we forge ahead in the management of our affairs, we shall need your continued support, sympathy, and cooperation and we trust sincerely that you will not deprive us of that friendship so essential to the success of the new Republic and to the happiness and prosperity of our people.

Gentlemen, I thank you profoundly for this visit and I hope you will not hesitate to call again when you think I can be of service to you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at a dinner given
in honor of Japanese and Filipino officials, October 16, 1943**

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, GENTLEMEN:

Permit me to thank you most profoundly for honoring this occasion with your presence this evening. This joint gathering of people from Japan, the Philippines and other nations is a proof and at the same time a symbol of the mutual understanding and harmony that have developed between Japan and the Philippines and those other countries who sympathize with the great Japanese Empire in the liberation of Asiatic peoples and the establishment in this part of the globe of countries which are independent and which could help one another so that they may live a life of their own and the life that they aspire to live to the glory of the entire mankind.

I cannot help recalling on this occasion the supreme efforts Japan has exerted, the untold sacrifices many Japanese have had to make in order to help the reconstruction of the Philippines and finally with the help of the Filipinos themselves to establish a government here that will promote the peace, the security, and the happiness of the eighteen million Filipinos and with the happiness of the eighteen million Filipinos the sympathy likewise of Japan and of the other countries of Greater East Asia.

As we rejoice over the early realization of our national ideal, we feel deeply conscious of the duties, and the responsibilities that rest on our shoulders. We are glad that peace and order have been sufficiently restored that we may now dedicate ourselves to the greater task of reconstruction and rehabilitation.

With mutual understanding, unity and friendship binding our peoples and the friendship and amity that will bind likewise not only Japan and the Philippines but the other countries of Greater East Asia and with our determination to go ahead until the final goal is achieved, namely, the emancipation of oppressed Oriental peoples and the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, there is no reason to doubt Your Excellencies and gentlemen, why the Filipinos will not succeed in establishing a government here, a Republic that will be a credit to the Filipinos, and not only a credit to the Filipinos, but also a glory to Japan and a glory to the entire mankind. We therefore look to the future with confidence and with determination.

As the President of the Republic of the Philippines I am fully conscious of the great responsibilities of proving to the world our capacity and with me are the able Filipino statesmen who will be called upon to share the responsibilities of bringing about this great undertaking. There is no doubt, there is no reason, I repeat, why the Filipinos will not succeed in this great and common enterprise of establishing a new world order in this part of the globe to accomplish the supreme aspiration of the enlightened peoples in other parts of the world that a new world order based on peace and liberty and moral justice and ethical principles may be established not only in Greater East Asia but all over the world so that humanity may not suffer but instead may be glorified.

Gentlemen, with these few remarks may I thank you most heartily as President of the new Republic of the Philippines for your kindness in coming this evening in response to my invitation and may I ask you to raise your glasses and drink to the glory of the Champion of the Orient, the Great Empire of Japan, to common understanding, to universal peace and brotherhood so that the people all over the world may live in concord after the realization of their aims in this war that is called a sacred war because it is a war intended for liberation and the establishment of a new order based on peace, based on liberty, and based on the eternal principle of moral justice.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of congratulation by the Indian people in Shonan (Singapore), to the Republic of the
Philippines, October 17, 1943**

To H. E., PRESIDENT LAUREL

From CHANDRA BOSE

I have the honor to inform Your Excellency of the following resolution which was passed unanimously at the meeting of Indian public in Shonan (Singapore) on October 17.

The meeting expresses the heartfelt respect to Your Excellency and official and general public of the Philippines for the attainment of independence and also pray for eternal freedom and prosperity of the Philippine people.

I have also the honor to express my personal congratulation and respect to Your Excellency.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of congratulation of Manchoukuo, October 17, 1943
HIS EXCELLENCY
PREMIER CHANG CHING-HUI
HSINGKING, MANCHOUKUO

I WISH TO THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY MOST SINCERELY FOR YOUR MESSAGE OF CONGRATULATION ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES (STOP) IN EXPRESSING DEEP APPRECIATION FOR YOUR GOOD WISHES I JOIN YOUR EXCELLENCY IN THE CONFIDENCE THAT OUR TWO COUNTRIES WILL CLOSELY COOPERATE IN THE REALIZATION OF OUR COMMON IDEALS AS MEMBERS OF GREATER EAST ASIA CO-PROSPERITY SPHERE.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at a banquet in honor of His Excellency, Syozo Murata, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan to the Philippines, given at Malacañan, October 17, 1943

YOUR EXCELLENCIES:

This is one of the few occasions in which the high representatives of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy are gathered together with the high officials also of the newly-born Republic of the Philippines. His Excellency, Ambassador, is known to all of us. It is a great fortune that the Great Empire of Japan has sent him to us because he is not only sympathetic towards the Filipinos but because he has a big heart, having been in the Philippines in the most crucial days. And so the Filipino people are greatly honored by the Imperial Government of Japan for having accredited him to the Government of the Republic of the Philippines.

His Excellency, the Highest Commander of the Imperial Japanese Army, represents the instrumentality of the Great Empire of Japan to which the Filipinos are heavily indebted for everything that that Army has done in the Philippines, and with him His Excellency, the Admiral of the Imperial Japanese Navy in the Philippines, which, like the Imperial Japanese Army, has played its role in bringing about mutual understanding and cooperation and in finally emancipating the Filipinos from American domination.

This reunion is also significant because of the presence of distinguished guests from Japan; representatives of the Army and Navy the Speaker of the House of Representatives the Vice-Speaker of the House of Peers, and the representative of the National Service Association in Japan corresponding to our Kalibapi in the Philippines.

To all of Your Excellencies and to all of you gentlemen, who have come to honor this modest banquet,—a humble token of appreciation to the great representatives of the Empire of Japan who are gathered here tonight— I desire to express my profound appreciation as President of the newly-born Republic of the Philippines and that appreciation I express also in behalf of my colleagues in this government and in behalf of the people whom I represent.

The Filipinos were under Spain for around four hundred years. We were under her sovereignty. We were made to learn her language and were even given a religion, but she failed to give us that which is more important than language, and that which is dearer to the Filipinos than religion, that is, the freedom of the Filipinos. We were for forty years under American domination. America likewise taught us her language; she did not give us any religion, but she taught us the ideal of democracy. But she, like Spain, failed to give us that which is more important than language, that which is more important than democracy, and that is the freedom of the Filipinos. Japan has been here for hardly two years. She has not given us her language yet, she has not given us any religion, she has not compelled us to adopt her own form of government, and yet in less than two years the Great Empire of Japan has given us that which the Filipinos have longed for four hundred years and more, that which Spain and America had failed to grant, that which we celebrated and inaugurated a few days ago and which the great representatives of Japan witnessed with their own eyes. (*Applause.*)

Your Excellencies, and gentlemen, may I ask you to rise and drink to the everlasting gratitude of the Filipinos to Japan, to the mutual understanding between the Filipinos and the Japanese in the common enterprise of liberating the oppressed peoples of Asia, to the common prosperity and to the establishment of the New World Order based on the great and eternal principle of moral justice.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Address by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, before the
National Assembly on the first day of its special session, October 18, 1943**

MR. SPEAKER, GENTLEMEN AND LADY
OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY:

I have come this morning in my official capacity as President of our beloved Republic to greet you on this first day of the special session of our Legislature. I have not come to lend dignity or solemnity that you need because you have them both. With your determination to do your duty, with your known patriotism, and with the greatest title that any Filipino can have nowadays, namely, that of a citizen of the Republic of the Philippines, you do not need the President of your Republic to come here and dignify this solemn occasion.

On the other hand, with the Speaker that you have as the head of our Legislature—who is known to be one of the most patriotic citizens of this Republic, whose greatest title to fame and glory, notwithstanding his youth, is the crowning achievement that he has made in his public career both as a public official and as a Filipino—here, the presence likewise of the Chief Executive would seem unnecessary to lend dignity and solemnity to the first meeting or the first day of the special session of this Legislature.

I have not come either to read to you my message to this Special Session, because that message has already been sent to you and I am sure your distinguished Speaker and you, gentlemen, are quite familiar with the recommendations that I have made. If I have come this morning, it is because I desire to transmit to you the little that has been done by the Executive Department during the period of three days since the inauguration of our Republic. It is not my duty; I am under no obligation to appear every time that the Legislature meets in order to report what has been done or what has been accomplished by the Chief Executive, but realizing the necessity of complete understanding and harmony, conscious of that necessity of bringing about cohesion and integration between the Legislative and the Executive, I have come this morning to give you information, first, as regards the felicitations and the recognition accorded the Philippine Republic, and secondly, to ask you to help in the passage of certain measures which are of prime or primordial importance.

According to the information received by the Executive, the following countries have accorded recognition to the Republic of the Philippines: Japan, Germany, China, Manchuokuo, Thailand, and, by implication, Burma. And I say “by implication, Burma” because we have not received any official recognition but simply a telegram of congratulation. It is expected also that the Republic will receive similar recognition from the other friendly countries of the world. In addition to this official recognition accorded the Republic of the Philippines, we have also received numerous felicitations from foreign governments. It is essential that this Body should immediately enact a law— and this, I believe, I have already recommended in my special message—creating the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, so that we may immediately carry on our international relations not only with Japan but with the other countries not only of Greater East Asia but of the entire world. In addition, you must have been apprised of the fact that the Imperial Government of Japan has already accredited to the Republic of the Philippines an Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, and it is fitting and proper, as an independent nation, that we likewise, in response to that implied recognition right from the start on the part of the Government of Japan, also send an Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to Japan as a sign of international courtesy and appreciation for her having sent us her Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary. We cannot delay the carrying on of international relations not only with Japan but with the other countries of the world, but in the meantime, Japan having sent us her ambassador, it is our duty at once to send to that country an ambassador who would represent the Philippines in her international relations in that country. This, by implication, of course means that at the same time we should add to our departmental organization—even at the risk of somewhat modifying the existing departmental organization—by necessity, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

My appearance this morning is also for another purpose. And it is to show to our people and to convince the members of this Legislature that notwithstanding the central ideal of creating a centralized government and therefore a strong executive, the Executive alone must need the support and cooperation of the Legislature. The Executive alone cannot go very far and cannot do much, particularly in the adoption of measures calculated to promote the general interest and the general welfare of our people without legislative action or without the concurrence of this Body in many official acts of the Executive. The appropriation of funds without which no plan can possibly be carried into effect rests with the Legislature. In accordance with the principle that we have inserted in our Constitution no expenditure of public money can be made except in pursuance of a lawful appropriation, and a lawful appropriation can be made only by the National Assembly. In the

reorganization of our government in order to effect simplicity, efficiency and economy, that, likewise, cannot be done without legislative action as indicated by the fact that, as I have said, in order to create an additional Ministry of Foreign Affairs, this Legislature has to create that Ministry to permit the Chief Executive to appoint a Minister of Foreign Affairs and to carry on the international relationship which we must carry on as an independent country. And the grant of general amnesty to political offenders under the Constitution must receive the concurrence of this Body, so that even in the matter of extension of the benign policy of this new Republic to pardon political offenders and to invite our brothers in the mountains and the recalcitrant elements of our society to help us in the task of reconstruction and rehabilitation, even that needs the concurrence of the National Assembly. In the matter of making or entering into treaties, the Executive also needs the concurrence of the National Assembly, and many more may be mentioned in which under the Constitution of the Republic, notwithstanding the establishment of a strong, centralized government, the concurrence, the cooperation and the collaboration of the National Assembly are so vital and so necessary that nothing may in reality be done to achieve efficacy and efficiency even to the point of relieving our masses from their suffering without the action of this Assembly or without its concurrence. I have mentioned this point in order to emphasize the fact that it is not the Executive that governs alone, it is not the responsibility that is his exclusively; it is a common responsibility, and justly enough, because the bringing about of the happiness and prosperity of our own people cannot be the task of one man, it cannot be a glory of one man; it is a common and joint enterprise of the whole Filipino nation and it is a responsibility that must be accepted and faced even to the limit.

I stated in the beginning that I have come to report on certain matters which in the brief period of three days I have already undertaken to do. First, as Chief Executive of our nation, and in accordance with what is provided in the Constitution, I have created the Council of State by appointing venerable men to constitute that council. Under the Constitution, the Council of State is a constitutional order created for the purpose of apprising the President on matters of state. The members of the Ministry or the Ministers of State collaborate with the President in carrying on the duties of public administration. There is, as there should be, complete understanding and complete collaboration and complete cooperation between the President and the Ministers of State. This is understood, but in addition to the Ministries that the Constitution has created, that document has also provided the creation of a Council of State supposed to be integrated by men who have rendered distinguished services to the nation, whose prestige, whose reputation and whose morality are beyond question or beyond debate or beyond reproach, and after due consideration and reflection, I have appointed Don Ramon Avanceña as the Chairman or presiding officer of that Council of State, General Emilio Aguinaldo, Miguel Unson, Rafael Corpus, Pedro Aunario and Ramon Fernandez as members.

It is hoped that in times of great crisis when the President, either by reason of ill health or by reason of ailment, when he finds himself hesitating or lacking in courage, when there is for instance, doubt in his mind after consultation with the Ministers, as to whether a certain line of action or attitude should be adopted I hope that the President could seek the counsel of these venerable statesmen so that they may with the President and the Ministers so adopt a determined attitude, whatever that attitude may be, in order to serve the supreme and paramount interest of our people.

In addition, considering the fact that economic problems will loom large in our administration, and considering the fact that we must attain economic self-sufficiency, we must enact legislation providing for the relief of the suffering of our masses; we must bring about perhaps a complete renovation of our economic system and of our public administration in that field. I have also deemed wise, pending the organization of the Ministry of Economic Affairs, as we cannot delay the adoption of the necessary economic measures to give to our people food, medicine, clothing and the essentials and the modicum or the minimum of a civilized life, I have thought it proper, in response to the demands of what I consider public interest, to create by Executive Order what I entitle the National Planning Board, a board that will study and coordinate the different activities that will avoid duplication of work in the different departments and in the different bureaus; that will devise ways and means in order to raise revenue and really support an independent government without relying for any length of time upon Japan or any other foreign country—in other words, for the purpose of providing the necessary means or physical measures for this government—this and more will be studied, considered, and appropriate recommendations made to the executive and the Executive to this Honorable Body, so that we may immediately men those economic problems which we must face courageously now and act on immediately, instantly if possible. To integrate this Planning Board, I have appointed the following gentlemen: Minister Rafael R. Alunan, who is now Minister of Agriculture and Commerce, as ex-officio chairman of the National Planning Board; Hon. Manuel A. Roxas, vice-president or ranking member of

that Board; Hon. Jose Yulo, member; Hon. Antonio de las Alas, and Hon. Quintin Paredes, Ministers of Finance and of Public Works and Communications, respectively, members ex-officio; Hon. Miguel Unson, Hon. Rafael Corpus, Hon. Gregorio Anonas, Hon. Vicente Carmona, Hon. Vicente Madrigal, Hon. Elpidio Quirino, Hon. Jose Paez, Hon. Jose Sanvictores, and Hon. Pedro Sabido, as members.

I have consulted my own knowledge of these great men, I have sought the advice of the high officials of the government of this Republic, and I have reached the conclusion that no better set of determined and patriotic men, not only of their services rendered in times past but because of their unchallenged wisdom and knowledge in the economic field, I have no doubt that this Board, integrated as it is by these men, will be able to submit something that would be tangible in the matter of relief or improvement upon the suffering masses of our population.

It is the policy of the Executive in the meantime in order to avoid any disruption in the smooth operation of the government to keep the existing organization as we have now intact, unchanged until the Legislature shall have had enough time to submit a plan of reorganization with reference to the creation of the different ministries, the reorganization likewise of the different bureaus and offices under these different ministries, the avoidance of unnecessary services at this time and the emphasis of those services that must be undertaken in these crucial days. When the time comes for your consideration of that reorganization, which I call the organic departmental organizations, I perhaps shall have again the opportunity to give you my views. For this purpose I do not think it would be necessary in this special session to approve any law providing for the immediate reorganization of our government because we can continue the existing appropriations up to December, keeping everybody in the government, respecting the present governmental organization; then as it is expected that in this special session you will fix the date for your regular session, should you deem it advisable as I have insinuated in my special message, to make the fiscal year coincide with the calendar year because of certain advantages that a change may offer, then I expect, Mr. Speaker, Gentlemen, that you would act wisely if you will limit the activities of the Legislature in the special session to the approval of those essential measures which must be acted upon because of their urgent character and thereafter then you shall meet in regular session and shall have the necessary time to enact other measures including the departmental reorganization.

Mr. Speaker, gentlemen: I rejoice in this opportunity of appearing before you in this special session of our National Assembly, the first that is being held under an independent Republic. May I ask you to please give all the support that you can give, give all the cooperation that you can give, give your hearts and souls, not only I ask of you but I solicit of you to give all that you can give to your distinguished Speaker, who is your own creation, whom you have selected and chosen to lead in the deliberations of this Assembly and whose patriotism and love of country we all agree and may the deliberations and discussions of this Legislature under the guidance of such an able man be productive of beneficial results to our people who are suffering now outside and are anxiously awaiting for them. And with this hope and with the determination on your part and with the unchallenged leadership of your Speaker, may I offer and tender to you whatever the Chief Executive can give you and, in speaking in this manner, I am sure I am likewise expressing the sentiments and the words of my distinguished colleagues in the Ministries, the President and with him the Ministers of State, will be glad to give you what we can give, every cooperation that we can extend, and every effort that we can give in order not only to help you in your career as legislators but primarily and particularly so that the first session of the National Assembly under an independent Republic may bring about not prosperity which we cannot give, but relief and relative blessings upon the suffering masses of our population.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message to the German people of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, in connection with the message of recognition given by the German Reich to the Republic of the Philippines, October 18, 1943

I have just received notice of the official recognition accorded by the German Reich to the Republic of the Philippines. It is a source of genuine pleasure and satisfaction to the Filipino people that the birth of their Republic should be attended with the well wishes of the German people. In the name of the Filipino people, I wish to express to the German people our appreciation of the fraternal handclasp which they have extended to us across the globe, and to convey to them our best wishes for the ultimate triumph of their just ideals. It is my fervent hope that the relations between the German people and the Filipino people shall continue to be, as they have always been, friendly and cordial, to the mutual benefit and advantage of both peoples.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of recognition by the Croat Government, October 19,
1943

A SON EXCELLENCY, DR. MILE BUDAK
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES ETRANGERES
DE CROATIE, ZAGREB

IN THE NAME OF THE FILIPINO PEOPLE AND IN MY OWN NAME I THANK YOUR
EXCELLENCY MOST SINCERELY FOR YOUR TELEGRAM OF OCTOBER SEVENTEEN
INFORMING ME OF THE RECOGNITION DE JURE BY THE CROAT GOVERNMENT OF THE
REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES UNDER DATE OF OCTOBER 16, 1943.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Address over the radio by Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Claro M. Recto, Manila, October 20, 1943

With the emergence of the Philippines as an independent State, it becomes both our privilege and duty to initiate and maintain relations with the other independent nations of the world. The Republic that we have just established has been accorded immediate recognition by several countries and, it is expected, will soon be accorded recognition by many more. Japan, in keeping with the great role that she played in sponsoring our emancipation, has honored us by accrediting to our government an Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary in the person of a distinguished Japanese statesman, His Excellency, Mr. Syozo Murata.

To all these manifestations of friendship for our people and of regard for our international personality, we must respond in a manner befitting a free and sovereign nation. Alive to this urgent need, the National Assembly has passed, and the President has approved, an Act creating the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Having been called upon to head this new office, I have accepted the grave responsibility that goes with it, in the belief that I shall be doing my part in our concerted national effort, just as countless other Filipinos are doing theirs. I take this opportunity to express my deep appreciation for the trust and confidence reposed in me by the President in choosing my humble self as his closest adviser and assistant in the conduct of our foreign affairs in this most critical period of our international relations.

It is not for me to announce the specific tenets of foreign policy that the new Republic will follow, or to dwell on the manner of its shaping and execution. I shall only say that the cornerstone of that policy has been declared by our fundamental law to be our determination to contribute to the creation of a world order based on peace, liberty and moral justice, which implies, as the President said in his meaningful message on the night of October the fourteenth, the promotion of everlasting amity and good-will of all the nations and peoples of the world. As the first step towards that end, we shall seek to maintain special relations of friendship, consideration and attachment toward the other countries of East Asia with whom we are linked by ties of geographical propinquity, racial affinity, economic reciprocity, and common purpose.

I It is our intention and firm resolve, as a nation that has just come into the fullness of its sovereign status, to earn the respect of other nations, to live in peace, friendship and harmony with them, and not to resort to arms except in defense of our independence and territorial integrity against any external threat or menace. The success of our efforts will depend upon the unfaltering support and cooperation of our people. It should be clear to them that we Filipinos owe no allegiance to any foreign power; that the Government of this Republic is a government by the Filipinos and for the Filipinos alone; that the Constitution we have sworn to defend is our own Constitution; and that the President, whose courage, wisdom, statesmanship and patriotism constitute the strongest bulwark of our freedom during this period of trial, is our own President.

If in the past the Filipino people have had differences of opinion as to which was the surest way to independence, there is now no longer any reason for such disunity. The cherished time-honored aspiration of all of us to be free and independent has been attained, and from here onwards we shall march as one body, along the same path, without faltering and with supreme faith in our national destiny.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of recognition by the Burmese Government, October
20, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY HAKIN DU
FOREIGN MINISTER OF BURMA
RANGOON

I THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY VERY SINCERELY FOR YOUR MESSAGE OF OCTOBER SEVENTEEN INFORMING ME OF THE RECOGNITION ACCORDED BY THE BURMESE GOVERNMENT TO THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES AND IN EXPRESSING APPRECIATION THEREFOR, I WISH TO RECIPROCATATE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S GOOD WISHES.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Alocución pronunciada por el Ministro Sr. Claro M. Recto, de relaciones extranjeras, en respuesta a la
que pronuncio su Excelencia, el Presidente de la República, con ocasión de la jura de los nuevos
Ministros, 20 de Octubre, 1943**

EXCELENCIA:

Para exteriorizar el sentimiento que a mis colegas y a mi nos embarga en esta singular ocasión, faltan y, a la vez, sobran las palabras. Lo dicho parece una paradoja, pero no lo es, en verdad. De mas están las palabras, porque más elocuente que el mas expresivo lenguaje humano es la emotion que usted ve retratada en nuestros semblantes. Faltan, por otro lado, porque si bien el idioma castellano tiene en sus vastas areas mantos de oro y pedreria, estos, señor Presidente, se tornan harapos de mendigo cuando se quiere cubrir con ellos la majestad esplendida de esos a inefables sentimientos que brotan de lo mas intimo 1 del alma y que solo conoce Dios.

Estos sentimientos que ahora nos abruma, y que se resisten a la definición, son múltiples; de gratitud a Su Excelencia, por habernos considerado dignos de participar en las tareas del gobierno de la República; de orgullo, porque si Vd. nos ha juzgado acreedores a ese honor, ha sido porque somos ciudadanos de esta República, y ese sentimiento de orgullo no es inferior al que abrigaba aquel que en la remota antigüedad dijo, poniendo la mano sobre el fuego: "civis romanus sum"; de firmeza y determinación, porque, como Hernan Cortes en la edad heroica de las conquistas, también hemos quemado nuestras naves. Para nosotros la suerte está echada, y hemos de seguir adelante, cueste ello lo que costare, para defender contra todo y contra todos la vida y la soberanía de nuestra República y la gloria y la majestad de nuestra bandera, porque esta República solo será una República verdad si todos los filipinos sabemos vivir para ella y morir por ella, como usted dijo en cierta ocasión, y porque volvernos atrás después de logrado lo que tanto habíamos anhelado vale tanto como querer salvar a nado un océano que separa dos continentes solo para retornar al punto de partida.

Hemos acudido a su llamamiento, señor Presidente, no porque deseamos embriagarnos con el incienso del poder, no porque ansiemos rodearnos de la pompa y el aparato que van con el poder, porque si en todos los tiempos todo eso es vanidad de vanidades y mísero oropel, en estos que corremos en que la vida del hombre, humilde o poderoso, no vale más que la de un ave de corral, ello supondría en el desdichado que lo pretendiese locura y insensatez; hemos respondido a su invitación, señor Presidente, por iguales motivos y estímulos que le movieron a aceptar, contra los concejos del egoísmo, la más alta magistratura de la nación; esto es, el servicio público, que no permite hábiles esquivamientos, equilibrios y deserciones, y el deseo sincero de salvar a la nación porque si la nación se pierde, todo y todos se pierden con ella, hasta los que se creen seguros en su retraimiento y abstención: pero, no, no es a la nación precisamente a la que hay que salvar, porque las naciones, a pesar de duras tragedias y pasajeros eclipses, no perecen, sino a esta generación donde hay tantos incrédulos indecisos y timoratos, y hay que salvarla, a pesar de ella misma, salvarla de la presente crisis, sea cual fuere el tenor de las soluciones finales, aunque, al salvarla, seamos nosotros los que tengamos que perecer en la demanda.

Miembros, los mas próximos de su familia oficial, tendrá usted en nosotros, señor Presidente, colaboradores leales y entusiastas, y esta lealtad es tanto más firme cuanto que no solo esta cimentada en una antigua amistad y en largos arios de colaboración en las tareas de gobierno, sino en esa roca espiritual que es la clave y el secreto de todo proselitismo y de todo caudillaje natural; la sincera y profunda admiración por usted sentimos, por su patriotismo, sabiduría y coraje, por ese su despego y menosprecio de las frivolidades mundanas y ese ascetismo de su vida privada; en una palabra, por esas ricas dotes del entendimiento y esas preciadas virtudes del caracter, cualidades cívicas y prendas del espíritu, que usted atesora, y todas juntas constituyen en los días criticos que atravesamos, baluarte inexpugnable del honor y las libertades de nuestro pueblo, y hacen de usted el caudillo ideal que debe conducirlo por las rutas que lo llevaran a su salvacion.

Sabemos, señor Presidente, que, durante el tiempo de su gobierno, mas de una vez habrá de paladear el sinsabor, la amargura, el torturante acíbar de la incomprensión y la ingratitude colectivas; que en el camino, que es empinado y estrecho. que va a recorrer, siendo nuestro guía, sentirá no solo fatiga, sino vértigo, no el vértigo del poder, pues lo vanidad no ha hecho nido en su corazón, sino el vértigo del abismo, porque ese camino se abre entre dos negros despeñaderos; y que más de una vez sentirá usted flaquearle la fe y desfallecer la voluntad al ver quizás defraudada la esperanza que ha puesto en los grandes altruismos e incumplidas las promesas que se hicieron en nombre de una nueva moral en el Derecho de gentes en pero, esos momentos de aflicción y angustia le servirá de consuelo y solaz el saber que usted cuenta con nuestra inquebrantable adhesión cuya raíz y fundamento no solo consisten en nuestra comunión con las mismas ideas y nuestra profesión de fe en dos mismos principios, sino también en nuestra firmísima creencia, fuerte como una verdad revelada, de que la Mano Todopoderosa que más de una vez arrebató la preciosa vida de su Excelencia de las garras mismas de la muerte, es la

misma Mano Todopoderosa que derramo bendiciones sobre nuestra bandera cuando fue izada al viento, a los heroicos sonos de la marcha nacional, mientras repicaban las campanas anunciando la buena nueva del nacimiento de nuestra República; la misma Mano Todopoderosa que salvara a nuestro pueblo de los graves peligros que de todas partes le asechan y lo conducirá a la cumbre de la victoria y de la felicidad, a aquella Tierra de Provisión que anhelamos, en que soñaron, en la noche de los tiempos, nuestros antepasados, y por la que dieron sus vidas, en cadalsos y campos de batalla, nuestros mártires y nuestros héroes; aquella Tierra de Promisión que el Señor de cielos y tierra, fuente del poder, de la bondad y de la justicia, tiene reservada a nuestro pueblo desde la alborada del mundo, en un decreto de Su Eternidad.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

English translation of the speech of Minister of Foreign Affairs Claro M. Recto, in response to the speech of His Excellency, the President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the oath-taking of the new Ministers in Malacañan Palace, Manila, October 20, 1943

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

To express the sentiments which animate my colleagues and myself on this unusual occasion, words are inadequate and yet superfluous. Words are superfluous because more eloquent than the most expressive human speech is the emotion you see reflected upon our countenance. On the other hand, words are inadequate because, while the Spanish language has a rich store of jewelled phrases, these, Mr. President, become as dross when utilized to depict the unutterable sentiments that spring from the depths of the soul and are known to God alone.

These feelings which overwhelm us at this moment and which defy expression are manifold: gratitude to Your Excellency for having deemed us worthy to share in the tasks of the Government of the Republic; pride because, if you have judged us deserving of this honor it is because we are citizens of this Republic, and this feeling is in no way inferior to that which moved him who in olden times said, placing his hand over the fire, *civis romanus sum*; firmness and determination because, like Hernan Cortes in the heroic age of the Conquistadores, we too have burned our ships. For us the die is cast, and we must go forward, cost what it may, in order to defend against one and all the life and sovereignty of our Republic, and the glory and majesty of our Flag. For this Republic, as you once said on a certain occasion, shall be a real republic only if we Filipinos know how to live and die for it. To turn backward after having achieved that which we have so long desired, would be like attempting to swim across an ocean which separates two continents only for the purpose of returning to the point of departure.

We have answered your call, Mr. President, not because we desire power or because we wish to surround ourselves with the pomp and circumstance that go with power, because if desire for power has been, throughout the ages, vanity of vanities and miserable tinsel, in these times when the life of a man, whether humble or powerful, is worth no more than that of a barnyard fowl, it would signify in the wretch who harbored it, folly or madness. We have responded to your invitation, Mr. President, from the same motives that impelled you to accept the highest magistracy of the nation against the counsels of egoism, namely: the public service which permits of no cunning evasions, hedgings or desertions, and the sincere desire to save the nation. For if the nation be lost, everything would be lost with it, including those who believe themselves secure in their retirement and abstention. But it is not the nation precisely that must be saved, since nations, despite bitter tragedy and transient eclipse, do not perish. What needs rather to be saved is this generation of which so many are incredulous, vacillating and fainthearted, and it must be saved in the present crisis, in spite of itself, whatever the final outcome may be, and even if we ourselves should perish in the attempt.

As the immediate members of your official family, you will find us, Mr. President loyal and enthusiastic collaborators, with a loyalty all the more enduring for being based not only upon an old friendship and our long years of association in the tasks of government, but also upon the spiritual bedrock wherein lies the secret of all conversion and natural leadership: the deep and sincere admiration we feel for Your Excellency—an admiration inspired by your patriotism, wisdom and valor, by your detachment and your disdain of worldly frivolity, and the austerity of your private life; in a word, by those splendid gifts of intellect and those priceless virtues of character, those civic merits and excellences of soul which are gathered in your person, and together constitute an impregnable bulwark of the honor and liberties of our people, making of Your Excellency the ideal leader to guide them in this difficult times along the path of salvation.

We are aware, Mr. President, that more than once during your term of office you will savor the bitter gall of popular misunderstanding and ingratitude; that while upon the narrow and precipitous path which you will travel as our guide, you will feel not merely fatigue but vertigo, not indeed the vertigo of power, since vanity has found no sanctuary in your bosom, but the vertigo of the abyss, for the path runs between two black chasms. More than once you will perhaps feel your faith weaken and your will falter upon finding that the trust you have reposed in high altruistic ideals has been defrauded, and that the promises which have been made in the name of a new morality in the Law of Nations have not been fulfilled. In those moments of pain and anguish, it will comfort and solace you to know that you can rely upon our unshakable adherence which is rooted not only in our communion of ideas and our profession of faith in the same principles, but also in our steadfast belief, strong as revealed truth, that the hand of the Almighty that has more than once snatched you from the very jaws of Death is the same hand that lavished blessings upon our Flag when it was unfurled in the wind to the heroic strains of our national anthem, while the bells rang out the glad tidings of the birth of our Republic; the same hand that will save our people from the grave perils lurking everywhere and lead them on to the heights of

victory and felicity, to the Promised Land for which we yearn, of which in the deep night centuries past our forefathers dreamed, and for which our heroes and martyrs gave then lives on scaffold or battlefield—that Promised Land which the Lord God of heaven and earth, the fountainhead of all power, goodness and justice, has reserved for our people from dawn of the world.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines on the occasion of the induction into office of the different Ministers, Manila, October 20, 1943

GENTLEMEN:

Amongst my official acts since I assumed the Presidency of the Republic of the Philippines, I consider the appointment of ministers one of the most, if not the most, important for the simple reason that the President as head of the Executive Department, must, in organizing the different Ministries, select great men— patriotic and loyal Filipinos who shall assume the burdens and responsibilities of a new Government. In these crucial days, the responsibility reposed upon the President is so weighty and grave that it cannot be performed or discharged by one man; hence the imperative need of selecting men for the Executive Department who can help him in carrying out the important public function of administration.

I am certain that our people will rejoice with me in the selection that I have just made on this eventful day. I have selected men whose records of public service is beyond dispute or beyond question. They are men, whose integrity and patriotism can not be challenged. They are men, above all, whose Filipinism is perhaps, in the vulgar tongue, one hundred per cent. And they are, moreover, men who have shared with the Chief Executive not only the difficulties of administration during the hard and trying period of military administration, but also the dangers confronting that administration. I am sure that with them in the different Ministries I can proceed to do my share of the responsibility unafraid, having in view merely the supreme interest of our people, and conscious that I am not alone in that work; that these great Filipinos whom I have the honor of appointing as Ministers of the new Government will not only share with me the burden and the responsibility of the difficult task assigned to the Executive Department, but also, and above all, do perhaps more than the Chief Executive can do; that if the Chief Executive should falter in the performance of his duties, or if an occasion should arise wherein the Chief Executive may hesitate in the performance or in the execution of that which he considers his duty to do, they will stand side by side with the Executive and in all modesty, I am sure they will even stand behind the Chief Executive. I am sure that if the Chief Executive should fall because he can no longer carry the weight of the tremendous responsibilities that are at hand and that are forthcoming, my colleagues in the Executive Department will come to the rescue of the Chief Executive and, in case the Chief Executive shall have fallen, each and everyone of them, one by one and in logical sequence, will assume the burden so heavy and so weighty that the Chief Executive shall not have been able to perform. And it is in this conviction that I am happy today to announce to our people the appointment of Minister Claro M. Recto to head the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. I would simply be losing time if I made laudatory remarks about this great man. His record is an open book not only as a jurist, legislator and a literary man, but as a person whose knowledge of world affairs and of the history of human civilization amply and more than qualifies him to discharge the important function of Minister of Foreign Affairs in the relationship that we shall have with Japan and with other countries of the world. Minister Alas has been in the public service so long and his brilliant record may be said to be a saga of achievement in behalf and in the interest of our people. I consider it a great privilege to be able to retain his services as Minister of Finance.

Minister Sison is so well known. His public services in the Legislature, in the Executive Department, and in the Judiciary are so brilliant that I can do nothing but to make reference to his long and continued services in all the Departments of the Government for the benefit of our people. I could do no other thing than to retain his services so that our people might continue to receive the benefit of his wisdom and his inspiration.

I have also appointed Minister Rafael Alunan because I am convinced that his services are so essential to the Government and to our people, even to the extent that not only am I retaining him as one of the Ministers but I have imposed upon him by asking him to head the new organization, the National Planning Board, in order that we can offer the necessary relief to our suffering masses and also bring about the needy reorganization of our Government and agencies for the benefit and welfare of our people.

Minister Quintin Paredes is a man whose services are so indispensable to the Cabinet and to the Government. His record as a legislator, his record in the Executive Department, his record as a brilliant jurist and a determined Filipino when it comes to adopting policies for the benefit of our people are a matter of public knowledge, and it is, as it has always been my privilege to be and to have been associated with him, and I know that our people will join all of us in the appointment of Minister Paredes in the Ministry in which he is retained.

Gentlemen, I hope that the reorganization of the Executive Department which is being undertaken and which will be submitted to the National Assembly and studied there with me help and the advice of our

esteemed Speaker and the members thereof, will not bring about any changes in the matter of personnel. On the contrary, there would probably be need of more men in the Executive Department as a result of the consequent expansion of the activities of the Republic. I look forward to a reorganization of the Executive Department, integrated by the same Gentlemen whom I have the pleasure of appointing this morning, with the expansion or extension of the activities of the different Departments. May I, therefore, on this occasion express my appreciation to you, Gentlemen, of the spirit in which you have accepted these positions. Having sacrificed so much in the past, you will, I am sure, continue to sacrifice for the present and will not hesitate to offer further sacrifices in the future. Your blood, the lineage, the nationality, the loyalty to the traditions and to the ideals of our people require that you make those sacrifices. While it is my lot to be at the head of this organization, I desire to assure you that for good or for woe, in happiness, if there is going to be any, or in sorrow, I shall be with you and even rejoice in the very sufferings and sorrows that may befall us. I shall be with you at your side, giving you encouragement and help and giving that which you need badly these days, and may God help all of us in these difficult days so that we may not err and, if we err, let us pray that we err on the side of the service of our people, and if we err in that direction, I know that God in His Infinite Wisdom will receive us in Heaven, happy that we have done our best and happy that we never turned our back to our own people.

May I greet you once more in the presence of the Speaker, in the presence of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, of the Chairman and members of the Council of State, of these gentlemen and honored guests who have come to witness this very important occasion which marks the real, practical step that the new Government has just taken, announcing to our people that the Executive Department is now completely integrated and organized, ready to assume the responsibilities, to discharge their respective functions, and ready to serve the paramount interest of our people.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement of Claro M. Recto, on his appointment as Minister of State for Foreign Affairs, Manila,
October 20, 1943**

Upon assuming the post of Foreign Minister of the Republic, I wish to express my appreciation for the confidence and trust reposed in me by the President.

Our Republic has been established in the midst and, in great part, as a result of a tremendous world upheaval whose course and profound effects we can neither predict nor single-handedly control.

Our nation is yet young and weak; our greatest need at this time is for concerted, uninterrupted, and unhampered development of our spiritual and material resources; and consequently our foreign policy should be mainly concerned with facilitating and protecting the free course of this vital process, endeavoring to secure from the outside world that respect, consideration and degree of cooperation consistent with sovereignty, which will enable us freely and without fear of undue interference to attain for our people the greatest possible measure of freedom, order, and contentment within our national boundaries.

We are determined, as we have expressed in the preamble of our Constitution, to contribute to the creation of a world order based on peace, liberty and moral justice. We are not at war and we are not going to go to war against any nation unless we shall find it necessary for the defense of the territorial integrity and the independence of our country. The Government of the Republic will, therefore, earnestly and indefatigably seek to uphold the honor and liberties of the Filipino people with goodwill toward all who respect our sovereignty and national integrity, and with special relations of amity with the kindred peoples in the Greater East Asia Co-prosperity Sphere, of which the Philippines, is a full-pledged member.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement issued by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, Resident of the Republic of the Philippines,
following the ratification of the Pact of Alliance between the Philippines and the Empire of Japan,
October 20, 1943**

A pact of amity and unilateral defensive alliance between the Philippines and Japan signed by the plenipotentiaries of the two countries, was submitted to the National Assembly as required by the Constitution and Wined by this body on October 18, 1943.

The pact, after stating that the parties will maintain perpetual relations of good neighbor and friend on the basis of mutual respect of sovereignty and territories, provides that they shall closely cooperate in political, economic and military matters. The military cooperation is subject to the condition that the Philippines and Japan will closely cooperate with each other to safeguard the territorial integrity and the independence of the Philippines.

The pact does not envisage a declaration of war by the Philippines against any foreign nation. No Filipino soldier will be called upon to render military service outside the limits of Philippine territory, or to fight except only for defense purposes, that is, in case of invasion which threatens the independence and territorial integrity of the country. Consequently, while the Philippines and Japan will cooperate, as they have been cooperating heretofore, on political and economic matters, military cooperation between the two countries will take place, under the terms of the pact, only if and when such military cooperation becomes necessary for the defense of the territorial integrity and independence of the Philippines. Thus although the pact constitutes an alliance, the military aspect thereof is essentially defensive and unilateral in character in favor of the Philippines, in that only the defense of the Philippines is contemplated.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to Manchoukuo's recognition, October 21, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY

LI SHAOKENG

FOREIGN MINISTER OF MANCHOUKUO

HSINKING

I AM GRATIFIED TO RECEIVE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S MESSAGE FORMALLY RECOGNIZING THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES (STOP) IN EXPRESSING DEEP APPRECIATION THEREFOR I WISH TO RECIPROCATATE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S GOOD WISHES FOR AMICABLE RELATIONS BETWEEN OUR TWO COUNTRIES.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL

ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to Thailand's recognition, October 21, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY

WICHIT WATHAKAN

MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS OF THAILAND

BANGKOK

I AM GRATIFIED TO RECEIVE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S MESSAGE STATING THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF HIS MAJESTY, THE KING OF THAILAND RECOGNIZE THE INDEPENDENCE OF THE PHILIPPINES (STOP) IN EXPRESSING DEEP APPRECIATION FOR THE CONGRATULATIONS OF THE THAI GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE I WISH TO RECIPROCATATE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S GOOD WISHES.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL

ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of recognition by the Great German Reich, October 21,
1943

HERR JOACHIM VON RIBBENTROP
DEM REICHS MINISTER DER AUSWAERTIGEN
BERLIN, DEUTSCHLAND

I THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY MOST SINCERELY FOR YOUR MESSAGE OF OCTOBER FIFTEEN ANNOUNCING THE RECOGNITION BY THE GOVERNMENT OF THE GREAT GERMAN REICH OF THE PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC AND CONVEYING THE SINCERE WISHES OF THE REICH GOVERNMENT AND GERMAN PEOPLE TO THE GOVERNMENT AND PEOPLE OF THE PHILIPPINES FOR A HAPPY FUTURE (STOP) I WHOLEHEARTEDLY RECIPROCATE SUCH GOOD WISHES AND PRAY PROVIDENCE TO BLESS AND GUIDE OUR TWO COUNTRIES TOWARDS THE CLOSEST RELATIONS OF AMITY AND CONCORD.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of recognition by the National Government of China,
October 21, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY

TSU MIN-YEE

MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

NATIONAL GOVERNMENT OF CHINA

I AM GRATIFIED TO RECEIVE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S MESSAGE EXTENDING TO THE
REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES THE PROMPT RECOGNITION OF THE NATIONAL
GOVERNMENT OF CHINA (STOP) IN EXPRESSING DEEP APPRECIATION FOR YOUR
EXCELLENCY'S CONGRATULATIONS I WISH TO RECIPROCATATE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S
GOOD WISHES.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL

ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of congratulation by Bulgaria to the Republic of the Philippines, October 22, 1943

I HAVE THE HONOR TO ACKNOWLEDGE RECEIPT OF THE TELEGRAM IN WHICH YOUR EXCELLENCY KINDLY INFORMS THAT ON THE 4TH OF OCTOBER, 1943, THE PHILIPPINES PROCLAIMED HER INDEPENDENCE AND DECLARED HERSELF A SOVEREIGN NATION AND ORGANIZED A GOVERNMENT REPUBLICAN IN FORM. I AM THANKING YOUR EXCELLENCY FOR EXPRESSING YOUR DESIRE IN SEEING ESTABLISHED RELATIONS OF AMITY BETWEEN THE TWO COUNTRIES. I WISH TO SHARE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S DESIRE ENTIRELY. I AVAIL MYSELF OF THIS OCCASION TO PRESENT YOU THE ASSURANCES OF MY MOST DISTINGUISHED CONSIDERATION.

CHICHMANON
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES ETRANGERES
SOFIA, BULGARIA

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of congratulation by Hungary to the Republic of the Philippines, October 22, 1943
TO HIS EXCELLENCY
M. JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILIPPINES

I HAVE THE HONOR TO ACKNOWLEDGE RECEIPT OF THE TELEGRAM WHICH YOUR EXCELLENCY ADDRESSED TO ME UNDER DATE OF OCTOBER 14 IN WHICH IT IS BROUGHT TO MY KNOWLEDGE THE PROCLAMATION OF INDEPENDENCE OF THE PHILIPPINES. TOWARDS THE FRIENDLY INTENTIONS OF MY COUNTRY, I HAVE THE HONOR OF ENTREATING YOUR EXCELLENCY TO ACCEPT MY SINCERE FELICITATION ON THIS OCCASION AND MY BEST WISHES FOR YOUR PERSONAL HEALTH AND THE PROSPERITY OF YOUR PEOPLE.

JENOE DE GHYCZY
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES
ETRANGERES
HONGRIE

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of congratulation by Slovakia to the Republic of the Philippines, October 22, 1943

H. E, THE PRESIDENT OF THE
REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
MR. JOSE P. LAUREL
MANILA VIA TOKYO

IT IS WITH JOY THAT I HAVE RECEIVED YOUR EXCELLENCY'S COMMUNICATION THAT THE PHILIPPINES HAS DECLARED HERSELF INDEPENDENT AND HAS CONSTITUTED A GOVERNMENT REPUBLICAN IN FORM (STOP) IN FULFILLING MY AGREEABLE MISSION I HAVE THE HONOR TO COMMUNICATE TO YOUR EXCELLENCY THAT THE GOVERNMENT OF SLOVAKIA IS QUITE READY TO BEGIN THE MOST CORDIAL AND FRIENDLY RELATIONS WITH THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES (STOP) ACCEPT, EXCELLENCY, THE ASSURANCES OF MY MOST DISTINGUISHED CONSIDERATION.

VOJTECH TUTTA
PRESIDENT DU CONCEIL
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES ETRANGERES
BRATISLAVA, SLOVAKIA

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by Spain, October 22, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY
MR. JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES
MANILA

I HAVE RECEIVED YOUR AMIABLE TELEGRAM IN WHICH I AM INFORMED THAT ON OCTOBER 14 OF THIS YEAR THE PHILIPPINES PROCLAIMED HER INDEPENDENCE. YOUR EXCELLENCY HAS THE KINDNESS OF EXPRESSING TO ME YOUR SINCERE DESIRE THAT THERE SHALL EXIST BETWEEN BOTH COUNTRIES THE MOST CORDIAL RELATIONS OF UNITY AND FRIENDSHIP. NO OTHER COUNTRY HAS HAD DURING SO MANY CENTURIES RELATIONS OF SO PROFOUND MUTUAL UNDERSTANDING WITH THE PHILIPPINES AS SPAIN AND THIS BOND OF UNION OF HISTORICAL CONSANGUINITY AND AFFECTION IS INDESTRUCTIBLE AND WILL ENDURE WHATEVER VICISSITUDES MAY COME EXPRESSING THE MOST SINCERE SENTIMENTS NOT ONLY OF THE CHIEF OF THE SPANISH STATE GENERALISSIMO FRANCO AND HIS GOVERNMENT AND MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS BUT ALSO OF ALL THE SPANISH PEOPLE I CAN ASSURE YOUR EXCELLENCY THAT THE RELATIONS BETWEEN THE PHILIPPINES AND SPAIN WILL ALWAYS BE ON A PLANE OF PERFECT COMPREHENSION AND MUTUAL UNDERSTANDING. IT IS ESPECIALLY GRATIFYING TO TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THIS OCCASION TO BE ABLE TO EXPRESS THIS WAY TO YOUR EXCELLENCY AND TO EXPRESS THE ASSURANCES OF MY DISTINGUISHED CONSIDERATION.

CONDE JORDANA
MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS OF SPAIN

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of recognition by the Italian Republican Fascist State, October 22, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC
MANILA

I HAVE THE HONOR TO COMMUNICATE TO YOUR EXCELLENCY THAT MY GOVERNMENT IS GREATLY PLEASED OVER THE PROCLAMATION OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE REPUBLIC, TAKES ACTION UPON THE HAPPY ADVENT AND RECOGNIZES THE ACTUAL (PRESENT) PHILIPPINE GOVERNMENT. ON THIS OCCASION I ENTREAT YOUR EXCELLENCY TO ACCEPT MY MOST FERVENT WISH FOR THE PROSPERITY OF YOUR COUNTRY.

MUSSOLINI

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of congratulation of Bulgaria, October 23, 1943

SON EXCELLENCE

MONSIEUR CHICHMANON

MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES ETRANGERES

SOFIA, BULGARIE

I THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY SINCERELY FOR YOUR GOOD WISHES ON THE
PROCLAMATION OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL

ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of recognition by Spain, October 23, 1943

CONDE JORDANA

MINISTRE DE AFFAIRES ETRANGERES

MADRID, ESPAGNE

I THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY MOST SINCERELY FOR YOUR MESSAGE OF
CONGRATULATION ON THE PROCLAMATION OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE AND
RECIPROCATATE YOUR GOOD WISHES.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL

ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of congratulation of Hungary, October 24, 1943
SON EXCELLENCE JENOE GHYCZY
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES ETRANGERES
DE LA HONGRIE, BUDAPEST

I THANK YOU SINCERELY FOR YOUR MESSAGE OF FELICITATIONS ON THE
PROCLAMATION OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE AND RECIPROCATATE YOUR GOOD
WISHES.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Broadcast to the Japanese people of Philippine Ambassador to Japan Jorge B. Vargas. Manila, October 25, 1943.

MY FRIENDS:

I address you as my friends because, on the one hand, I have always entertained sincere feelings of admiration and affection for the Japanese people, and because, on the other hand, I hope that you too will consider me and my people as good and true friends.

The last time I was in Japan, only a few weeks ago, in company with our then President-elect Dr. Jose P. Laurel, I went as Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, which was at that time the organ of Filipino participation in the Japanese Military Administration in the Philippines. When I return to your admirable country in the near future, I shall go as the free citizen of a sovereign nation, representing our great President and the independent Republic of the Philippines of which he is both the titular and actual head. The emancipation of our people makes me happy and proud but, as I assured the Highest Commander of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines upon the withdrawal of the Military Administration, I trust that there has been and will be no change in the mutual sentiments of comradeship that animate our peoples. It means only that from now on the peoples of Japan and the Philippines will work together as free and equal friends, partners, and allies in the construction of a new order of co-existence and co-prosperity in Greater East Asia.

The attainment of this noble ideal requires close and active cooperation between our two countries, the foundations for which have already been laid in the treaty of amity and alliance signed in Manila on the very day Philippine independence was proclaimed. It is confidently expected that no difficulty will be met in arranging the detailed application of this treaty, given the sincerity and good-will which inspire both parties. For my part, I shall do everything within my power, prerogatives, instructions and modest capacity, to carry forward the cause of mutual respect, understanding and assistance between the great Japanese Empire and the Republic of the Philippines.

Our two peoples should know one another better. The true and lasting foundation of our comradeship must be spiritual in nature. Over and above any material cooperation, and at the same time infusing and inspiring it, should be a free, constant and ever-increasing intercourse of ideas and culture. I consider this process essential and vital for the creation of a new order and civilization in East Asia and I shall therefore exert every effort to facilitate and encourage it. I shall go to Nippon as a zealous student and sincere admirer of your noble traditions, rich culture, inspiring ideals, and racial spirit. I hope that in turn you will allow me to assist you in understanding and sympathizing with our own way and view of life in the Philippines.

Apart from the necessity of constructing a strong and enduring structure of peace and friendship in East Asia, particularly in relation with your great country, we Filipinos are now facing the gigantic task of building our own new nation in the midst of a great world war, and I believe that in this internal undertaking we shall also derive much profit from your spiritual help and example.

During my recent all-too-short visit to Nippon I was profoundly impressed by the invincible spirit of the Yamato race. I could read in the faces of every one I saw an unwavering resolution to make all sacrifices, exert every effort, and dare everything and anything, in order to win the war in which your national destiny is at stake. This unity was especially manifested to my eyes by the smooth and efficient orderliness which I noted in every sphere of your activities. Every one of you was doing your share of the work, with a minimum of complaint and with a maximum of cooperation and social discipline. Such the spirit that will help to make our own country great and happy like yours and as representative of my people among you I shall be ever eager to absorb your dauntless spirit of service and self-sacrifice in order that I may help to impart it to my own countrymen.

In conclusion, I should like to state that I am looking forward with high expectations to my stay in your beautiful country I shall be extremely happy to renew the warm friendships with which I have been honored among your people. I am, above all, eager to know your country better, at first hand, in order to achieve an ever-increasing comprehension and communion with those noble ideals and sacred traditions of your great race, for which I have always entertained a deep admiration and in which the Greater East Asian region and the world at large may hope to find guidance and inspiration in the construction of a new and better world order.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks by Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the former Executive Commission, accepting his commission as Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Philippines to Japan, at Malacañan, Manila, October 25, 1943. His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, administered the oath of office to Ambassador Vargas

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

I am deeply honored by the commission you have extended to me as Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of the Philippines to the Empire of Nippon, and by the kind and generous words with which you have accompanied this manifestation of your trust and confidence in my poor and undeserving self. I am keenly aware of my personal limitations and if, with all humility, I accept the mission you have entrusted to me, I do so only because of my firm conviction that every citizen of the Republic should be ready and willing to serve in whatever capacity you, as our chosen leader, should designate.

Your Excellency has in this respect been an inspiring model and I trust that none of us shall fail to give that faithful cooperation and support, that noble sacrifice of personal considerations to the cause of our unity and freedom, which you have so signally rendered in the pursuit of our independence in the past. In that spirit I look forward to my mission with deep faith in the glorious destiny of our nation and with utmost confidence in your leadership as our President and Commander-in-Chief.

The Imperial Japanese Government has placed beyond doubt or cavil its unselfish ideals in the present war, and I am in full sympathy with the desire of Your Excellency and the Foreign Minister to maintain with it the most close and harmonious relations. Please accept therefore my most loyal and earnest assurances that, as your Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Empire of Nippon, I shall ever endeavor, under your leadership, to serve the cause of amity and alliance with that great and mighty nation whose high ideal we share of creating a new world in which all the Oriental peoples may find peace, liberty, prosperity and honor.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the oath taking of Chairman Jorge B. Vargas of the former Executive Commission as Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of the Philippines to the Empire of Nippon, Manila, October 25, 1943

GENTLEMEN:

I am sure that our people will rejoice in the appointment of one of our most distinguished citizens as Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Greater Empire of Japan. Ordinarily it is a difficult task for the Chief Executive to select a diplomatic representative to represent the Republic abroad. In the case of the former Chairman of the Executive Commission, however, it has been quite an easy task because he is a man peculiarly qualified for this position of great responsibility, a man temperamentally cool and reflective, a man who has the necessary background and experience, who knows human nature, who has led our country in the most crucial period of military administration, a man who is not only patriotic but self-sacrificing.

Upon the recommendation of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Chief Executive has appointed this great man to that important post, and this appointment is important because this is the first appointment that has been made by the new Republic to represent our nation near His Imperial Majesty's Government in Japan.

I extend my felicitations to His Excellency, the new Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, and I am sure that my colleagues in the Executive Department of our government join me in this felicitation which we extend to him. With his broad vision and his patriotism and Filipinism, I am sure that the Republic of the Philippines will be worthily represented in Japan.

May God bless him and guide him in doing what he thinks is best for the interest of the people and government that he will represent in the Great Empire of Japan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement issued by the Imperial Japanese Army in connection with the release of prisoners, who violated military laws, October 25, 1943

The independence of the Philippines, which the 18,000,000 people could not forget even in their dreams, has been attained, and the Republic of the Philippines has risen on the Pacific in the spotlight of the century.

As the leader of the League of East Asian peoples, and as the nursing mother of the New Philippines, the Empire of Japan is indeed filled with joy too great to be aptly described in words. With purest feelings, the Japanese nation extends felicitations to the new-born Philippines, and prays for its healthy development and growth.

Upon beholding the Republic of the Philippines rise majestically as a nation for and of Filipinos and as a dependable member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, Japan regards her efforts and sacrifices in driving the Anglo-Americans out of East Asia well rewarded.

However, upon retrospect on the events of the past two years of occupation, the conditions in the Philippines cannot be said to have been perfectly ideal. Many of your people could not break the spell of materialism, liberalism, and fleeting pleasures injected into your minds during the 40 odd years of American colonization.

These people secretly prayed for the return of the Americans, refused to cooperate with the Japanese, spread false information with the purpose of alienating the Filipinos from the Japanese, and, furthermore, joined guerrilla bands or spied against the Japanese. These various forms of resistance, must be admitted and it must be confessed that they were deplorable.

Although it has been the policy of the Empire of Japan to show consideration and understanding to the peoples in occupied lands, such antagonists who chose to align themselves with the foe of Japan were punished in accordance with the Martial Law, which is stern, but just.

Among the violators of the Martial Law, however, a good many have shown signs of understanding the true intentions of the Imperial Japanese Army as time wore on, and awakened to the fact that they are East Asians.

Those whose sincerity in repentance of their past misdeeds and whose enthusiasm and eagerness to do their utmost for the creation of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and the up-building of the new-born Republic of the Philippines were, beyond doubt, what the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Army has freed or reduced their sentences twice on the occasion of national holidays of Japan.

In commemoration of the birth of the Filipino nation, the Imperial Japanese Army, furthermore, wishes to present to the Republic of the Philippines as a gift, released prisoners, who are eager to serve their country and Greater East Asia. These men have been selected from among those who committed crimes under circumstances deserving sympathy, those who deeply repent their past mistakes, and those whose conduct in prison has been of praise.

Those who have been freed, and those whose terms were shortened, it is sincerely hoped, will continuously retrospect and introspect and devote themselves to the construction and growth of the new Philippines.

The Republic of the Philippines, on the other hand, is requested to understand the purpose of the Imperial Japanese Army in granting amnesty, and unite and lead the entire nation in accomplishing the titanic task of building up the Republic.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Address by Minister of Foreign Affairs Claro M. Recto, at the reception for distinguished Filipino leaders given by the Japanese Embassy in the Philippines, Tuesday evening, October 26, 1943

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

Among the many happy events that accompanied the birth of the Republic of the Philippines, few are so auspicious or of so profound a significance as the selection of Your Excellency as the first Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan to our Government.

Your Excellency, because of your intimate knowledge of world affairs and human nature, and more particularly of the psychology, idiosyncracies and fundamental needs of the people of this Republic, and because you carry with you that exquisite refinement, that golden maxim of bonhomie which are characteristic of all Orientals—a desire to please and an unwillingness to offend—we, the citizens of this Republic, look forward in hope and confidence to the success of your important mission.

The distinguished part that Japan has played in the early realization of our independence cannot but inspire our people with the most ardent wishes for an everlasting friendship between your country and ours, founded not only on the grateful sentiments of the citizens of this Republic for such chivalrous action which knows no parallel in history, but also on the fact that the people of Japan and the people of the Philippines feel attached to each other by the same sense of ethical values in international relations, by the same desire that each country find its rightful place in the sun, that Asia be for the Asians, Japan for the Japanese, China for the Chinese, India for the Indians, Burma for the Burmese, and the Philippines for the Filipinos. It is our fervent hope that it will be the privileged share of Your Excellency to be instrumental in the full realization here of those noble purposes, those lofty principles of equity and justice, which have inspired and moved the Japanese nation in the present war, and that, as a consequence, the Philippines will be forever free from political domination and economic exploitation by foreign powers.

We are happy to accept the renewed proffer of goodwill and amity which the Empire Japan, through Your Excellency, has extended to the Philippines; and we feel sure that in your capable hands that goodwill and amity stand in no danger of waning. We shall endeavor to reciprocate in equal measure in efforts that your great nation has exerted in the past and continues exerting towards fully understanding the fundamental aspirations and needs of our country and our people.

Ladies and gentlemen, may I ask you to drink with me to our distinguished host, His Excellency, Ambassador Murata, and to the permanence of the cordial and friendly relations between the Empire of Japan and the Republic of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Address by His Excellency, Syozo Murata, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan
to the Philippines, at the reception for distinguished Filipinos given by the Japanese Embassy in the
Philippines, October 26, 1943**

I am sincerely grateful to you for giving me the pleasure of your company at this reception.

On that memorable day, the 14th of October, I was informed that His Majesty the Emperor, my August Sovereign, was graciously pleased to appoint me His Ambassador to be stationed in the Philippines, and that members of my staff were at the same time nominated by my Government. Hereupon the Japanese Embassy in the Philippines was formally established and inaugurated its official functions.

It gives me the most profound satisfaction that I have been enabled to continue my stay among nice people in this country. I hope that I shall be able to repay your hospitality and friendship by working as best as I can for the common good of our two countries. I am very happy to say that all members of my staff are also willing and determined to spare no effort for the same purpose. I should be much obliged, therefore, if you would kindly extend to them, the same friendship and cooperation as you have done to my humble self.

It was less than a fortnight ago that the independence of the Philippines was proclaimed all over the world. Nevertheless this young Republic has obtained recognition from several friendly powers and secured a worthy position in the family of nations. The system of her internal government is being steadily perfected under the far-sighted leadership of His Excellency the President.

In the meantime, the National Assembly was convened in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution. Honorable members of the Assembly have proved by their deeds that they are entirely free from the old idea that the legislature must make a point of checking and obstructing the administration. With His Excellency Benigno Aquino as Speaker, they have voluntarily cooperated with the administration of national policies.

It is a matter for our sincere congratulation that the Assembly has thus indicated the political orientation of this country. Furthermore, the Assembly approved at the outset of its session the Pact of Alliance between our two countries, and consented to the creation of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, followed by the well-deserved appointment to Minister of State for Foreign Affairs of His Excellency Dr. Claro M. Recto, whom we greatly respect. Last but not least, we were happy to learn that His Excellency Jorge B. Vargas, so familiar to the Japanese as Chairman of the former Executive Commission, was chosen as Ambassador to Japan. All these events have given profound gratification to us Japanese.

Our gratification is further enhanced when we compare the situation in Greater East Asia with that prevailing in other parts of the world. Since the outbreak of the current World War in 1939, several nations who relied upon false assurances have lost their independent existence. In Greater East Asia, on the other hand, peoples are realizing their centuries-old aspirations. To cite a few examples, we can mention such extraordinary facts as China's recovery of her full sovereignty, the independence of Burma and the Philippines, the participation of the native people of Djawa in the administration, and the establishment of the Provisional Government of Free India. It has no parallel in the history of mankind that such a happy state of affairs has been materialized amidst the bitterest fighting.

Now I stand here as the first Japanese Ambassador to the Philippines, and I am the host of this house. Most of you must have recollections related to this house—sometimes pleasant, sometimes unpleasant. Some may think of the gay parties given by American hosts and hostesses, and remember those bygone days as 'good old days.'

We are apt to cling to the past, as the mother clings to her child. But a nation who clings too long to the memories of the past can never attain greatness. Japan is an old country, having a history of twenty-six centuries since her founding. We do love things of old, and yet we are renewing ourselves every day, by always looking forward and adjusting ourselves to new better days. What we are doing now is to create a 'better new age, for our sons and daughters and their children.

We are fighting to bring forth in Greater East Asia a sphere dedicated not only to the proposition that all men are created equal, but also to the principle that all men shall be given an equal opportunity, so that our children may develop their innate abilities to the fullest extent and make the world richer by their contribution. Reduced to the simplest terms, our ideal is to establish a regime, under which diligent peoples shall have their due reward; the individual shall work for the good of the whole, while the whole shall protect the happiness of the individual. In other words, our ideal is the perfect harmony of human relations, and as such, it is not impossible to realize. We can realize it right within our own family circle, and then extend it to our relations with friends, with our country and with other nations. In a harmonious family, every member works for the good of all, retaining his own individuality, and

respecting the standpoint of other members. Such shall be the case with our family of East Asian nations.

‘Asia is one,’ as the far-sighted Japanese, Tensin Okakura said. We are shipmates on a rough voyage: we must stand by each other if we want to reach our haven. But our haven will not be far. Our haven—where the sunrise will be as magnificent as on the coast of Japan, and the sunset as gorgeous as in Manila Bay.

In concluding my address, may I ask you to join me in toasting for the future prosperity of the Republic of the Philippines and for the good health of my honored guest.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of congratulation by the Indian people in Shonan
(Singapore), October 27, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY
SUBHAS CHANDRA BOSE
SHONAN

I THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY AND THE INDIAN PUBLIC IN SYONAN SINCERELY FOR
RESOLUTION UNANIMOUSLY PASSED OCTOBER SEVENTEEN EXPRESSING YOUR GOOD
WISHES ON THE ATTAINMENT OF INDEPENDENCE BY PHILIPPINES AND PRAYING FOR
THE ETERNAL FREEDOM AND PROSPERITY OF THE FILIPINO PEOPLE (STOP) DEEPLY
APPRECIATE YOUR PERSONAL GREETINGS.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of congratulation of Slovakia, October 27 1943
SON EXCELLENCE, MONSIEUR VOJTECH TUTTA
PRESIDENT DU CONSEIL
MINISTRE DES AFFAIRES ETRANGERES
DE SLOVAQUE, BRATISLAVA

I THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY VERY SINCERELY FOR YOUR GOOD WISHES ON THE
PROCLAMATION OF PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE AND FOR INFORMING ME THAT YOUR
EXCELLENCY'S GOVERNMENT IS QUITE READY TO COMMENCE THE MOST CORDIAL
AND FRIENDLY RELATIONS WITH THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES (STOP) MAY
PROVIDENCE BLESS AND GUIDE OUR TWO PEOPLES TOWARDS ENDURING AND CLOSEST
RELATIONS OF CONCORD AND AMITY

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Reply of President Jose P. Laurel to the message of recognition by the Italian Republican Fascist State,
October 27, 1943

HIS EXCELLENCY BENITO MUSSOLINI
ROME

I THANK YOUR EXCELLENCY MOST SINCERELY FOR INFORMING ME THAT YOUR EXCELLENCY'S GOVERNMENT IS GREATLY PLEASED OVER THE PROCLAMATION OF THE PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE AND RECOGNIZES THE PRESENT GOVERNMENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES (STOP) I WHOLE-HEARTEDLY RECIPROCATATE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S GOOD WISHES.

(SGD.) JOSE P. LAUREL
PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC
OF THE PHILIPPINES

(SGD.) JOSE GIL
ACTING EXECUTIVE SECRETARY
Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the sixth graduation exercises of the Institute for Former USAFFE Men, Gregorio del Pilar**

Elementary School building, October 28, 1943

When you registered in this Institute, specially created for your rejuvenation, we were still a subject people endeavoring to attain the honor of independence. On the 14th of this month history took a new course, and in our favor. We are now free and independent with a Constitution drafted by our ablest men and duly ratified by the representatives of our people.

Our Flag, that sacred symbol of our liberty, our hopes, and our ideals, that Flag you and I fervently adore, now waves over our beloved land. You cannot behold that Flag without feeling the pride and the glory that only a soldier can feel—without deepening your faith in the future and in yourselves.

You are no longer the same men that you were when you marched to the battlefields to offer your lives to the cause that you thought was sacred and just. You are new men—free men—men with clearer visions and higher ideals. Whereas in the early days of the war you were doomed to annihilation in the face of the repeated onslaughts of the powerful Imperial Japanese Forces, now you are privileged, not only to live, but to enjoy the lives of free men.

I want to impress upon your minds, however, that before and above the right to exercise that freedom is the duty to help, in every way you can, to strengthen and preserve the Republic we have just set up.

I do not doubt your patriotism. I am confident that in these our gigantic tasks, comparable only to the tasks that confronted our martyrs and heroes of the past, each one of you will be willing to do his part. These tasks will surely be attended with extreme hardships and difficulties, but united and determined, with faith in God and in ourselves, we will forge ahead, surmounting all obstacles until we have built a Republic that can command the respect of the rest of the world.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Press statement of Philippine Ambassador to Japan Jorge B. Vargas, October 28, 1943

I look forward to my mission with high expectations of continued peaceful cooperation between the Empire of Nippon and the Republic of the Philippines in the construction of a new order of peace, liberty, and moral justice. There is every reason for common action to attain common welfare. With earnest and sincere understanding of the part which each nation has taken upon itself to play in the attainment of the ideal, and with a resolute determination to do its allotted share of the common undertaking, all problems can be equitably and cheerfully solved. As the Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of the Philippines to the Empire of Nippon, I am resolved to be guided and inspired always by the spirit of the pact of amity and alliance which unites the two countries.

Apart from my official functions and responsibilities I should like to look upon myself as an Ambassador of Good-will from the Filipino people to the Japanese people. I should like to do as much as I can to reconcile any differences of opinion, outlook, or way of life that may exist between them as a result of historical circumstances over which we had no control.

I am aware of the fact that such a task is vast and cannot be easily or quickly accomplished. But a good start has been made and solid foundations for it have been laid in the numerous individual friendships that have sprung up between Japanese and Filipinos in the past years. It is difficult, if not impossible, for nations as a whole to immediately acquire complete mutual understanding. The most natural way for such understanding to develop is by the ever-increasing contact and sympathy among the individual nationals of the countries concerned. Such a process has received great impetus in the Philippines since the start of the regime of collaboration with Japan through the earnest diffusion of Japanese ideals and culture. It shall be my endeavor to intensify it similarly during my stay in the Empire of Nippon.

In this respect I look for particular aid and assistance from those Japanese who have honored me personally with their friendship and those who have lived in the Philippines, who have come to know the Filipino people more closely, and have worked for Nippon-Philippine friendship through such organizations as the Nippon-Philippine Society and the Catholic Goodwill Association. Personally I can say that I derived much encouragement and comfort during my past Chairmanship of the former Executive Commission from the spontaneous letters of sympathy and good wishes written to me by personal friends in Japan. I shall never forget their thoughtfulness and kindness and I hope that in the future I may deserve from them the same measure of sincere friendship.

While the basic principle of Nippon-Philippine relations has been established in terms of political, military, and economic collaboration, as provided by the treaty of alliance between the two countries, there will always be room for mutual understanding and common action in other fields. Many of the special individual friendships to which I have referred were made in the sphere of commerce, in the field of sports, or in cultural and artistic intercourse. I have personally found sports to be one of the most fruitful sources of international friendship. I have many pleasant memories of the past Far Eastern Olympic games and various athletic meets which were held frequently among Japanese, Filipinos, and other Oriental peoples. I also recall the beneficial effects that followed the exchange of professors between the Japanese and Philippine universities, the cultural missions of writers and artists, and other similar manifestations of mutual interest and friendship.

Much of this activity is difficult and impractical in these times of war but I believe that, in addition to collaboration in other essential fields, a start can be made toward the expansion of the idea of East Asian unity into cultural fields. I entertain high hopes that, with the special help of the many friends of the Philippines among the Japanese people, our two countries may in the future realize a sphere of cultural communion as well as one of co-existence and co-prosperity.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement issued by Minister of Foreign Affairs Claro M. Recto, in connection with the recognition of
Free India by the Republic of the Philippines, October 29, 1943**

Having been officially advised of the establishment of the Provisional Government of Free India under the able leadership of Subhas Chandra Bose, the Republic of the Philippines has today given it recognition. The Government and people of the Republic of the Philippines, believing it the right of every nation to become free and independent, and in the establishment of a new world order based on justice, wish the Provisional Government of Free India success in its endeavors. We look forward to the time when we can establish the closest relations of amity and friendship with the free people of India.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, President Jose P. Laurel, to the graduating class of the Naval Technical Training School of the Imperial Japanese Navy, Cavite October 30, 1943

I regret that because of pressure of official business I cannot attend your graduation ceremonies to which Commander Morimoto, your dean, has cordially invited me.

It is quite significant that you are graduating shortly after the attainment of our independence and the establishment of the Philippine Republic. I can imagine how happy and proud you can be. Our own flag which is the symbol of our ideals, our hopes, and our faith now flies once more over our native land and the domination and oppression which our people have suffered for centuries have come to an end.

You were fortunate to have been admitted into this Technical School. Under the guidance of able men of the Imperial Japanese Navy you have acquired, not only a new skill, but a new perspective, I want you to be grateful for this training you have just completed and to prove that gratitude by serving faithfully and well wherever you may be sent.

As graduates of this school, you are fully prepared to do your part physically, intellectually, and morally in our common task of building a new nation within the Greater East Asia Co-prosperity Sphere. I congratulate you heartily on your graduation and I trust that each of you will strive hard to bring honor to the Republic and glory to the Flag.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Announcement of the Board of Information of the Imperial Japanese Government in connection with
the convocation of the Greater East Asia Congress, November 4, 1943**

On the basis of amity, mutual consideration, and cooperation, the nations of Greater East Asia have been forging ahead for the accomplishment of their common aim, but in order to exchange frank and constructive views regarding the prosecution of the Greater East Asia War and the building up of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere the delegates of the various independent nations will get together.

Arrangements have been made for the nations of Japan, China, Thailand, Manchoukuo, Philippines and Burma to send delegates to the Greater East Asia Congress in Tokyo. The representatives of the Azad Hind, who incidentally are sojourning in Tokyo, are scheduled to attend the parley as observers.

Delegates and participants of the East Asia nations and observers from the Azad Hind are as follows:

Nippon Representatives:

General Hideki Tozjo, Premier.

Admiral Sigetaro Simada, Navy Minister.

Kazuo Aoki, Greater East Asia Minister.

Mamoru Sigemitsu, Foreign Minister.

Naoki Hosino, Chief Cabinet Secretary.

Eizi Amau, President, Board of Information, and six others.

Chinese Representatives:

Wang Ching-wei, President, Executive Yuan.

Chou Ko-hai, Vice-President, Executive Yuan.

Chu Min-yi, Foreign Minister.

Cheng Chang-tsu, Member, Military Affairs Committee.

Chou Lung-hsiang, Chief Secretary, Executive Yuan.

Pi Feng-yuan, Deputy Secretary, Executive Yuan.

Thailand Representatives:

H. R. H. Prince Wan Waithaygon, Representative of the Prime Minister.

Chai Plate Pasein, Major-General, Acting Foreign Minister.

Chit Sayamukhan, Foreign Vice-Minister, and three others.

Manchoukuo Representatives:

Chang Ching-hui, Premier.

Li Shao-keng, Foreign Minister.

Wang Yun-ching, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.

Akira Oe, Administrative Chief, Foreign Ministry.

Masuo Matumoto, Secretary, General Affairs Board and two others.

Philippine Representatives:

Jose P. Laurel, President.

Claro M. Recto, Foreign Minister.

Quintin Paredes, Public Works and Communications Minister.

Jose B. Laurel, Jr., Assemblyman, Secretary to the President.

Burma Representatives:

Ba Maw, Premier.

U. Tan Aung, Cooperation Minister.

U. Thein Maung, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.

U. Swe Bo, Foreign Vice-Minister.

U. Nyun Han, Secretary to the Premier.

Bo Yan Nai, Lieutenant-Colonel, Secretary to the Premier.

Free India Representatives:

Subhas Chandra Bose, Head of Government.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bonslee, Chief of Staff, High Command.

A. M. Sahay, Chief Cabinet Secretary, and two others.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Announcement released by Malacañan in connection with the convocation of the Greater East Asia Congress in Tokyo, Japan, November 4, 1943

The conference of Greater East Asia has been called for the purpose of discussing ways and means of attaining the purposes of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere on the basis of good neighborliness, amity and friendly cooperation. In order that there will be frank discussion among the representatives of the different countries concerning the prosecution of the Greater East Asia War and the principle for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, it has been decided to convene the Greater East Asia Congress in Tokyo at which these countries will be represented, namely:

The Philippines,
Japan,
China,
Thailand,
Manchoukuo, and
Burma.

The following are the representatives of the countries mentioned:

H. E. Dr. Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines;
H. E. Premier General Hideki Tojo, representing Japan,
H. E. Mr. Wang Ching-wei, President of the Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government;
H. R. H. Prince Wan Waithaygon, representative of the President of the Council of Thailand;
H. E. Mr. Chang Ching-hui, Prime Minister of Manchoukuo;
H. E. Dr. Ba Maw, Prime Minister of Burma; and
H. E. Mr. Chandra Bose, who happens to be in Tokyo, will attend the Congress as an observer for the Provisional Government of Free India.

Among the Filipino officials who will attend the Congress are Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Claro M. Recto and Minister of Public Works and Communications Quintin Paredes.

Address of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, representative of the Philippines, before the Assembly of the Greater East Asia Congress, Tokyo, Japan, November 5, 1943.

YOUR EXCELLENCY,

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, GENTLEMEN:

In all humility, I rise to say a few words in behalf of the Republic of the Philippines on this momentous and glorious occasion. My first words shall be those of profound appreciation and gratitude to the great Empire of Japan and to her great leader, His Excellency. Premier General Hideki Tojo, who is sponsoring this great convention of leaders of the peoples of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, so that they may discuss the common problems affecting their safety and their general welfare and so that, they may also, through personal contact, know one another and thereby hasten the establishment and perpetuation of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, for the glorification not only of the Asiatic peoples but of the entire mankind.

My second thought is one of greetings to Your Excellency; to His Excellency the Representative of China; to His Excellency the Representative of Thailand; to His Excellency the Representative of Burma; and if I may be allowed, Your Excellency, to His Excellency Subhas Chandra Bose, who represents a new epoch in world history—the fight of the Asiatics for the freedom of the Indian people.

In fact, as I look back, Your Excellency, and recall the history of human civilization, I feel that this meeting of the peoples of Greater East Asia should have been held a long time ago; but, whereas, in the past we were kept as strangers, one and all, it is really gratifying to note that through the untiring efforts of the great Empire of Japan, for the first time in the history of the peoples of Greater East Asia, we are gathered and grouped together, never again to be separated as in the past, ready to fight oppression, exploitation and tyranny so that we may proclaim to the world that no longer shall the one billion peoples of Asia be subjected to domination and exploitation by a few Western powers of the world. At this juncture, will you allow me, Your Excellency, to mention three reasons why, in my opinion, we had not been able to meet, unite and discuss our common problems here?

The first reason is that the policy of the Western Powers, especially of England and America, has always been to dominate politically and exploit economically the oppressed peoples of Greater East Asia, with the possible exception of Japan, and, naturally, that policy of exploitation and domination has weakened the peoples of Asia, has sapped their vitality and, therefore, has deterred and dwarfed their initiative; and because of that policy of the peoples of England and America, we have not been able to meet earlier to discuss the common problems of Greater East Asia.

The second reason is that, in pursuance of, and as a corollary to that policy, America and England have always intended to divide the peoples of Greater East Asia in accordance with the principle of “divide et

impera,” in order to weaken the morale, the vigor and the vitality of the peoples of Greater East Asia. America and England have divided these peoples by establishing divisions in their religion, in their classes and by encouraging political differences among them. They have divided, at least, the people of my country. They have divided, I am sure, the people of China, and I am sure they have also divided the peoples in other parts under their jurisdiction and sovereignty, so that the peoples of Greater East Asia, divided and weakened, may not be able to consolidate their forces and rise to uphold the honor and dignity of the Orient.

The third reason is based on the experience of the small and young Republic of the Philippines. America and England have taught us to hate the Japanese on the pretext that Japan is a conquering power, greedy and imperialistic; that Japan desires to expand its authority and prestige and that, when we have come in contact with its people, we shall be exploited and oppressed. Realizing that Japan is the only country in this part of the world which could not be subdued because of its great spiritual and material powers and because its people are united, Western diplomacy maneuvered to create a feeling of hatred and suspicion towards the Japanese people, making us think and believe that they were our enemies and not our friends and brothers. These, in my opinion, are the reasons why the peoples of Greater East Asia had not been able to unite and band together before for the purpose of discussing, as I have said, the common problems affecting their security, their prestige and their very honor.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**ADDRESS OF HIS EXCELLENCY, JOSE P. LAUREL, REPRESENTATIVE OF THE PHILIPPINES,
BEFORE THE ASSEMBLY OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA CONGRESS, TOKYO, JAPAN,
NOVEMBER 5, 1943**

YOUR EXCELLENCY,
YOUR EXCELLENCIES, GENTLEMEN:

In all humility, I rise to say a few words in behalf of the Republic of the Philippines on this momentous and glorious occasion. My first words shall be those of profound appreciation and gratitude to the great Empire of Japan and to her great leader, His Excellency. Premier General Hideki Tojo, who is sponsoring this great convention of leaders of the peoples of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, so that they may discuss the common problems affecting their safety and their general welfare and so that, they may also, through personal contact, know one another and thereby hasten the establishment and perpetuation of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, for the glorification not only of the Asiatic peoples but of the entire mankind.

My second thought is one of greetings to Your Excellency; to His Excellency the Representative of China; to His Excellency the Representative of Thailand; to His Excellency the Representative of Burma; and if I may be allowed, Your Excellency, to His Excellency Subhas Chandra Bose, who represents a new epoch in world history—the fight of the Asiatics for the freedom of the Indian people.

In fact, as I look back, Your Excellency, and recall the history of human civilization, I feel that this meeting of the peoples of Greater East Asia should have been held a long time ago; but, whereas, in the past we were kept as strangers, one and all, it is really gratifying to note that through the untiring efforts of the great Empire of Japan, for the first time in the history of the peoples of Greater East Asia, we are gathered and grouped together, never again to be separated as in the past, ready to fight oppression, exploitation and tyranny so that we may proclaim to the world that no longer shall the one billion peoples of Asia

be subjected to domination and exploitation by a few Western powers of the world. At this juncture, will you allow me, Your Excellency, to mention three reasons why, in my opinion, we had not been able to meet, unite and discuss our common problems here?

The first reason is that the policy of the Western Powers, especially of England and America, has always been to dominate politically and exploit economically the oppressed peoples of Greater East Asia, with the possible exception of Japan, and, naturally, that policy of exploitation and domination has weakened the peoples of Asia, has sapped their vitality and, therefore, has deterred and dwarfed their initiative; and because of that policy of the peoples of England and America, we have not been able to meet earlier to discuss the common problems of Greater East Asia.

The second reason is that, in pursuance of, and as a corollary to that policy, America and England have always intended to divide the peoples of Greater East Asia in accordance with the principle of “divide et impera,” in order to weaken the morale, the vigor and the vitality of the peoples of Greater East Asia. America and England have divided these peoples by establishing divisions in their religion, in their classes and by encouraging political differences among them. They have divided, at least, the people of my country. They have divided, I am sure, the people of China, and I am sure they have also divided the peoples in other parts under their jurisdiction and sovereignty, so that the peoples of Greater East Asia, divided and weakened, may not be able to consolidate their forces and rise to uphold the honor and dignity of the Orient.

The third reason is based on the experience of the small and young Republic of the Philippines. America and England have taught us to hate the Japanese on the pretext that Japan is a conquering power, greedy and imperialistic; that Japan desires to expand its authority and prestige and that, when we have come in contact with its people, we shall be exploited and oppressed. Realizing that Japan is the only country in this part of the world which could not be subdued because of its great spiritual and material powers and because its people are united, Western diplomacy maneuvered to create a feeling of hatred and suspicion towards the Japanese people, making us think and believe that they were our enemies and not our friends and brothers. These, in my opinion, are the reasons why the peoples of Greater East Asia had not been able to unite and band together before for the purpose of discussing, as I have said, the common problems affecting their security, their prestige and their very honor.

I was, Your Excellency, very deeply touched the first time that the representatives of the participating countries were asked to partake of Your Excellency's hospitality. As I entered your reception room, tears flowed from my eyes and I felt strengthened and inspired and said, “One billion Orientals; one billion peoples of Greater East Asia! How could they have been dominated, a great portion of them, particularly by England and America? I wonder!” And so it is really with the utmost pride and satisfaction that I have come to represent a small republic like the Philippines and extend my greetings

to Their Excellencies who have come in response to the invitation of the illustrious leader of the great Japanese Empire.

I have listened with attention and enthusiasm to the following words employed by His Excellency, Premier General Hideki Tojo, and I will ask your permission just to read a few lines which I believe express fundamentally the guiding principles which, under the leadership of Japan, will guide and govern the conduct of the Oriental peoples, the peoples of Greater East Asia, and which will make us go on forward until the war is won and until the principles of the Co-Prosperity Sphere shall have been firmly laid. His Excellency said: "The nations of Greater East Asia, while mutually recognizing their autonomy and independence, must, as a whole, establish among themselves relations of brotherly amity. Such relations cannot be created if one country should utilize another as a means to an end. I believe that they come into being only when there is mutual respect for one another's prosperity and all countries give expression to their true selves."

In other words, the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere is not being established for the benefit of any integral unit of that Sphere. According to His Excellency, the starting point of the establishment of the Sphere is recognition of, and respect for, the autonomy and independence of every integral unit, so that, with that recognition of political independence and territorial integrity, each nation may develop in accordance with its own institutions, without any particular member monopolizing the resulting prosperity to the other integral units, on the theory that the prosperity of all is the prosperity of the integral parts, but that the prosperity of the integral parts is not necessarily the prosperity of the whole.

In other words, co-existence, co-operation and co-prosperity, if I may be allowed to say so, are the three words, the three magic words, which underlie the sacred cause championed by the great Empire of Japan and subscribed to by the other peoples and nations of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. To enable the peoples and nations of Greater East Asia to enjoy the natural right to live, the great Empire of Japan is sacrificing life and property and is staking even her very existence in this sacred war. She is fighting not for the Japanese alone but for all the peoples of Greater East Asia. Japan will not be happy, I know, to live alone and see her brethren in East Asia die. She wants to live, it is true. At the same time, however, she wants her brother Orientals to also live and to co-exist with her. Japan lives, China lives, Thailand lives, Manchoukuo lives, Burma lives, India lives, the Philippines lives. And all of us living, we shall endeavor to achieve, not alone the prosperity of China or any other nation or integral unit, but the prosperity of all, and working together for the achievement of the means necessary for national existence, we shall co-operate with each other—co-operate for the establishment of a sphere of common prosperity, no longer to be dominated by Western Powers, but occupying a rightful place under the sun, with peoples happy under their own respective laws and institutions, welded together into a compact and solid bloc and contributing to the happiness and well-being, not of Asia and Asiatics only, but also and as well of the entire world.

There is another part of the speech masterfully delivered by His Excellency, the Premier, and I should like to obtain permission to quote and to emphasize this passage for my own benefit, and for the benefit, perchance, of the other gentlemen who have been invited to this gathering, so that we may preach to our people and enlighten them when we go back and give them an account of what transpired in this Assembly. The quotation has reference to Oriental culture, to the much-needed spiritualization of Oriental peoples. And I desire to quote it particularly, gentlemen, because I need it for my own country. His Excellency said: "A superior order of culture has existed in Greater East Asia from the very beginning. Especially is the spiritual essence of the culture of Greater East Asia the most sublime in the world. It is my belief that in the wide diffusion throughout the world of this culture of Greater East Asia by its further cultivation and refinement lies the salvation of mankind from the curse of materialistic civilization and our contribution to the welfare of all humanity." His Excellency enjoins upon us all to mutually respect one another's glorious traditions and to develop the creative spirit and genius of our peoples and thereby enhance even more the culture of Greater East Asia. This spiritualization, this efflorescence of cultural supremacy of the Oriental type, is something that we not only conceive and preserve and transmit as a heritage to generations yet unborn, but as a basic idea, coming as it does from the lips of His Excellency, should also be planted deep in the hearts of all Orientals, especially those coming from a country as weak and small as mine and which languished long under the domination and influence of materialistic Western Powers, under Spain for more than 300 years and under America for forty years. And that is the reason why this spiritualization of the people, particularly of my country, is necessary. Indeed, we the leaders of our respective countries should renovate and change our entire educational systems so that our peoples may feel, think and act as Orientals. That is perhaps the best way of helping the Japanese attain the spiritualization of all peoples of Greater East Asia.

It is needless for me to say anything about the military aspect here. That is taken for granted because we cannot enjoy our freedom—neither Burma nor the Philippines can enjoy the freedom that has been granted to them for any length of time—unless Japanese arms emerge victorious in the current war. We fully realize this, and, while we are undergoing difficulties, we are determined to carry on and forge ahead until the goal of victory is achieved by the Empire of Japan. The fight of China, the fight of Thailand, the fight of all the peoples of Greater East Asia for freedom and integrity depends upon that victory. The establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere depends upon that victory. The attainment of the supreme aspirations of the peoples of Greater East Asia depends upon that victory. Without that victory there can not be a Co-Prosperity Sphere; nor can there be freedom for my country or for any other country in East Asia. There can never be prestige for the Orientals and, as in the past, Occidental Powers will try to dominate us more and more unto exhaustion and even death.

May I be permitted, Your Excellency, on this occasion, to pledge my support and the support of my people to Your Excellency, may I offer and pledge also to Their Excellencies, the Representatives of the different countries, the sympathy and cooperation of my country, however small and however newly born it may be, and our desire to lend at least the encouragement and sympathy of eighteen million Filipinos who, dominated by a spirit of materialism in the past, in keeping with the general trend of events, have awakened to the consciousness of their true Oriental character and are called upon to play the role which God in Heaven has assigned to them.

Your Excellency, it has been my privilege to join this conference with one single purpose in mind, and that is, to contribute in a small measure to the general awakening of the peoples of our part of the globe. At the same time, I desire to express officially the gratitude and appreciation of the Filipino people for the great boon of independence which has just been granted to them and which has enabled me to come and attend this conference and meet the worthy representatives of the peoples of Greater East Asia to this august assembly.

May I express the hope, Your Excellency and Gentlemen, that, linked together as we are, not only in body and in spirit but in all that is needed for the successful prosecution of the current war, after the termination of this war in favor of the great Empire of Japan, no longer shall we have a bleeding China, a country inhabited by five hundred million divided and exploited Orientals, but a happy and united China which will be a decisive factor, in cooperation with Japan, in trying to make this part of Asia a safe place for Orientals to live in. I hope that when the time comes for us to close our eyes and go to our graves, we can do so happily, knowing that our children no longer would be exploited and dominated by Western Powers. May I also express the hope that no longer shall India, now under the able and inspiring leadership of Mr. Bose, be dominated and divided religiously and politically by the British; that no longer shall India's 350,000,000 strong be subjected to the influence, tyranny and oppression of Great Britain, or any other power for that matter. And may I express the belief, Your Excellency, that with the cooperation of Burma, of Manchoukuo, of Thailand, of China, and of the peoples of Java, Borneo, and Sumatra whose interests cannot be different from those of the other peoples of Greater East Asia— may I express the belief, I repeat—that united with Japan, united together one and all into a compact and solid organization, there can no longer be any power that can stop or deter the acquisition by the one billion Orientals of the free and untrammelled right and opportunity of shaping their own destiny, without the oppressive intervention of any powers of the West.

The East is the cradle of human civilization. It has given to the West its religion and its culture, and yet the West has used the same civilization to exploit the peoples and countries whence that civilization came. God in His infinite wisdom will not abandon Japan and will not abandon the peoples of Greater East Asia. God will come and descend from Heaven, weep with us and glorify the courage and bravery of our peoples and enable us to liberate ourselves and to make our children and our children's children free, happy and prosperous. I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of Ambassador to Japan Jorge B. Vargas, on the Greater East Asia Congress, November 5, 1943

The Congress of Greater East Asia now being held in Tokyo opens a new era in the history of the Orient. For the first time representatives from the principal nations of Greater East Asia have come together to discuss ways and means of cooperation in the achievement of their common purposes: the freedom, peace, and prosperity of Asia.

The attendance of the Philippines at this historic Congress is especially significant because it is the first time that we participate in an international conference as a free and sovereign nation and also because, most fittingly, we do so as an Oriental nation restoring those ancient ties of kinship and proximity which were allowed to lapse in the past.

I am confident that the Republic will be worthily and brilliantly represented at the Congress by our President, Dr. Jose P. Laurel, by the Foreign Minister Claro M. Recto and by Minister Quintin Paredes. I am filled with a personal sense of gratification because the current Congress will, I am sure, facilitate immensely the task of the Ambassador of the Republic to the Empire of Japan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Joint Declaration of the Greater East Asia Congress held in Tokyo, Japan, on November 6, 1943

It is a basic principle for the establishment of world peace that the nations of the world have each its proper place and enjoy prosperity in common through mutual aid and assistance.

The United States of America and the British Empire have, in seeking their own prosperity, oppressed other nations and peoples. Especially in East Asia, they indulged in insatiable aggression and exploitation, sought to satisfy their incredible ambition of enslaving the entire region and finally came to menace seriously the stability of East Asia. Herein lies the cause of the present war.

The countries of Greater East Asia, with a view to contributing to the cause of world peace, undertake to cooperate toward prosecuting the War of Greater East Asia to a successful conclusion, liberating their region from the yoke of British-American domination, ensuring their self-existence and self-defense and constructing a Greater East Asia in accordance with the following principles:

1. The countries of Greater East Asia, through mutual cooperation, will ensure the stability of their region and construct an order of common prosperity and well-being based upon justice.
2. The countries of Greater East Asia will ensure the fraternity of the nations in their region by respecting one another's sovereignty and independence and practising mutual assistance and amity.
3. The countries of Greater East Asia, by respecting one another's traditions and developing the faculties of each race, will enhance the culture and civilization of Greater East Asia.
4. The countries of Greater East Asia will endeavor to accelerate their economic development through close cooperation upon a basis of reciprocity and promote thereby the general prosperity of their region.
- 5 The countries of Greater East Asia will cultivate friendly relations with all the countries of the world and work for the abolition of racial discrimination, the promotion of cultural intercourse throughout the world and contribute thereby to the progress of mankind.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the draft of the Joint Declaration of the Greater East Asia Congress on November 6, 1943

MR. CHAIRMAN, YOUR EXCELLENCIES:

I desire to express my profound gratitude for this opportunity of participating in the consideration of this ever-pervading important document which, I expect, will be unanimously approved by the representatives of the East Asia nations here present.

Mr. Chairman, the resolution which you have just read and explained in a vigorous and clear manner so characteristically yours, in my opinion, expresses the ideals and aspirations of the peoples of Greater East Asia and, therefore, merits the immediate and unanimous approval of this august Assembly.

If I may be permitted to say so, by this Joint Declaration we do not hurl any challenge against the entire world; we are not adopting an arrogant attitude to provoke the pride of proud peoples of the world. No! By this resolution, we are affirming the existence and personality of the peoples of Greater East Asia; by this resolution, we are disclosing to the world the cause of the great conflict now raging; by this resolution, we are enumerating the great and sublime purposes of the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere; and, by this resolution, we are legitimately expressing, Mr. Chairman and Your Excellencies, the determination of one billion Orientals to carry on and fight this war to a successful conclusion so that there may thereafter be universal peace; so that there may be prosperity and enlightenment not only in Greater East Asia but all over the world.

Will you allow me, Mr. Chairman, to express the hope on this occasion that by the adoption of this resolution, we shall be adopting, as the Representative from China has expressed, not a Monroe Doctrine, the doctrine which has served merely to protect and expand the interests of America in neighboring regions, nor a doctrine similar to that by which the European balance of power is maintained, but a charter that will illumine the entire world and eliminate the obstacles for the establishment and maintenance of universal brotherhood.

We are determined to fight racial discrimination so that with its elimination and the propagation of Oriental culture, and through mutual cooperation, we may, Mr. Chairman, and Excellencies, proclaim to the entire world the advent of a glorious day not only for Asia but for the whole world and the entire mankind.

And so, Mr. Chairman, I am more than happy to be here in this great Empire and be able, as the humble Representative of the small Republic of the Philippines, to vote for the approval of this resolution so that the world may be happy and happier, and so that the peace of Asia may be achieved and made to last, not for today or tomorrow, but throughout all the ages.

* * *

PHILIPPINE REPRESENTATIVE:

Your Excellency, as President of the Republic of the Philippines and Representative at this august Assembly, I have the singular honour and privilege to second the proposal presented on this occasion that His Excellency Premier Hideki Tojo be made the Chairman and the presiding officer of this convention.

In making this proposition, seconding that made by the Representative of Thailand, I believe it is not only because we feel towards His Excellency the affection to which he is entitled from us, but also because of the leadership assumed by him not only of the great Japanese Empire but all the peoples of Greater East Asia, that it is fitting and proper that we should join together in nominating him and making him the President of this great Assembly.

Carried unanimously.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Lecture of Acting Director General of the Kalibapi Camilo Osias, before the Leaders' Institute of the Kalibapi, Manila, November 10, 1943

I came this morning to speak to you on the practical steps to be taken in the propagation of the Filipino language. I invited several of our co-workers in the Kalibapi offices to attend this lecture because I believe the members of the Leaders' Institute should be convinced that our program of work and service has the backing of your organization and mine, our association for service known as the Kalibapi.

We have discussed in this course various cultural projects, work projects, and, more recently, the project of planting 1,000,000 fruit trees that together we are to push through on December 30th next, which will be the first anniversary of the public and official launching of the Kalibapi as an association for service in the entire country. I wish to present today one of our next projects, one that should be a project for 1944, namely, the propagation of the Filipino language throughout the country.

Let me start by saying that I am a non-Tagalog coming, as I do, from the North, but I believe sincerely in the development, in the enrichment, in the dissemination, of one common language, namely, the Filipino language. I have long entertained this belief and I made it officially known when in 1935 we approved the Constitution of the Philippines which provides, among others, as follows:

"The National Assembly shall take steps toward the development and adoption of a common national language based on one of the existing native languages. Until otherwise provided by law, English and Spanish shall continue as official languages." (Sec. 3, *Article XIII—Constitution of the Philippines*.)

The Constitution of the Republic of the Philippines settled once and for all, in my judgment, the question of a common language for the entire country, providing, as it does, the following, and I quote:

"Steps shall be taken for the development and propagation of Tagalog as the national language."

My subject, as I announced, is not the development but the propagation of Tagalog as the national language—the practical steps to take to propagate what we should come to call all over the country as the Filipino language.

With that introductory statement, I wish to add that I have no quarrel with Tagalog specialists. I recognize them as authorities. I likewise believe that the *Tagalistas* ought to quit quarreling among themselves. The quarrel among the Tagalog writers is unwholesome. It is a stumbling block to the speedy and efficacious dissemination of the national language. I invited those who are connected with the teaching of Tagalog and the specialists in Tagalog within the Kalibapi today because I want to tell them clearly and definitely that as far as I am concerned the Institute of National Language is the authority on Tagalog in our governmental set-up. If we are to organize one strong government, we must fall in line with the governmental agencies and cooperate with the established policies of the government whether we personally agree with them or not.

I may not believe that Tagalog should be the basis of our national language. That is a personal matter. But as long as my Constitution says it is, that is final with me. The period of argumentation is over and I want to warn those Tagalog specialists and teachers within the Kalibapi that as long as I am the Director General I propose to uphold the authority of the Institute of National Language. I do that because one of the lessons that we Filipinos need is to develop deeper loyalty for ideas, ideals, principles, institutions, and causes instead of loyalties to men. Fortunately, I do not belong to any Tagalog "school." I am discouraged (and I know non-Tagalogs get discouraged) to witness this unwholesome rivalry between schools of Tagalog, among Tagalog writers and authorities. I am appealing to the non-Tagalogs this morning particularly not to mind the debates among the Tagalogs. That is their look-out. What we are interested in is that we have one common Filipino language; and since Tagalog is the language of the cultural center which is Manila and since Tagalog has developed, and this must be admitted, more than any other vernacular, has more literature than any other of the different languages of our country, I set aside my petty loyalties to my region because under the Republic of the Philippines we must embrace the idea and the ideal of a common nation. Above all provinces, above all regions, above all sections of the Philippines is the Republic of the Philippines. I therefore wish to announce as a policy for the specialists and teachers of Tagalog and other Kalibapi workers that they should adopt a spirit of loyal cooperation with, and a proper attitude toward, the Institute of National Language.

Having stated those convictions, may I add that in the study of languages we are doing nothing but to live the Rizal way. Rizal is the one Filipino who was a polyglot *par excellence*. Without a peer, certainly without a rival, Rizal has blazed the trail for Filipinos in respect to linguistic ability and learning. Rizal learned twenty-one or twenty-two languages, mastered many of them. He was a Tagalog. He proposed reforms in Tagalog which are now being followed. He essayed to write a grammar in Tagalog. But he was not bigoted. He learned other languages, like Ilocano and Visaya. We who follow Rizal do well like him to study Nippongo as it is destined to be the *lingua franca* of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity

Sphere. I think the Filipinos should continue to learn Spanish and English because these two languages open to us the great storehouse of human knowledge and the literature of the world and of all ages.

But my subject, as I said, is the practical dissemination of the Filipino language. Its improvement, its enrichment as a language must be left to those who are better authorities than I. I am for the practical propagation of the national language. In the Department of Education, Health, and Public Welfare as Assistant Commissioner, I worked with the Commissioner and others to determine a graded word list for the different elementary grades especially the primary grades which should become the basis for the preparation of textbooks for use among the boys and girls of the lower grades. In the Kalibapi we have enough co-workers here now to undertake the writing of some publications appropriate for the Junior Kalibapi, one group to be of ages 9 to 13 and another from 14 to below 18. Then we have the common problem, the immediate problem which admits of no delay, to teach adults how to speak, read, and write the national language. Such is the topic to which I particularly address myself this morning.

Now, follow me. We are undertaking to step up the membership campaign in the regular Kalibapi so that we shall have at least 20 per cent of the total population of the Philippines as members. That means, in round numbers, that we expect to have a membership of 3,600,000 within the next few months. We hope also to step up the campaign for women member's so that one-third of the regular members of the Kalibapi should be women. And we are also campaigning to the end that the Junior Kalibapi will be enlarged so that the members in that junior organization will be equal to twice as many children as there are enrolled in the public and private schools.

Let us go back to the 3,600,000. Within 1944 every Kalibapi members should have learned something of the elementary words and expressions of the national language. If we do that, it means that the Kalibapi will have been instrumental in teaching the national language to 3,600,000. I think there should be short courses held for periods of three months especially in the non-Tagalog provinces, and if we estimate 1,000,000 enrolled in these short courses for every three months, we ought to be able to reach 4,000,000 in the course of a year. Can that be done? Yes. But it will be done only by the acceleration of the tempo of life in the Philippines and not following the old style of doing things. I bank on you who are enrolled in the Leaders' Institute to get behind this program of practical dissemination of the national language. I want you to develop your readiness to serve, your administrative ability, your ability to organize in your provinces and cities so that when the signal for any constructive program is given in Manila I can depend upon you to get behind and help carry it to a successful conclusion.

As a first and essential step (and I want the Tagalog teachers and specialists to get this because we have to be practical), as a first and immediate step, I desire to have a list of 1,000 basic words in the national language for adults. I take it for granted that the Department of Education, Health, and Public Welfare will look after the propagation of the national language through the medium of the public and private schools. The Kalibapi does not care to duplicate their work nor to absorb any of the work that corresponds to existing governmental entities. These 1,000 basic words should be selected on four bases: First, utility; second, frequency; third, cruciality; and fourth, similarity with other languages or other words in the vernacular.

Utility is the first consideration in our language propagation program. Utility means usefulness in carrying on the ordinary activities of life in the national language. I hope that through the agency of the Kalibapi we may be able to prepare publications to give the common phrases and expressions essential in the home, in the store, in the market, in the office, in social gatherings, and for simple business and social correspondence.

I have to reach an agreement in cooperation with a committee, but I am wondering if it would not be wise to publish common expressions, common phrases, 1,000 basic words, so that we shall show their equivalent in Nippongo, in the vernacular of your locality, and in English. That is not final. We have to consult some authorities on that proposition. But, as you heard from the lecture of yesterday, if we have 1,000 basic words and if to them are added borrowed words from Spanish, from English, from Nippongo, you see that the 1,000 basic words will readily grow so that in no time the Filipino of the North and the Filipino of the South can come to some common understanding and carry on the ordinary activities of life in one common language.

I am not speaking now of our ability to speak in refined literary language but in language that we can mutually understand. I believe that this step should be interpreted as an implementation of the program of the Kalibapi to labor for the unification of our people. What words should be taught immediately in the national language? What phrases and expressions should be publicized? The useful, those that we use in common problems, in common everyday life. So I put as basis for the selection of these fundamental words *utility*.

Next and closely allied to this first basis is *frequency*. What are the words that are frequently used? Those are the ones we need to learn. We shall have to study those. We will have to investigate them.

Then there are words not so easy, not so common, but which when the circumstances present themselves must be known. That is why I put as a third basis the *cruciality* of a word. For example, in teaching hygiene or physiology, you do not frequently come across the problem of what to do when an artery happens to be cut. But when an artery is cut, something must be done and done quickly and effectively or the person will die. We teach, therefore, the word *torniquet*. Why? Not because cutting of blood vessels frequently occurs but because of its *cruciality*. It is crucial. Now what are the crucial words? I had to grapple with that proposition when I was commissioned to travel and study the educational systems of the world. I began to envisage the countries that I would visit, so I said: What shall be the phrases I need when I am in that country. What are the crucial words? When I went to Japan I learned three expressions: First, *gohan*(rice). You must eat. And since cooked rice is what we Orientals eat, I wanted to learn *gohan*. I can go to a restaurant and say: *Gohan*. It may not be very polite or literary but the restaurant-keeper will know. And I learned *raizu*, water. I didn't want to die of thirst. Then, of course, I learned *kirei na musume*, *maganddng dalaga*. Those are crucial words or expressions. (*Laughter.*) I am happy to report to you that I know those words or expressions in twenty-four languages.

Now, the last basis is the similarity of the national language with other words in other Filipino languages. I do not like to call them dialects. They are rich enough to be dignified by the term *languages*. They are not just off-shoots of existing media of expression. They are really languages. And when you have a language like any Filipino language into which you can translate the entire Bible, that is a dignified and rich language.

I would like to recommend to my Tagalog hearers that as much as possible they use the simple and the interchangeable words and phrases and preferably those words that are similar to other words that are in existence in the other languages. I am not prepared to give very many expressions here, but they will pardon me if I invade their particular field and say that, speaking as a non-Tagalog, in the beginning I think we should not be condemned if I suggest that instead of using *magsimula* we use the word *mag-umpisa*. It may be a corruption from the word *empezar* but if a Tagalog speaks in Mindanao or in the Visayas and he says *mag-umpisa na tayo*, I am quite sure they will start the work with him. Or, in order to reach a compromise, you might say *magsimula* or *mag-umpisa tayo*. Let the hearer pick what he knows. That is sensible. Why, I advocate that rule in the English language. For example, in spelling I advocate in the Philippines that when one particular word is spelled in two or more ways all of which are correct, we should prefer the simpler or the simplest. For example, "meager." *Meagre*—that is correct. *Meager* is also correct. Since the Filipino mind never mispronounces the word ending in *g-e-r* but may pronounce the "g-r-e" ending as *gre*, I prefer the *g-e-r* form of *meager* to be used in the Philippines. Take the word "extraordinary." There are two pronunciations of that word. One is the pronunciation I just used—"extra-ordinary"; the other one, the more English or more American, is "extraordinary." I was one time criticised by an American for supposedly mispronouncing that word because I used the pronunciation "extra-ordinary." I told him it is more sensible for the Philippines because the Filipino has already learned *extra* and pronounces it *extra*, to which he may tack on *ordinary*. He knows these two separate words. Why go into the difficult variation. "Extrordinary." Why teach the "a" to become "o"? Since both pronunciations are permissible, I use the one that is commonly known and is more in keeping with the phonetics of the Filipino language. One more word, "advertisement" (short *i*). It may also be pronounced "advertisement" (long *i*). But you have already learned "advertise" and it should be preferred because it is more in keeping with the phonetics of our language.

I hope what I have said by way of illustration will make clear the fourth basis; namely, the similarity of Tagalog, with Ilocano, with Visayan, with Pampango, Bicolano, or Pangasinan or some other language. Of course, in the lecture yesterday we learned some words that are spelled the same but mean the opposite. Some of those words come under the classification of the *crucial*. For example, I was campaigning one time in Pangasinan. I had a Tagalog lawyer with me in the campaign and when my automobile stopped he got out of the car and went to a store and asked the Pangasinan store keeper: "*Mayroon po ba kayong sigarilyo?*" "*Wala,*", was the answer.

He left and came back to the automobile I heard the conversation and got out and went to buy cigarettes for him. The Tagalog lawyer said:

"Where did you get the cigarettes?"

"Well, from the store," I said "He told me '*wala*.'"

"*Wala*" in Pangasinan means "mayroon" in Tagalog.

My attention is called to the word “genuine” (with long i). That is wrong. It should be “genuine” (short i). The “genuine” (long i) is only appropriate for the loot-and-sell people. Logically perhaps it should be “genuine” (long i) but in the dictionary there is no choice. That is the law; let us follow.

So, in Pangasinan, for example, we have to stress the word “wala” so that it will not be interpreted the way the Pangasinan people use the word “wala.” “Wala” in Tagalog is *none*. In Pangasinan *none* is *angapo*. “Mayroon” in Tagalog is “wala” in Pangasinan. If you use a little imagination you will get into all sorts of complications if you are conversing with a girl in Pangasinan and you misinterpret “wala.” It is just too bad. *{Laughter.}*

I want to close my lecture by summarizing some of the points we have tried to bring out. I am urging the people within the Kalibapi family, in respect to the propagation of the national language, to adopt a spirit of loyal cooperation with the Institute of National Language since it is the appointed and chosen governmental agency for passing upon the problems of standardization of the national language. If there are mistakes, and the people in the Institute can commit mistakes, it would be better if the *marurunong sa wikang pambansa* take those matters up directly with the Institute of National Language instead of airing their views in public which only discourage the non-Tagalog.

I trust that nothing I have said or left unsaid will be interpreted as a discouragement for learning the vernacular, Nippongo, Spanish, or English. Personally, I am determined, being an Ilocano, to continue to speak and to write in Ilocano; but I am going to redouble my efforts to study the national language. I am also trying to study a little Nippongo from time to time. I am memorizing a little speech in Nippongo now. I have already delivered or attempted to deliver two brief speeches in Nippongo. I continue to speak, think, and write in the English language and every night I try to read something about Spanish, or in English. One argument which I may pass to non-Tagalogs if you meet opposition in your attempts to teach Tagalog in the localities is the argument I have used with the Ilocanos. I told my fellow members of that wonderful northern “nation” *{Laughter}* that the teaching of Tagalog does not mean an attempt to kill the Ilocano—you can’t kill the Ilocano anyway; it simply means an attempt to enrich the life of the Ilocano. I used this rather simple argument, but it worked. I said: “You, my fellow Ilocanos, learn Tagalog without thereby forgetting your Ilocano; and if the Tagalogs don’t learn Ilocano we will beat the Tagalogs.” That is correct. Use that argument if necessary. I think it is a good argument. It is a plausible argument anyhow. It must be confessed that we have to do something yet to counteract a little manifestation of sectional feeling or prejudice. Tell them that the Kalibapi is for unification and this is one way of bringing about unification and solidarity of the various segments of the Philippine population.

We hope to work out within the next few weeks 1,000 basic words in the national language selected on the basis of their utility, frequency, cruciality, and similarity with other languages in existence in the Philippines. We hope to publish some common and useful words, phrases, and expressions in the national language, perhaps accompanied by Nippongo, English and/or the vernacular.

Let us dream of increasing the membership of the Kalibapi to 3,600,000 and let it be our hope that everyone of these members shall learn and acquire at least elementary knowledge of the national language.

When the members of the Leaders’ Institute shall have graduated and will return to their respective cities and provinces, they should right away be planning on the people they can use and the procedure to follow regarding the organization of short courses in elementary Tagalog or the national language so that together throughout the country we may be able to reach 1,000,000 every three months or 4,000,000 in a year. Of course, the propagation of the national language while it is a worthy end in itself is not altogether the end but the means, and the propagation of the national language should be a powerful means to achieving that desired and desirable unification of our people.

We need to produce like-mindedness among the Filipinos and one way of bringing that worthy purpose to realization is through a common medium of expression, and that is the national language. I would be remiss in my duty as a Kalibapi official and worker if I would not say that in all the work that we do, including this teaching and propagating of the national language, we must bring to bear the proper spirit of the Kalibapi. Remember our supreme task is to modify, improve, and reform the spirit of men and the spirit of our people. Through the agency of the Kalibapi, therefore, in all its activities we should never forget that we are after crystallizing a proper philosophy of life. Popularize the *Tayo* way of life or, if you please, the Filipino way of life. And if we get behind our Kalibapi workers, get behind this program of propagating the national language, we are complying with our elementary duties as citizens because we are doing what our Constitution enjoins us to do. But at the same time we should take on this additional task, carry through this additional project as a means of invigorating the spirit of our people and implementing our way of life.

I thank you for your attention. I want to thank my co-workers in the Kalibapi office for their attendance at this lecture.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Press statement of Jorge B. Vargas, President of the Philippine Amateur Athletic Federation, November 10, 1943

I am happy to learn that the Greater East Asia Athletic Association has been organized in Tokyo by representatives of athletic organizations in the Philippines, Japan, China, Manchoukuo, Thailand, and Burma. I have long believed in sports as a means of cultivating and promoting international good-will and the formation of the new association will surely strengthen the solidarity of Greater East Asia.

The atmosphere of perfect understanding and mutual respect which now exists among the nations in the Sphere will make it possible for international competitive athletics in the Orient to attain its highest ends. At the same time it is to be hoped that, under the new Association, each Oriental country will also encourage coordinated mass athletics. Thus sports can be made to play its rightful role in helping to build the structure of the Sphere by fostering social habits of disciplined cooperation and community action.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Address of Colonel A. Nagahama, Chief of the Japanese Military Police, before thirty-three members of guerrilla units released from Fort Santiago, Manila, on November 13, 1943

MY FRIENDS:

A few weeks ago you were brought to Fort Santiago on the charge of engaging in *guerrilla* activities. You did not give yourselves up in response to repeated urging and appeals made public by the Military Police through different agencies of information whereby the lives of all guerrillas who lay down their arms and present themselves to the authorities would have their lives spared. Instead, you were arrested on the evidence gathered in due course of investigation.

Under these circumstances and in the light of the nature of the charges brought against you, the Military Police are under no obligation to be lenient. I recall very well that, even in my message to the guerrillas in hiding, while I offered them life and freedom if they heeded my word to give themselves up voluntarily, I likewise stressed that should they fail to follow the advice, but were instead captured, I would not then be in a position to guarantee their lives and personal safety.

Yet, today I am happy to say that even in the case of these "captured *guerrillas*," the Imperial Japanese Army has again demonstrated its great generosity and magnanimity because out of its genuine concern and love for the Filipino people it has exceeded the limits of its offer by releasing you men so that you may return to your homes and families and above all to your people who are waiting for you with open arms to join them in the transcendental task of making your Philippines progressive, happy and worthy of its new place in the concert of free states and as a member of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

It has been said that the basis of all love is understanding. The love of the Japanese for the Filipino people has, I believe, been amply demonstrated time and again in the course of their relations with each other since the occupation of these Islands by the Imperial Japanese Army last year. Your release today is a further proof of this love borne out of understanding that you were impelled to engage in *guerrilla* activities because you had failed to fully understand the motives of the Japanese due to subtle and misleading American propaganda, or because of outright coercion and intimidation.

Whatever the motives were, they are now to be forgotten and buried with the past. You are being released after having undergone reorientation and rejuvenation, ready to take your place among 18 million Filipinos who are in full comprehension of the ideals and who are now striving for the good of the Philippines and the good of their one billion neighbors in East Asia. Live up to the expectations reposed on you.

Your release today should not be significant only to you, but also to others who are still in hiding and who are in doubt about the sanctity with which the Japanese keep their word. What more proof do they need than your case in which we have not only kept our pledge, but have carried it farther than its scope? To those still in hiding, I again make an appeal: "Grasp your opportunity to be free men again. It is not only an opportunity, but also your sacred duty and obligation to your country and to the causes for which you claimed you fled to mountain fastnesses."

To the families of these men who with their own eyes have learned and seen how former *guerrillas* have been restored to their homes and are now busily engaged in helping build their new republic, I also make an appeal to persuade, convince and urge their friends, husbands, brothers and sons still in hiding to come out and do their share, too.

Those of you to be released today were taken into custody before the establishment of the Republic last October 14th. You are being released today with the independent Philippine Republic already one month old. When you go out of the gates of Fort Santiago, you will find out that your dream, the dream of hallowed Filipino heroes and the dream of generations before you has come true.

See things for yourselves, judge them for yourselves, then decide whether the cause of the new Philippine Republic is worth working for, living for, and even dying for.

To the families of these men to be released today, my felicitations for their joyous reunion. I ask them to take back their men into their bosoms and to all of them my sincerest wishes for their happiness and growth as vital units of the country. As each and every Filipino family grows stronger so will the nation become stronger.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, upon his arrival in Manila, November 13, 1943, from Tokyo, Japan, where he represented the Philippines at the Greater East Asia Congress

For the first time in history, representatives of free and independent nations in East Asia met to discuss their common problems. The conference was held under the auspices of the Japanese Government, at the Imperial Diet Building in Tokyo, on November 5 and 6, 1943. Japan was represented by her illustrious Premier, General Hideki Tozo. China was represented by President Wang Ching-wei; Manchoukuo by Prime Minister Chang Ching-hui; Thailand by Prince Wan Waitheyakon; and Burma by Prime Minister Dr. Ba Maw. I represented the Republic of the Philippines. Subhas Chandra Bose, head of the Provisional Government of Azad Hind, attended the conference as observer.

The Philippine Delegation which was the smallest, included Claro M. Recto, Minister of State for Foreign Affairs, Quintin Paredes, Minister of Public Works and Communications, and Assemblyman Jose B. Laurel, Jr. We were met, as were also the other delegations which came one after another between the second and the fourth, by Premier Tozo, Ministers Shimada, Sigemitsu and Aoki and President Amau of the Board of Information and ranking Japanese Army and Navy officials, all of whom were personally known to me.

Automobiles flying our flag, motorcycle escorts and bodyguard were assigned to us. A big Filipino flag adorned the gateway to the eight-acre Fujiyama Mansion in Shiba District I where we were accommodated.

The two-day conference was marked with an atmosphere of friendship and cordiality. The various representatives and the members of their suites had been introduced to one another at parties given by the Premier and by Ministers Aoki and Sigemitsu and had exchanged their views informally. When the conference opened, they were already familiar with each other. All were pleased to sit together with representatives of peoples with whom they shared a community of purpose and interest, and to notice their respective countries treated on a par with all the rest. Everyone seemed eager to contribute his share to make the conference a success.

Premier Tozo, the representative of the sponsor nation, after delivering a speech of welcome, was unanimously elected Chairman of the Assembly. After thanking the assembly for the honor bestowed upon him, the Premier allowed the representatives of the participating nations, one after another, to express their general views. Sincerity and a firm resolve to achieve the common goal characterized the utterances of all. All were agreed that the fate of all East Asiatic nations is indissolubly linked together; that the happiness and well-being of the one billion Orientals depend upon the establishment and maintenance of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere; and that this, in turn, depends upon the final outcome of the current war.

Translations of speeches prepared in manuscript were transmitted simultaneously by a telephone system which enabled one to listen to a speech in the language with which he is familiar while said speech is being delivered in another language. As I had no ready-made speech, translations first into Japanese and then into Chinese had to be made after I had finished. The need for a common language among East Asians in conferences of the sort appeared very apparent to me. When the second and last day of the conference opened, the Japanese representative submitted to the Assembly for consideration a Joint Declaration which embodies five fundamental principles, to wit: The construction of "an order of common prosperity and well-being based on justice" in the countries of Greater East Asia; fraternity among the nations and peoples of Greater East Asia and mutual respect of "one another's sovereignty and independence"; the enhancement of "the culture and civilization of Greater East Asia" while at the same time "respecting one another's traditions and developing the creative faculties of each race"; economic development through close cooperation among the countries of Greater East Asia on the basis of reciprocity and the promotion of the general prosperity of the region; and, the cultivation of friendly relations with all the countries of the world, the abolition of racial discrimination, "the promotion of cultural intercourse and the opening of resources throughout the world, and contribute thereby to the progress of mankind."

The representatives of all the participating nations commended briefly on the draft of the Resolution and, during the afternoon session I and in the presence of high diplomatic representatives of friendly and neutral powers voted as one man for its adoption. There was general rejoicing. And rightly so. For East Asia had at last been united. Kept apart for centuries by the greed and avarice of Western imperialism, the countries of East Asia have been welded together into one great strong and solid bloc, not for the purpose of provoking the pride of other peoples, as I said in explaining my vote, but in order to announce the natural and God-given right of Oriental peoples to shape their own destiny, unhampered by oppressive and unwarranted interference from without.

The Joint Declaration, judged as a whole or taken piece-meal, is a notable instrument. It is truly a great human charter. Every true Oriental, nay, every one with a full appreciation of the Giver of Things, should be happy to subscribe to the lofty principles which it sets forth. Why should there not be a sphere of common prosperity, a league of independent states bound together by racial, cultural and geographical ties, and governed in their dealings by the spirit of brotherhood and the principles of moral justice? Why should not the nations of East Asia live harmoniously with each other on a broad basis of mutual respect of one another's sovereignty and independence? Is there any better way than this? Why cannot the East, the cradle of human civilization, enhance its own culture and once again shed light to all the world? Closely cooperating with one another on the basis of reciprocity, should not the economic development of the entire sphere bring about the prosperity of all? And, what else could be more desirable than equality among God's creatures, the abolition of racial discrimination, and with it and through it, progress, peace and harmony among all the peoples of the earth?

What appealed to me most and greatly influenced the vote I cast in behalf of my dear country, is that portion which guarantees fair and equal treatment to all members of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, irrespective of size or strength. In explaining the Joint Declaration, Premier Tozyo said among other things: The nations of Greater East Asia, while mutually recognizing their autonomy and independence must, as a whole, establish among themselves relations of brotherly amity. Such relations cannot be created if one country should utilize another as a means to an end. I believe that they come into being only when there is mutual respect for one another's autonomy and independence, when one prospers through another's prosperity and all countries give expression to their true selves."

The foregoing statement is a mirror, we might say, which reflects the fundamental principles which will guide and govern the conduct of all the members of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere in dealing with one another. It shows, as I said in the conference, that the Co-Prosperity Sphere is not being established for the benefit of any particular member or integral unit. The starting point in the establishment of the Sphere is recognition, respect for the autonomy and independence of each and every member, so that, with that recognition of political independence and territorial integrity, each member-nation may develop in accordance with its own laws and institutions, without any other member monopolizing the resulting prosperity, but with the object in view of extending that prosperity to all the other integral units, on the theory that the prosperity of all is the prosperity of the integral parts, but that the prosperity of any integral part is not necessarily the prosperity of the whole.

At a great sacrifice of life and property, Japan is fighting to enable all Oriental peoples to live and prosper. She is fighting not for the benefit only of her people but also for the well-being, happiness and security of all the peoples of Greater East Asia. She will not be happy to live alone and see her brethren die. She wants to live, co-exist and co-prosper with all her brother Orientals, united with her in obtaining their rightful place under the sun and contributing to the welfare not of Asia and Asiatics alone but also and as well as of the entire world.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the people of Japan, November 18, 1943

MY BELOVED PEOPLE OF JAPAN:

This is a message of friendship to the people of the great Japanese nation and of appreciation and gratitude for their traditional hospitality and kindness. This was not the first time that I have been the recipient of Japanese hospitality, and I wish to voice my admiration for the people of Japan and to express the hope that some day and in some manner our people may reciprocate your kindness.

I returned to my beloved native land filled with inspirations and hopes for a greater future for all Oriental countries. Those of us who had the rare privilege to attend the Greater East Asia Congress were thrilled deep into our very hearts by the atmosphere of cordiality and of brotherhood that characterized this gathering of Oriental nations, the first of its kind in recorded history. The progressive principles adopted and enunciated by this Congress, which guarantee to the Oriental nations a future life of happiness and prosperity based on fair dealing and justice, are bound to remould the basis of human relationship not only in Greater East Asia but throughout the world. Just as the East was the cradle of civilization so the East again may be the fountain of a new code of international relations based on moral justice and aimed at the common happiness and prosperity of all the E members. As your Illustrious Premier, General Hideki Tozjo, aptly explained the aims and purposes of the Congress and gave the principles enunciated by the said Congress real substance that every one can grasp and understand, "The nations of Greater East Asia while mutually recognizing their autonomy and independence must, as a whole, establish among themselves relations of brotherly amity. Such relations cannot be created if one country should utilize another as a means to an end. I believe that they come into being only when there is mutual respect for one another's autonomy and independence, when one prospers through another's prosperity and all countries give expression to their true selves."

With these as the basic principles on which the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere is being established, we may now all, big and small, exert our very best efforts in strengthening the ties that bind the Greater East Asian countries. Great as the influence was of this Congress upon those of us who witnessed and formed a part of it, greater still would be its influence and effect on people everywhere as the accomplishments of this Congress are radiated to all the countries of Greater East Asia and to all parts of the world. The members of the Congress were, we might say, at the center of an ever-widening circle of influence which may be compared to the ripples that reach out and being at the epicenter, we could only appreciate the work of the Congress in a rather limited perspective. But as the members of the Congress return to their lands and propagate the principles adopted by this Congress and give assurance to their peoples of the brotherly spirit of Nippon as the leader-nation of the Greater East Asian countries, the influence of the Congress would be great indeed in enlisting the whole-hearted cooperation of all the member-nations of the Co-Prosperity Sphere and assure the successful accomplishment of the common task in which we are all engaged and in whose successful outcome we are all interested.

I reiterate my firm conviction that in the successful establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere lies the happiness and prosperity of all Oriental nations, and my pledge of wholehearted support to the establishment of this comity of eastern nations. I returned, as I said, filled with hopes for a bright future and my heart overflowing with gratitude to the Japanese people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the dinner given in honor of His Excellency, Dr. Ba Maw, Head of the Burmese Government, November 19, 1943

The Philippines has produced a Rizal. Burma has produced a living symbol, a man of courage and energy in the person of our guest of honor, Dr. Ba Maw. He has come from Japan after attending the conference of Greater East Asia nations, the first of its kind ever held in the history of Greater East Asia, in fact, in the history of human civilization. I have the strongest and most sincere admiration for our guest of honor. He spoke there, and I spoke there. The leaders of Greater East Asia spoke there. Premier Hideki Tozyo spoke there. And we uttered only one voice—the voice of Asia; meaning, the liberation of oppressed Asian peoples and the unification of the peoples of Greater East Asia. And as I see Dr. Ba Maw now, the sovereign head of an independent Burmese Government, I cannot but give this modest token of appreciation and admiration for him in the presence of the highest representatives of the Imperial Japanese Government here and in the presence of my collaborators in this Government. I admire him for his heroic work of leading Burma, for his deep interest in the work of reconstruction that will follow later, as well as for his great work in cooperating with Japan and the other nations of Greater East Asia. I understand that everyday bombs are falling in Burma, and that the Burmese people are suffering; yet heroically and with determination, they are willing to endure greater hardships and suffering, not only that they may stand this crucial test and enjoy lasting independence and freedom, but so that the defense of Burma may be sufficiently strengthened to insure the independence and freedom of the other peoples of Greater East Asia.

Gentlemen, may I ask you to rise and toast to the health and the notable achievements attained by the people of Burma under the leadership of a great statesman, a great patriot, His Excellency, Dr. Ba Maw.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Appeal of Acting Director General of the Kalibapi Camilo Osias, to all public-spirited organizations and citizens to contribute to the year-end relief drive of the "Manila Sinbun-sya," November 20, 1943

The widespread existence of suffering and misery in the City of Manila and elsewhere is well-known. The recent flood has aggravated the situation of the poor and the needy. The Kalibapi, therefore, in cooperation with the *Manila Sinbun-sya* has created a Women's Coordinating Committee to sponsor the year-end relief drive to bring Christmas cheer and effective aid to the orphanages, hospitals, convalescent homes, to war widows and orphans, and other needy people in the different neighborhoods under the Kalibapi Women's Auxiliary Service.

The Committee created is temporarily headed by Mrs. Avelina L. Osias and Mrs. Carmen A. Luz. I call upon the Women's Auxiliaries, the offices of the Bureau of Public Welfare and the Bureau of Health and other government offices concerned, and all civic-spirited organizations and individuals immediately to join hands with the Women's Coordinating Committee and the *Manila Sinbun-sya* in their joint drive for funds.

The need is imperative and immediate response is necessary. This is no time for unnecessary meetings, discussions, dilly-dallying or delaying; these are times for action. Government offices, business firms, organizations, and all civic-spirited individuals should send their contributions directly to the *Manila Sinbun-sya*. The goal is ₱100,000. Let funds be forthcoming and let our humanitarian sentiments express themselves in the form of substantial contributions.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, recorded and broadcast to Japan shortly after his arrival in the Philippines from the Greater East Asia Congress, November 20, 1943

The Greater East Asia Congress held in Tokyo on the fifth and sixth days of this month under the auspices of the Japanese Government is the most historic and the most significant conference of representatives of free and independent nations of East Asia.

The conference was marked with an atmosphere of friendship and cordiality. The representatives sat together with fellow Orientals with whom they shared a community of purpose and interest and saw their respective countries treated on a par with all the rest. Everyone was eager to contribute his share to make the conference a success. In the discussions there was sincerity and a firm resolve to achieve the common goal.

Under the chairmanship of Premier Tozjo the conference proceeded with absolute harmony and understanding. The most important feature of the conference was the submission to the assembly by the Japanese representative of a joint declaration embodying five fundamental principles:

- (1) The construction of "an order of common prosperity and well-being based on justice."
- (2) Fraternity among the nations and peoples of Greater East Asia and mutual respect of "one another's sovereignty and independence."
- (3) The enhancement of the culture and civilization of Greater East Asia while at the same time "respecting one another's traditions and developing the creative faculties of each race."
- (4) Economic development through close co-operation among the countries of Greater East Asia on the basis of reciprocity and the promotion of the general prosperity of the region.
- (5) The cultivation of friendly relations with all the countries of the world, the abolition of racial discrimination, the promotion of cultural intercourse and the opening of resources throughout the world, and contribute thereby to the progress of mankind.

These principles should guide all of us in our effort to strengthen the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere and contribute to the progress and welfare of all East Asia and the rest of the world.

The Joint Resolution is a notable instrument and every true Oriental should be happy to subscribe to the lofty principles which it sets forth.

My own vote which I cast in behalf of my country was influenced mainly by that portion which guarantees fair and equal treatment to all members of the Co-Prosperity Sphere, irrespective of size or strength.

In explaining the Joint Declaration, Premier Tozjo made a statement which must be constantly borne in mind by all Asians, a statement which has been received with profound gratification by Filipino leaders because it successfully clarifies the brotherly relations that bind the signatories together as well as the right of the different countries to give expression to their true selves.

The explanation of Premier Tozjo is not less important than the Joint Declaration itself. It will strengthen further the faith of all Asian peoples in the fulfillment of Japan's mission, and hence in the future of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Subhas Chandra Bose, President of the Provisional Government of Free India,
on the occasion of the state dinner given in his honor by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the
Republic of the Philippines, Manila, November 22, 1943

YOUR

EXCELLENCY,

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, AND GENTLEMEN:

Words fail me as I rise in response to the toast that has just been proposed by His Excellency, the President of the Republic of the Philippines. I know, my colleagues here know, and all those who were present at the Assembly of Greater East Asiatic Nations at Tokyo also know that Your Excellency has spoken not the language of convention but the language of the heart. Ever since my colleagues and I have had the privilege of meeting Your Excellency and the members of the Philippine Delegation, and ever since we have had the privilege of listening to Your Excellency, we have all discussed among ourselves and said to ourselves that Your Excellency and the members of the Philippine Delegation have won our hearts. How they have won our hearts I cannot say. It is only the heart that can appeal to the heart. We realize what a great honor Your Excellency and the Government and the people of this country have conferred upon us. And while appreciating this honor we at the same time feel—and feel deeply—how little we deserve that great honor. My only hope is that we may one day prove to be worthy, in some small measure, of the honor that has been bestowed on us. And Your Excellency, may I also add that during this visit to Japan and China, we have met with so much of affection, sympathy and respect that we feel overwhelmed. We know that as individuals we are unworthy of this great honor which we have received, and so far as I am concerned, if I have any testimonial to offer on my behalf, it is only this: that throughout my life I have been a consistent and, I believe, a determined fighter against British imperialism. What I said the other day at Tokyo, namely, that to compromise with British imperialism is to compromise with slavery, was not a passing thought. It is the inner current of my soul and throughout my life I have lived and worked according to this belief and inspiration.

As I was listening to Your Excellency's speech just now, I was suddenly reminded of a small incident in my own life. It was in the year 1925 when I was a prisoner in the prison of Mandalay, Burma. Just before my arrest, I was the chief executive officer of the biggest municipality in India, and my arrest and imprisonment without any form of trial had created an intense agitation all over the country. One of my political colleagues had occasion to discuss with high officials of the British Government as to why a man of my position had been imprisoned without trial. I shall never forget that day and what the British official said to my friend. He stressed the fact that I was innocent of the charge which the British had leveled against me. In response to that, this official said: "Don't talk of Bose; he is a man who will shed his blood for freedom." Sometime after my release this friend of mine had occasion to relate this incident. When I heard it, I said to myself that no greater honor could have been bestowed upon me and I was thankful to that British official that he had estimated me thus.

Your Excellency, we have all come back from this historic assembly in Tokyo with a new inspiration. I do not think that anyone can realize the effect of this Assembly, of this historic gathering on us unless one was present in that gathering and had witnessed and heard the discussion and the proceedings. To me it has come as the fulfillment, or at least the partial fulfillment of a life's dream—to see that after all the nations of Asia are getting together and emancipating themselves and are trying to set up a new order at Tokyo. I claim to be a spiritual child of Kubarukeuchi, of Dr. Sun Yat Sen and, in my country, of Siardas. These were some of the great personalities of Asia who could look ahead and speak to us of a Federation of Asiatic nations. As the humble follower of these great thinkers, I, in my own humble way, have endeavored to establish contact and understanding with the different nations of Asia. Today I may even make the confession that I have gone from one people to another. I have gone to my Arab friends, gone to my Persian friends, to Afghan friends, even to the Turks, in the endeavor to find out if it possible to build up some international understanding between these nations of Asia. We tried in our day to build up a little against British imperialism but that effort was not achieved. But though we might have failed for the time being, the ideals, the sentiment, our souls, thanks to Providence, thanks to the force of history, that dream is being fulfilled from another part of Asia.

There was a time when the Turks advanced into Europe with a new religion, with a new-culture, with a new message, and even conquered a large portion of Europe. Many peoples had hoped that the Turks would succeed at least in that part of Asia which was oppressed by Western imperialism, but that hope did not materialize and it was destined that the move for setting up an international order in Asia on the basis of the principles of justice and morality and national sovereignty should begin from the land of the Rising Sun. Consequently, this historic assembly from which we have now returned is, to me, at least, the fulfillment of a long-cherished dream of my life. So far as Your Excellencies are concerned, I may say that though I have never had the opportunity and the privilege of meeting the freedom-fighters from

the Philippines, many people in India and I have studied with great interest the struggle of the Filipino nation for their own freedom. In fact, there was a time when we believed that perhaps America would set a new example in the domain of international relations. We, who were sick of British oppression and British imperialism, who were determined to overthrow imperialism had one thought that perhaps America, in her policy towards the Philippines, would set an example to Britain and France. At that time there was a talk of granting full independence to the Philippines at the end of ten years. If that experiment had succeeded and if really America had come forward to grant full and unconditional independence to the Philippines then perhaps that country would have had the opportunity of assuming the moral leadership of this world. By that it would have been the first example in history of a moral discipline of a great power coming forward to grant unconditionally the independence of another nation. America had a chance. It had not risen to the occasion and, in place of that, we see today under the leadership of President Roosevelt a new imperialism which in its essence, whatever its exterior may be, in its essence is exactly the same as British or French imperialism. I was just talking to Your Excellency that perhaps in the case of French imperialism we see, socially, a better treatment towards oppressed nations. Perhaps in the case of America we see, politically, somewhat better treatment towards oppressed people. Of course, the typical example of imperialism is British imperialism which has oppressed politically, economically and socially, subject nations. But whether the French imperialism is socially a little better, or whether America treats her oppressed nations politically a little better, in essence, imperialism is the same all over the world. Speaking for myself, I may say that for the immediate future the danger and the menace to human liberty lies not in British imperialism but in the new imperialism of America. British imperialism is a decadent force. I think it is already dead. Britain can no longer in the future menace the world. The conflict that is still going on all over the world, in Greater-East Asia and in Europe will not determine the fate of the British Empire. The fate of that Empire has already been sealed. The conflict that is going on is to determine whether the future will belong to America or whether the future will give us a new order based on the principles of justice and morality. Already Americans are talking and writing seriously— and I have read many articles on that subject—about the problem of the American future. Serious writers are devoting their time on the pages of many journals discussing the problems of the coming century. America is not building world domination according to them, but in the course of the present war, America is pressing slowly but steadily with her attempt to build up her empire. And speaking of the British Empire, the German Foreign Minister very aptly remarked: “The British Empire is losing one part of its territory to its enemies and the other part to its friends.” What the German Foreign Minister said about the British Empire being divided is absolutely correct. When we see with our own eyes how the new imperialism of America is slowly but steadily spreading its tentacles all over the world and is trying to grab the British Empire, we must realize that in the future the danger and menace to human liberty will come not from British imperialism—which is already dead— but from the rising new imperialism of America.

Your Excellency will pardon me if I have digressed to other points, but I speak thus because it is really a problem of which the Peoples of Asia must be aware. We in India were enamored of America for a long time. One of our great men had one day said that America is the motherland of liberty. We used to read the story of Washington with rapture. In recent times, we have received from at least a section of the American people a great deal of sympathy in our struggle against Britain, but more than India, China is still under American imperialism. There is still unfortunately a section of the Chinese people who look up to America as a saviour. These Chinese friends, who regard the British as a thoroughly bad lot, who are sick of and disgusted by British imperialism, still think and hope that America will be a friend of China. Your Excellency, I can see in America, in the menace of American imperialism, a common problem for the Philippines, for China, for India, and for all Asia. As soon as we Asiatics realize this menace the better will be for our own nations and for all India.

Your Excellency has very correctly and aptly remarked: our problem in India is different from that of the rest of East Asia. You have to hold and retain what you have got. You have only to repel the aggression of the enemy, but we have to fight the enemy and expel him from our soil. Nevertheless, we are conscious that in fighting the enemy in India, we are serving not merely the cause of India but, if I may say so, the cause of Asia and ultimately the cause of humanity because the British Empire constitutes Enemy No. 1 of human liberty. In this consciousness of fulfilling a great and noble task that will inspire us to great deeds in the future, as I said in Tokyo and as Your Excellency has just repeated, it does not matter whether individually we live or die in the effort to attain our national salvation. The individual often must die if the nation has to live. And speaking for ourselves, we feel everyday and every moment of lives that who lives if India dies, who dies if India lives. That is the feeling that inspires us today and will inspire us tomorrow. We are prepared for a long and hard struggle. The British

Empire will fight its last battle on Indian soil, and that battle will naturally be hard and bitter. Such a big Empire cannot go down easily without fighting its last battle. We have to fight the last fight in India. We have had a repercussion in the famine, hunger, and starvation which are swiftly and steadily sweeping over our country. We are prepared for the worse but we do not care. We have no anxiety for the future. We are conscious at last of our historic part which India and the Indian people have to fulfill for themselves and for Asia and for India. We are conscious that Fate is behind us, and as I have said in Tokyo we were conscious of the united will and the grim determination of all emancipated nations of East Asia. We shall therefore go to battle fully confident of victory.

We are exceedingly grateful to Your Excellency, to your Government and to your people for the exceedingly warm and generous and magnanimous welcome that you have given us. This memory will remain in our hearts for all time and will inspire us to great deeds and greater deeds in the future and, Your Excellencies, gentlemen, I raise my glass to the everlasting freedom, prosperity and progress of the Filipino nation.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech delivered by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the state dinner tendered in honor of His Excellency, Subhas Chandra Bose, President of the Provisional Government of Free India, Manila, November 22, 1943

YOUR EXCELLENCY, THE GREAT LEADER OF AZAD HIND, YOUR EXCELLENCIES, AND GENTLEMEN:

The Government and people of the Philippines welcome His Excellency, Subhas Chandra Bose, on the occasion of his visit to the Philippines homeward bound for India, after having attended the historic gathering of representatives of Greater East Asiatic nations in Tokyo, and I, in behalf of this Government and the people of the Philippines, take advantage of this opportunity not only to welcome Your Excellency but to say a few words of gratitude to you and to your great people on this occasion which we also consider as historic because you have come to our shores as the leader of 350 million Indians in their effort, which is legitimate and divine, to free themselves from the British rule, to free themselves from many years of domination in order to occupy a place to which Mother India is entitled as the cradle of human civilization, as the origin of sciences, and culture and not only as the mother of India, but the mother of Great East Asia and the mother of the world in many respects. Permit me, therefore Your Excellency, to welcome you to our shores as the recognized leader of your people and to express to you not only the sympathy of my Government and people, but to tell you that heart and soul, as Oriental in this part of the globe, we cannot remain indifferent to your aspirations, to your ideals, to your hopes and as I see your kind face and your sturdy physique, I cannot but see in you the new leader and say, and hope, that with you at the head of this great movement, no longer shall India be adopting a passive or non-violent attitude' that, as I have said in that historic conference of Greater East Asiatic Nations, you live today but you do not know if you shall be living tomorrow. Many of your countrymen are living today but you do not know whether they shall be living the next day. But that, in your own words, is of no consequence. The important thing is for India to become free because India shall no longer compromise with slavery. You have dreamed not only of a Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere but you have also dreamed of the tremendous effect which the movement under your leadership will have in other parts of the globe when you said that from Afghanistan to Algiers and other countries, there shall be a moral awakening of Asiatic peoples so that the peoples, not only of Greater East Asia but of Asia, compact and united, responding to the clarion call of liberation under the leadership of your people, shall rise as one man so that no longer shall Asia be the fertile field of exploitation on the part of Western Powers but that Asia shall be, as it has always been, the source of life for the entire world. The Asiatics, as one man, shall rise together, compact and united and will no longer permit Western exploitation and political domination. Unlike the Philippines, or Burma, Manchoukuo or China, countries which have already obtained, with the help of Japan, their freedom, you are still in that predicament which is embodied in your motto "On to Delhi". As a people united with India in the common aspirations and ideals to free not only India but the oppressed peoples in this part of the globe, we cannot remain indifferent to you as a leader, as a hero, as a patriot, as an apostle, and it is on this occasion, Your Excellency, that as the leader of my people, and in their name and in behalf of my colleagues in the Philippine Government, we are tendering you this modest and humble banquet to express to you our admiration for you, for your courage, for your loyalty, for your Orientalism, for your self-effacement, and hope that God may not abandon you in your great efforts in the same way that He saved you from imprisonment and released you from the dark cell in which you had been confined for years. In the same way that He had permitted you to attend the historic conference in Tokyo, and has permitted you to visit our shores, God Who is just will not abandon you and the Indian people in your legitimate efforts to free the 350 million people so that they may carve out their destiny, so that they may become free, so that they may govern themselves, so that they may contribute their share to the common prosperity of Greater East Asia, and so that India may play the role that she had played actively in the history of human civilization and in the achievement of the general welfare of mankind. I know that you will face difficulties; I know that you will have to conquer the heart and soul of your own people; I know that you will have to convince local rulers who might be antagonistic to the freedom and independence of India lest they lose control of local sovereignty; I know that you will have to unite your people who may be separated because of the more than two hundred languages that they speak as we do speak different dialects in the Philippines; I know that you will have to conquer the divisions in your own people because of religious differences and communal organizations which were fostered by the English rule whose policy has been, as History records it; "Divide, Rule and Conquer". But with Divine help, with the inspiration which you must have received from that great conference, with your stout heart and with your penetrating vision, the massive intellect with which you are endowed, your determination and courage, your patriotism and, as I have said, over

and above all, your love for Mother India, may I and in behalf of my people, wish you success in this undertaking so difficult and dangerous, so that you may, with the help not only of the Indians here but of the Indians everywhere, go ahead and march onward and forward to Delhi and enjoy the freedom which we, the Filipinos, have begun to enjoy with the cooperation of the great Japanese Empire. And with the help of Burma, with the help of the Philippines, with the help of Time, and with the help of all the colored peoples in this part of the globe, may we pledge to your efforts, not only what little material help we can muster but also the spiritual aid which we tender to you in the consciousness that the freedom of India is the freedom of all Oriental peoples and the peoples of Greater East Asia. The freedom of India is the freedom of the peoples in this part of the globe. And so, Your Excellency, I see in you the personification and the symbol of the legitimate aspirations of 350 million Indians, constituting almost one-fifth of the population of the world. May I once more greet Your Excellency, as the great leader of a great people and ask you not to be discouraged, to have a stouter heart, to go ahead and conquer all the difficulties because what is just, what is legitimate, what is divine must, in the end, triumph, and for the future success and for the glory of your nation, and for the glorification of India to which Humanity is indebted for many a culture and many a science, may I wish you Godspeed and invite Your Excellencies and gentlemen to raise your cups and drink to the success of the great attempt to obtain freedom and liberation so that India may no longer be under British domination but may become one of the units of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere—free and independent India under the leadership of a great man, of a tall man, of a patriotic man, an unselfish man, His Excellency, Subhas Chandra Bose.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the establishment of the *Tokyo Shimbunsha*, November 24, 1943**

I am very glad to learn that the establishment of the *Tokyo Shimbunsha*, as a result of the merger last year of the *Miyako Shimbunsha* and the *Kokunim Shimbunsha*, has been officially sanctioned.

In this stage of the development of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, a heavy responsibility rests on the Japanese press. It is charged with the tremendous duty, not only of giving correct information to the people of Japan, but of forming sound public opinion throughout the Co-Prosperity Sphere. With the official sanction of the establishment of the *Tokyo Shimbunsha*, the Japanese press is in a position to fulfill its mission with greater dispatch and efficiency.

I heartily congratulate all the members of the staff of the *Tokyo Shimbunsha* and wish them complete success in their united efforts to promote the noble ideals that inspired the Greater East Asia War and in cementing further the amity and understanding among the nations in East Asia.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the graduation ceremony of the Officers' Class of the Constabulary Academy Building No. 1,
Manila, November 27, 1943**

I have been informed that the officers' class graduating today is the largest ever to graduate and the first under the Republic. This is a clear indication of the growing enthusiasm for service to the country. As members of the first graduating class of officers under the Republic, you should have every reason to be proud of yourselves, and I heartily congratulate you all on your graduation.

With the attainment of independence and the establishment of the Republic, we have assumed new duties and responsibilities as a people, particularly the maintenance of peace and order, without which it would be difficult, if not impossible, to insure the security and promote the welfare of our people.

Our first and paramount duty, therefore, is to maintain peace and order. By nature our people are a law-abiding and peace-loving people, but there are still, in some parts of the Philippines, misguided elements who continue to obstruct our efforts; whose lawless acts, have, time and again, embarrassed our government and upset our constructive program. Where such elements abound, the peaceful inhabitants are constantly terrorized and are unable to pursue their legitimate occupations. This lamentable condition must, in one way or another, be brought to an end.

For the accomplishment of this objective, we must depend largely on the Constabulary force. Yours is a task that is at once arduous and perilous, but it is a task that must be accomplished if the innocent is to be protected and the Republic to survive and prosper.

I am familiar with the nature of the training that is given in the Constabulary Academy and I know that nothing has been spared to make you ideal citizens and ideal officers. Physically and spiritually, you are fully prepared to enforce the law. I want you to bear in mind, however, that in the maintenance of peace and order, it is just as important to obey the law as it is to enforce it. Your plain duty in this respect is to see that every man under you is strictly a law-abiding citizen himself. Unless you follow this tenet, success will either be remote or impossible.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Text of a telegram sent by His Excellency, General Hideki Tozjo, Premier of the Empire of Japan, to His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, in reply to the latter's message following the President's return to the Philippines after attending the Greater East Asia Congress, November 27, 1943

I WISH TO EXPRESS MY HEARTFELT THANKS FOR THE CORDIAL MESSAGE WHICH YOUR EXCELLENCY WAS GOOD ENOUGH TO SEND ME UPON YOUR RETURN HOME. FOR THE SAKE OF THE SUCCESSFUL PROSECUTION OF THE PRESENT WAR AND OF THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF THE TASK TO ESTABLISH GREATER EAST ASIA, IT IS A MATTER FOR CONGRATULATION THAT THE GREATER EAST ASIA CONGRESS SHOULD HAVE BEEN HELD IN A MOST FRIENDLY ATMOSPHERE AND ACHIEVED A GREAT SUCCESS. THANKING ONCE MORE YOUR EXCELLENCY'S GOOD WILL AND KINDNESS, I SINCERELY PRAY FOR A GOOD HEALTH OF YOUR EXCELLENCY AS WELL AS FOR AN EVERLASTING PROSPERITY OF YOUR COUNTRY.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Text of the telegram sent by the Chief of the General Staff of the Imperial Japanese Army in reply to a message from His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, November 27, 1943

I APPRECIATE VERY MUCH YOUR THOUGHTFUL TELEGRAM. I SINCERELY HOPE THAT YOUR EXCELLENCY WILL REDOUBLE YOUR EFFORTS AT THE MOST IMPORTANT TIME.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the graduation exercises of the Kalibapi Leaders' Institute, November 29, 1943**

In congratulating the members of the graduating class of the Kalibapi Leaders' Institute, it is my fervent hope that you are fully aware of the great mission you are about to perform.

The Kalibapi was founded by the Philippine Executive Commission principally for the purpose of uniting our people in order that the whole nation as one man shall help in the work of reconstruction and rehabilitation and in building a new and stronger Philippines in harmony with our customs and traditions. We have just attained an independent existence and with the establishment of the Philippine Republic, we have assumed new and graver responsibilities. There is urgent need of instilling in the minds of our countrymen a new spirit of service and sacrifice so indispensable in this trying period of our country's history.

Herein lies your mission. You must awaken in our people the immortal ideals for which our heroes lived and died. You must preach not once but always the virtues of unity, solidarity, cohesion among all classes. From the platform, in the schools, in the small gatherings where people meet to discuss and comment on the events of the day, you will find that the land is fertile for your patriotic calling. You must break down the apathy of our brethren in civic matters; give life to the dormant consciousness of our common history, our common ideals and aspirations, our common traditions and problems for the future.

Your work as leaders will call for the best that is in you—new conception of public duty, sacrifice and even abnegation, determination to succeed in the attainment of the objectives of the Association you represent.

As you go out, therefore, to your respective cities and towns to execute the policies and plans of the Kalibapi, I want you to draw inspiration from the conviction that in the performance of your task, you are serving, as heroic soldiers in the field, our beloved Republic of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, read by Acting Minister of the Interior Arsenio Bonifacio, at the memorial service in honor of Filipino heroes held at the Mount Samat Cemetery, Bataan, November 30, 1943

One year and a few odd months ago, the gallant young men who fought here to uphold the honor of Filipino manhood joined our nation's galaxy of heroes and martyrs. These young heroes who rest in these hallowed foothills went to battle, fired by ideals of patriotism and the strong belief that their beloved country would be made happier and nobler by bold adventure. It is fitting that we honor them on this day which national custom has consecrated to the memory of those who knew how to sacrifice the interests of self and the rich pleasures of living for the sake of the dignity and welfare of the greatest number.

The sacrifice of these men who willingly tendered the golden promise of their youth to the demands of the collective welfare would remain a standing rebuke upon us, the living, if we should fail to curb the selfish and narrow passions of individualism that at present threaten to obstruct the national efforts toward economic and social reorganization. In a larger sense, those whom we gratefully remember today fought and died for the noble cause of a new world order; they had dreamed of a peaceful country, free from wants and fear, free from the shackles of foreign sovereignties, free from the blighting influences of a materialist civilization.

It is much, therefore that, we owe the youths who sleep here now; and our gratitude and occasional remembrance would indeed be meaningless to them should we neglect to dedicate all our strivings to the great cause for which they died—peace and plenty for all, liberty and justice for all nations, equality among all races, progress for all mankind.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati ng Kaniyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa Luneta, dahil sa kaarawan ng paggunita sa mga bayani at martir ng Bayan, Nobyembre 30, 1943

MGA KABABAYAN:

Ikinalulugod ko mula sa kaibuturan ng aking puso ang inyong pagdalo rito sa Luneta sa araw na ito, isang araw na mahalagang tunay sa kasaysayan ng ating Bayan, sapagka't ito'y araw ng paggunita sa mga bayani't martir ng Lahi: ito'y araw ni Rizal, Mabini, Bonifacio, Lopez Jaena, Jacinto, at mga Del Pilar; araw ng lahat ng nangabulid sa dilim ng gabi upang maipamana sa kanilang mga anak at inapo ang liwanag ng Kalayaan at Kasarinlan.

Di kaila sa akin, mga kapatid, na kayo'y nagdaranas sa kasalukuyan ng marahas at masagansang pagsubok ng panahon; kaipala'y pagsubok na higit pa sa lahat ng pinagdanasan ng ating Lahi. Nguni't ang aking tagubilin sa inyo ay ito, na kayo'y tumulad sa mga bayani't martir ng ating Lahi, sa katangitang nilang pagtitiis at pagpapakasakit, alang-alang lamang sa minumutyang bayan.

Ganyan ang aking tagubilin, sapagka't kung nais nating ihantong ang ating Republika sa taluktok ng Tagumpay, kinakailangan na tayong mga mamamayan ay tumalunton sa mga landasin ng ating mga ninuno't bayani. Kung nais nating mapatunayan sa buong daigdig na ang ating Republika ay karapatdapat sa kalayaa't kasarinlan, kinakailangang ihubog natin ang ating puso't diwa nang ayon sa halimbawa ng ating mga bayani. Hindi man nila tiniyak ang paraan ng pagmamahal sa sariling bayan, mababanaag naman natin sa pinagdaanan ng kanilang buhay ang ilang aral na sukat nating sundin. Tatlong aral ang idinudulot nila sa atin. Una'y ang pagmamahal sa Lupang Tinubuan; ikalawa'y ang pagmamahal sa kadugo't kababayan; at ikatlo'y ang pagtutulungan sa pagpapanibagong-tatag ng bayang Pilipinas.

Ang pagmamahal sa Lupang Tinubuan ay hindi naituro ng mga Amerikano sa ating mga Pilipino, at walang sinumang kapupulutan ng gintong aral na ito kundi ang ating mga bayani, na buong pusong yumakap sa sapin-saping hiras, at buong lakas na sumalunga sa lupit ng tadhana, upang ang kanilang Bayan ay magtamasa ng minimithing kalayaan. Na ito nga, at tayo'y nagsasarili na, at ang kasarinlang ito'y utang natin sa kanila.

Mahalin natin ang bayang Pilipinas. At mahalin natin ang bawa't isa sa ating mga kababayan, nang gaya ng pagmamahal sa sarili, pagka't ang dugong nananalaytay sa ugat ng kababayan ay tulad din ng sa ating sarili, at isa pa'y ang kababayang iyan ay supling din ng ating Inang Bayan. Ngayon, higit kailan man, ay dapat tayong magtulungan at magkaisa, upang makagitaw ang Republika ng Pilipinas na siyang pinangarap ng ating magi-giting na ninuno.

Tayo'y magmahalan, magtulungan, magdamayan. Makiramay sa dusa ng kapitbahay kung ito'y nagdurusa; sumaklo ang malalakas sa mahihina; pakanin ang nagugutom at huwag pagkaitan ng pang-agdong-buhay. Yaong panggigipit ng bigas, yaong panghuhuthot at pagsasamantala sa mga maralita, yaong pagpapalusog at pagpapataba ng iilan-ilan sa pagod at pawis ng maliliit, ay di-dapat papanatilihin. Kung ang mga walang-awa at walang-bahala ay di-kusang makikiisa sa ating layon ng pagtutulungan, ang Pamahalaan na rin ang siyang kikilos at sila'y babawian ng karapatang mamayan, sila'y ibibigti nang hayagan. Walang kailangang buhayin at paramihin pa ang masasamang damong iyan.

Aral din ng ating mga bayani ang magtulungan tayo sa pagpapanibagong tatag ng ating Republika. Mga kapatid ko, mga kababayan, kaming nahirang na manguna sa bansa ay nananawagan sa inyong lahat na sumanib at tumulong sa amin sa ikapagtatagumpay ng ating Republika. Wala kaming hinihiling sa inyo kundi ang pakikipagtulungan; dapat nating paglakipin ang ating lakas at sabay-sabay na gumawa. Di dapat mahati ang bayan, di-dapat magkani-kanyang lakad.

Tayo'y maging tunay na Pilipino, tunay na makabayan at makakapwa. Ang tunay na Pilipino ay hindi ang buong kasiyahang naka-upo sa kanyang silyon at nakahalukipkip samantalang abala ang kaniyang mga kapatid sa pagbubungkal ng mga lupa, sa pagtatanim at sa iba pang malalaking gawain.

Ang Kasarinlan ng Pilipinas ay maitutulad natin sa isang punong-kahoy na itinanim ng ating mga bayani, pinagpala't dinilig ng ka nilang dugo't pawis, at ito'y tumubo, at ngayo'y namumunga na. Ano naman ang tungkulin natin, tayong naiigaya ngayon sa kanyang mga, bulaklak at nag-aani ng matatamis niyang bunga? Ano ang sukat nating gawin upang ang pamanang iyan ay mamalaging sariwa't malusog? Ang dapat nating gawin ay pangalagaang mabuti ang punong-kahoy na ito, bunutan ng masasamang damo, itaboy ang naggalang hayop, lalo na ngayong ito'y namumunga na. Ang tungkulin ng lahat ng Pilipino ay huwag pahintulutan kailan man na mamatay ang punong-kahoy na ito at laging itanim sa isip na ito'y naging puno dahil sa pawis at dugo ng ating mga bayani.

Bayang Pilipinas, ikaw ay magpakilalang karapat-dapat sa kalayaang binanal ng ating mga martir at bayani sa pamamagitan ng kanilang luha, pawis, at dugo; ipakilala mong karapat dapat ka sa Kasaganaang Sama-sama ng Malaking Silangang Asya. Doon sa makasaysayang Kapulungan ng mga

Bansa sa Malaking Silangang Asya, na kamakailan lamang ay ginanap sa Tokyo, pinagkayarian ng mga kinatawan ng Nippon, Pilipinas, Burma, Thai, at Manchukuo, ang pagbuklod ng Asya at pagkakaisa ng mga Asyatiko upang iwaksi ang anumang may bahid-kanluranin Kaya't ang mga katangiang taglay ng mga bayani ng Lahi nating silanganin, ay maging atin: ang pagmamahal sa Bayan at sa kababayan at ang pagtutulungan sa pagpapanibagong-tatag ng Pilipinas.

Iyan ang tangi kong tagubilin sa inyo, mahal kong mga Kapatid. At sa wakas, ay batiin natin ang Kalibapi at ang mga puno sa kanilang matagumpay na pagbubunyi Araw ng Ating mga Bayani.

Salamat po.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Text of telegram sent by His Excellency, Ba Maw, Chief of State of Burma, to His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, thanking him for the cordiality and hospitality with which he was received while a visitor in Manila, December 1, 1943

On my return to Burma I would like to express my deep appreciation of the kindness and hospitality extended to me by Your Excellency and the members of your Government during my stay in Manila. I pray for Your Excellency's continued good health and for the progress and prosperity of the Philippine Republic.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the
Kalibapi hour, over Station PIAM, Manila, December 3, 1943**

The history of the Orient has been, sad to say, a history of human exploitation. In order to put an end to this cruel state of affairs and establish a sphere of co-existence and co-prosperity based on ethical principles, Japan, on December 8, 1941, declared war against England and America.

The speedy attainment of that noble aim is borne out by the establishment of the National Government of China, the independence of the Philippines and Burma, the recognition of Free India, and the liberal policy towards the people of Borneo, Java, Sumatra, Malay and other countries under her authority.

As we approach the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, we can only feel more keenly our gratitude to Japan for risking her all so that the people of East Asia might live in peace and brotherhood promoting their own welfare and common prosperity, and contributing to the happiness of mankind.

Now that Japan has succeeded in establishing the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, England and America, still intent on dominating this part of the world, are frantically endeavoring to launch a counter-offensive to undo what has so nobly been done by Japan. It should be the self-imposed obligation of the members of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere to unite firmly and co-operate fully with each other to help Japan insure the security of East Asia.

The recent Greater East Asia Congress held in Tokyo, in which all the free peoples of East Asia were represented, was a concrete evidence of their solid union and their determination to unite with Japan for the realization of her altruistic mission in the present war.

The Filipino people, conscious of their duties and responsibilities in this regard, have been fully cooperating with Japan to enable her to bring the Greater East Asia War to a successful conclusion and will continue to cooperate until the ultimate objective has been attained and all the people of Greater East Asia are completely liberated from Occidental domination.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Special message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the National Assembly in connection with the submittal of the budget for 1944, December 4, 1943

GENTLEMEN OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY:

Pursuant to the provisions of section 7, paragraph 1, Article III of the Constitution of the Republic of the Philippines, I have the honor to submit herewith, for your consideration, the national budget for the fiscal year 1944. This budget contains the estimated ordinary income of the national government based upon the existing revenue laws of the Philippines, a proposed extraordinary income from contribution and bond issues, and the estimated expenses for both the ordinary operation of the national government and the extraordinary expenditures proposed to be incurred during the coming year.

The total estimated regular income accruing for 1944, to be derived from the enforcement of the existing revenue laws, is ₱54,052,560. The total income that is estimated to accrue this year is approximately ₱45,000,000. The estimated collections for the incoming fiscal year from ordinary income are expected, therefore, to exceed the corresponding estimates for the current year by about ₱9,000,000.

The increase in the estimated income derived from existing revenue sources for the year 1944 over that for the year 1943 is largely due to the improving general economic outlook being brought about by the gradual restoration over a constantly enlarging area of the normal processes of life as a result of the re-establishment of peace and order therein.

To the estimated ordinary income above stated, amounting to ₱54,052,560, should be added the estimated unencumbered surplus at the close of the current fiscal period, amounting to ₱590,367.97, which would give a total sum available for expenditure during the year 1944, amounting to ₱54,642,927.97.

Chargeable against this sum, the budget proposes expenditures for the ordinary operations of the national government for the fiscal year 1944, reaching the total amount of ₱54,277,470, which, notwithstanding the fact that the ordinary expenditures incorporated in the budget, are, with some exceptions, mostly continuations of existing authorized governmental activities, is about ₱12,400,000 greater than the corresponding expenditures for 1943 (April 1, 1943 to March 31, 1944, Executive Order No. 153) amounting to about ₱41,860,000. Aside from new appropriation items that have had to be provided, such as those for the servicing of the public debt, for the stabilization of the food production campaign, for the promotion of the horse industry, for the provision of additional teaching positions, for the opening of additional post-offices, etc., this increase is due also to the extension to one full year in 1944 of the appropriations for various activities and services inaugurated or started late during the current fiscal year; to the incorporation in the budget of the minimum salary scale for the lower class positions authorized in Act No. 7; and to the provision, also for one full year, of the salary differentials authorized at varying rates and for a number of months only during the current fiscal year under Executive Order No. 153, as amended, and under Act No. 8. However, the estimated regular income for 1944, together with the estimated surplus at the close of the current year, covers the estimated ordinary expenses proposed for the same and leaves a balance of ₱365,457.97.

It is believed desirable and necessary that during the incoming fiscal year the payment of salary differentials in accordance with the scale already established in Act No. 8 be continued.

In addition to the appropriations for the ordinary expenditures of the Republic, the budget proposes various items of extraordinary expenditures in the total sum of ₱60,564,140. These extraordinary expenditure proposals are intended to be covered by extraordinary income proposed to be derived from the sale of bonds, amounting to ₱60,000,000, the authority for which I am submitting by a separate message to that honorable body, and from a contribution of the Imperial Japanese Army in the sum of ₱2,000,000. These sums, together with the unencumbered excess of the ordinary income over the ordinary expenditures, estimated at ₱365,457.97 will give a total of ₱62,365,457.97, which is ₱1,801,317.97 over the proposed extraordinary expenditures. The sum of ₱2,000,000 mentioned is being contributed by the Imperial Japanese Army for the acquisition of lands that may be needed for military purposes and the indemnization for improvements thereon.

The reason for the segregation of the ordinary from the extraordinary expenditures is familiar to you all. I have distinguished from the former those that I consider are of the nature of investments not only in the acquisition of permanent public improvements that will increase the national wealth, but also and principally investments in the future security and integrity of this Republic. Accordingly, I have classed under extraordinary expenditures, the total appropriation for the operation, maintenance and expansion of the Bureau of Constabulary, the expenses proposed for pacification and for relief in connection therewith, the acquisition, as above stated, of lands for military purposes and the indemnization for improvements thereon, the construction of additional irrigation and drainage

systems, and the various projects involving the construction and reconstruction of public works, including the continuance of the work on flood control. I believe there is justification in charging to the future part of the burden of the cost of these activities since the benefits to be derived from them will not be enjoyed by the present generation alone. The blessings of peace and order, the assurance of national solidarity and security, these things belong more to the future than to the present. It is only proper that the present should not be burdened wholly with their cost.

Consistent with the budgetary policy we have heretofore followed, to make the annual budget the complete financial program of the government that it should be, the expenditure estimates of the Philippine Charity Sweepstakes, the Public Employees Life Insurance and the Metropolitan Waterworks Office, organizations that are supported from their respective funds, are embodied in the attached budget under their respective Ministries. Except the portions, however, of the income of the Philippine Charity Sweepstakes and the Metropolitan Waterworks Office that are to be transferred to the General Fund, the income and expenditure totals of these three entities are not included in the corresponding totals of this budget.

The budget I am submitting to you reproduces essentially the existing governmental organization of the Republic as authorized in various laws and orders in force today. Conformably with my message of November 25, 1943, wherein I asked that the National Assembly consider among other vital problems the manner by which the present governmental organization should be recast in order that simplicity, efficiency, and economy in governmental operations might be promoted, I am asking your approval of the budget as presented, but at the same time I invite your honorable body to participate in the formulation of a concrete and workable plan for said governmental reorganization, after the adjournment of the present regular session of the National Assembly. I feel that neither the Chief Executive nor the National Assembly has sufficient time now for the full and unhurried consideration of a measure of such magnitude. For obvious reasons, governmental reorganization should be planned and carried out with care and circumspection. We are badly in need of a governmental scheme that, on the one hand, would be responsive to the needs of the present emergency and, on the other, would be simple, efficient and economical. For this purpose, I am proposing the incorporation in the budget of a provision which would authorize and empower the President until December 31, 1944, to effect such changes in the different Ministries, bureaus and offices as he may consider necessary to create new ones or abolish those existing to transfer offices, activities, functions, personnel, appropriations, equipments, materials records and other properties from one Ministry, bureau or office to another, provided that the same be carried out within the limits of the total appropriations which may be authorized for that fiscal year.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech delivered by the Acting Director General of the Kalibapi Camilo Osias, over Station PIAM,
Manila, at the Kalibapi luncheon hour, December 4, 1943

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE
RADIO AUDIENCE:

At the outset, I am taking this opportunity of thanking you for listening to the Kalibapi Radio Hour every Tuesday evening. Being an organization of, by, and for Filipinos, the Kalibapi is exerting its utmost to be of service to the nation as a whole.

This is our first program to be held on Saturday. Although the period lasts only for one-half hour—from 12 noon to 12.30 p. m.—it is our desire to give listeners as good a program as we are capable of rendering.

I might state in this connection that exactly one year ago today, the then Chairman of the Philippine Executive Commission, with the approval of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines, I promulgated Executive Order No. 109, now known as the Charter of the *Kapisanan sa Paglilingkod sa Bagong Pilipinas*. I am glad that our initial noon hour program is given on the anniversary of the promulgation of the Charter of the Kalibapi.

From time to time, we shall endeavor to give you friends, accounts of the activities and plans of the Kalibapi to enable you to grasp a comprehensive idea of what we are doing.

Recently I have been taken to task for my use of the word *longanimity* in a speech I delivered on National Heroes' Day. Over the telephone and in conversation, some friends reminded me that I should have used the word *longevity*. There is a word *longevity*, which means great length of life. But that is not the word I wanted. The word I needed is *longanimity*, which is derived from two Latin words: *longus*, meaning *long*, and *animus*, meaning *spirit*. Longanimity is the ability to suffer long without murmur or complaint and contend that it is a virtue these days in the face of the deplorable fact that a great many of our people seem to be chronic kickers, habitual complainants and grumblers.

I am, therefore, speaking directly on the subject now to insist on the development of this virtue which is so sorely needed in these times of trial and stress. The Kalibapi is engaged precisely in the task of revising and even revolutionizing the spirit of our people so that they may become more prepared to suffer, even to suffer long, to bear their lot without a murmur, but, at the same time, to have the spirit of holy discontent, determined to elevate themselves from the level where we now find our country in these difficult times.

People complain of the shortage of food. We tell them that it is the logical result of war. We used to import huge quantities of rice from Saigon and Burma. We paid to the United States some nine or ten million pesos annually for flour, and we likewise paid a large amount for other commodities, such as canned goods, eggs, vegetables, fruits, and fish. We cannot now get all of these because of the disruption of trade and the lack of bottoms. Our population has increased. Manila, for example, had a population of 600,000 before the war. Now it has a million and a half.

But even without the war, I want our people to know that we would be suffering now. Why? Because, under the provisions of the Tydings-McDuffie Act, the export taxes would have been put into operation and the people would now be feeling the pinch. The remedy is in our hands. We must produce far more than we used to produce in order to make up for at least those food products that we used to import. We have to increase the area under cultivation. We have to adopt better farming methods and we have to see less idle lots and backyards going to waste. Men and women, young and old, have to be realistic and, in the face of stark realities, exert more effort in producing until we are well-nigh self-sufficient.

It has been said that troubles come not singly but in battalions. This is literally true for the Philippines and for the rest of the world with the difference that the Philippines has relatively less suffering than many other countries. Not long ago, we had a devastating typhoon. We had floods. Some of our rice-producing provinces have been hard hit. If we are wise if we are really determined to work out our own salvation, let us avoid whining and grumbling and let us harness ourselves both in brain and in brawn to produce more, for the patriot of today is not only he who can deliver eloquent speeches or write fine essays, but also he who can produce two or three blades of grass where one grew before. Longanimity is a real word. It is uncommonly used but I precisely choose to use it at a time when it should be used because it is opportune and it is necessary.

Those who complain of high prices of foodstuffs should know that they can lower prices by producing more food. This statement is not mere oratory. When the demand is greater than the supply, prices are bound to soar; but when supplies about equal the demand, prices become normal. When supplies exceed the demand, then the prices go down. There is your elemental law of economics. The trouble is that in this country, where one may just literally tickle the ground and watch vegetables grow, little bundles of *kangkong* command exorbitant prices in the ordinary market; where in three months we

could raise corn, we have scarcity of corn; where in six or seven months we could raise *papayas*, there are but few *papayas*. When poultry could be raised in little yards, this is not being done, and the consequence is that little, puny eggs are sold at 60 centavos each. Where pigs could be kept in every household for the consumption of the left-overs, pigs which could be fed with the green banana leaves, with the fruits and leaves of *ipil-ipil*, with stalks of corn or the leaves of *chaya*, *kamote*, or even gumamela, we are not doing this, and the inevitable result is that since the demand exceeds the supply, we hear of a kilo of meat now being marketed at even ten pesos. All these things are shocking. They can only exist where a people grumble, when they consume far more than they produce, when they are made soft and flabby by an era of false values and fictitious appearances of prosperity.

With the spirit of longanimity developed far and wide as a virtue of our people, we would even welcome these hard times, these difficulties, and even consider them as being heaven sent and ordained by God because I trust that they will instill in us, individually and collectively as a people, a new sense of value and a greater desire to work, to create, and to produce.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Text of telegram sent by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to His Excellency, Subhas Chandra Bose, Chief of State of the Provisional Government of Azad Hind (Free India), December 4, 1943

Allow me to convey to you the everlasting gratitude of my people and my Government for your generous gift of one hundred twenty-five thousand pesos. It gives me immense joy to know of your safe arrival at your destination and I wish you all the success in the world in your active campaign under your personal leadership to liberate the people of India.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at a meeting held in the Bureau of Science, Manila, in connection with the conference convoked to take up the problem of medicinal plants, December 6, 1943

The idea I have in mind is the study, cultivation, utilization and popularization of our medicinal plants. And as I think of this idea, I cannot help but correlate it with the vital problem of food. I have told my friends that the important thing for us to do is to provide our people with sufficient food to enable them to survive, and to tide them over to better times. But we cannot do that if we do not produce what we need. Because we are now independent, we should exert all efforts to render ourselves self-sufficient in many things. Although Japan will be willing to help us, let us make it a point not to rely upon her for food and other necessities because we are already independent. In connection with the food campaign of our Government, the problems are production, control and distribution. What is true with regard to our food supply is also true with respect to the supply of medicines. We should all work hand in hand in order to achieve the great objective of self-sufficiency in all our needs.

When I was young, I already used patent medicine for my illness, so that when I had a headache all I did was to ask for aspirin. At present, we cannot import medicine from abroad. This is a lamentable situation. I do not think that God in His Infinite Wisdom, who gave us life, would suffer us to die if we could not secure from America or Europe remedies for our diseases and ailments. The very thought is ridiculous. I have, the conviction that we can get our remedies from our own tropic isles and not elsewhere. It is up for us to work out a plan to solve this particular problem now that we are independent. Of course my knowledge in this field is limited, that is why I call upon the scientists of the nation to solve this problem. I know that Drs. Pardo de Tavera, Leon Guerrero, and Joaquin Maranon and other scientists have written books along this line. The herb doctors in the province use local plants in the treatment of the sick. They do not know the scientific properties of these plants, but they do know when they should be used or applied and for what particular sickness.

We have to solve a difficult problem and I call upon the scientists of the Philippines to tackle this important work. What has been done; what could be done; and what should be done, I do not know. It is your task to find the medicinal qualities of our plants so that we may be able to relieve the sufferings of our people. It is for this purpose that I make this appeal to you, gentlemen. At this point, let me say that I am happy to know one of the great scientists from Japan here present. Dr. Shinkishi Hatai. We owe him and his country much for cooperating with us in the building up of our country into a self-sufficient nation.

What is important now is to form an integrating committee, which will be given a certain time within which to submit a workable plan of what is needed and what should be done. The scarcity of medicine has given us this scientific problem which might enable us to discover what Nature has pledged for our country, within our reach and within our means. This committee will be composed of pharmacologists, chemists, physicians and botanists. It will be given fifteen days within which to submit some kind of a plan so that I can ask for the necessary appropriation for this purpose. Upon my return to my office, I shall announce the formation of the integrating committee which will be composed of seven scientists to be presided by Dr. Marañon and with Drs. Valenzuela, De la Paz and A. B. M. Sison, and other scientists as members.

I am certain no Filipino would refuse to undertake this task. There is no glory, no wealth, no power in it. However, the satisfaction that we can reap is the consciousness that we are helping our people so that they may live in, and survive these hard times, and this task can be done effectively by the Filipinos themselves. The paramount objective of ameliorating the misery and anguish of the masses must prevail, not only in the food production campaign, but also in all other activities of the Republic.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the Kalibapi Radio Program, December 7, 1943**

On the eve of the second anniversary of the Greater East Asia War it is natural that we should recall the circumstances that compelled Japan to wage this war of emancipation and self-defense and the benefits that her victories have showered on the oppressed peoples of East Asia.

The sad story of oppression and exploitation by the Occidental powers of the weak peoples of Asia and the unfair and unjust treatment Japan had been receiving from these powers, particularly from England and America, are too well known to be repeated on this occasion. We know that months before the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War Japan did all she could to persuade America to help preserve the peace of the Pacific and East Asia, but seeing that America was maintaining an attitude that was both indifferent and unfriendly and was continually plotting with other powers to strangle Japan commercially, Japan had no other course but to wage the Greater East Asia War.

The immediate benefits brought about by the overwhelming victories of Japan during these two years can be readily seen in the emancipation of the oppressed countries in East Asia and the speedy establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

If it had not been for the unflinching determination of Japan to assert herself in defense of her own existence and integrity and in defense of the rights of the weaker nations in East Asia, we would have to wait until July 4, 1946, for our freedom and independence or, if circumstances proved unfavorable, we would never perhaps attain the status of a free and independent nation that we are today.

We must, therefore, on this day acknowledge our debt of gratitude to Japan and reiterate our pledge to cooperate with her in the fulfillment of her noble mission in East Asia so that the peoples of East Asia may forever live in harmony and peace and share prosperity and happiness with one another.

Our primordial duty at this time is to unite as a people and dedicate our total national strength to the building of a republic capable of fulfilling its obligations as a member of the federation of East Asiatic nations. This presupposes hard work,—hard work at home, hard work on the farms, and hard work in the factories; and many untold sacrifices,—in the preservation of peace and order and in the performance of other public duties. But whatever hard work we may have to endure and whatever sacrifices we may have to make would be only insignificant compared to the blessings that our country and people would enjoy in the years to come.

As we participate today in the celebration of the second anniversary of the Greater East Asia War, let us resolve once again to make the ensuing year, a year of productive activity and continued progress, not only for our Republic, but for the other countries of East Asia.

In conclusion, I wish to compliment the Kalibapi on the constructive work it has accomplished since it was founded about a year ago and to enjoin all true Filipinos to cooperate earnestly with this patriotic organization which is dedicated to the building of a republic that can be a power in the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech delivered by the Acting Director General of the Kalibapi Camilo Osias, over Station PIAM, in connection with the first anniversary of the Kalibapi, Manila, December 7, 1943

Tomorrow the *Kapisanan sa Paglilingkod sa Bagong Pilipinas*, or the Kalibapi for short, will be exactly a year old, for it was on December 8, 1942, that the Association was inaugurated. It is only meet and proper that on the eve of its first anniversary we pause awhile to ponder upon the significance of its establishment and take stock of its achievements as a popular agency in the promotion of the general welfare and in the pursuit of our national ideals.

The Kalibapi was born of a dire need for creating a new Philippines out of the ruins and debris of the old which the Greater East Asia War, declared one year earlier, had left in its wake. Countrysides had been laid waste, farms had been devastated, towns and cities had been scorched out of existence. The normal course of civilized life had been disrupted and men, women, and children had left their homes to seek protection from the ravages of war in mountains and forests. Then when victorious Imperial Japanese forces once more restored order, people flocked to the cities, especially Manila. This flow of population to the cities did not, however, mean a return to normalcy. On the other hand, it aggravated the problems, social, economic, and otherwise, which population centers must face whenever there is undue overcrowding, inadequate transportation and other facilities, and uncertainty and insufficiency in the food supply. The farms on which cities naturally depended for food were neglected. Instead of returning to productive work, people preferred to wait passively for the issue of a conflict that was and is proving to be long drawn-out. On the other hand, some uninformed elements of our population continued to hide in the mountain fastnesses and to offer sporadic or futile resistance.

Such was the dismal picture of our country when the Kalibapi was launched to brighten up the scene. Since then the record of the Kalibapi as an agency for nation-wide rehabilitation and reconstruction has been clean and above reproach. It has been partly instrumental in the work of pacification. Where the exercise of sheer military force has failed, the Kalibapi, employing the methods of enlightenment and persuasion, has succeeded in making guerrilla bands see the futility of further resistance and the need of joining hands with their fellow countrymen in the ennobling task of rebuilding their country. In this manner it began its program of national unification that was eventually to lead up to a series of transcendent events culminating in the independence of the Philippines. I need not dwell at length on the epoch making developments of the last six months. To anyone who has gone through that stirring period and realized its significance, the influence of the Kalibapi in shaping the course of those epochal events has been indubitably patent. On June 19, 1943, upon the recommendation of the Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial Japanese Forces in the Philippines a Special National Convention of the Kalibapi chose twenty prominent Filipinos to form the Preparatory Commission for Philippine Independence, which in less than three months completed work on a constitution. This historic document was promptly ratified by a Special General Assembly of the Kalibapi. Again on September 20, 1943, the Kalibapi took charge of the national elections for members of the National Assembly provided for in the Constitution. Six days later the Assemblymen-elect met for the first time, elected their Speaker in the person of the Honorable Benigno S. Aquino, hitherto Director General of the Kalibapi, and in the same unanimous fashion chose Dr. Jose P. Laurel as the President of the Republic of the Philippines, the man who best personifies the spirit of a new Philippines recouping its material and spiritual losses brought about by a global conflict.

When on October 14 the Republic of the Philippines was formally inaugurated, the work of the Kalibapi, far from being ended, only assumed greater significance. The tasks of national reconstruction and rehabilitation to which the Association originally addressed itself must continue apace, and the unification of our people must likewise be pursued with greater vigor if we are to make the foundations of the Republic permanent and secure. The Kalibapi has thus launched a program whereby these and others of its noble aims and purposes might be attained.

One of these objectives is stepping-up the campaign for adult membership so that at least 20 per cent of the Philippine population will be Kalibapi members. On the basis of our present population of 18,000,000, the membership drive, therefore, hopes to have 3,600,000 within its fold. Of this number 33 per cent, it is hoped, will be women. On the other hand, the campaign for the Junior Kalibapi expects to secure for this junior organization twice as many members as there are pupils and students presently enrolled in the public and private schools of the country. When the Kalibapi membership reaches these proportions, the Association will have attained a highly representative character.

The Kalibapi objective of helping put the country squarely on its economic feet has been closely associated with its campaign for increased food production. A definitive step already taken in this direction is the plan, already publicized, to make this year's celebration of Rizal Day a fruit-tree planting day, on which 1,000,000 fruit trees will be planted all over the country. The increment to the

country's food supply and economic wealth by such a practical project is so obvious that further elucidation is superfluous. Its moral and educational values are, needless to say, incalculable.

To implement further the steps already taken in the interest of greater national cohesion, the Kalibapi has recently launched a nationwide campaign to so propagate Tagalog as the Filipino language that 4,000,000 Filipinos, apart from those reached by the schools, will be given instruction in 1944 in that language. A list of 1,000 basic words or expressions in Tagalog selected on the basis of their utility, frequency, cruciality, and similarity with words or expressions in the other Philippine languages, has been completed by a group of Tagalog specialists and researchers in the Kalibapi and will soon go to the press along with model lesson plans which ought to be helpful as guides to teachers in this nation-wide campaign. Believing sincerely in the efficacy of a common language as a unifying force in our national life, we desire to enlist the active support of all Filipinos for this program. Non-Tagalogs should willingly attend such classes as may be organized within their reach, and Tagalogs should, whenever possible, volunteer their services as teachers.

For carrying out the foregoing program and projects of the Kalibapi, appropriate instructions have been given to the graduates of the Kalibapi Leaders' Institute, many of whom have returned to their respective provinces and cities. During their three-month period of training in Manila, they were imbued with the spirit of service and were instructed on how they could help advance the economic and cultural progress of their communities.

Only the future can, of course, tell how effective the Kalibapi will be as an instrumentality in aiding our country and people to weather the storms of the present global conflict. But if its future is to be judged by its past, the Kalibapi can be expected to rise to loftier heights of achievement. Tonight, therefore, as we pause to appraise its work and find it worthy of our people's support the Kalibapi can face the future undaunted and calm in the confidence that despite unfounded initial prejudices against it, it has performed signal service for our people and is resolved to carry out its high mission with the good of our country always its first and foremost consideration.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, over Station
PIAM, Manila, in connection with the celebration of Greater East Asia Day, December 8, 1943**

I consider it a great privilege to speak on the occasion of the second anniversary of the outbreak of the war of Greater East Asia. December 8, 1941, the day on which the Empire of Japan declared war on England and America is destined to be the most memorable day in the annals of human struggle against oppression and tyranny.

When the light of this day first burst upon our people two years ago, gleaming on silver wings that came from beyond the horizon, we were blinded. Long benighted, we did not recognize the herald of a new day in the lightning flash and the thunder crash of war. Today, standing here, our vision has cleared, and even as we gaze across Manila Bay at the outlines of Bataan and Corregidor, grim reminders of a tragic event in the history of our people, there is no bitterness, there should be no bitterness, in our hearts. By the sacrifices of our countrymen in Bataan and Corregidor, by the sacrifices of all those who died somewhere in the Philippines, the independence that we have attained, for which they fought in good and fervent faith, becomes dearer, more precious. By their sacrifices, we realize that we can do no less than be ready and willing to give everything we have and everything we can summon to make that independence live and last not only for the happiness and pride of the living but also for the glory of our illustrious dead.

Two years have passed since Japan struck the mighty blow that shattered the sanctimonious armor which cloaked the greedy imperialism of the Western powers. Only two short years, passing quickly and eventfully have transpired from December 8, 1941. But in this brief lapse of time, Japan has fully proved with the incontrovertible evidence of actual accomplishments the nobility of her purpose and the probity of her ethics. The days have formed not only a chain of brilliant victories but also a series of benevolent deeds that evoke, more than admiration, a prayer for the complete victory of her arms from all the peonies that she has liberated.

We of the Philippines have greater cause to rejoice on this day than many of our fellow-Orientals. By far we have been the most misguided and the most stubborn. Yet we have been one of the most, if not the most, of the lot. After helping us tuck to Japan has led us on the road to independence, so that now we have reached the summit of our aspirations, where the air of freedom pure and the vision of the future is clear.

It is for us now to establish ourselves firmly on this exalted plane of independent nationhood. It is for us now to make our foothold secure upon this elevated peak, lest we backslide into the depths from which we have risen or fall into the clangorous chasms yawning around us.

The obstacles that loom before us, the difficulties that challenge our genius and capacity the sufferings that bear on our fortitude and the temptations that dare flex our will, are not evils that have come with independence or with the war: they are the evils that we have nursed during our long years of dependence upon other nations and during the years of peace when we permitted an illogical and unnatural mode of life to sap our energy and weaken our mettle. The Philippines today may not be a paradise, but it certainly is not a "hell of a place to live in." The Philippines, as a matter of fact, is one of the few green oases in a world almost converted into an immense desert of rubble and ashes by the searing flames of war. Thanks to a bountiful nature, our country has not, been bled white by western exploitation; the surface of our land has only been scratched, and a little diligent and humble toil can make it yield enormous resources for human life, growth, progress and prosperity. Relief during hard times does not lie in moaning complaints; relief lies in work, honest and conscientious.

The Government of the Republic has all the vital problems of the people at heart; we suffer with all those who suffer. But while we are determined to ameliorate the present living conditions of our masses with every means at our disposal and to the limit of our powers, our effort would not be completely successful unless the masses themselves cooperate with us, unless all of us respect each other's right to live decently and enjoy the just fruits of his labor, unless all of us help each other mutually, unless some of us examine their conscience clearly and stop molesting those engaged in productive enterprise, unless some of us abandon their crass materialism and stop unscrupulously making profits at the expense of their fellowmen.

These are the binding tenets that should govern our life in these days of trial when realities must be met with ideals, when to trample upon human rights in a mad scramble for monetary gains is a heinous and abominable sin that merits not only public scorn but also the severest punishment fit for traitors. Now more than ever, when the Republic needs our unity, we must be united not only in political ideals but also in ethical principles, and in the ties of fraternity which is patented by our independence.

And these in a larger scale, should also be the principles that must govern our relations our brother nations of Greater East Asia. That one nation may not exploit the other, that the prosperity of all is the

prosperity of each, for the prosperity of one is not the prosperity of all, should forever guide our conduct and the conduct of all component members of the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

But above all, because the war is still raging and the victory of Japan is not yet complete and final, we must gear our efforts to the successful prosecution of that war. We are pledged to this great objective in the consciousness that the permanence of our independence, the security of our territory, all that freedom means and holds for us, depends upon the victory of Japan in the present war.

And so, as we commemorate this day of our liberation, we devoutly vow to ourselves, to our forebears and to our posterity, and swear by the sun and stars of our flag which now flies aloft in the very same air of freedom that we breathe, that we will make this day live through the years to come, so that it will always be remembered as the shining day of victory for us and all Asians.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement released by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the celebration of Greater East Asia Day, December 8, 1943

This year, December 8 assumes a double signification: the death-knell of Western imperialism in the Far East and the magnificent unity of all East Asians to preserve their common heritage.

During the past two years, the Philippines was a witness to the subtle and profound changes brought about by the carefully architected plans of Japan. These plans are but the logical continuation of the historical pattern laid out by that country when as far back as 1895 she saw the relentless shadow of Occidental exploitation, with terror as its attendant, darken slowly the landscape of Asia. Japan successfully evaded the shadow; her neighbours, however, could not escape it. She saw the dire consequences of Occidental penetration which was aimed at and usually ended in domination, and she prepared herself against it. For decades she has seen East Asia labour under malignant measures which resulted in misery and bitterness, in rebuffs and discrimination, in the willful disregard of that right of all nations to realize their own destinies. In her preparations to dislodge and overthrow Occidental power, she kept in mind the sad plight of her neighbours.

December 8, 1941, saw the sudden end of her patient forbearance of Occidental domination. Out of that forbearance, emerged the swift unsheathing of the sword by the Japanese nation, drawn in defense of her rights and of all East Asian nations, backed by the will, the manifold resources, and arduous preparations of her enlightened statesmen and people.

No nation in Asia, worthy of the heritage of her past, her sacred traditions, and the right to live under the sun can henceforth countenance the return of Western rule or influence. The Asians can no longer be satisfied with being mere "hewers of wood" and "drawers of water" for Occidentals.

For this, the Philippines has given thanks and an inviolable promise to contribute the total of her efforts to the ultimate building of a hemispheric bloc in the East, impenetrable against the designs and intents of greed and appetite, within which all Asians, including the Filipinos, can shape their respective destinies, secure, prosperous, and unhampered. The Filipino people—thoroughly immersed in and acutely aware of actualities—realize the imperative need of extending the principle of universal brotherhood. They know wherein their future lies, and they are determined to uphold that future. They welcome and support the Joint Declaration approved at the Greater East Asia Congress, to which all East Asians have proclaimed their irrevocable adherence. It is with gratification and jubilation, therefore, that the Filipino people celebrate Greater East Asia Day, coming as it does only seven weeks after the attainment of their independence.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Talumpati sa Luneta ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas,
noong ika-8 ng Disyembre, 1943, ika-5:30 ng hapon**

MGA KAPATID, MGA KALAHI AT MGA KABABAYAN:

Nalalaman ko na kaipala kayo ay pagod na sa pagkakasunod-sunod sa ating pagdiriwang. Na kaipala'y ninanais ninyo sana'y manatili muna kayo sa araw na ito na tinatawag na "piyesta opisyal" sa inyong mga tahanan upang kayo'y makapisan ng inyong mga minamahal na mga asawa, mga anak, mga kapatid at mga magulang sa paggawa at sa paglalaba ng inyong mga damit. Nguni't inalintana ninyo ang inyo sanang pagnanais na manatili sa araw na ito sa inyong tahanan. Nagpagod kayo at pumarito upang makadalo at makisalamuha sa pagdiriwang na ito. Marahil inyong itatanong at ako ay sasagot at kung bakit ipinagdiriwang natin ang araw na ito. Sa isang dako, mabuti rin naman, mga kababayan, mga kapatid, na sa gitna ng paghihirap natin sa panahong ito, sa gitna ng pagtatatag ng ating sariling pamahalaan at sariling republika at sa gitna marahil ng pagluha pa ng ating mga kapatid, ng ating mga anak at ng ating mga magulang dahilan sa pagka-ulila nila sa kanilang mahal na anak at kapatid dahil sa digmaan na idinaos sa Bataan at sa Korehidor, mabuti rin naman, mga kababayan, na sa gitna ng paghihirap natin sa pagtatayo ng sarili nating pamahalaan at yayamang nakita na natin ang ating watawat at ang ating bandila na nag-iisa nang umiiling-iling sa langit, sinasabi ko sa inyo, mga kapatid, na manakanakang tayo ay magkakatiyon at ako nama'y makapagbalita ng nilalaman ng aking puso, at kayo naman, sa inyong sariling kaisipan, ay masabi ninyo ang nais sa akin at sa aking mga kasamahan ngayon sa pamahalaan at nangangako ako na ang lahat ng lunas na nasasa kamay at kaya naming itulong, ay aming gagawin sa aming mga kababayan at mga kapatid.

Bakin tayo natitipon, mga kababayan, sa Luneta sa araw na ito? Natitipon бага tayo dahilan sa ika-8 ng Disyembre o dahilan sa pagdating ng mga Hapon dito sa atin? hindi; at atin bagang ipinagdiriwang ang araw na ito dahilan sa pagdating sa Pilipinas ng digmaan sa buong sansinukob? hindi; natitipon бага i tayo, mga kababayan, dahilan sa araw na ito, ay siyang pagdating ng sapin-saping kahirapan sa mga Pilipino at ng pagkapuksa ng ating mga kabataan sa Korehidor at Bataan? hindi; at natitipon бага tayo rito upang ipagdiwang; ang naging mahalagang araw, kaipala luha ng mga Pilipino, dahilan sa pagkawala ng mga buhay na bulaklak ng mga kabataan? hindi; bakin ipinagdiriwang natin, mga kababayan, ang araw na ito? Kung ipinagdiriwang natin o ipagdiwang ang ika-30 ng Disyembreng darating, ipinagdiriwang бага natin ang araw na iyan dahil sa pagkamatay ni Dr. Rizal? hindi; kung dumarating ang Semana Santa tayong mga nananampalataya na mga katoliko, mga protestante at iba pa at pumapasok tayo sa simbahan at sa loob ng simbhang iyan ay paluhod tayo, kaya бага natin ginagawa iyan ay ipinagsasaya natin ang pagkakahatol sa Mahal na Poong Hesukristo ni Herodes, Kaipas at ni Pilato? hindi; natutuwa бага tayo kung dumarating na ang Semana Santa at pumapasok tayo sa mga dambana at simbahan dahilan na si g Hesukristo ay ipinako at pinatay sa kurus? hindi. Kung pumapasok na ang Mahal na Araw at tayo'y naharap sa dambana ng mga a simbahan, nagdarasal sa ating pananampalataya, nangungumpisal at nakikinabang pa, ito бага ay sapagka't inilalaan natin sa kamatayan ni Hesukristo sa pagkapako sa kurus? hindi. Ang bagay na iyan, nariyan ang kabanalan, nariyan ang ating pananampalataya sa Diyos Ama at dinarasal natin ang "Ama Namin" at sa ibabaw ng pagkamatay ni Hesukristo, ay nariyan ang katubusan ng lahat at siya ang Dakilang Mananakop sa sansinukob at siya ang nagtubos sa ating mga kasalanan.

Kung dumarating ang ika-30 ng Disyembre, ang ika-30 ng Nobyembre na ito ay nakaraan na, ito бага, kaya natin ipinagdiriwang, tayo ay natutuwa dahilan sa pagkamatay ni Dr. Rizal o ni Bonifacio o sa pagpanaw ng ating mga bayani na katulad nila Mabini, Del Pilar at Balagtas? hindi; at kung kaya't ating dinadakila na isang kasayahan ng Pilipinas ang mga araw na ito ay sapagka't ang mga araw na iyan ay araw ng pagkamatay ni Dr. Rizal, pagkamatay ni Bonifacio o ng iba't ibang mga bayani? Ang ating pagdiriwang na iyan, mga kapatid, nangangahulugan ng ating pananampalataya, ng ating pag-asa at mga pangarap ng bayan sa kanila at ating ginugunita ang kanilang nakaraang buhay. Iyan ang kahulugan ng ating pagdiriwang sa ating mga bayani.

Mga kababayan, natitipon tayo rito hindi upang pagbigyan ang kailangan ng bansang Hapon at natitipon tayo hindi upang sumampalataya sa mga Hapon at kaipala'y natitipon tayo hindi upang ipagdiwang ang nagdulot ng malaking hirap sa bayang Pilipino o sa pagpanaw ng ating mga lalaki at babae at ng ating mga kabataan. Natitipon tayo sapagka't ang araw na ito ay upang mapangalagaan ang maraming mga buhay sa Pilipinas at upang pangalagaan ang kanilang kabuhayan at ang pagdiriwang na ito ay pananampalataya natin sa isang pag-asa na hindi lamang ng mga Pilipino kundi pati ng mga tauhan na kakulay natin sa Silangang Asya, gaya ng mga tauhan sa Indiya, Burma, Indo-Tsina, Mantsuko, Thailand, at iba pa, na may kulay natin at hindi puti. Ang paghihirap natin at nila, at tayong lahat na naninirahan sa Dakilang Silangang Asya, ay nangangahulugan na ang araw na ito ay isang pagbabangon at pagbabalikwas sa pamamagitan ng lakas ng Hapon na ang taga-Silangang Asya

ay hindi magpapahintulot na ang mga tagaibang lupain ang makapagsarili sa ating lupain; nangangahulugan na ang araw na ito ay nagbabalita at nagpapaalab sa mga puso ng mga Pilipino at sa mga puso ng mga taga-Silangan, na ang araw na ito ay Simula, na ang Pilipinas ay sa mga Pilipino at ang Silangang Asya ay para sa mga taga-Asya. Para sa akin, ang kahulugan ng araw na ito ay wala nang ibang kahulugan.

Kung ang mga Amerikano ay apatnapung taong naririto sa atin at marami pa ang may pag-asa. naniniwala at nagnanais pang bumalik sila, at ang bawa't aeroplanong makita at lumalapit ay nangangahulugan at marami pa ang nagsasabing ang mga Amerikano ay muli tayong kukunin, kung tayo, sa pagmamahal natin sa mga Amerikano at sa pakikidamay sa kanila, ay isinulit natin ang mahigit na limampung libo nating mga kabataan sa pag-asang may lakas ang mga Amerikano at pinangakuan pa tayo ng kasarinlan, at ngayon ay iniwan tayo at hindi na kayang ipagtanggol ang sarili sa Pilipinas, ano ang dapat gawin ng mga Pilipino? Ano ang dapat gawin ng isang bansang Pilipino? Hindi tayo mabubuhay, hindi tayo kakain sa pag-asa lamang. Na, ang wika nga, "Kung hindi ka darating bakin pa kita aantayin." Tayo ay may sariling Republika na.

Kung noong Commonwealth na naririto pa sina Quezon, Osmena at nasa kanila ang kapangyarihan sa pamahalaan at nasasa kamay nila, kabilang na rito ang mga kasamahan natin sa pamahalaan na iyan, at sa Malakanyang ay hindi nawawagayway ang isang bandila lamang at nalalaman ninyo na may isang *Adviser* pa ng mga Amerikano upang matuwid ang palakad ng ating gobyerno, kung noong mga panahong iyon ng Commonwealth natin, tayo'y natutuwa at pinangakuan ng Kalayaan at ibibigay sa 1946, hindi ninyo sinasabi na si Quezon at Osmenia ay "puppet" lamang ng mga Amerikano at hindi ninyo sinasabi na kaming mga lider na nakikita ninyo ngayon at ng iba pang kasamahan ko sa pamahalaan ngayon, hindi ninyo sinasabi na kami noong mga panahong iyon na humahawak sa bayan sa loob ng tatlumpu't limang taon sa panunungkulan, hindi ninyo sinasabi na si Quezon, Osmenia at kami ay nanunungkulan lamang na parang "puppet" ng mga Amerikano, at ngayon, panahon pa ng digma, alamin natin, na panahon pa ng digma, ay sinasabi ninyo na ang ating republika ay walang kabuluhan kundi bandila lamang at itong republika at si Presidente Laurel ay pawang "puppet" lamang ng Hapon? Ito'y sinasabi ninyo sapagka't ngayon ay panahon pa ng digmaan. Noong panahong iyon ay masagana, may auto-mobil, maraming pagkain, may dibersiyon, nguni't hindi ninyo kaipala alam na sa "Klub" ng mga Ingles o "English Club," hindi maaaring tumuntong doon sa "klub" na iyon kahit na isa ka pang Mahistrado rito sa Pilipinas kung hindi ka kulay puti. Nguni't ngayon, ang mga batas natin ay hindi na ipinararaan sa Kongreso ng Amerika upang humingi ng aprobasyon; hindi natin ipinadadala sa Kongreso ng Estados Unidos ang mga batas natin. Ngayon, mayroon na tayong isang Embahador na ipadadala natin sa Hapon, Si G. Jorge B. Vargas; ngayon ay maaari na tayong maglagay o magpadala ng ating mga kinatawan o konsul sa Tsina, Thailand, Burma at iba pa. Ngayon ay unti-unti tayong sumisilang, isa na ang ating bandila o watawat na nawawagayway. Maghunos dili kayo, mga kababayan, at mag-isip kayo, huwag ninyong sabihin na ang Republika ng Pilipinas ay pamahalaan na itinatag para sa mga Hapon. Si Laurel ay gagawin ang mga kapangyarihan na dapat at hindi ang Hapon.

Dito sa Pilipinas ay magsasalita tayo, mga kababayan, ng katotohanan. Ako ay naririto hindi sa pagnanais na mapasa "gloria" ang buhay ko, at ni wala akong interes sa sarili kong kabuhayan, ang tumatawag sa akin ay ang bayan upang masunod ang pangarap at pag-asa ng ating bayaning si Dr. Jose Rizal. Nguni't ngayon ay araw ng Kalayaan ng Pagbabansag. Nariyan ang mga bandila, makikita ninyo ang mahal na watawat ng Republika ng Pilipinas na nalilimpi sa mga watawat ng Hapon, Tsina, Mantsuko, Indiya, Burma, at iba pa. Sa harap ng sarili nating watawat o bandila, gusto kong sabihin sa inyo ang isang bagay na ako'y hindi maaaring gawing "puppet" dito sa ating bayan ng mga Hapon o ng sino man. Hindi ako natatakot sa mga Hapones na nandirito nga yon na ating mga panauhin at mga matataas ang tungkulin sa Imperyo ng Hapon. Hindi ako natatakot kahit na kanino. Kaya sila nandirito ay sapagka't dapat nating kilanlin ang malaking utang na loob ng Pilipinas sa Hapon sapagka't kung hindi sa Hapon ay wala tayong pagsasarili at hindi lamang ang Pilipinas kundi ang isang bilyong tauhan sa buong Asya na naaalipin pa. Salamat na araw na ito, may Kalayaan na tayong TUNAY, WAGAS AT DALISAY. Salamat sa araw na ito, ang mga Insik ay may sariling pamahalaan na, na tinatawag na "National Government of China." Salamat sa araw na ito, ang Malayo ay katulad na ng Pilipinas, salamat sa araw na ito, ang Indiya ay nagbangon na upang ang 300,000,000 mga Indiyano ay makaalpas na sa paninikil ng 39,000,000 mga Ingles, at salamat sa araw na ito, ang ating mga kapatid sa Indo-Tsina ay nagnais nang lumaya na katulad ng Pilipinas at salamat sa araw na ito ang mga taga-Haba, Borneo, Sumatra at Malay ay nagsipagbangon na, nagsisipagbigkis-bigkis at nagsasama-sama na sa paglakad na kasabay ang kanilang mga kabalat sa pagnanais na lumaya.

Naghihirap tayo ngayon. Nalalaman ko at nalalaman ng lahat na walang bigas. Ang karaniwan, ang nangyayari sa mga “retailer,” na kaipala’y ang mga “retailer” ang nagpapahirap sa bayan. Maghintay kayo, mga kababayan, halos wala pang isang buwan ako sa pagka-Pangulo ng Republika. Ang isang buwan na iyan sa aking pagka-Pangulo sa Republika, ang dalawang linggo ay naubos sa pagkapunta ko sa Tokyo sa pakikipag-intindihan sa mga ibang bay ang kayumanggi rin. Bigyan ninyo ako ng panahon. Nahahanda akong magpakahirap at ang aking mga kasamahan sa gabinete.

At kung hindi ko mabibigyan ng lunas at walang kabutihan akong magagawa, nahahanda akong bumaba at makisama sa inyo. Ngunit gusto kong sabihin sa inyo, mga kapatid, mga kababayan, bigyan ninyo kami o sila ng pagkakataon na makagawa ng magagawa, huwag ninyo namang sabihin na ito’y nakarating samga tainga ko, na pagalit o may hinanakit kayo, at gusto ninyo na dumating na ang mga Amerikano, nguni’t pag walang bigas, gusto ninyo ang Hapon ay bigyan tayo ng bigas. Hindi ganiyan. Hindi ganiyan ang bayang Pilipino. Dapat nating malaman at matanto ng buong puso na ang ating “salbasyon” o ang ating katubusan ay sa paghihirap ng mga Pilipino at nasasa kamay ng mga Pilipino rin. Kinakailangang mabungkal ang ating mga lupain. Kinakailangang magtanim ng mga halaman. Kinakailangang tumulo ang pawis, gamitin ang bisig ng mga Pilipino upang ang ating kakanin ay huwag manggaling sa Amerika at upang ang ating mga gagamitin ay dito sa atin din manggaling, at upang ang labing-walong milyong (18,000,000) Pilipino ay mabuhay rito sa Pilipinas at hindi roon pa natin kukunin sa Amerika at Europa na magtatawid ng dagat na may sampling libong (10,000) milya pa ang layo. Ang gusto kong mangyari, ang lahat ng ating kakanin ay pagpilitan natin na huwag nang manggaling sa malayo at magtatawid-dagat pa sa mga ibang bansa, sapagkat, mga kababayan, kung ang isang tao upang mabuhay ay kinakailangang bigyan ng isang kaibigan, kung walang magasta ay bibigyan ng kuwarta, at kung walang damit ay bibigyan ng damit ng kaibigan at kung may sakit, bibigyan ng lunas ng nasabing kaibigan, ang taong iyan ay hindi mabubuhay sa sarili, hindi nagbabanat ng buto, hindi nalalaman ang kahirapan at walang gusto kung hindi ang tulong ng g kanyang kaibigan. Iyan ay alipin ng kanyang kaibigan. Kinakailangan ang magtrabaho ng kaunti ang tao. Iyan din ang kabuhayan ng Bagong Repiblika ng Pilipinas. Gusto natin ang tunay na lunas at gusto natin ang pangarap ni Rizal ay matupad at ang ating mga kabataan ay mataas ang noo at sabihing hindi ako it maaaring alipinin ng sino pa man at kung gusto natin ang pangarap ni Rizal ay maisakatuparan at ang sariling adhika ay mabuhay, kinakailangang ang Bayang Pilipinas, sa pamamagitan ng kanyang mga anak, bisig at lakas, at sa pagtupad sa mga aral ni Tandang Sora at ng ina ni Dr. Rizal na si Teodora Alonso sa mga babae, sa pamamagitan ng bilin ng ating mga bayani, tayong lahat, ay magpatulong sa sarili nating pawis, bungkalin ang ating mga lupain at ang gabi ay gawing araw kung kinakailangan upang sa ganitong paraan mapalakas ang Pilipinas at upang makapagtawid-buhay man lamang ang buong bayan at ang ating makakain ay sa atin din manggaling.

Salamat, mga kababayan, sa pamamagitan ng tulong ni Bathala sa akin at sa aking mga kasamahan sa pamahalaan, nahahanda kaming gumawa ng aming tungkulin, at harinawang sumaating lahat na ang mga pangaral at pangarap ni Rizal at maging isang timbulan ng pagsasagawa ng ating mga tungkulin sa pamahalaan, at nahahandang maglingkod ng buong wagas at dalisay sa kapakanan ng Bayang Tinubuan. Kung бага sa tubig, sa pagpatak ng ulan ay maaaring sa pinatak-patak o bawa’t isang patak ay makapuno ng isang lalagyan o makalikha at makauka ng isang butas sa isang matigas na bato at sa pamamagitan ng pagpatak na ito ay darating ang panahon na ang butas na likha ng pinatak-patak ng tubig ay mapagtutuluan ng isang matibay na bantayog na dakila at maluwalhating Republika ng Pilipinas.

Salamat sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

“The Reawakening of Asia,” an article by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, written for the “Domei News Agency,” in connection with the celebration of Greater East Asia Day, December 8, 1943

Mother Asia, after nursing the human race and endowing it with the most ancient civilization and the most profound religions that the world has ever known, seemed to have exhausted herself in the travails of creative efforts and has slumbered through the centuries on her well-earned laurels. Her children subjected to constant villification and abuse, her immense territory made the stamping ground of Occidental greed and concupiscence, and her temples and sanctuaries violated by profane invaders, she has at long last been roused from her lethargy and is even now claiming back her own.

In ancient times, the Greeks initiated the European penetration of western Asia with the colonization of Asia Minor and the conquest of northern India. The Romans followed suit and held away at Byzantium even after the decline and fall of their Empire in the West. The Crusades which marked the close of the medieval age furnished another pretext for the spoliation of the East, no longer by the tottering remnants of the Byzantine Empire but by the ambitious young nations of Europe, until the rise of Genghis Khan put a temporary check to their depredations. The modern age which was ushered by the so-called discoveries of Columbus, Da Gama and Magellan, witnessed a mad scramble among the Occidental powers for land grabs in Asia and Africa. As a result, we find that towards the close of the 19th century a good portion of the mainland of Asia and many of the islands towards the southeast were under Occidental domination. India, Burma, Malaya and Australia were under Great Britain, and the East Indies under the Dutch. Indo-China became a protectorate of France, and the Philippines was wrested by the United States from Spain. In short, the centuries have seen the gradual but steady penetration and domination of Asia by the Occidental powers.

Regardless of the ostensible reasons adduced by the Occidental powers, the true motives of their expansion movements were to secure new outlets for population, new fields for the investment of surplus capital, new trade channels, new markets for manufactured products, new sources of supply for raw materials, and last but not least, new ways to bolster up national prestige and glory. The keen rivalries between the great powers gave birth to a new imperialism which sought not only commercial but political domination, even in countries where there was no attempt at colonization.

I need not recount the struggle of the peoples of Asia against the exploitation and aggression of the Occidental powers. The peoples of India, Burma, China, Malaya, the East Indies, and the Philippines were undergoing the pains of a rebirth occasioned by the impact of materialistic Western culture upon their age-old spiritual civilizations. Even as the Occidental nations owed them with mastery of the tool and the machine, the Oriental peoples who languished under alien yoke were almost forced to believe in their inferiority. With trepidation but not without resolution, they began to learn the ways of the West in an endeavor to discover the secret of Occidental dominance. With fatalistic Oriental fortitude, they uncomplainingly endured the trying ordeal of social, economic, political, intellectual and military apprenticeship, not to say subjection, to the West for sometime. But not for long because the Russo-Japanese War, which ended in the victory of Japan, produced a great change in the Asian mind. The myth of European superiority and invincibility had been exploded, and a new principle was born, “Asia for the Asians.”

This victory of Japan was to the masses of the Orient a revelation. They became aware of the inherent weakness of Western civilization and the telling realization was brought home to them that there was a nation in the Orient that could stand on the same footing with the Occidental powers and actually prove her superiority over them. From that time on, the other countries of Asia began to look up to Japan, not merely as an example of a progressive oriental nation, but as a worthy leader in their liberation while the Occidental nations wrangled among themselves and betrayed each other in dividing the colonial booty, the seeds of Asiatic renaissance had taken root and was soon to bear fruit with the waging of the Greater East Asia War by Japan in 1941.

A brief narrative of the events that preceded this Sacred War of Emancipation will enable us to comprehend the underlying reason for this reawakening. The Occidental powers, stunned by the swift victory of Japan over Russia, slowed down their imperialistic expansion by entering into alliances with Far Eastern countries, particularly with Japan. The machinations were, however, looked upon always with suspicion. Under the guise of assistance in the economic and cultural development of the weaker countries of the East. The British and Americans continued to extend their spheres of influence. Japan naturally looked upon their schemes with disfavor, but remained silent. On the other hand, she kept strengthening herself economically, politically, and militarily, and established commercial connections with the other countries of the Orient to secure essential raw materials for the prime needs of her people. Hardly had she made progress in this friendly effort when Britain, America, and others began to

secretly obstruct her. At the outbreak of the China Incident when Japan was endeavoring to amicably settle her differences with China, the Anglo-Saxon powers instead of keeping their hands off in an affair involving purely Oriental peoples turned their aid to China into actual military and political collaboration with China against Japan.

Not satisfied with the help she had been extending to Chungking to fight Japan, America placed a ban on the export of scrap iron to Japan. When Japan entered into an agreement with French Indo-China for the joint defense of that country, the United States froze Japanese assets and prohibited the export of petroleum to Japan. Nor did America end plottings here. A few months later she worked to form the so-called ABCD encirclement against Japan.

Deeply concerned with the peace of the Pacific for the sake of the peoples of the Orient, Japan did her utmost to prevent a break between her and the United States by sending to Washington in the spring of 1941, her two ablest diplomats to negotiate with the authorities there. Instead of cooperating with Japan in this most serious question, America used abstract arguments ignoring the interests of the peoples of East Asia, thus compelling Japan to wage the War for the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The complete destruction of Anglo-American power and influence in the Orient by Japan single-handed, startled the world and reawakened the peoples of Asia to their right to work together and live together without the help or intervention of Occidental nations. The establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere on the basis of cooperation, co-existence, and co-prosperity is the consummation of this long-cherished dream of the peoples of the Orient. Burma and the Philippines have declared their independence; China has abolished the irksome extra-territorial rights imposed upon her by the Occidental powers; Thailand has recovered her lost provinces: Free India is well on the way to realization; and Malaya and the East Indies are on the high road to political autonomy.

With the treaties of alliance entered into between Japan on the one hand, as the leader, and the National Governments of China, Thailand, Manchoukuo, Burma, and the Philippines individually on the other, climaxed by the Joint Declaration at Tokyo on November 6, 1943, which may be characterized as the greatest single human charter ever conceived and put into effect by the mind of man, the one billion peoples of this part of the globe have given notice to the world of their compact union to protect their collective interests against outside interference. Than the five cardinal points of the Joint Declaration which express the determination of the countries of Greater East Asia to insure the stability and well-being of their region, to promote each other's friendship by upholding one another's sovereignty and independence, to enhance their Oriental culture and civilization by respecting one another's traditions and developing the creative faculties of each race, to accelerate their economic development upon a basis of reciprocity, and to cultivate amicable relations with the rest of the world without racial prejudice; than all these, no better example can be found of the lofty ideals which motivated the formation of the Asiatic bloc, founded as it is on the bedrock of sound morality and essential justice.

I know that the peoples of East Asia are undergoing great hardships and untold sufferings and I know that they are bound to suffer more, but I am confident that conscious of the fact that they are making these sacrifices for the sake of their own future, they will forge ahead with increasing determination in cooperating with Japan until the sacred mission of insuring the security of Greater East Asia has been accomplished. It is only with the attainment of this goal that the peoples of Greater East Asia will be in a position to promote their own welfare and contribute to the happiness of mankind.

As we celebrate on this day the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War, we can look back with pride and satisfaction to the efforts we have exerted in the past and face the future with faith and confidence that the one billion peoples of East Asia will continue to be solidly united in the fulfillment of their common destiny.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech delivered by Minister of Foreign Affairs Claro M. Recto, on the Second Anniversary of the
Greater East Asia War, over Station PIAM, Manila, December 9, 1943**

Two years ago yesterday we were witnesses in the Philippines to the first violent explosions presaging the birth of a New Order in East Asia. In all frankness it must be admitted that, on that fateful day and for some time thereafter, we looked upon the bewildering developments of the war with dread and suspicion.

There was no time to consider the larger issues of the struggle, to train the cool light of analysis upon the tangled thread of motive and aspiration. At the moment, we Filipinos knew only that it was our duty to rise in defense of our native land.

Because of this faith and conviction, thousands upon thousands of our young men went forth to battle to give proof of their manhood and patriotism to all the world. Bataan will be long remembered for this reason, and for this alone: that in the jungles of that battle-torn peninsula, in the face of bullet, shell and bomb, of disease, starvation and despair, the young manhood of this nation made a stand for what it sincerely believed to be a just and righteous cause and held its ground to the bitter end, without counting the cost.

More than a week ago, on National Heroes Day, we paid homage to the memory of these gallant heroes of the Fatherland. Today, as we observe the second anniversary of the war that provided the occasion of their supreme sacrifice, it is fitting to recall that they, too, in their single-minded and soldierly fashion, were builders of an independent Philippines, contributors to the greatness of Asia, and upholders of the honor of all Asians.

How has this transformation of values come about? With characteristic gallantry the Japanese people have encouraged us to take pride in the heroic sacrifices of our men who died on the battlefields of this war, to honor and venerate them, not as if they were merely misguided or ill-advised individuals, but as exponents of the highest aspirations of our people and as the embodiment of the noblest qualities of our race.

This instinct of sincere appreciation is symbolic of the new spirit that has animated all of East Asia during the past two years since the outbreak of the war. It shows that Japan far from being intoxicated with the heady wine of victory, has soberly kept in mind the goal and object of her sacred mission. Even in the Philippines, where her ideal of liberating East Asia and of establishing a Sphere of Co-Prosperity was received with more suspicion than elsewhere, she has shown a degree of patient indulgence that is remarkable in any nation that is yet in the grip of total war.

The concrete proofs of Japan's understanding spirit since the advent of the war have been as numerous as they have been eloquent. China has been restored her full political and territorial integrity. Burma and the Philippines have become independent. Thailand has regained her lost provinces. The Andaman and Nicobar islands have been restored to the Provisional Government of Free India. The peoples of Malai, Djawa, Sumatra and Celebes have been allowed to participate for the first time in the administration of their own affairs. Thus, a new era has dawned for the nations of Greater East Asia as a consequence of this war. Inspired by Japan's example, one billion people have risen to the challenge of achieving their rightful destiny under a regime of equality, reciprocity, cooperation and mutual assistance. The foundations of a New Order based on liberty, peace and moral justice have been laid, assuring to each country the right to life, equal opportunity, and the utmost measure of freedom consistent with the common good.

The Joint Declaration adopted by the Greater East Asia Congress embodies all these principles which, if put into practice with sincerity and good will, would transform the dream of the Co-Prosperity Sphere into a living reality. This great charter of rights not only provides a broad practical foundation for the welfare and security of the entire Sphere but also guarantees respect for the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the member-nations, and gives the widest latitude and all the necessary incentives and opportunities for the full flowering of national individuality.

It is highly providential, and a cause for profound gratitude, that the Philippines should have entered upon the full estate of an independent nation at a time when conditions in East Asia are propitious for the unimpeded growth of our young Republic. The threat of successful aggression from without has been dissipated by Japan's victories, while her recognition of every nation's right to its proper place under the sun has caused complete harmony and confidence to prevail among the countries of the Sphere. The Philippines has thus fortunately been placed in a position to develop the material and spiritual resources essential to the well-being of its people, free from exploitation by any foreign power, and at the same time to contribute to the progress not only of the Sphere but of the whole world.

Our Pact of Alliance with Japan, concluded on October 14, assures perpetual good relations between the two countries on the basis of mutual respect of each other's sovereignty and territory. The formal

recognition which the Government of the Republic on October 29 extended to the Provisional Government of Free India, was at the same time an affirmation of the Filipino people's belief in the divine and inalienable right of every nation to become free and independent. The participation of the President of the Republic in the epoch-making Greater East Asia Congress proclaimed to the world our country's adherence to the proposition that all nations on earth should have their proper place under the sun and enjoy prosperity in common as an indispensable condition to abiding world peace. While the intention of maintaining special relations of friendship, consideration and attachment toward the other countries of East Asia with whom the Filipino people are inseparably linked by geographic, racial, economic and ideological ties, has been frankly avowed, the Republic also stands committed to assist in the establishment of a new World Order through the promotion of everlasting amity and good will among all nations and peoples.

The Filipino people realize with mingled joy and thanksgiving that, even while the world is still at war, they have been privileged to achieve the supreme goal of their national aspirations. The rise of the Philippines to the status of a sovereign State, presenting the heartening spectacle of progress and reconstruction amidst a world in ruins, has but strengthened the Filipino people's firm conviction in the righteousness of their chosen course and confirmed their abiding faith in their immutable destiny. They face the future with high hopes, confident that, under the aegis of the Republic, they can freely attain a standing of dignity and honor in relation to other independent States, securing for themselves and their posterity all the blessings of a sovereign, united and prosperous nation and contributing in however modest a measure to the peace and progress of the world.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Address delivered by Philippine Ambassador to Japan Jorge B. Vargas over Station PIAM, Manila,
December 10, 1943

FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:

When I went to Tokyo, together with our great President Dr. Jose P. Laurel and Speaker Benigno S. Aquino, shortly before the proclamation of Philippine independence, I was deeply impressed by the nearness of our country to Japan. We had breakfast in Manila, luncheon in Taiwan, and dinner in Fukuoka in the mainland of Japan. Surely no clearer illustration can be given of the physical nearness of our country to Japan. But even more impressive was the spiritual nearness that we felt. We Filipinos have so much in common with the Japanese; our attitude toward visitors, our customs in the family, even our color, are so much alike that we could not help but feel at home with one another.

This nearness has always been the fundamental factor in Nippon-Philippine relations and the epochal events of the past two years following the outbreak of the Greater East Asia War have only served to emphasize it. God made the Filipinos the neighbors of the Japanese. We have been their neighbors for centuries. That is a fact from which we cannot escape and which we cannot change. It rests with us, just as much as with the Japanese, to determine whether we shall be good neighbors or bad neighbors, whether the nearness between our countries will be a cause for jealousy, fear, and conflict, or a cause for friendship, community of interests, and cooperation for the common good. It is in this respect that the War of Greater East Asia has exercised a profound influence on our relations with the Great Empire of Japan.

So long as we were under the political, economic, and cultural domination of the West, the tendency to regard our nearness to Japan as a source of danger and conflict was uppermost. The unconquered power of Japan was naturally regarded by the Occidental sovereigns of the Philippines as a menace to their domination of our country. Conversely, the Japanese were compelled to regard our country as a base from which Western imperialism could imperil, if not actually attack, their freedom and territorial integrity.

These sentiments of mutual fear and distrust produce their natural consequences. From the earliest Spanish times, the Philippines witnessed diplomatic encounters or armed clashes between Japan and the Occidental rulers of the Philippines and the slow growth of the belief that nearness to Japan was a danger and a peril. The conversion of the Philippines into a fortified link in the ABCD chain and our consequent involvement in the War of Greater East Asia was only the disastrous climax of long centuries of suspicion and hostility between Japan and our Western rulers.

Underneath this attitude of bad-neighborliness to Japan, however, there was another tendency of good-neighborliness and even kinship, which represented the true interests of the Filipinos as an Oriental people rather than Occidental subjects. Our forefathers traded peacefully with the Japanese before the coming of the Spaniards. We shared the same culture and civilization, the culture and civilization of the East. When, at the close of the last century, we rose, in revolution against Spain and afterward went to war with the United States of America, it was to neighboring Japan that we turned for help and encouragement. Japanese volunteers fought side by side with our soldiers and Japanese arms were sent to our armies on the field.

Our friendly attitude toward Japan grew apace with our increasing control of our own affairs. During our incessant preparations for independence, especially under the Commonwealth regime, we continued to turn to Japan for inspiration and assistance, as far as we could do so under the existing circumstances. For this natural and genuine tendency in Nippon-Philippine relations, the War of Greater East Asia was a powerful liberating impulse. It opened the way for the complete realization of a long-standing and natural desire among our people to be good neighbors to Japan.

I have emphasized before, and I wish to emphasize again, therefore, that the present policy of the Government of the Republic of the Philippines, like that of the Philippine Executive Commission before it, does not constitute a reversal and repudiation of our past. It may be the reversal and the repudiation of policies followed in the past by the foreign rulers of the Philippines. But it is only the logical and inevitable continuation and fulfillment of our inclinations in the past, in so far as they were freely, truly, and genuinely our own.

One need not go further back in our history than the Commonwealth regime to perceive this. It was under the Commonwealth that we had the most ample form of self-government that we ever had under Western domination, and it is surely significant that under the Commonwealth our leaders turned to Japan for good-will, economic cooperation and spiritual inspiration. As far as the Filipino leaders could speak for themselves, they spoke consistently of friendship with Japan and of those great principles of inter-dependence and co-prosperity which are now the cardinal points of our foreign relations.

The leaders of the Commonwealth took even more positive steps in the economic field. In preparation for independence, and the consequent loss of the American market for Philippine export crops, they envisioned the cultivation of new markets in East Asia which would be nearer, more stable and more natural. The government took the initiative in fostering the growth of cotton for the mills of Japan, the same mills which were already clothing a great majority of the Filipinos. Measures were also taken to raise the standard of hemp and copra, great quantities of which were already exported to Japan, in expectation of closer commercial relations on a larger scale and with complete freedom over tariffs and trade arrangements. Indeed, the economic reciprocity between Japan and the Philippines was expected and designed to be so close and intimate that, upon the official advice of government advisers, an iron smelter was not established here in spite of our abundant supplies of iron ore because of the proximity of efficient Japanese plants. In brief the Filipino people under the Commonwealth were seriously and earnestly preparing to turn to the East once independence was attained.

The war of Greater East Asia and the liberation of Greater East Asia which was the fruit of Japan's swift victories, merely hastened the realization of these desires and inclinations of the Filipino people. By removing all Western influences and restrictions and by opening the way for the proclamation and establishment of the free and independent Republic of the Philippines, the War of Greater East Asia has made it possible for our own sovereign government to put into untrammelled practice the traditional ideals of our people of friendship with all nations, and cooperation with our neighbors in East Asia, especially Japan, for the welfare and equal liberty and prosperity of all.

Every Filipino, therefore, wherever he may be, has true and abundant cause for rejoicing in the events of the past two years. The leaders of the former Commonwealth regime, in particular, should feel a singular gratification in witnessing the achievement of their most cherished ideals, plans, and policies. Our closest neighbor, the Great Japanese Empire, has done more, much more, than sign a treaty for the neutralization of an independent Philippines. Taking full advantage of the historic opportunities afforded by Divine Providence and by the brilliant successes of its arms, the Great Japanese Empire has itself established and protected our independence. A free and sovereign Republic of the Philippines, the dream of all our leaders and heroes since the earliest times, has been established. With the encouragement and active assistance of Japan, and under the far-sighted and dynamic leadership of President Jose P. Laurel, the Government of the Republic has resolutely embarked upon a course of spiritual regeneration, economic self-sufficiency, political unity, and cooperation with our brethren in East Asia on the basis of equality, reciprocity, and common prosperity.

Such a course preserves the continuity of our life as a people; it embodies our national traditions and experience and our consistent program of friendship for all nations; it consecrates the high ideals we have steadily pursued of peace, independence, justice, and prosperity. Such a course of action, therefore, deserves the whole-hearted and unstinted support of every Filipino, here and across the seas. Now as ever we the Filipino people want only to work our own destiny, in harmonious collaboration with our neighbors, sharing equally in the resources of the world without discrimination, injustice, or oppression. We have much to be thankful for to the Great Japanese Empire but the greatest cause for gratitude is the realization which the War of Greater East Asia has brought us, that it is better for neighboring nations to be good neighbors rather than bad neighbors. Jealousy, suspicion, and fear must inevitably lead to conflict and disaster. But when two nations, placed side by side by Divine Providence, sincerely and honestly determine to work together and assist each other in a spirit of justice and benevolence there is nothing that cannot be achieved. It is my hope, and I believe the hope of all the Filipinos, that in the future the Philippines and our other neighbors in East Asia will continue to be free to cooperate in mutual trust and respect to attain, under the leadership of the Great Japanese Empire, that peace and prosperity which we all ardently desire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the Kalibapi Women's Auxiliary Service of Manila, December 10, 1943

I am glad that the Kalibapi Women's Auxiliary Service of Manila is holding a Christmas program for the purpose of gathering all the women members of the Kalibapi from the different districts of the City. This gathering will afford the timely opportunity for the discussion of the best ways and means by which the women of the City can participate effectively in carrying out the gigantic task entrusted to the Kalibapi of uniting all Filipinos and directing their efforts towards the building of a strong and enduring Republic capable of ensuring maximum freedom and progress to our people and of contributing substantially to the welfare and happiness of mankind.

When I think of the wholesome influence of the women on the life of our people, I cannot but feel confident that with their wholehearted support and cooperation, there should be worthy objective impossible of attainment. I therefore ask the Kalibapi Women's Auxiliary Service of Manila to continue their noble work of promoting the welfare of our people.

As I extend to each of the women in attendance the greetings of the season, I wish to express the hope that they will do their utmost to make this year's Christmas as cheerful as possible, especially for the less unfortunate people of Manila.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the Camia Musical Society, Manila, December 12, 1943

I wish to thank the Camia Musical Society for dedicating this concert to me.

For the past one year and a half, while we have been ardently engaged in the task of reconstruction and reform, I have noted the glowing promise of a musical renaissance in this country as witnessed by the response of our composers and people to the holding of concerts, characterized not only by selections from the classics, but also by the nostalgic movements of our *kundimans* and *balitaws* and by native airs, expressive of present actualities.

This concert is another welcome testimony of this renaissance.

Music is the food of the spirit and among the arts, I consider it the most ennobling. The songs of childhood, tender, adorable, are a happy prelude to that poem which reaches its climax in the solemn symphony of nation-building.

I cannot help but wish, therefore, that all my countrymen march forward to greatness, with heads erect and with the strains of the “Diwa ng Bayan” triumphantly vibrant on their lips and quickly pulsing in their veins.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Radio message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the second monthly commemoration of the founding of the Republic, December 14, 1943
FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN :

Our Republic is two months old today, and we are indeed happy that in those sixty short days we have managed to accomplish what we possibly could. How long we may be permitted to continue enjoying the suspense which allows us to reconstruct our country and to minister to our immediate needs of every-day life only our God in heaven knows. At any rate, for this boon of tranquility to remain indefinitely ours we have to depend, to a large extent, upon our courage and the firmness of our collective will, no less than upon the skill and bravery and resourcefulness of the Imperial Japanese Forces who are defending so valiantly the far-flung frontiers of Greater East Asia,—our region and home.

These, therefore, are not days for boasting or vainglory, or self-congratulations; they are not days for telling the world what we have done, or how good we are. Rather, these are days for solemn thinking, for honest self-appraisal, for patient endurance, for courageous resolves; they are days for humble praying for guidance, for closer understanding, for love and compassion and ready helpfulness toward one another; for silent hard work and feat-less deeds. For recognition of debts, for manifestations of gratitude, for honorable and manly discharge of duty.

Two months in an individual's life is very brief indeed; two months in the life of a nation is even shorter than a flash of thought in the eternity of mind. But in the Empire of the Spirit to which, in the bitterness of our disillusionment over the materialistic way of life, we have reaffirmed our allegiance, things are measured not for length and size, but for depth and intensity and significance. It is by such measure that we may say the first two months of our independent Republic have been worthwhile and meaningful, for we can truthfully say that in the things of the spirit we are richer and fuller today than we were sometime ago.

Your government—our government—is reconstructing the entire principle and the practices of public service, the whole purpose being to make it more completely yours, more completely every citizen's, than at any time in our previous political experience; in all its actions and decisions and undertaking, the government is, and shall always be, guided by the spirit of benevolence and loving solicitude for the people's welfare. Everything humanly possible, and within the means of our resources, is being done, and will be done,—not merely out of a sense of duty and gratitude to our countrymen, but out of a deep, abiding love for them,—to relieve their distress and suffering, to help them attain their worthy aims and ambitions, to resolve their fears and allay their doubts, to make it practicable for them to secure their essential needs, to assist them in the difficult and complicated processes of readjustment, reorientation, spiritual rebirth; in short, nothing will be left undone, as far as this is humanly possible, to secure for all of us, for our people, relative contentment and happiness.

But in this worthy resolve and loving desire to do the utmost good, the government would be helpless and ineffectual indeed, without the cooperation, loyalty and faith, and loving interest of the people. The citizen must tender his share of solicitous regard for the common good; the citizens, collectively, must offer, in a spirit of reciprocity, the best that they can do in the way of aiding the unceasing efforts of their government to promote the well-being of all. Closer and closer, the government and the people must come together, in mutual trust, in mutual helpfulness, in a common determination to meet the problems of everyday squarely and honestly. Closer and closer, too, the citizens must bind themselves together, with sincere interest in one another's good, in a keen desire to share equally the woes and the joys of living, the pains and the glory, the tears and the laughter of common day-today experience.

The days of selfish individualism are over for the world. Self-centered striving and the passion for personal gain at the expense of one's fellowmen have no place in the new order that is being born amidst so much blood and suffering and destruction. Self-indulgence, the tendency to slothfulness, the thoughtless gratification of personal whims and desires at the expense of social strength and racial hardihood are out of place in the new society that is being forged in the fires of war. Under such a society, everyone must learn to live simply and diligently, under the principle of each a brother to all, and all brothers together, so that the usual heavy toll in human life and happiness levied by greed avarice, cruelty and selfishness will diminish and disappear.

Your government henceforth will be closer and closer to you, and you should come closer to it, too, so that with perfect understanding and collaboration, we shall mould our Republic with loving hands and steadfast wills nearer to our hearts' desire.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to all Filipinos still engaged in guerrilla activities to take advantage of the General Amnesty Proclamation December 15, 1943

TO MY BELOVED COUNTRYMEN:

It is now two months that we have been blessed with the ineffable boon of independence and liberty. Like manna from heaven, it has come to appease our craving hunger for freedom, giving new life to our people as a nation, redressing grievances that rankled in our breasts through centuries of suppression, vindicating our undeniable right to live in and rule over these isles, and consecrating the dearest ideals and aspirations of our heroes and martyrs. At last we have made peace with the spirit of our ancestors, the spirit which has flogged us on to achieve our goal, demanding the consummation of a dream that had haunted and troubled even their immortal sleep and given them no peace in eternity.

Now we should be at peace with our conscience, for we have proved ourselves true to our own selves and to our native soul. But are we at peace? Are we at peace with one another, are we at peace to live and prosper, to work and progress, to love and labor as we ought to?

The tragedy is that we are not. In our midst there are many who misunderstand us, many who disdain their brothers, many who are stragglers that break our massive ranks as we march forward to our destiny. In the hinterlands of our country, in the deep recesses of our woodlands, many are there who walk forlorn in the shadow of a fatal delusion, many who stumble in the dark of ignorance and fear—men and women who refuse to see or are afraid of the light that illumines our people, who refuse or are afraid to come out in the open to claim the place that we anxiously keep for them in our midst.

Many is the time that we have beckoned them, assuring them that no harm would come to them. Many is the time that we have beseeched them to forsake their unwarranted refuge, for we do not consider them refugees from society or fugitives from law and order. Many is the time that we have offered them the same security that we enjoy under this regime of peace, justice and liberty, guaranteeing them immunity from the persecution that they imagine and immunity from the want and misery that they must be experiencing.

While many have responded and are now partaking of the blessings of a life of peace and progress despite the recent blight of war, we cannot have rest or peace in our cities and towns—nor in our minds and hearts—until all of our brethren that have left their accustomed homes, return to the fold, there to resume their communion with their countrymen and help in the perfection of our unity for the sake of our independence and all that it holds for us now and hereafter.

But our faith in these our countrymen who have not yet responded still remains unshaken. We have no quarrel with them. Fundamentally, we have one common cause. We have been separated from one another because we all love our freedom more than anything else. They want to keep that freedom in the way they believe is honorable and patriotic. And so do we. But it is clear now beyond argument that this freedom is here within the pale of law and order, where it is real, tangible and fruitful, and not where they think it is, for it is only the ghost of liberty and freedom that walks with them in their solitary exile.

Because of this faith, and because I feel myself one with our people in their deep anxiety and brooding concern for our countrymen who are estranged from us, I have issued a proclamation granting amnesty and pardon to all citizens of the Philippines who have committed crimes and offenses of a political nature. Again, I earnestly invite all those who could benefit by this proclamation to come forward and stretch our hand in a firm handclasp of reconciliation. I invite them to have the same faith in us that we have in them, so that, fused into one, our faith may triumph over all personal differences or political creeds, over remorse and recrimination, over all the bitter memories of the past and the hardships of the present.

I appeal to all my countrymen all over the land to help bring them back to be conferred with the title that we now proudly hold high, that of free citizens of the independent Philippines. I appeal to all mothers, fathers, children, wives, husbands, sweethearts, brothers and friends of these last remaining dissenters to use their reason, their influence, their love and their patriotism—unsparingly—to persuade them to take full advantage of this offer within the prescribed period. For the guidance and benefit of all concerned, the text of my proclamation is given in full hereunder:

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT
MANILA
BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
PROCLAMATION NO. 2

GRANTING A GENERAL AMNESTY AND PARDON TO ALL CITIZENS OF THE PHILIPPINES WHO HAVE COMITTED CRIMES AND OFFENSES OF POLITICAL NATURE.

Whereas, prior to the inauguration of the Republic of the Philippines, crimes and offenses political in nature, such as sedition, illicit associations, engaging in guerrilla activities or aiding and abetting those so engaged, and spreading false rumors with respect to the Greater East Asia War, had been committed in the Philippines; and

Whereas, it is deemed wise and humane and conducive to the establishment of peace and order in the country, and would inspire loyalty among them, that the citizens responsible for such crimes and offenses, who have not yet suffered punishment therefor, shall not be subjected to prosecution, or if already finally convicted by the civil courts, shall be relieved from punishment, through a general amnesty and pardon;

Now, therefore, be it known that I, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, by virtue of the power and authority vested in me by the Constitution, do hereby proclaim and declare, without reservation or condition except as hereinafter provided, a general amnesty to all citizens of the Philippines responsible for the crimes and offenses of sedition, illicit association, engaging in guerrilla activities or aiding and abetting those so engaged, or spreading false rumors and for all crimes and offenses political in nature, committed against the laws of the Philippines prior to the promulgation of this Proclamation, and a full and complete pardon to all those citizens finally convicted by the civil courts and now undergoing punishment for crimes and offenses of the same category.

The benefits of the present Amnesty may be availed of within a period of sixty days after its promulgation which is hereby set for the 25th day of November, nineteen hundred and forty-three, except in the cities, municipalities and municipal districts of the Visayas, Mindanao and Sulu where this Proclamation shall be deemed promulgated as of the date copies hereof are actually received by the respective mayors of the aforesaid cities, municipalities, and municipal districts.

Every person who shall seek to avail himself of the benefits of this Proclamation shall take and subscribe to the following oath in triplicate before any officer authorized to administer oaths, which shall be exempt from the documentary stamp tax as well as from any and all legal fees whatsoever:

“I,.....do hereby solemnly swear (or affirm) that I recognize and accept the supreme authority of the Republic of the Philippines and will maintain true faith and allegiance thereto; that I will support and defend the Constitution of the Republic of the Philippines and will obey the laws, legal orders, and decrees promulgated by the duly constituted authorities; that I will conduct myself at all times as a law-abiding citizen of the Philippines; and that I impose this obligation upon my self voluntarily, without mental reservation or purpose of evasion. So help me God.” (In case of affirmation, the last sentence will be omitted.)

It shall be the duty of the officer administering the foregoing oath to keep one copy thereof for his record, furnish another copy to the affiant and forward the original copy as soon as practicable to the Governor of the province or Mayor of the city, municipality or municipal district where the oath was administered, for the purpose of registration.

Given under my hand in the City of Manila, this 14th day of October, in the year of Our Lord, nineteen hundred and forty-three, and of the Republic of the Philippines, the first.

(Sgd.) JOSE P. LAUREL
*President of the Republic
of the Philippines*

By the President:

(Sgd.) JOSE GIL

Acting Executive Secretary

May this period of grace I have set see many happy reunions among families and loved ones throughout the Philippines and may such reunions result in the imperishable union of the Filipino people in the bonds of peace, happiness, progress and prosperity!

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the luncheon given in honor of Bureau Directors and others in the government service Manila,
December 17, 1943**

FELLOW-WORKERS OF OUR REPUBLIC:

The task of nation-building and the task of reconstruction cannot be undertaken by the President alone; neither can that task be undertaken by the members of his Cabinet alone. The task is a common one, and in appreciation of the manhood that we have here this noon the life and vigor of our governmental organization, the directors and the gentlemen in the government service present here this morning; as a modest appreciation of their splendid work and cooperation in the task of building a new nation and in the task of reconstruction, I am offering this humble luncheon this noon. May I express the hope that with your unstinted support, with your patriotism and loyalty to the common cause, we shall make the independence of the Philippines complete and real. May I ask you, gentlemen, to rise and drink to the health and common prosperity of a common country, the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Address of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, before the medical conference held at the Philippine Normal Auditorium. Manila, December 20, 1943

YOUR EXCELLENCY, MR. AMBASSADOR, DR. SISON, DISTINGUISHED GUESTS, DELEGATES TO THIS MEDICAL CONFERENCE, SCIENTISTS HERE PRESENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am very happy at this opportunity to say a few words on this occasion. Officially, I feel it is my duty to express to the organizer of this conference the appreciation of the Republic of the Philippines for holding this medical conference in commemoration of the establishment of that Republic. Officially and personally, I desire to express also my appreciation of the invitation to have me appear as the patron of this conference.

This medical conference in my opinion has a three-fold significance. Firstly, it proves the serenity and the determination of medical men and scientists in this part of the world to get together in the midst of a total war and study our problems with a view to evolving ways and means calculated to promote the happiness of communities and peoples and to enable them to live a more wholesome and a more abundant life. Secondly, it proves also the self-sufficiency of Greater East Asia in men, in scientific men, in medical men, that not only can they get together for the purpose of solving medical problems common in this region, but that we have mentalities and geniuses and able scientific men in this part of the world, that we do not have to look to the West for inspiration and guidance; that we are self-sufficient in this part of the world and that we can remain planted here in Greater East Asia without that inspiration and guidance because, after all, Christianity itself had its origin in the East and that after all the East is the cradle of human civilization. Thirdly, and as indicated by His Excellency, the Ambassador, this conference is also evidence of the fact that the peoples of Greater East Asia are in a position to carry into effect and to carry into execution the great purposes incorporated in that great human charter, the Joint Declaration of the nations of Greater East Asia; namely, the development of our own culture, the enhancement of our own progress, and without the necessity of being exclusive and without the necessity of isolating ourselves, the contribution to the universality of the heritage of mankind. The contribution to the science of the world is the contribution to the general progress of mankind. And so, gentlemen, I am happy that this medical congress is meeting in the City of Manila, nonetheless the capital of a new-born Republic. Political leaders may found countries, may formulate political institutions and political theories, and yet no country can ever expect really to become great without having behind the political leaders a great group of men, scientifically minded, who can plan out the enhancement and the progress and the happiness of the community. Political leaders, military leaders even may march on from victory to victory, conquer territories and peoples and yet in the course of their march for territorial aggrandizement or for any legitimate purpose motivating the war, the military leader must have behind him men of science because it is known that disease has caused more ravages than bullets. The scientific men, the medical men, the surgeons must take care of the people who are fighting, must take care of their health, must lay out a plan for the military leader.

Julius Caesar conquered Gaul, conquered Africa and conquered the known world in their time; so with Napoleon and so with Alexander the Great, who wept because there was no more world for him to conquer. But their conquests as recorded in the history of human civilization have been transient and temporary. Greater than Caesar, greater than Alexander, and greater than Napoleon are the conquerors of the organic and inorganic world. Greater than them are Pasteur, Koch, Hata, Noguchi, and in our own country Anacleto del Rosario, Quintos, Tavera and many others. And so we have to rely, in the ultimate analysis, upon the scientific men of our country here for the development and the enhancement of the health and the protection of our people. As a result of the war there is, as you know, a scarcity of food. The diet of our people is deficient both in quantity and in quality. It is a matter of common sense that as there is deficiency in food both in quantity and quality and that unless that deficiency is properly remedied scientifically by men who are competent to tackle that problem, the result will be the weakening of the organic constitution of the individual and, therefore, the rendering of the human body susceptible to the attacks of diseases and other ailments. And with the scarcity of medicine, especially in the case of the Philippines which relied mostly on imported medicinal products, it is clear that the situation of the Filipinos in the midst of this total and major war is serious. I, therefore, cannot but welcome the great scientists of Japan who have honored us with their presence on this occasion, because I am sure that, with their cooperation and with a joint discussion and deliberation of the many vital problems affecting health, the group of medical men and scientists representing the Philippines will be placed in a better position to solve these difficult problems that are now confront the young Republic of the Philippines. Matter is indestructible, history is a mere repetition, and science is but a revelation of the laws of Nature. We are looking to the scientific men, we are looking to the medical men in their laboratories, in their clinics and in their study rooms for this revelation of the laws of Nature

considering climatic conditions and environment peculiar to this part of the world. We are confident that with that spirit of abnegation of the scientist, with that patience which should characterize a scientific mind, with that love for work and determination to succeed, we can, no doubt with our abundance of materials in the Philippines, with our scientific men in this country, a group of men prepared and patriotic, who are always ready to devote the time and the energy and the spirit that are necessary in their laboratories, in their clinics and in their study rooms to compel Nature to reveal her laws which is nothing but the discovery of new methods and the discovery of new formulae, we can, I am sure, find the solutions to our problems. The proper utilization of our own genius and our own mentality and the adoption of methods and formulae that are necessary, in order to meet the local situation, I think is the greatest need of the Philippines today and is eagerly awaited by the country from the medical men.

We must stimulate research and investigation, because without research and investigation there can be no science, there can be no progress, especially at this time when we are confronted with a scarcity of material and scarcity of food. It behooves each and every scientific man, not only of the Philippines, but also of Greater East Asia, to make use of his genius and of his mentality in order to save his race from an impending catastrophe which cannot be prevented by political or military leaders alone. And so, for the progress of the Philippines, for the progress of Japan, and for the progress of the different nations of Greater East Asia, and in fact for the progress of the whole world, scientific men must come together, bring about, not necessarily the renaissance of science, but the improvement and the discovery, additional discovery, of scientific methods not so much for the glory of the nations to which they belong, but also for the glory of mankind, because whatever is discovered will benefit not only a group of people in particular regions or localities but also the people of other regions. It is for this reason, that I was glad to come before you, ladies and gentlemen: it is for this that I encouraged the holding of this medical conference. I have seen and examined the different topics announced in your beautiful program and it seems to me that if some problems presented could not only be read but could also be investigated so positive results could be reaped, the positive results announced, the positive results carried into execution, so that the people may feel the benefit of science and discovery, there can be any greater and more humanitarian service that the members or delegates of this conference can render to their respective countries and to humanity at large. Will you allow me, therefore, to welcome you and to congratulate you on the splendid idea of holding this conference in the City of Manila, and to thank you for holding this conference in commemoration of the establishment of our Republic and for making the President of the young Republic the patron of this conference.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the physicians and scientists attending the medical conference held in Manila, December 20, 1943

I extend my most cordial greetings to the physicians and scientists attending the medical conference.

One of our most important problems in the building of an enduring republic that can be a worthy member of the Co-Prosperity Sphere is the protection and improvement of the physique and the health of our people. We must combat and eradicate all malignant diseases that threaten to make inroads into the health of the nation and see that every Filipino child has a fair chance of becoming a healthy and vigorous citizen.

I am glad that the other countries of Greater East Asia will be represented in this conference. I am confident that, working in harmony towards a noble aim, the conferees can evolve the best ways and means of accomplishing the task entrusted to them.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the Kalibapi Women's Coordinating Committee, December 22, 1943

It would be a consummate joy to attend the distribution, by the Kalibapi Women's Coordinating Committee, of Christmas gifts purchased with funds raised by the *Manila Sinbun-sya*, but pressure of official business ³ prevents me from attending in person. I am happy to learn, however, that a considerable amount has been donated by civic-spirited individuals to help make the Christmas season as joyous and as cheerful as possible for the war widows and orphans, the released prisoners of war, and other less fortunate people. I want very sincerely to thank the donors for their generous donations, the officials of the Sinbun-sya for their deep interest in raising the Christmas fund, and the Women's Coordinating Committee of the Kalibapi for their untiring efforts in making the necessary arrangements for the proper distribution of these gifts. Every little thing that goes to the poor and the needy lightens their sorrows and brightens their hopes.

In wishing the donors and the recipients equal share of the joys that Christmas brings to the hearts and souls of all true Christians.

I want to express the fond hope that this spirit of love and charity so nobly manifested may continue to permeate the lives of our people and to strengthen their faith in God and in their fellowmen.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati sa Metropolitan Theatre ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa Araw ng Kalibapi, noong Miyerkules, 22 ng Disyembre, 1943, ika-10 ng umaga.

DR. OSIAS, MGA KASAMAHAN SA PAMAHALAAN NG BAGONG REPUBLIKA NG PILIPINAS NG ATING BAYAN, MGA KASAMAHAN SA SAMAHANG KALIBAPI, MGA KABABAYAN AT MGA KAPATID:

Pinangarap ni Rizal at ng ating mga bayani ang isang bayang malaya. Ang pangarap na iyan ay natupad na sapagka't sa gitna man ng paghihirap ng lahat ng mga Pilipino dahil sa pag-ibig sa Kalayaan at sa gitna man ng paghihirap na iyan, masasabi natin na ang pangarap ni Rizal at ng ating mga bayani ay natupad na, bagaman marami pa sa ating mga kababayan ang nag-aalinlangan, na iyan ay hindi natin maitatanggi, na ang Kalayaan ay nasasa ating mga kamay na at sa kamay ng mga Pilipino at hindi lamang bandila ang makikita ninyong nawawagayway sa himpapawid at humahalik sa langit ng Pilipinas kundi katulad ng makikita ninyo na kung kayo ay paro-roon sa Malakanyang, wala kayong makikitang mga Amerikano at mga Hapon na doon ay naglilingkod kundi makikita ninyo ang inyong mga kababayan, ang naglilingkod at ang mga namumuno roon ay pawang mga Pilipino at nahahandang dumamay sa kapnwa Pilipino. Maaaring katulad nang sinabi ko sa Luneta, sa isang pagkakataon, na sa gilna ng kahirapan nang dahil sa digmaan sa buong sansinukob. hindi pa dumarating ang pagkakataon na malasap ninyo ng tunay na paglasap at bisa ang dapat maidulot ng Kalayaan nguni't kayong mga naninirahan dito sa Lunsod ng Maynila, nakikita ninyo na tayo'y humahakbang na, gumagalaw na at hindi tayo umuurong, tayo'y sumusulong sa ating pag-aadhika at pangarap ni Rizal na maging tunay, wagas at dalisay ang ating Kalayaan. Kaya't ang pangarap ni Rizal na ang mga Pilipino ay maging malaya ay masasabing natupad na. Pinangarap ni Rizal na ang mga kabataang Pilipino ay siyang ma-giging pag-asa ng bayang Pilipinas, ang pina-lagay ni Rizal na iyan ay natupad na rin sapagka't sa panahon ng mga Amerikano, ang mga Pilipino ay hindi nagkait ng buhay at handang magtigis ng kanilang mga dugo upang ipagtanggol ang bayan na pangarap ni Rizal at nang pumarito naman ang mga Hapones, saksi kayo, saksi tayong lahat dito, na may 50,000 mga kapatid nating mga Pilipino ang nagtigis ng dugo sa katuparan ng pangarap ni Rizal dahil sa pag-ibig sa bayang tinubuan. Pinangarap din ni Rizal at ng ating mga bayani ang pagkakaisa at pagbibigkis-bigkis ng mga Pilipino. Ang pagbibigkis-bigkis ng mga Pilipino, ang pagdadamay ng mga Pilipino, ang pag-sasamahan at pagkakapatirang ito, ay siyang hindi pa natutupad. Sa panahong ito, ang pagkakaisa, ang pagbibigkis-bigkis, at pagtulungan ng mga Pilipino ay siyang lalong kinakailangan. Ang katuparan ng pangarap ni Rizal, yayamang natupad na ang Kalayaan, ang Republika ay natupad na, at ang mga kabataan na pinangarap niya na maging pag-asa ng mga Pilipino ay natupad na, kinakailangan namang sa panahong ito'y tuparin natin na tayong lahat na mga Pilipino, matanda at bata, lalaki't babae, ay ganap na magkaisa, magkabigkis-bigkis upang sa ganitong paraan ay matupad ang lahat ng pinangarap ni Rizal na ang mga Pilipino ay magka-mayroon ng tunay na pagkakaisa, pagkakapatiran at pagmamalasakit sa bayang tinubuan. Iyan ang katuparan ng pagkakaisa ng mga Pilipino, iyan ang misyon, iyan ang tungkulin, iyan ang adhikain ng ating Rizal at ng ating mga bayani. Sa pamamagitan ng Samahang "KALIBAPI" ay kinakailangang maisagawa natin ito sapagka't kung tayong mga Pilipino sa panahon ng pagtatatag ng bago nating Republika ng Pilipinas ay hindi magkakaisa, kung marami sa atin ang mahihiwalay sa adhikain ng bagong pamahalaan, pagpilitan natin na ang Kalayaang iyan ay hindi lamang sa papel kundi sa gawain upang maramdaman at makita ng mga mata ng mga Pilipino ang katuparan ng Kalayaang iyan. Sinasabi ko sa inyo na hindi talagang maaaring maging tunay, wagas at dalisay ang Kalayaang iyan kung tayong mga Pilipino'y hindi susunod sa pagkakaisang itinagubilin ni Rizal, na siyang pinagpipilitan nating mabigkis sa pagkakaisa ang lahat ng mga Pilipino sa panahong ito. Salamat sa "KALIBAPI," salamat sa kanyang mga tauhan nang unang itatag ang samahang ito na pinanguluhan ng ating magiting at matalinong makabayan na ngayon ay nasa sa harap ninyo na si Espiker Aquino, salamat sa kanyang mga katulong, salamat sa mga tauhang naging kasangkapan ng "KALIBAPI" sa pagdadala sa mga lalawigan at sa mga iba't ibang bayan, na nakatulong, una sa pagpapayapa at pagpapatahimik sa mga lalawigan at mga bayan-bayan, salamat sa kapisanang iyan, ginising niya at binuksan ang kaisipan ng mga Pilipino na mga kayumanggi na naninirahan sa bayan natin. Salamat sa kapisanang ito, sapagka't dumating na ang panahon na kinakailangang matatag ang isang pamaha-laang Republika ng Pilipinas, na kailangang pumili ng mga tauhang kinakailangang lumagda sa Saligang-Batas o Konstitusyon, sa pa-mamagitan ng "KALIBAPI," kaipala'y sinasabi ng ating mga kababayan na isang kasangkapan lamang ito ng mga Hapon upang makapanlu-pig sa atin, salamat sa "KALIBAPI," napili ang mga dakila at matalinong mga tauhan na mga Pilipino at pagkatapos maisulat o maisagawa ang Saligang-Batas na iyan sa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng batas, nagka-mayroon tayo ng pagkakataon na makagawa ng mga halalan sa pamamagitan ng "KALIBAPI." Nagka-mayroon tayo ng Asambleya Nasyonal o Batasang-Pambansa sa pamamagitan ng halalan na idinaos ng

“KALIBAPI,” sapagka’t hindi pa tayo maaaring magka-mayroon ng halalang katulad noong panahong una sa dahilang wala pang tunay na katahimikan sa iba’t ibang purok ng Pilipinas. Sa pamamagitan ng “KALIBAPING” iyan, nagka-mayroon tayo ng halalan, naghalal tayo ng mga kawani sa Asambleya Nasyonal na iyan at ngayon ay tumutupad na sa kanyang tungkulin sa pamahalaan, gumagawa ng mga batas na inaakalang makatutulong sa ikasusulong ng bayan, at sa pamamagitan din ng Asambleya Nasyonal, nagka-mayroon tayo ng paghahalaan ng Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, kaya ang “KALIBAPI” hindi lamang tumutupad sa tungkulin sa pagpapalaganap ng pagkakaisa ng mga Pilipino, hindi lamang nangangaral sa kanilang mga kapatid sa pagbibigkis-bigkis at pagmamahal sa kapuwa Pilipino at higit na pag-ibig sa kabalat, hindi lamang tumutupad sa tungkulin sa pagpapalaganap ng ganitong mga bagay, kundi ang “KALIBAPI” ay tumutupad sa maraming bagay at mga iba pang bagay na maaaring malimutan kong sabihin sa pagkakataong ito. Ang “KALIBAPI” ay nakatupad na sa isang malaking tungkulin na iyan, ang pagtulong sa bayang tinubuan na maisagawa, maitatag, makita at mahipo ang mga biyayang maaaring isabog ng bagong pamahalaang iyan, “ang republika ng pilipinas.” Na kung hindi sa “KALIBAPI,” hindi maaaring magka-mayroon tayo ng Asambleya Nasyonal, at kung hindi ang “KALIBAPI,” hindi pa rin tayo maaaring magka-mayroon ng Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas ngayon.

Ano ang “KALIBAPI.” ano ang katungkulan ngayon ng “KALIBAPI” sa panahon ng Republika? Alam ko, na alam na ninyo kung ano ang tungkulin ng samahang ito at hindi ko na gagamitin pa ang ibang panahon sa pagpapaliwanag sa inyo nito sapagka’t ipinalalagay ko na marami ang nakatatanto ng layunin ng “KALIBAPI.” Nguni’t isang bagay lamang ang sasabihin ko, kaipala’y maaaring ipagtaka ng aking mga kababayan. Sa aking palagay, hindi lamang dapat magpatuloy ang “KALIBAPI” sa pagsunod sa mga layuning iyan na kung bakit itinatag sa pamamagitan ng isang batas o orden ehekutiba. Noong una, at magpahangga ngayon, sinasabi natin na ang “KALIBAPI” ay walang kulay-politiko. Na ang “KALIBAPI” ay nahiiwalay sa pamahalaan sapagka’t ang “KALIBAPI” ay itinatag na hiwalay sa pamahalaan o sa gobyerno kaya’t kinakailangan nang magkaroon ng pagkakabiwalay upang nasabi na ang “KALIBAPI” ay kasama lamang nguni’t nahiiwalay ang pagkakatatag sa pamahalaan iyan. Sinasabi rin naman na iyan ay walang kulay-politiko. Kung ang ibig sabihin na ang “KALIBAPI” ay walang kulay-politiko’y ang pagdurog at hindi pagkilala sa iba’t ibang pangkatin ng politika upang sa ganitong para’y mawala ang pagkawatak-watak ng mga Pilipino, kung ang ibig sabihin ay wala na ang mga pangkating Nasyonalista, Demokrata, Sakdalista at Frente Popular, at wala na ang pagkakahiwalay na iyan, ay maliwanag pa sa araw na siyang tunay na pinupunta at ninanais ng “KALIBAPI.” hindi lamang ang “KALIBAPI” kundi pati na ang pamahalaan ay hinahangad ang pagbibigkis-bigkis ng mga Pilipino sa pamamagitan ng “Kalibapi,” iyan ang ibig sabihin na kung kaya’t sinasabi na ang “KALIBAPI” ay walang kulay-politiko.

Noong bagyong nagdaan, ipagpatawad nin-yong ibalita ko sa inyo na, sa isang maliit na kabukiran sa Tanawan, Batangan, sapagka’t lalong-lalo na nga niyaong bagyong nagdaan, at sapagka’t halos ang lahat ng mga dampa at maliliit na tahanan na makikita roon sa maliit na kabukiran na malapit sa bulkan ng Taal ayon sa sulit sa akin, ay walang natira kundi isang bahay at nagtataka ang mga tao roon dahil sa ang lahat ng tahanan ay nabuwal at walang natira ni isang maliit na dampa kundi ang nasabi kong dampang iyan, at ang lahat na mga tahanan ay nangasira. Nguni’t ang sabi ng isang matandang may walumpung taon na ang gulang, na tumitira sa bahay na iyon, ay aniya: “Pagmasdan ninyo ang bahay na’ito maliit, butas na ang bubong, halos sira-sira na ang mga sahig, nguni’t ang aking ama, nang itayo ang maliit na bahay na ito, ay pinagpilitang makuha at maibaba sa bundok na iyon, ang isang talumpok na kahoy na ang tawag ay BANABA. Iisang klaseng kahoy ang ginamit. Ang mga haligi ng bahay na iyon ay BANABA, magbuhat sa suleras hanggang sa sahig ay isang klaseng kahoy na banaba lamang, sapagka’t aniya: ‘Pag iisang klaseng kahoy lamang ang aking gagamitin, ako’y naniniwala na matigas at hindi kakanin ng anay, makakalaban sa hangin, ulan, at init ng araw, at kung kakanin ng mga hayop o ng mga anay, ako’y naniniwala na kakaning lahat ng anay at walang kahoy sa bahay na iyan ang matitira, kakanin kaipala ang lahat at iba’t ibang bahagi ng bahay.’ “

Ano ang iniaaral nitong maliit na kasaysayang ito na kapapangyari pa lamang? Ang ibig sabihin niyan, ang aking ipinalalagay na bahay ay ang “KALIBAPI.” Kung tayo’y magtatayo ng maliit na tahanan, Pilipino lamang ang kinakailangang bumuo ng mga haligi ng bahay na iyan at iisang kahoy lamang ang gagamitin, kinakailangang Pilipino lamang ang maglingkod sa Bayan na katulad ng mga haligi, suleras at iba pa sa bahay na maliit na iyon na nabanggit sa kasaysayan, banaba lamang kaya’t Pilipino lamang ang dapat bumuo ng bagong pamahalaan sa ating bayan. Iyan ang tunguhin ng “KALIBAPI.” Na-alman ninyo at na-alman ko na kapag ang tao ay natikman ang magsapatos, ayaw na ng tsinelas, at kung tayo ay bihasa na sa automobil, ayaw nang maglakad o sumakay ng karitela. Katulad ng sinabi ko na sa una ng aking pagsasalita, itinagubilin ni Rizal at ng ating mga bayani ang pagmamahal,

pagtangkilik at pagsasanggalang sa Kalayaan. Na-alman ko na sa kasalukuyan, tayong lahat ay naghihirap sa gitna ng naglalagablab na digmaan sa ibang pook ng sansinukob. Ang nangyayari sa atin ay marami ang nagsasamantala, at kung wala iyang pagtatanggap ng mga suhol, at mga iba't ibang bagay, ang lahat ng iyan ay hindi lubhang makapagpapahirap sa ating kalagayan, ang lahat ng iyan ay nasasa atin din, nasasa atin ang paglilinis, lilinis nating lahat iyan. Nguni't katulad ng sinabi ko na, na itinuro ng ating mga bayani na ipagtanggol at mahalín ang Kalayaan, hindi sapagka't naghihirap na tayo, kaipala'y nangangahulugan na nasa atin ang pagkakahiwa-hiwalay at pagkakawatak-watak ng ating mga kapatid; nguni't ako'y umaasa, sa gitna ng lahat ng kahirapan, na ang mga Pilipino'y magpapatuloy sa pagmamahal sa Kalayaang iyan at hindi tatalikod sa mga aral ni Rizal, at kung ang ating mga kapatid sa Korehidor at Bataan ay nangamatay sa punlo at sakit, naghirap, nagutom at tayo'y sa panahon ng sarili nating pamahalaan at sa ilalim ng ating kakulay at kapatid na kilala na ninyo sa loob ng tatlumpu't limang taong panunungkulan sa pamahalaan, at ang kaniyang kabuhayan ay hindi aklat na natatago sa bayan at ang aking mga kasamahan na tunay na mga lalaki sa pamahalaan ngayon, na ang buhay ay aklat ding bukas upang basahin ng mga kababayan, ako'y umaasa, na sa gitna ng kahirapan, pagkagutom, kaipala'y ng mga mamamayan, ako'y naniniwala at ako'y umaasa sa kagitingan at kadakilaan ng mga puso ng mga taong kilala na ng mga Pilipino at ating mga kapatid, na sila ay nagtiis na gaya ni Rizal, Bonifacio, Del Pilar at Mabini at dahil sa bayan ay naghimagsik upang matubos sa kahirapan ang kanilang mga asawa, anak at kaipala'y hindi sa gutom lamang kundi sa kamatayan pa. Ano't kung ganiyan man ang mang-yari, at kung ang mga anak naman natin ay magkamayroon nang isang pagkakataon?

Na-alman ko na ang dalawang taon ay hindi sapat na makapawi sa loob ng mga Pilipino ng kalayaan at kaluwagan na tinamo noong narito pa ang mga Amerikano. Na-alman ko ang pagkakaibigan na ipinamalas, tumubo at kaipala'y bumunga sa pagkakaibigan ng mga Amerikano at ng mga Pilipino sa loob ng apatnapung taon. Hindi maaaring patayin, hindi maaaring mawala sa loob ng isa o dalawang taon lamang iyan. Kung halimbawa namang mayroon kang kaibigan na mayroon nang apatnapung taon at mayroon namang dumating na isang nakikipagkaibigan sa iyo at ang sabi: "Ako ay may mabuting kaibigan." "Hintay muna, pare," ang ating sasabihin, "kami'y apatnapung taon na ang aming pagkukumpare at pagkakaibigan, at upang ang ganitong pagmamahalan ay mawala at mabuhos sa iyo, kaibigang bagong dating, kinakailangang ipakilala mo ang pakikipagkaibigan mo sa akin na lalong mabuti kaysa may apatnapung taon naming pagkukumpari at matagal naming pagsasamahan." Iyan ang katunayan na nangyayari sa maraming Pilipino na sa loob ng apatnapung taong pamamahala rito ng mga Amerikano ay natulad sa lumalim ang ugat ng pagkakaibigan ng mga Amerikano at Pilipino, nagbunga at sa panahon ng digmaan sumapi pa sa mga Amerikano ang mga Pilipino at lumaban sa mga Hapon. Pagkatapos ng tagumpay ng mga Hapon dito sa Pilipinas, hindi natin dapat ipagtaka sa mga Pilipino na marami sa kanila na nakaalaala sa pagkakaibigang iyan, naalaala ang pagmamahalang iyan, naalaala ang pagtutulungang iyan na mayroon nang apatnapung taon at bagaman pinahintulutan na tayo ng Pamahalaan ng Hapon na i magkaroon na ng pamahalaang sarili, marami pa rin sa ating mga Pilipino na nakaalaala pa rin sa apatnapung taong yaon.

Nguni't ang akin lamang hinihiling sa aking mga kababayan, sa panahon ng pamahalaang Republika, akin lamang itatanong dito sa ating pinagpupulungan ngayon, sino ang dapat nating mahalín ang mga Amerikano, mga Hapon, o ang mga Pilipino na kapuwa natin? Sa panahong ito, pinagpihtan natin ang magkamayroon ng Kalayaan, sumakamay na natin ang ninanais na kapangyarihang iyan sa pamamagitan ng "KALIBAPI." Dito, hindi natin pinag-uusapan ang pagtingin o pagmamahalan o ang pagkakaibigan natin sa mga Amerikano sa loob ng apatnapung taon, hindi natin pinag-uusapan ang ating pagmamahal sa bagong dating na kung mabuting kaibigan nga ang mga Hapon. Ang pinag-uusapan natin dito ngayon ay ang pagmamahal natin na higit sa ating kapuwa Pilipino. Ako'y naniniwala na walang Pilipinong may dugong tunay na kayumanggi na mamahalin pa ang Amerikano o Hapon kaysa kapuwa niya Pilipino. Sa pag-aalis ng mga pangkating politiko at sa pagsasabog ng mga adhikain ng "KALIBAPI" na nagbibigay ng aral ukol sa pagsasama-sama at pagbibigkis-bigkis ng mga Pilipino ay siyang dapat nating sundin na kung бага sa pagkakagawa ng bahay na kung ang mga kahoy na ginamit ay sarisari at iba't iba ang mga kasangkapan, ito'y marupok, na kung noong unang panahon, ay ang ginagamit ng mga Pilipino ay iba't ibang kulay ng pangkating politiko, ngayon, aking mga kapatid, limutin na natin iyang pangkating iyan, buuin natin ang ating pamahalaan ng ating pagkakaisa at tumulong sa ating pamahalaan.

Kung kayo ay hindi naniniwala sa tunay na nilalaman ng aking puso sa pag-alaala ko sa aking mga kababayan sa pagtupad ng aking katungkulan, isipin natin ang ibang paraan upang tayo'y magkaisa kung hindi man sa pamamagitan ng "KALIBAPI." Nguni't sasabihin ko sa inyo mga kababayan, ang "KALIBAPI" ay isang samahang politiko, isang kasangkapan ng bayan at ng pamahalaan upang ang

panga-rap at mga adhikain ng bayan ay 'makatulong sa pamahalaan at upang sa bayang Pilipino ay mawala ang iba't ibang kulay sa pagbubuo ng ating bayan. Samahang politiko ang "KALIBAPI," kung kaya't kinakailangang isabog ang adhikaing iyan at sa palagay ko kaipala'y naka-tupad na sa bayan kung ang "KALIBAPI" ay kasangkapan man o naging kasangkapan ng pamahalaang ito upang mabuo ang ating bayan.

Sa pasimula ng ating pamahalaan, dapat nating kilanlin ang kapisanang iyan, ang "KALIBAPI," na ating itinatag sa pamamagitan ng isang batas. Ang ating pamahalaan o ang ating pagsasarili, ay nangangahulugan din naman ng ating damdamin at paniniwala na tayo ay kulay-kayumangi, hindi tayo umalis sa ating tayo at hindi napasailalim ng mga taong taga ibang bansa.

Noong nakaraang panahon, marami tayong nakikita na nakasusugat ng karangalan sa mga Pilipino, dito sa ating bayan ay naitayo ang isang eskuwela o paaralang "Central," na walang makakapasok doon kundi puti lamang at ang mga Pilipino ay hindi maaaring pumasok sa paaralang iyan bagaman ang mga Pilipino ang siyang nagbabayad ng mga gugulin ng paaralang nabanggit. At mayroon pa ring isang otel o "apartment" na para sa mga puti lamang, ang "Dewey Boulevard Apartment"; at mayroong mga klub na hindi maaaring pumasok ang isang Pilipino, katulad ng "Army and Navy Club" at "English Club" at marami pa rin sa mga Pilipino na mayroon pang damda-min na gaya ng "inferiority complex," sa dahilan marahil sa matagal nang pagka-alipin sa panahon pa ng mga Kastila at guwardiya sibll. At sa gitna ng sinasabing dcmokrasiya ng mga Amerikano, marami pa ring nakapagdurugo at nakasusugat ng damdamin at ng puso. Ngayon, tayo ay malaya na; ngayon, hindi lamang 100 por 100 ang ating Kalayaan, kundi tayo ay humahakbang na at unti-unti nang pinagpipilitan sa lahat ng paraan na maging tunay na kalayaan ang ating Kalayaan, maaari na tayong makipag-unawaan sa mga matataas na pinuno ng mga Hapon dito sa atin, sapagka't patuloy ang digmaan. Ngayon ang pamahalaang ito, ay nasasa kamay na ng mga kakulay ninyo, kadugo ninyo, at hindi maaaring magtayo rito ng mga paaralang para sa puti lamang, at ng mga klub, otel at iba pa, kundi ang lahat ay para sa mga Piiipino lamang, sa lahat ng sulok, alang-alang sa kaniyang titulo na siya ay Pilipino. Iyan ang isang pangarap at iniaaral ng "KALIBAPI," ang pag-ibig at pag-mamahal sa sarili, ang "dignidad de la raza"— sa Ingles, ay ang "racial dignity." Tuturuan din natin ang mga bayan-bayan sa pamamagitan ng "Junior Kalibapi" o ng "Kalibapi Ukol sa Kabataan" ang ating mga kabataan. Kung kinakailangang magtayo tayo sa loob ng "KALIBAPI" ng iba pang mga sanga o mga iba pang ukol sa ikasusulong ng bayan, pipilas tayo sa mga aral ni "Rizal, Bonifacio, Del Pilar, at iba pa," lilimbagin natin ang mga aral na iyan at ituturo natin ang mga aral ng ating mga bayani, at ang isa pa'y iyang sibiko moral. Siyang ipapasok natin sa kaisipan ng ating mga kabataan buhat sa kasanggulan hanggang sa lumaki, sa anak ng ating mga anak upang sa nilakad-lakad ng panahon, sa paglusog at paglaki ng mga batang iyan, bawa't isa ay siyang pinangarap ni Rizal, bawa't isa ay disipulo ni Rizal, may pagmamahal at pag-ibig sa bayan at may pagnanais na magpatulo ng sarilmg pawis upang mabuhay, at sa ganitong paraan, ang mga batang iyan ay taas ang noo na makapagsabing may pag-asa na: "Tayo ang mga kabataang magtatanggol at magpapa dilat sa mata ng ating Bayang Pilipinas."

Mga kababayan, salamat sa inyong pagkakadalo rito sa pakikinig sa aking pagsasalita at salamat kay Espiker Aquino na Direktor Heneral ng "KALIBAPI" noong unang itatag ito at salamat sa mga kasamahan ko sa Gabinete at sa inyong lahat sa pagkakadalo ninyo rito at sa pagkapanayam natin ng kaunting oras Ako'y umaasa na ang bawa't isa sa atin ay hindi maglilihim, ibalita sana ninyo ang sinabi ng inyong Pangulo sa mga kasamahan ninyo sa bahay, ang pagnanais kong makapaglingkod sa ating bayan at maisagawa ang aking ka-tungkulan, maisagawa ang mga paalaala ng ating mga bayani at gayon din na ginagamit ko ang "KALIBAPI" upang makatulong sa pamahalaan sa pagpapalaganap ng adhikaing nasambit ko na sa una.

At sa wakas, maraming salamat sa inyo, mga kababayan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the
propagation of the Filipino national language, December 23, 1943**

One of the factors contributory to the swift resurgence of a militant Filipino nationalism— a one that will effectively link all Filipinos together, strengthen and crystallize their awareness that they are of a common blood, a common race, a common nation, is the propagation and teaching of Tagalog, the Filipino national language.

Completely and enthusiastically sharing in the belief that the national language must be brought to the people, be made a vital part of their daily lives and an instrument of their needs and purposes, hopes and aspirations, ideas and feelings, I rejoice at the evident desires of our masses to study the language.

A concrete manifestation of the fact that language is dynamic, in a constant state of flux, is the aptitude of our people to transform a word of foreign extraction expressive of the times, the circumstance, and particular actions. As a correlative to this genius of enriching the treasure of Tagalog words is the work of the Institute of National Language. The Institute—to prove that it has viewed the problem of enrichment from the point of view of the people and by precedents established in the history of languages—envision its work in this direction thus: “To enrich the Filipino language by utilizing as source primarily the Philippine language and then, if necessary, non-Philippine languages, adopting from these languages such terms as are already familiar to the Philippine languages, having been accepted and in general use in the same. Adoption of new words, especially for scientific, literary and technical uses, shall be based preferably on the classical languages, Greek and Latin. Foreign words thus newly formed shall be assimilated to the phonetics and orthography of the Filipino language: *Provided, however,* That the current spelling of family names of foreign origin and form used by Filipino shall be preserved in order not to render the identification of persons difficult.”

We are witnesses to the abundant tangibilities with which the Institute of National Language has executed its tasks in establishing and fixing the correct and standard pronunciation of the Filipino language; preparing a glossary of terms and phrases urgently needed in teaching and in office transactions; in undertaking studies and investigations on Tagalog and other Philippine literatures; in putting out the first volumes on grammar and synonyms; and in collecting and collating linguistic, philological and literary information of various kinds. As the vanguard of the linguistic advancement, the Institute, is supported by the advocates of nationalism, specifically those Tagalog scholars, researchers, and writers who believe in the idea that a common language is a marvellous equipment to arouse the need for unity. Its work has been supplemented by the Ministry of Education, Health, and Public Welfare, which has delved into the writings and ideas of Filipino heroes and martyrs, published such writings and ideas; by the generosity of some civic-minded persons who have published the works of Dr. Jose Rizal on the problems and usage of Tagalog; by the weeklies in Tagalog; and by the prolific activity of our writers.

The ultimate completion of enriching and spreading the popular use of our national language does not rest with us. Rather, it is our supreme task to prepare the ground and see that the people, whether in Luzon, in the Visayas, or in Mindanao, may passably use Tagalog in their daily communication. We, of this generation, must intensively and exhaustively endeavor in this task.

In this work, we go on the assumption that Tagalog, if spoken by a majority of our population, will redound to their benefit.

It is my belief that to exercise the greatest good for the greatest number, certain definite lines of intents and devices must be followed, altered or modified when the times and circumstances call for them.

Specifically, these are the suggestions I recommend—suggestions which I believe, touch the core of the matter and are of an elastic nature that their working starts in Government offices and ends in the education of the people:

1. An arrangement whereby classes in Tagalog can be conducted three times a week in Government offices where competent instructors are available;
2. The holding of separate classes for beginners and advanced students;
3. The organization of a special Institute designed to train officials and employees, charged with the preparation of official correspondence, which Institute may last from eight to ten weeks;
4. The broadcast of lessons over the radio three or more times a week;
5. The publication of lessons in dailies and weeklies; and
6. The printing of handbooks on the Filipino language—prepared by competent philologists—to be sold at cost.

I do not doubt that after the materialization of these suggestions and of other constructive suggestions to which, naturally the Government can only be receptive, we shall soon see marvellous proofs of the latent ability of our people to master the fundamentals and higher requirements of language. I do not

doubt that in a limited period of time the facile use of Tagalog will be evident in speech and correspondence, official and private. I do not doubt that whereas, heretofore, we balked at a Babel of tongues we shall soon hear a language which will cohere the factors of union, arouse the love of all things Philippine, prod the immediate return to a study of the best thoughts which our forbears—heroes, thinkers, lovers of truth and of liberty—have drawn from their experiences, activate the swift resurgence of that militant Filipino nationalism I spoke of in the beginning.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati sa Malakanyang ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel. Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa pamimigay ng Pamasko sa mga taong mahihirap, balo at mga napinsala sa digmaan at sa mga bata, Maynila, noong ika-23 ng Disyembre, 1943, sa ika-3 ng hapon.

MGA MINAMAHAL KONG KABABAYAN,

MGA KAPATID:

Na-alman ko at na-alman ng aking mga kasamahan sa Pamahalaan ng Republika ng Pilipinas ng ating bayan na kaipala'y ano man ang aming gawin kahit isang bagay na maliit lamang sa pamahalaan, na-alman ko at ng aking mga kasamahan sa pamahalaan, aking inuulit, na ang kaunti naming ibinubudbod at ipinamimigay sa inyo, aming na-alman, mga kababayan, na hindi makapagluluwag ng inyong loob, ng mga luha at hindi makaaalis ng inyong mga kapanglawan, hindi makapag-babalik sa inyo ng kasayahan na nagtanan sa inyong mga puso at damdamin dahilan sa mga pangyayari sa digmaan, na dating nasasa-inyong tabi at nagmamahal, katulad ng inyong mga anak, kapatid at mga asawa na nangapuksa sa Korehidor at Bataan sa labanan, kundi man sa sakit sa Kapas. Na-alman namin at natanto na walang ano mang kapangyarihan dito sa ibabaw ng lupa na makapagbabalik sa inyong mga puso ng katiwasayan at ang pananglaw sa inyo lalung-lalo na ang mga balo, mga ulilang naparito at nagsadya upang makipagkita sa amin sa munti man at maralita naming maihahandog sa pasko sa inyo nguni't mataos sa aming puso. Nguni't sa ibabaw ng lahat, ipinamamanhik namin sa mga matatapang na anak ng Kapas na naparito na ang ilan ay labi pa ng nakaraang himagsikan, aking ipinamamanhik sa mga nabalo, at mga ulila na ngayon ay nasalusak, nakikita ninyo sa gitna ng paghihirap at isang paghihirap na nagbunga at naging dahilan na kung bakit dito sa Inang Bayang Pilipinas ay nagka-mayroon ng isang bandila at kung hindi sa kanilang kahirapan at pagpupumilit sa pagbibigay, pagtigis ng dugo at paglalaan ng kanilang buhay, ay ang bandilang ito na nakikita ninyo sa inyong harapan ay hindi natin mapagpugayan ngayong hapon ito. Ang bandilang iyan ay walang maaaring makapantay, hindi lamang maganda kundi pinuhunanan ng mga taong nangabulid sa dilim ng gabi at napahingalay ang kanilang kaluluwa sa langit at kaipala'y naluluha sila sa tuwa sapagka't nakikita nila buhat doon ang ating pagtitipon na nasa gitna tayo at nagkakasama-sama sa ngayon at nagka-mayroon tayo ng isang magandang kapalaran at gunita na mapagmasdan ang bandila natin na siya na lamang pangarap upang makapaghandog ng kasiyahan sa mga puso ng mga Pilipino na naulila ng kapalaran na binigyan sila ng pagkakataon at sila ay namatay dahilan sa bandilang ito.

Ang mga batang naparito at dumalo ay ma-kikita ang ayos ng Malakanyang o ang tirahan at pangunang tanggapan ng Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas at ang mga tanyag na mga lider ng ating maliit at mahina pang bansa katulad ng ating Espiker ng Asemblea Nasyonal, Mataas na Punong Hukom ng Korte Suprema, katulad ng aming mga kagawad na sina G. Recto, Alas, Alunan, Sison, Paredes, Bonifacio at ang Direktor-Heneral ng Kalibapi, at ang mahal na embahador na ipadadala natin sa Hapon. Ang mga batang maliliit na iyan ay aming inanyayahan upang magkaroon ng pagkakataon at maipamudbod sa kanila ang mga laruang kaipala'y walang malaking halaga upang makalunas sa panglaw ng kanilang mga puso at itong mga batang ito ay makikita tuloy ang Palasyo ng Malakanyang na tinitirhan ng Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, at maibalita sa kanyang mga kasamahan sa bahay na ang palasyong ito ay hindi akin, hindi sa Pangulo, kundi pag-aari ng buong bayan. Kaipala'y sa paglalaro ng mga batang iyan, na wala pang salawal, dito sa Malakanyang, ang mga mahihirap na batang iyan, ay kaipala'y titira rito sa Malakanyang sapagka't itong Palasyo ng Malakanyang ay hindi pag-aari ng isang Pilipino lamang, hindi ito pag-aari ng isang mayaman, kundi ang palasyong ito ay inihanda sa mga Pilipinong may pusong wagas at dalisay lalung-lalo na sa Pilipinong may pag-ibig sa Kalayaan.

At ang mahihirap naman, na halos hindi makatawid sa buhay, lalung-lalo na sa panahong ito, ang pamahalaan natin ay hindi makakita ng bigas na sapat na ipamudmod sa bayan, at ang bigas na ipinamamahagi ay ipa at binlid na higit pa sa hayop ang katulad ng mga Pilipino, inanyayahan namin ang mga mahihirap na aming mga kababayan upang matanto nila at maibalita namin sa kanila at nakikita ninyo na malilinis ang aming mga damit, nguni't alamin ninyo na hindi maaaring magwalang bahala kami sa inyong kahirapan, sa inyong kagutuman. Ang bigas na kinakailangan na pinagpilitan naming makuha ay 20,000 kaban upang sa panahon man lamang ng Pasko maipamigay sa inyo. Kaya't tumatag na ang inyong kalooban, sa bawa't hakbang ninyo hindi kami nahihawalay. Kami'y nahahandang maglingkod sa inyo't makatulong at makabawas man lamang sa inyong kagutuman, walang kailangan kahit na kami maghirap.

Salamat mga kababayan, ipagpaumanhin ninyo ang mga maipamumudbod namin sa inyo, kung iyan man ay maliit, ang puso naman namin ang dala-dala ng mga maliliit na bagay na iyan. Harinawa, sa gitna ng kahirapan ng panahong ito, sa ating pagsasama-sama at pagdadamay, ay makapagtawid-buhay ang lahat at magka-mayroon ng pagkakataon ang ating mga anak upang ang Pilipinas at ang

mga Pilipino hindi lamang makapagtawid-buhay, kundi maipagsanggalang pa ang ating bayan at kung kailangan ay magpakamatay dahil sa bandilang iyan.

Salamat sa inyong lahat.

Source: **Office of the Solicitor General Library**

Announcement made by Malacañan on the arrival in Manila from Tokyo of one million square yards of cotton cloth, which is part of the gift of the Imperial Japanese Government to the Republic of the Philippines on the attainment of its independence, December 24, 1943

We wish to express profound gratitude to the Japanese Government for its thoughtfulness in sending 1,000,000 square yards of cotton cloth as a gift felicitating our independence. This shipment of cotton cloth is part of the gift which Japan gave to the Philippine Republic on the day of independence but transportation difficulties caused delay in its arrival. The delay could not have been better timed. Delivered to our poor and indigent and to the laboring classes during the Christmas season and at a time when commodities are so expensive, the gift will serve to cheer up thousands of families who might otherwise have missed the spirit of Yuletide this year.

It is our intention to distribute this gift principally in the provinces in order that the agrarian people will obtain a proper share of prime commodities.

The Filipino people are deeply moved by the kind consideration and generosity of the Japanese Government. Acts like this will have a lasting effect in the relationship of the two peoples. We look forward to reciprocating this kindness in some form.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, ukol sa pagbubukas ng “Linggo ng Wikang Filipino,” Disyembre 24, 1943

MGA KABABAYAN:

Walang pagkasyahan sa aking puso ang nag-uumapaw na kagalakan dahil sa pagkakaroon ng “Linggo ng Wikang Filipino” na idaraos tuwing ika-24 hanggang ika-30 ng Disyembre ng bawat taon, sa bisa ng Pahayag Big. 7. Walang nagbunsod sa akin sa pagpa-pairal ng pahayag na ito maliban sa pagnanais kong matawagan ang pansin ng bawat mamamayang Pilipino sa ikapagkakaroon ng marubdob na pag-ibig sa sarili at katutubong wika, upang sa ganito’y mabuklod ang ating mga diwa’t damdamin hanggang sa marating ang lubos na pagkakaunawaan sa ikauunlad at ikatatatag ng ating lahi. Kung paanong nagkaroon at pinahahalagahan naman natin ang Araw ng Paggawa, ang Araw ng mga Ina, ang Araw ng Kalusugan, atb., ay inaakala kong lalong karapat-dapat na magkaroon ng araw o mga araw ang wikang pambansa, sapagka’t ang wika’y siyang kaluluwa ng bayan.

Ang kilusang pagpapalaganap ng isang wikang pambansa ay hindi ngayon lamang sisimulan. Si Rizal, sa panahon ng kanyang pagpapamulat sa bayan, ay tiniyak nang ang ganap na ikabibigkis ng mga Pilipino sa isang matibay at matatag na damdaming pambansa ay wala sa pag-aaral at pagsasalita ng isang wikang banyaga. Ang ganitong kilusa’y pinag-ukulan din ng hakbang na may uring pangatawanan ng ating lumipas na Pamahalaang Malasarili sa Pagkatatag ng Surian ng Wikang Pambansa. Ang suriang ito ay naka-paghanda na ng mga pangunang kailangan sa pagtuturo ng isang wikang pambansa na salig sa wikang Tagalog. May isa nang Balarila sa wikang Tagalog na kung bagama’t di ligtas sa pagpuna ng mga mapanuring isipan, ay di naman kahiya-hiyang iagapay sa mga balarila o gramatika ng lalong maunlad na wikang dayuhan. Sa kapalaran ng dakilang layuning mapalaganap sa buong Kapuluan ang iisang wikang pilipino ay nagkaroon na tayo ngayon ng isang bansang nagsasarili; mayroon na tayong sariling Republika ng Pilipinas; mayroon na tayong sariling bandilang nag-iisa sa pagwagayway sa ating papawirin. Ang kulang na lamang ay isang wikang pambansa upang maging ganap at mapuspos ang ating karangalan sa pagiging bansang malaya.

Walang dahilan upang ang pagpapalaganap ng isang wikang pilipino ay makasumpong ng maraming sagabal sa daan. Ang wikang Tagalog, na siyang itinakdang batayan ng isang pangkalahatang wikang pilipino, ay kapatid ng iba’t ibang wikain sa Pilipinas. Isa sa pinakamatanda, kundi man pinakamatandang kapatid ng mga wikaing iloko, kapampangan, panggasinan, bikol, bisaya at iba pa. Sa katotohanan, maraming salita, kataga at pariralang tagalog na ginagamit sa talasalitaan ng mga wikaing nabanggit. Dahil dito, alang-lang sa lalong ikatatatag at ikauunlad ng ating bansa ay hinihiling kong ang lahat ay mag-kaisa na sa pagbuo ng isang wikang pilipino. Iwaksi ang pananaghili ng mga ilokano, ng mga bisaya at ng iba pang mga kabalat. Wala tayong dapat isaisip kundi tayo’y pawang mga pilipino, kayumanggi, may isang bansa, isang bandila at dapat magkaroon din ng isang wika.

Hindi napapanahon ngayon ang pag-aalinlangan at pag-aatubili. Kailangan ng Pilipinas ang isang wikang pambansa sa panahong ito ng pagbabagong-buhay sa kalinangan at kaugaliang katutubo sa mga pilipino. Ang bayan ay dapat sumabay sa mabilis na takbo ng mga pangyayari, dagling maunawaan ang mga kahulugan nito; at maitaos sa puso’t damdamin ang diwa ng pagkatunay na Pilipino. Isang wika lamang na katugon ng damdaming pilipino ang makapagbubuklod sa watak-watak na pananalig sa kapamayanan.

Ang ano mang pag-uurong-sulong ay sapat na maging dahilan ng kabiguan sa pagkakaroon natin ng isang wikang pambansa. Ang pagkakataon ay minsan lamang kung tumuktok sa pintuan. Ang bakal ay nahuhubog lamang kung nagbabaga. Ang palay ay tumutubo lamang sa tag-ulan o kung may patubig. Ang binhi ng wikang pambansa ay naipunla na kung бага sa palay. Kailangan na lamang itanim sa pitak ng bawat isipang pilipino sa buong Kapuluan. Lahat ay dapat tumulong sa pagtatanim; lahat ay dapat tumulong sa pag-didilig; lahat ay dapat tumulong sa pag-aalaga; lahat ay dapat tumulong sa pagpapaunlad. Ang lahat ay tinatawagan. Magtulung-tulong tayo.

Ang hilig sa pagbabasa ng mga aklat, pahayagan, lingguhan at iba pang babasahin sa wikang Tagalog ay dapat pasiglahin. Ang Tagalog ay laging gamitin sa alin mang usapan, sa pamahalaan, sa lipunan, sa kalakalan at sa alin mang pakikipagtungo at pakikipagsulatan ng isang Pilipino sa kapwa Pilipino, maging uring pampamahalaan o pansariling. Pawiin ang pagkakami sa paggamit ng wikang Tagalog. Huwag pahintulatang ang sariling wika’y mangayupapa sa wikang banyaga kundi bagkus pangibabawin at pamayanihin.

Sa mga tahanan, ang kauna-unahang paaralan ng wika, ay bawahan na ang pagmumulat sa isang sanggol sa pagsasalita sa wikang dayuhan. Kausapin ang bata sa wikang Tagalog; Tagalog ang bigkasin sa pagpapatayo, pagpapatawa o sa pagpapagawa ng ano mang galaw ng isang musmos. Maging sa pagdarasal, maging sa pagdalangin, ang gagamitin ay wikang Tagalog di lamang upang masanay sa pagsasalita kundi upang madama at maitaos sa damdamin ang diwa ng dasal o dalangin. Ang

tungkuling ito ay unang-unang napapataw sa mga ina na siyang sa Simula at sa habang-panaho'y guro ng kanilang mga anak.

Napapataw rin sa mga taal na Tagalog ang pagtulong sa pagpapalaganap ng wikang ito. Sa halip na ipagmalaki ang kanilang kabatiran sa wikang Tagalog, ang dapat nilang gawin ay ang pagtulong sa paghahasik nito at maging taga-akay sa kababayang ngangapangapa sa pagtahak sa bagong landasin ng pagbuo at paglinang ng isang wikang pilipino. Ang mga baguhan naman sa pagsasalita ng wikang Tagalog ay dapat iwala sa kanilang damdamin ang kahihyan sa paggamit ng wikang ito; bagkus nilang ipagmalaki na sila'y isa nang tunay na alagad ng wikang Pilipino na tumutulong sa pagbibigay-dangal sa Inang-bayan sa pagkakaroon ng isang wikang pambansa.

Ang isang mamamayan ay madaling maipakikilala ang kanyang bansa at ang kanyang lahi sa pamamagitan ng wikang kanyang gina-gamit. Magsalita tayo sa wikang tagalog, sa wikang Pilipino at di tayo pagkakamalang isang Hapon, isang Insik o iba pang taga-Silangan. Kung ipinagmamalaki natin ang ating pagka-pilipino, ang ating pagkakayumanggi, sapagka't tayo'y mga inapo ng mga Lakan, kalipi nina Rizal, Bonifacio, Plaridel at iba pang magigiting na bayani ng lahi, ipagmalaki rin natin ang pag-uusap sa isang wikang Pilipino na hinubog at isinalig sa wika ni Balagtas upang lalong matampok ang kayamanan, katayugan sa diwa ng wikang Pilipino na ginamit ni Balagtas sa kanyang walang kamatayang "Florante at Laura," ni Bonifacio sa kanyang "Dekalogo," ni Jacinto sa kanyang "Kartilya ng Katipunan," at ni Mabini sa kanyang "Pagkakana ng Republika Pilipina."

Ang wikang Tagalog ay walang dapat ika-alangan sa mga wikang dayuhan. Sa katotohanan, ang ano mang katangian ng wikang Hapon, ng wikang Ingles, at ng wikang Kastila ay nabibilang lamang na ilan sa mga katangian ng wikang Tagalog. Ang kabagsikan ng wikang Hapon, ang katiyakan ng wikang Ingles at ang kakisigan ng wikang Kastila ay kimkim ng wikang Tagalog na nag-aangkin pa rin ng katamisan, kalambingan, kadalisayan at kabayanihan. Ang kalawakan ng ibang wikang banyaga ay maaaring abutin ng isang wikang Pilipino, kundi man higtan pa, kung ang iba't ibang wikain sa Piipinas ay mailalagom sa wikang Tagalog at ito'y mararagdagan ng mga salita't katagang nauukol sa iba't ibang sangay ng karunungan, pangangalakal at sa kikipagtungo sa ibang lahi. Dalawang baeav lamang ang kailangan: una, sama-sama't pinag-isang pagsisikap sa paggamit at paglinang ISANG WIKANG PILIPINO; at ikalawa, ang pagkilala at pagsunod sa pamamatnubay ng Surian ng Wikang Pambansa. Ang una, sapagka't siyang matuwid at di-madawag na landas na tungo sa tugatog ng mithiin; ang ikalawa, sapagka't siyang sangay ng pamahalaang binigyan ng tiwala at kapangyarihan sa paglinang ng isang wikang pambansa.

Isang kilusang kasing-alab ng sikat ng araw sa katanghahan at kasimbilis ng paglaganap ng sunog sa tag-araw ang dapat maging uri ng pagsasabog at pagpapaunlad ng isang wikang Pilipino. Sa ganitong paraan ay madaling matutupok at mapapawi ang mga maling kuro at hilig na nagiging hadlang sa madaling paglaganap at pagyabong ng isang lantay na wikang Pilipino.

Sa ganito, sa harap ng buong daigdig, ay taas-noong maipagmamalaki natin na tayong mga Pilipino ay may ISANG BANSA, ISANG BANDILA, AT ISANG WIKA.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa pagdiriwang
ukol sa “Linggo ng Wikang Pilipino” ng Kawanihan ng Hanap-Buhay, sa Liwasang Moriones,
Mavnila, Disyembre 26, 1943**

Dinaramdam ko ng taos sa puso ang pangyayaring hindi ako makadalo sa makasaysayang pagtitipong ginagawa ninyo ngayon alang-alang sa pagdakila sa kaluluwa ng ating bansa, sa ating Inang Wika; gayon ma’y maaasahan ninyong, saan man ako naroon, kung hindi man ninyo makapiling ang aking sarili, ay kapiling naman ninyo ang aking diwa at damdamin. Hindi ako maaaring mapalayo sa inyo sapagka’t kayo’y kaisa ko sa diwa at puso at sa lahat ng pagkakataon kalian ma’t ang pinag-uusapan ay ang kapakanan ng ating tinubuang lupa; ang sakit ninyo ay sakit ko rin at tayo’y magkakayakap sa kaligayahan at maging sa kalungkutan.

Ipinagtatapat kong walang pamahalaang maaaring magtagumpay sa balat ng lupa kung hindi ibibilang ang pagtulong ng mga maliliit, ng mga anakpawis, ng mga maralitang manggagawa; walang pamahalaang maaaring magmalaki sa daigdig na ito kung ang mga anak-dalita ay hindi pag-uukulan ng paglingap, at wala ring pamahalaang maaaring magwagi kung ang abang mamamayan ay hindi tutulong sa pamahalaang iyan.

Ang pinag-uusapan ngayon ay ang pagdakila at pagpapalaganap sa ating Inang Wika, dahil dito ay kasama ninyo ako sapagka’t nababatid kong ang lahing walang wika ay nagiging alipin ng kapuwa lahi at ayon sa Martir ng Bagumpayan “ang wika’y siyang kaluluwa ng alin mang lahi.” Nagiging dakila ang isang bayan at pinagpipitaganan ng ibang bansa kung ang mga mamamayan sa bayang ito ay nagkakaunawaan, may sariling wika, may sa-riling damdamin at nagkakaisa sa mga banal at gintong simulain.

Ang suliranin ng paggawa at ng bisig sa Pilipinas ay may malaking kaugnayan sa kasaysayan ng wikang pambansa, kaya ang pangangasiwa ng Kawanihan ng Hanap-Buhay sa palatuntunan at pagdiriwang na idinaraos ngayon ay tumpak at napapanahon.

Maliwanag ang sinasabi ng kasaysayan ukol sa bagay na ito. Nang itatag nina Andres Bonifacio at Emilio Jacinto ang Katipunan ay ang mga bisig ng paggawa ang siyang nagsi-paghandog ng kanilang buhay at sila rin ang bumalik at nagsagawa upang ang mahaha-lagang aral at mga simulain ng katipunan ay mapalaganap sa buong Kapuluan. Upang mabigkis ang lahat, sa iisang layunin; maging matibay ang tali ng pagkakaisa; mapaglapit ang nagkakalayong damdamin at mawasak ang pader na pumapagitan sa puhunan at paggawa ay kinailangang gumamit ng isa lamang wika, at ang wikang iyan ay walang iba kundi ang wikang Tagalog, ang wikang isinigaw sa Balin-tawak sa pagtatanggol ng banal na simulain ng lahi.

Sinulat ni Andres Bonifacio ang kanyang Dekalogo sa wikang Tagalog, isang dekalogong kung ang mga aral at halimbawa noon ay masusing pag-aaralan at susundin ng mga Filipino ay magiging sapat upang ang ating bayan ay maging uliran ng buong daigdig. Inilathala ni Emilio Jacinto ang Kartilya na siyang gina-wang saligang-batas ng Katipunan at ito’y sinulat din sa matamis na wikang Tagalog na siya ring wikang ginamit sa bantog na akdang “Florante at Laura” ni Balagtas, sa “Ang Kadakilaan ng Diyos” ni Plaridel at sa Panukalang Saligang-Batas ukol sa naglahong Republika ng Pilipinas na sinulat ni Mabini. Sa Dekalogo ni Bonifacio at sa Kartilya ni Emilio Jacinto, ang kahalagahan ng bisig at ng paggawa ay pinag-ukulan ng mga gintong talata. Gayon din ang ginawa ni Mabini sa maraming akdang sinulat niya sa wikang Tagalog.

Sa pagkakatatag ng bagong Republika ng Pilipinas ay inaakala kong dapat isaalang-alang at ipagpatuloy na isasagawa natin ang mga mahahalagang bagay na pinasimulan at hindi natapos ng ating mga dakilang bayani. Tungkulin natin ito at magiging malaking kautangan sa atin ng ating mga anak at ng magiging anak ng ating mga anak kung makita nilang sa pamamagitan natin ay maluwalhati nating naitaguyod at natapos ang pinasimulan ng ating mga bayani.

Kaya sa pagdiriwang na isinasagawa ngayon sa pangangasiwa ng Kawanihan ng Hanap-Buhay ay nalulugod akong bumati at makiisa, at harinangang ang mahalagang gawaing napasimulan ng dakilang manggagawang si Andres Bonifacio sa pagpapalaganap ng wikang Tagalog ay buong pagtatagumpay na maipagpatuloy ng napapanahong mga bagong kawal ng paggawa sa lilim ng langit ng ating bagong Republika ng Pilipinas.

Ngayon ang panahon at pagkakataon upang ang mga bisig ng paggawa ay kumilos at tumulong sa ikapagiging matatag ng bagong Republika ng Pilipinas, sa ikapaghahari ng katahimikan at kapayapaan sa buong Kapuluan at sa ikapagbabagong-buhay ng mga kababayan nating nagugumon sa masasamang hilig at kaugalian. Magtulong-tulong tayo upang ang bagong Republika ng Pilipinas ay maging tunay na langit ng kaluwalhatian sa ating mga Pilipino.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, para sa
Palatuntunan ng Kalibapi ukol sa “Linggo ng Wikang Pilipino,” Disyembre 28, 1943**

MGA KABABAYAN:

Mula sa kaibuturan ng aking puso ay binabati ko kayo nang buong lugod. Pinapupurihan ko kayo sa inyong ipinamamalas na kasiglahan sa pagsasakit na makatulong sa pamahalaan upang ang ating bayan ay maitaguyod sa landas ng ganap na katahimikan, pagkakaunlad at pagkakasulong. Ang ganyang pagsisikap, sa ikatutupad ng dakilang mithiin, ay isang namumukod na halimbawa na dapat uliranin ng lahat ng mga naglilingkod sa pamahalaan at ng lahat ng palingkurang itinatag alang-alang sa ikabubuti ng madia.

Higit sa pangkaraniwang papuri ay naipahayag ko na ang aking pagkilala at pagpapahalaga sa nagawa na ng Kalibapi. Hindi kalabisang ulitin ko sa pagkakataong ito na, ang Kalibapi, sa loob ng isarig taon ng kanyang paglilingkod sa bayan, ay napakalaki ang naitulong sa madaling pagbabagong-tatag ng Pilipinas, sa pagpapanumbalik ng kapayapaan at kaayusan, sa pagbabagong-buhay ng mga mamamayan, at sa paghahanda ng sandigan ng Republika ng Pilipinas sa pamamagitan ng pagpili ng mga kinatawang nagpatibay sa kasalukuyang Saligang-Batas at sa paghahalal sa mga kagawad ng unang Kapulungang-Pambansa ng Republika. Dahil nga rito, kung kaya’t sa bisa ng kapangyarihang taglay ng Pangulo ng Pilipinas ay minarapat kong italaga ang isang araw sa bawa’t taon na maging Araw ng Kalibapi.

At sa ngayon ang Kalibapi ay muling nag-sabalikat ng isa pang mahalagang gawain sa pagtulong sa pamahalaan sa pagbubunsod sa isang pangkalahatang kilusan sa pagpapalaganap ng isang wikang pambansa. Di ko pinag-aalinlanganan ang bagong tagumpay na tatamuhin ng Kalibapi.

Nananalig ako, na ang isang bansang malaya na katulad ng atin, kapag walang sariling wika at nanghihiram lamang ng wika ng iba, ay katulad lamang ng isang malaking kahoy na walang lilim, subali’t ang bansang may sariling wika, maging busabos mang ganap, ay maida-dambana sa ubod ng puso’t gintong pagliyang. Nakikita natin ang mga ibon sa himpapawid, ang mga hayop sa bayan at maging sa kabundukan ay may kani-kanyang wikang ginagamit, at sa pamamagitan nito’y nagkakaunawaan sila at nakagagawa ng kabutihang pansarili. Kung ito’y isang katotohanang hindi mapasusubalian, kinakailangang ang bawa’t Pilipino ay magsumikap namang matutuhan, sa puso at isip, ang wikang pambansa upang wala tayong ikahiya at bagkus makatulong ng malaki sa ikapagtatagumpay ng banal na simulain at mithiin ng Inang-Bayan.

Sa abot ng aking magagawa ay sisikapin kong mapalaganap ang wikang Tagalog, na sa ganang akin ay wala nang kasingyaman at kasintamis pagka’t siyang sinuso natin sa dibdib ng ating mga ina; siyang ginamit ng ating mga bayaning nagtanggol sa karapatan ng ating lahi pakundangan sa ating kalayaan; at iyan din ang wikang kaloob ni Bathala upang pagyamanin at gamitin sa buong panahon. Sisikapin ko ring mabigyan ng ano man tulong ang alin mang kilusan ukol dito, sapagka’t lubos akong naniniwala na ang kalusugan ng wika ay isa sa mabibisang gabay sa ikauunlad at ikatatatag ng damdamin at diwang maka-bayan. Kailangan natin ang isang wikang na-sasalalay sa matibay na saligan sapagka’t nasa-kulay ng uri ng wika ang kislap ng magandang simulain ng isipan ng mamamayang gumagamit noon. Ang di pagkakaroon ng isang wika ay di rin makalilikha ng pagkakaisa ng bansa. Ang kawalan ng isang wikang malaganap na sukat ipagkaunawaan ng lahat ay malaking kakulangan sa kaunlaran ng bansa o ng alin mang kilusan. Dahilan dito, kailangan ang pag-aaral at pagsisiyasat at wastong pagpapa-laganap ng wikang Tagalog na siyang tanging sulong tatanglaw sa madaling pagkakawatatan. Upang maisakatuparan ang bagay na ito ay naglagda ako ng Kautusang Tagapagpaganap Big. 10 na nagtatadhana ng sapilitang pagtuturo ng wikang pambansa sa lahat ng paaralan, maging pampamahalaan at pansarili. Sa paraang ito’y natitiyak kong lalaganap ang wikang Tagalog sa buong Pilipinas hanggang sa lubusang pagkakaisa ng mga Pilipino. Kung ang Ingles at Kastila, na hindi katutubo sa Silangan at walang bisang humutok sa puso’t damdamin ng lahi, ay nangyaring lumaganap sa buong Kapuluan, bakit, at anong dahilan mayroon na hindi natin magagawang mapalaganap ang sariling atin, ang wikang katutubo at nananalaytay sa ating mga ugat?

Hiniling ko sa *Manila Sinbunsya* na mabigyan ng malaking pitak ang wikang Tagalog upang mahikayat ang lahat ng ating mamamayan sa pag-aaral nito, at bilang katugunan ay ibinigay sa Kalibapi ang isa sa tatlong bahagi ng *Lingguhang Liwayway* upang magamit sa pagpapalaganap ng wika. Gayon din naman, ang pahayagang *Shin Seiki*, na sinusulat sa wikang Ingles, ay naghandog ng malaking pitak ukol sa wikang Tagalog. Ang Kagawaran ng Pagtuturo, Kalinisan at Kagalingang-Bayan ay nagbabalak magkaroon ng mga pag-aaral sa bawa’t tanggapan ng Pamahalaan, tangi sa mga paaralang-bayan, upang ang wikang Tagalog ay matutuhan ng lahat at tuloy maisulat sa wikang ito ang lahat ng mga kalatas na pinalalabas sa bawa’t tanggapan. Pagsisikapan ko a rin na ang wikang Tagalog ang laging gagamitin sa mga pagtitipong may-uring pampamahalaan at pambayan, gayon din sa mga Hukuman at

Kapulungang-Pambansa. Sa isang pangungusap, nais ko at dapat din namang naisin ng lahat ng mga Pilipino na pagpunyagian nating maisadambana ang wikang Tagalog na siyang wikang pambansa ng Republika ng Pilipinas.

Binabati ko ang pagsisikap ng Kalibapi sa pagpapamulat sa bayan ng kahalagahan ng wikang Tagalog, at hinahangad kong lalo pang pag-ibayuhin ang pagsisikap sa bagay na ito upang ang bawa't mamamayang Pilipino ay magkawatasan. Binabati ko rin ang *Manila Sinbunsya*, *Lingguhang Liwayway*, *Taliba* at *Shin Seiki* sa malaking tulong na kanilang ginagawa sa pagpapalaganap ng wikang Tagalog, at hindi ko rin malilimutang batiin ang Suriang Pambansa sa kanyang mga pagpupunyaging mapaningning ang wikang ito at makilala ng lahat na ang wikang Pilipino'y siyang katutubong wikang dapat gamitin, mahalín at ikarantal sa lahat ng panahon at pagkakataon.

Source:Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa harap ng Bantayog ni Dr. Jose Rizal sa Luneta, noong ika-30 ng Disyembre, 1943

MGA KABABAYAN, MGA KAPATID AT MGA KALAH:

Apatnapu't pitong taon ang nakaraan buhat sa araw na ito na, sa dakilang lugar ding ito sa Luneta, ay pumanaw'ang pinakadakila at pinakamagiting na bayani sa lahat ng anak ng bayang Pilipinas, si Dr. Jose Rizal. Marahil, ang simoy ng hangin na dumudulot at sumasabog sa ating mga mukha ngayong umaga, ay iyan din ang simoy ng hangin ng araw na pumanaw si Dr. Jose Rizal. Marahil, ay gayon din ang tingkad ng araw, o kaipala'y ang malungkot na kulay ng langit sa Pilipinas ngayon, siya ring napagmasdan ng ating bayani at ng mga pilipinong naninirahan dito sa Maynila sa araw na ito. At kaipala'y ang tubig at mga alon na dumadagok at naglalaro sa dalampasigan ng Luneta ngayon, ay siya ring tubig na napagmasdan ng ating bayani nang bago siya pumanaw. At pagkatapos ng apatnapu't pitong taon, ay natitipon tayo dito upang magbigay galang at alalahanin ang kasaysayan ng minamahal nating bayani sa araw na ito, si Dr. Jose Rizal. At tayo'y natitipon dito, pagkatapos ng apatnapu't pitong taon, hindi upang ipagdiwang ang kamatayan ni Dr. Rizal, natitipon tayo upang alalahanin ng buong bayan ang pagka-alipin ng bayang Pilipinas, alalahanin lalong-lalo na ang isang magandang aral ni Rizal sa buong bayang Pilipinas sa araw na ito. Minahal ni Dr. Rizal ang bayang Pilipinas nang higit sa pagmamahal niya sa kanyang sarili, minahal niya ang Kalayaan na higit sa pagmamahal niya sa sariling buhay, at minahal niya, mga kababayan, ang Pilipinas hindi sa gitna ng kasaganaan, katahimikan at pagpapasagana sa bayan. Minahal niya at pinangarap ang Kalayaan ng Pilipinas sa gitna ng pagdurusa, sa gitna ng pagpapakasakit, sa gitna ng kahirapan, sa Espanya at sa mga ibang bayan sa Europa; minahal niya ang Kalayaan ng bayang Pilipinas sa gitna ng pagtitiis niya sa Hongkong, Singapor, sa Hapon, sa Dapitan, at sa bilangguan sa Fort Santiago upang ang kanyang pinangarap na Kalayaan ay siyang' maging habilin sa puso at diwa ng bayang Pilipinas. Pinangarap at ninais niya ang Kalayaan sa gitna ng pagtitiis at hindi sa pagpapasagana, sa pag-asa na tayong mga kapatid niya na mga Pilipino ay mahal din natin ang Kalayaang iyan, hindi lamang sa gitna ng kasaganaan ng kanyang kababayan kundi katulad din ng ginawa niya at hinabilin sa kanyang pangaral na iyan. Ninais niya ang Kalayaan sa gitna ng pagtitiis at nalalaman niya sa kanyang pangarap na lumaya ang bayang Pilipinas sa gitna ng kahirapan, pagtitiis at pagbabata at nalalaman niya na hindi niya mabibigyan ng isang hihigang bulak, at nalalaman niya na hindi niya madudulutan ang bayang Pilipinas ng isang sarong ginto upang siyang gamitin ng kanyang mga kababayan pagtahan sa mga dampa; nguni't ninais niya, na ito'y hindi nangangahulugan ng tahanang konkreto para sa mga kababayan niya, at nalalaman niya na ang mga Pilipino ay marami sa kanila ang patuloy pa ang kahirapan at ang pagtahan sa mga dampa; nguni't ninais niya pinangarap niya at nagpakamatay, na sa laki ng kanyang pag-asa, na sa gitna ng kagutuman ng mga Pilipino, sa gitna ng paghihirap nating lahat, inaasahan ni Rizal na sa oras man ng kamatayan ng mga Pilipino, ang pag-ibig sa Kalayaan, ang pag-ibig na tunay sa lupang tinubuan, sa oras man ng kamatayan, ay wala tayong pinangarap kundi ipagtanggol ang isang bayang Pilipinas. Kaya't mga kababayan, nalilibid natin ang bantayog na ito, na napakadakila sa bayan. Ang kanyang kama-tayan ay nagbunga ng kainitan sa mga Pilipino at naging apoy sa mga puso nina Heneral Gregorio del Pilar, Heneral Malvar, Mabini at iba pa, na dahilan sa kainitan ng mga pangaral na hinabilin sa mga puso ng mga pilipino ay nagbunga ng paghihimagsik ng mga Pilipino, dahil dito'y natapos ang pamahala ng mga Kastila rito sa atin at pagkatapos ay nasakop naman ng isang bansa ang ating bayan, naparito rito at iginalang si Rizal, nguni't hindi iginalang ang kanyang pangarap, na ang pangarap na iyan ay ang Kalayaan. Naparito ang isang bansa na sa pamamagitan ng bansang iyan, nagkaroon tayo ng isang bandila, nagkaroon tayo ng kalayaan at ang kalayaang iyan ay siyang pangarap ni Rizal. At ang Kalayaang iyan, mga kababayan, ang Kalayaang ating tinamo ngayon, ay KALAYAAN na dapat nating pagpilitan na maging tunay at iyan ang ibinunga ng katangian ng kabayanihan ni Rizal.

Kaya't mahal na bayani (humarap ang Pangulo sa bantayog ni Rizal), kami ngayong nasasa-harapan ng iyong dakilang bantayog, kaming mga pilipino na iyong minamahal, nagpakahirap ka at nagpakasakit nang ikaw ay nasasa-Europa at nasasa-ibang bansa dahilan sa amin, kaming mga pilipinong nagmana ng iyong mga aral, kaming mga kapatid mo, ipinamamanhik namin sa iyo na magmula nang isabog mo ang dakilang aral sa kalayaan at ang aral na magkaisa at magkabigkis-bigkis, kung papaano ang pagtitiis mo sa ibang bansa sa kagitingan at katapangan mo sa pamamagitan ng iyong pagtangkilik sa Pilipinas, kung papaano mong minahal ang dakilang lahing Pilipino, at kung papaano ang paghihirap mo noong ikaw ay nabubuhay pa at kung papaano ang katigasan ng iyong loob sa pagmimithi sa Kalayaang iyan at nang isabog mo ang mga gintong aral sa mga pilipino, mula noon hangga ngayon, mahal naming Rizal, buhat diyan sa kataas-taasang langit na iyong kinalalagyan sa glorya, ipinamamanhik namin sa iyo, dakilang bayani ng lahi, na kaming mga pilipino na sumusunod sa dakila

mong aral na pagpapakasakit, paghihirap at kaming mga kapatid mo, ay samahan at tulungan mo, aming isinasamo, sa pagtawag kay Bathala, mahal naming Rizal, kaming sinabugan mo ng diwa ang puso upang mahalin ang kalayaang ito, at upang maging tunay na pilipino, makapagtiis sa gitna ng kagutuman, kaming mga pilipinong naghihirap ngayon, lalung-lalo na kaming mga walang makain ngayon sa pagtitipon na ito, ipanalangin mo kami, mahal naming Rizal, kay Bathala, yayamang malapit ka sa Kanyang sinapupunan upang mabata namin ang kahirapan at paglilingkod na tunay sa aming pamahalaan at maging dapat kami sa utos ni Bathala, makapaglingkod nang tapat sa buong bayan, na harinawa, na ang pinangarap mong kalayaan ng bayan, ay hindi maging malaking suliranin sa mga pilipino at sapagka't noong ikaw ay nabubuhay pa, para sa iyo, ang KALAYAAN ay siyang tanging sagisag ng bayang Pilipinas na uhaw sa paglaya. Maraming salamat.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

English translation of the speech in Tagalog of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, delivered at the Luneta, on the occasion of the celebration of Rizal Day, December 30, 1943

MY COUNTRYMEN AND BRETHREN:

Forty-seven years ago today, here on this same spot, died the greatest and most patriotic son of the Filipino nation, Dr. Jose Rizal. Perhaps the same cold winds that then caressed and gently blew upon the face of Rizal are the same cold winds that gently blow upon our faces. Perhaps the sun that gave warmth to Rizal that December morning is the same sun that now shines above us. And perhaps the waters that then gently embraced the shores of Manila Bay are the same waters that now ripple in the sun. And so after forty-seven years, we, are gathered here to honor and remember the beautiful life-story and patriotism of Jose Rizal. We are gathered here after forty-seven years, not to honor the glorious death of Rizal, but to remember his life and the great lessons which he has bequeathed to the Filipino people, and to put to heart the great service he has rendered to the Philippines.

Rizal loved the Filipino nation more than his life. Rizal loved the independence of the Philippines more than his own independence. And he loved and dreamed of that independence, not in the midst of happiness or tranquillity and prosperity of the nation but in the midst of hardships and sacrifices—in the midst of tribulations in Spain, in Germany, in Italy and other countries of Europe. He loved that independence in the midst of hardships in Hongkong, in Singapore, in Japan, and in Dapitan, and he loved that independence in the prison cell in Fort Santiago and his dream has become the heritage of the Filipinos, indelibly impressed in their heart and soul. He dreamed of that independence in the midst of hardships—not prosperity—in the hope that his countrymen might, like him, love that freedom, not in the midst of happiness and prosperity, but in the midst of vicissitudes and hardships. He knew then that he could not give every Filipino a bed of cotton or silk; he knew then that in his dreams, he would not be able to give every Filipino gold to wear after his death. He knew then that that independence would not mean that every Filipino would live in palatial mansions. He knew then that the Filipinos—and many of them— would continue to live in hardships, but he dreamed and sacrificed and died in the hope that in the midst, of hunger, in the midst of trials, and in the hour of our death, we would achieve independence and make that independence real and lasting, and defend it with our lives if need be. That is the reason, my countrymen, why we are gathered here this morning: to pay homage to our greatest hero. His death brought about the downfall of an empire. His death on the altar of freedom was the dream and hope and warm beating of his heart shared by such other heroes as Gregorio H. del Pilar, Malvar, Mabini, and others.

Because of the lessons he inspired in the heart and soul of his people, because of his greatness, the Spanish Empire crumbled, and we achieved our cherished independence. Later, however, our country came under the sovereignty of another power, who respected Rizal but not his dream because, to its way of thinking the independence of a country is not to be dreamed of or achieved by asking, but to be given by the sovereign power if and when it pleased. But that dream of Rizal was realized when another power came and gave us the freedom which we were not able to obtain by asking. Now that we have our own flag and the independence dreamed of by Rizal, it behooves us to make that independence real because that is the fruit of the greatness and patriotism of Rizal. That is why dear Hero, we who now solemnly stand before our great Flag, we whom you so fervently loved when you were in Europe and in other countries, we who inherited your great object lessons, we ask you, we implore you to shower upon us your great lessons that we may be united; that in your hardships in other countries, in your sacrifices expressed through your writings in other countries during your exile, even as you fought to free the Philippines from foreign yoke; shower upon us—in the heart and soul of every living Filipino—your blessings. And from the high Heavens where you are now, we beseech you to pray for us Filipinos so that through your lessons, we may draw inspiration from your hardships and sacrifices. We pray you not to abandon us in this our hour of need so that we can, in the midst of hardships, in the midst of hunger, save the poor and the needy. Pray for us to God to whom you are so near, to give us courage in heart and spirit so that our Government may be directed according to His wishes, so that it may render service to the Filipino people, and so that your dream of independence may forever be cherished by us because during your lifetime the independence of your country is the same independence for which we have thirsted for many years. I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**New Year message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines,
delivered by remote control over Station PIAM on December 31, 1943, in connection with the radio
program of the Bureau of Information and Public Security**

TO MY COUNTRYMEN:

We close an evenful year deep in destiny. Out of the welter of blood and fire that had all the world in travail, our Republic was born in fulfillment of the hero's vision, of the martyr's dream. In the perspective of time, this fateful year that just ended would appear as the record of a hope articulated in courage, consecrated in the noblest blood. It is not given to every generation to have been a witness and a participant in all this.

Our problem is whether we have the courage, the passion and the will to sustain the responsibility of this tremendous privilege. Ours is the privilege to create for our own posterity a life as rich in opportunity as it is rich in freedom and self-respect. A people of any pride and dignity cannot ask for a higher distinction. We are the inheritors of a great tradition; it is our duty to hand it to our children immeasurably enriched by our own blood and our noblest striving.

As we face the New Year, I should like to ask that we measure ourselves in thought and action against this responsibility. Under the circumstances, this is the great and gravest responsibility we have yet to bear actively and directly. It is not anything we can shift to somebody else's shoulders. It is intimately tied up with our own survival as a people. Nobody else can do our own swimming for us.

If the old year was a great discipline, this new one will be greater. By this time, after what the War has done and meant to us, we should be in a better position to understand and appreciate the discipline that has come of these difficult days. There is no better way to plumb the depth of our moral resources; no other way to measure our capacity for creative thought and action.

To those who make up our leadership—from the President and ministers of state to the officials of the remotest town and barrio, from the men of light and leading in the metropolis to the educated individuals of every Philippine community—the exercise of this discipline is crucial.

The exaltation of our leadership does not lie in the enjoyment of special privileges, special rights, special concessions. It lies in vision, courage, and work. It lies in service dispensed where it is most needed. It lies in sacrifice shown where it is most urgent for the morale of the surrounding group. It lies in cheerful accomplishment of the humblest task for the humblest citizen. It lies in ready submission to law and regulation for general application in the interest and convenience of all. It lies in religious observance of those details of behavior basic to success in cooperative action for these critical times.

He is the real leader who takes the initiative in all these things. He is the last, if at all, to appropriate the benefit of collective success or victory.

For the rank and file, for the masses of our people, dependent as they are on a courageous, self-sacrificing leadership, the achievement of discipline is no less imperative.

The masses of our people must realize that we must work together or perish separately. Salvation lies in cooperation, not in isolation; in every individual's doing his assigned part, not in shirking it and shifting the burden to his neighbor. If an individual expects to be fed, clothed and sheltered, he must be ready and willing to do as much for somebody else. He must know and accept that bad times are as much a part of living as good times; that in bad times, the answer lies not in whimpering and wailing and blaming someone else but in ready initiative to understand, act and work in cooperation with his neighbors.

The spirit of self-dependence is a complement to the spirit of interdependence and not hostile to it. Together they constitute the principle of universal brotherhood toward which all mankind is striving with an invincible faith, however endless and tortuous the trail.

Fellow countrymen: our prayer for this New Year is not that our path to a great future for our Republic may be made short and easy, but that we may have the courage, the strength, and the faith to keep to our course in the face of all odds and obstructions. The God of all the nations will not discriminate against us except where we, of our own will, refuse to recognize the responsibility of our own national destiny.

Out of the Orient, which is our home, have come all the great faiths of the world. We may justly claim that from our midst has sprung the basic aspiration that has lifted man from the mud and the beast to the immortal vision of his divinity.

The Filipino people are conscious of this fact and at a time of great trial like the present it should give them a fresh hold of faith in their race and their God and in their capacity and genius to sustain their endeavor. We greet the New Year, marching confidently forward and firmly resolved to contribute our sharp in the building of a new order dedicated to moral justice.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Salin sa Tagalog ng Pambagong Taong Tagubilin ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, na binigkas sa labas ng Himpilan ng PIAM noong ika-31 ng Disyembre, 1943, bilang kaugnay ng Palatuntunan sa Radyo ng Kawanihan sa Pagbabalita at Katiwasayang Bayan

MGA KABABAYAN:

Ipinipinid natin ang isang taon ng di matarok na hinaharap. Mula sa lusak ng dugo at apoy na kinalusungan ng buong daigdig, ang ating Republika ay isinilang sa ikatutupad ng pangarap ng bayani at panaginip ng martir. Sa sinag ng panahon, ang katatapos pa lamang na taong ito ng di-matiyak na kapalaran ay lilitaw na siyang talaan ng pag-asa na hinubog sa tigas ng loob at niluwalhati sa pinakamarangal na dugo. Hindi ipinagkaloob sa bawa't salin ng mga tao ang pagkakataong sumaksi at makilahok sa lahat ng ganitong pangyayari.

Ang ating suliranin ay kung tayo'y may lakas ng loob, ng maalab na damdamin at ng pagnanasang maipaglaban ang pananagutan ng napakalaking tanging karapatang ito. Nasa atin ang tanging karapatan sa paglikha para sa mga sariling tagapagmana natin, ng isang buhay na ang kayamanan sa pagkakataon ay gaya rin ng kayamanan nito sa kalayaan at pagpapa-halaga sa sarili. Ang isang bayang nag-aankin ng ano mang uri ng kapurihan at karangalan ay hindi makahihingi pa ng higit na katangian. Tayo ang mga tagapagmana ng isang dakilang alamat; tungkulin nating ito'y lalong payamanin sa pamamagitan ng ating sariling dugo at dakilang pagpapakasakit at pagkatapos ay ipamana sa ating mga anak.

Sa pagharap natin sa bagong taon, ibig kong hilingin na sukatin natin ang ating sarili sa diwa at sa gawa sa harap ng ganitong pananagutan. Sang-ayon sa mga pangyayari, ito ang pinakadakila at pinakamalubhang pananagutan na babalikatin pa natin nang buong kasiglahan at katiyakan. Ito'y hindi isang bagay na maaari nating ilipat sa balikat ng iba. Itoy mahigpit na kalangkap ng ating sariling kaligtasan bilang isang bayan. Walang ibang lalangoy para sa atin kundi tayo rin.

Kung ang lumipas na taon ay naging isang mabigat na pagsupil, ang bagong taong ito ay lalo pang mabigat. Sa sandaling ito, pagkatapos ng nagawa at naging kahulugan ng digmaan sa atin, tayo'y nasa isang lalong mabuting kalagayan upang maunawa at maisaloob ang pagsupil na nagbuhat sa mga kahirapan ng mga araw na ito. Wala nang mabuti pang paraan sa pagtarok ng lalim ng ating kayamanan sa kaasalan; wala nang ibang paraan sa pagsukat ng ating'kaka-yahan sa diwa at kilos na mapaglikha.

Sa mga namamatnubay sa atin, mula sa Pangulo at mga Ministro ng Estado hanggang sa mga pinuno ng kasuluk-sulukang bayan at nayon, mula sa mga taong mulat at pangunahin sa lunsod hanggang sa mga nag-aral na mga mamamayan sa bawa't pook ng Pilipinas, ang pagsasagawa ng pagsupil na ito ay isang mabigat na suliranin.

Ang pagpapadakila sa ating pamamatnubay ay hindi nasasalig sa pagtatamasa ng mga tanging kaluwagan, mga tanging karapatan at mga tanging pagbibigay. Ito'y nasasalig sa pangitain, sa lakas ng loob at sa paggawa. Ito'y nasasalig sa paglilingkod na ginagawa kung saan lalong kinakailangan. Ito'y nasasalig sa pagtitiis na ipinamamalas kung saan mahigpit na kailangan sa ikatitining ng kalooban ng pulutong na nakaliligid. Ito'y nasasalig sa masayang pagsasagawa ng pinkadukhang gawain ukol sa pinakamababang mamamayan. Ito'y nasasalig sa madaling pagtalima sa batas at kautusang may-bisang pangkalahatan alang-alang sa kapakanan at kaluwagan ng lahat. Ito'y nasasalig sa tapat na paggalang sa mga tuntunin ng pag-uugali na sandigan ng tagumpay ng sama-sa-mang pagkilos sa mapanganib na panahong ito.

Kung sino ang nagpapauna sa pagsasagawa ng mga bagay na ito ay siyang tunay na patnubay. Siya ang pinakahuli, kung sakali man, na magtatamasa ng ka-pakinabangan ng sama-samang pagtatagumpay o pag-wawagi.

Sa hanay ng mga kawal, sa bunton ng ating mga mamamayan, bagama't sila'y umaasa sa isang pamamatnubay na may-tigas ng loob at sariling pagpapa-kasakit, ang pagkakaroon ng kasupilan o disiplina ay kailangan din.

Ang bunton ng ating mga mamamayan ay dapat mapagsiya na tayo'y dapat gumawa ng sama-sama o mamatay nang hiwa-hiwalay. Ang kaligtasan ay nasa pagtutulungan, wala sa pagbubukud-bukod; nasa-pagsasagawa ng bawa't isa ng tungkuling nauukol sa kanya at wala sa pag-ilag at paglilipat ng kanyang pasanin sa kanyang kapitbahay. Kung ang isang tao'y umaasang siya'y pakakanin, pararamtan at pasisilungin, siya'y dapat maging handa at magustuhing gumawa ng gayon din para sa iba. Dapat niyang mabatid at tanggapin na ang masamang panahon ay bahagi rin ng pamumuhay kagaya ng mabuting panahon; na sa masamang panahon, ang katugunan ay wala sa pag-daing at pagtangis at pagsisi sa iba kundi nasa-handang pagkakusang-loob na pag-unawa, pagkilos at paggawa na katulong ng kanyang mga kapitbahay.

Ang diwa ng pananalig sa sarili ay isang kaugnayan ng diwa ng pinaglakip na pagdadamayan at hindi kasalungat nito. Ang mga ito'y sama-samang bumubuo ng simulain ng pagkakapatirang pandaigdig na tinutungo ng pagsasakit ng sangkatauhan na taglay ang di-magagaping pananalig, gaano man kahirap ay walang katapusan ang landas.

Mga kababayan: ang dalangin natin sa Bagong Taong ito ay hindi upang maging maikli at madali ang ating landas sa dakilang hinaharap ng ating Republika, kundi upang tayo'y magkaroon ng tibay ng loob, ng lakas, at ng pananalig na huwag tayong malayo sa ating landasin sa harap ng lahat ng kalamangan at balakid. Ang Bathala ng lahat ng mga bansa ay hindi magtatangi laban sa atin maliban kung tayo, sa ating sariling kagustuhan, ay tatangging kilalanin ang pananagutan ng ating magiging kapalarang pambansa. Mula sa Silangan na siya nating tahanan ay sumipot ang mga dakilang pananalig ng daigdig. May katuwiran tayong angkinin na mula sa ating sinapupunan ay sumibol ang batayang mithiin na nagpaahon sa tao sa burak at nagpaakyat sa hayop sa walang kamatayang pangitain ng kanyang pananampalataya.

Ang Bayang Pilipino ay mulat sa katotohanang ito, at sa isang panahon ng dakilang pagsubok, gaya ng sa kasalukuyan, ito'y dapat magbigay sa kanila ng panibagong pagkapit sa pananalig sa kanilang lahi at sa kanilang Bathala at sa kanilang kakayahan at katalinuhan upang maipagpatuloy ang kanilang mga pagsasakit. Sumasalubong tayo sa Bagong Taon na buong tiwalang nagpapatuloy sa paglakad at matibay ang pasiyang umabuloy ng ating makakaya sa pagtatayo ng isang bagong kaayusang nauukol sa katarungan sa kaasalan.

Salamat sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

New Year message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, over
Station PIAM, Manila, December 31, 1943

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN
OF THE RADIO AUDIENCE:

The Filipino people welcome the new year 1944. Our Republic is but on its third month of life and many large problems still await to be squarely faced. But under the aegis of the sublime and unchallengeable philosophy of the Greater East Asia Joint Declaration, we are confident that there is no problem, however big or complicated, that we cannot with united efforts and unselfish dedication victoriously resolve. We are rapidly approaching a state of total mobilization for the defense of our means of livelihood, of the integrity of our racial traditions, and of our rightful place in the family of nations.

We have tackled boldly, with utmost sincerity of purpose, our urgent vital problems. In the period of a little more than two months since the establishment of the Republic, we have virtually completed the organization of the new government, including the inauguration of the Foreign Office. Further efforts, designed to streamline the organization for maximum efficiency and economy, are now in progress. The Government, shortly after entering upon its rights and prerogatives, issued a general amnesty to all political offenders in the conviction that, since the national ideal has already been realized, there need remain no distinction whatsoever among Filipinos of all classes and political persuasions. All are brothers by race, by nationality, by the Flag that they honor and love, by the ideals that move their beings.

By systematic campaign of enlightenment as well as by well-considered acts, the Government has sought to bring to the fore the strong sense of brotherhood inherent in the citizenry of a civilized nation; for it is upon such brotherhood that our salvation, not only in our own country but in our region of the globe, will ultimately lie. The response of thousands of our brothers who were in the mountains, but who have since availed themselves of the amnesty proclamation and have returned to the bosoms of their families strengthened indeed our faith in the indestructible solidarity of the Filipinos. Guided by the same faith and by its unflagging interest in the lot of the poor and disinherited and the victims of disaster, the Government has given the maximum it can afford—more than four-million pesos—for public relief and rehabilitation. This relief is being administered in a manner that is expected to benefit the greatest number possible.

All our hopes and national goal, the very destiny of the Filipino people, rest upon a healthy and strong nation that is free to grow and sure to survive. There is nothing that the Government of the Republic will not do in order to assure health, growth and survival. There have been times in our long and eventful history when a part of the population has been sacrificed for the sake of our ideals and the integrity of our race; there would be no need to hesitate therefore, in an extreme case, to make a similar sacrifice for the sake of national survival.

For Greater East Asia, as for the rest of this embattled world, 1944 may well be the year of Destiny. The war for moral justice and equality among all races and for reasonable economic opportunity, which is the Greater East Asia War, entered on its third year on December 9th, last, swinging mightily toward an inevitable climax. 1944 may be a year of maximum exertions, of tremendous events, and supreme decisions. We face it calmly, in the highest of morale, with firm faith that the Battle for Justice will go to the righteous and the pure in heart.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Pambagong-Taong Kalatas sa mga mamamayang Hapon ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel,
Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, Maynila, ika-1 ng Enero, 1944**

DAKILANG BAYAN NG HAPON:

Ikinagagalak ko ang pagkakataong ipinagkaloob sa akin na makapagpahatid ng ilang kataga sa mga mamamayang Hapon sa araw na ito ng Bagong Taon.

Sa pag-uukol natin ng bahagyang pansin sa mga panyayari nang taong lumipas, inaakala kong lubos na makatwirang kumilala ng utang na loob sa walang pasubaling kaunlarang na-tamo sa pagkakatatag ng Sama-samang Kasa-ganaan ng Lupalop ng Lalong Malaking Silangang Asya. Salamat sa hindi nagagaping diwa ng pakikibaka ng Hukbong Imperyal ng Hapon, ang mga tanggulan ng Lalong Malaking Silangang Asya ay nagkabuklod at naging ganap at ang pinakamabisang pagsasanggalang sa lupalop ay nagawang may katatagan na ipinagkamit ng mga papuri at panggigilalas ng buong daigdig. Sa panahon ding iyan, ang pagpapanibagong-tatag sa buong lupalop ay nakapagwagayway ng kanilang kalayaan, at ang Pansamantalang Pamahalaan ng Malayang Indiya ay naitatag na, samantalang ang mga mamamayan ng Malay, Sumatra, Haba, Borneo at Selebes ay binigyan ng pagkakataong makalahok sa pangangasiwa sa mga siiliranin ng kanilang sariling kapakanan. Ang pagkakaroon ng Kapulungan ng mga Bansa ng Lalong Malaking Silangan Asya na idinaos sa Tokyo noong ika-5 at ika-6 ng Nobyembre nang taong nakalipas ay nagbigay tampok sa sunud-sunod na maniningning na kaunlaran na siyang dahil ng pagkakalagay ng Lupalop ng Sama-samang Kasaganaan sa matibay at lalong matatag na mga sandigan.

Ang malaking pagbabagong idinulot ng lumipas na labindalawang buwan ay kinasinagan natin ng walang pag-aalinlangan na ang hinaharap ay maghahatid sa atin ng ibayong kasiyahan. Gayon na lamang ang nagawa ng taong nakaraan kaya't buhat naman ngayon ay kailangang gawing dalawa ang pagsisikap:

una, pisanin ang hindi matingkalang mga pakinabang na nagawa na, at pangalawa, mag-ukol ng ibayong pagsasakit upang matiyak ang pinakahuling tagumpay ng ating magka-isang mithiin.

Sa kabutihang-palad, ang susunod na hakbang na isasagawa ng malaya at nagsasariling mga bansa ng Lalong Malaking Silangang Asya sa ikapagtatagumpay ng mithiing ito ay naibalangkas na ng buong liwanag sa Magkakasamang Pahayag na niyari sa Kapulungan ng mga Bansa ng Lalong Malaking Silangang Asya. Ang mga tadhana ng Kasunduang Pilipino-Hapon na pinagtibay nang ika-14 ng Oktubre, taong 1943, ang magsisilbing patnubay ng Pilipinas. Sa bisa ng Kasunduan sa Pagtutulungan at ng Magkakasamang Pahayag, ang Republika ng Pilipinas ay kabilang sa patakaran ng pakikipagtulungan sa iba pang bansang kaanib sa Lupalop sa pagtatayo ng kaayusan ukol sa magkaisang kasaganaan at kagalingan na nasasalig sa patas-patas na katarungan, sa ilalim ng simulaing maggalangan sa kanikaniyang alamat, pagtutugunan sa pangkabuhayang kailangan, magiliw na pakikisama sa lahat ng mga bansa, at paggalang sa kani-kanyang nasasakop, sa kapangyarihan at kalayaan. Sa ngalan ng mga mamamayan ng Pilipinas, nais kong tiyakin sa mga mamamayang Hapon na ang aking bansa ay buong pagtatapat na kanyang tatalimahin ang kanyang pakikipag-unawaan, hindi lamang sa pag-alinsunod sa pampamahalaang tungkulin, kundi gayon din naman sa diwa ng pagkilala ng utang na loob sa mabuting pagpapalagay na iniukol ng Hapon. Ang Republika ng Pilipinas ay wala pang tatlong buwan ngayon. Sa panahong iyan ay kinailangan niyang mapaghinang sa pagkaka-isa ang kapangyarihan ng Pamahalaan, na pagtagumpayang matamo ang matapat na pagkatig ng kanyang mga mamamayan. Sa kasalukuyan, ipinagpapatuloy niya ang gawain sa pagbabagong tatag na sinikap at pinagpunyagian ng Sangguniang Tagapagpaganap sa Pilipinas. Inilalagay namin ang saligang gawain ng Bagong Pilipinas sa hangad na kanyang malasap ng buong kasiyahan ang mga pagpapalang dulot ng kalayaan sa lalong ipagiging dapat na maging kahati sa mga pananagutan at mga kapakinabangan sa pagiging kasapi sa Lupalop ng Sama-samang Kasaganaan.

Ang mga mamamayan ng Republika ng Pilipinas ay nananalig na ang Bagong Taon ay magdudulot ng makulay na pag-asa na may buong pagtitiwala sa katarungan ng napili nilang landasin. Sila'y nagtitiwala na, sa pakikisama sa Hapon at sa iba pang bansa ng Silangang Asya, sila'y magsisikahay na tumulong hanggang sa tuluyang mapatid ang tanikala ng kalupitan at pang-aalipin na gumapos sa isang bilyong Asyatiko sa daan-daang taon, gayon din sa pagtatatag ng Bagong Anyo ng Daigdig ng kalayaan, pagkakapantay-pantay at wagas na katarungan na dapat kalagyan ng lahat ng bansa, gaano mang kaliit at hina, sa ilalim ng araw.

Sa pag-asa at pagtitiwalang ito, ang mga mamamayan ng Pilipinas ay bumabati sa mga mamamayan ng Hapon sa araw na ito ng Bagong Taon, na naghahangad sa kanila, gaya ng kanilang hinahangad sa sarili, na buong lakas na maisagawa ang kani-kanilang tungkulin sa ikapagtatamo ng lahat ng tagumpay ng kanilang tungkulin, sa ikapagtatamo ng lahat ng tagumpay ng kanilang iisang layunin.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Address to the Japanese people by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the
Philippines, Manila, January 1, 1944**

BELOVED PEOPLE OF JAPAN:

On this New Year's day I am happy to have been given the opportunity to address a few words of greeting to the Japanese people.

As we cast a backward glance at the events of the year just concluded, I think we have every reason to feel gratified over the rapid progress that has been achieved in the establishment of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere. Thanks to the indomitable fighting spirit of the Imperial Japanese Forces, the defenses of Greater East Asia have been consolidated and perfected, and the farthest outposts of the Sphere are being held with a tenacity that has won the applause and wonder of the world.

At the same time, the work of reconstruction throughout the region has moved quickly apace, uninterrupted by the exigencies of military operations. Burma and the Philippines have proclaimed their independence, and the Provisional Government of Free India has been established; while the peoples of Malai, Sumatra, Java, Borneo and Celebes have been given an opportunity to participate in the administration of their own affairs. The holding of the Assembly of Greater East Asiatic Nations on November 5 and 6 last year in Tokyo fittingly climaxed the series of brilliant developments which have served to place the Co-Prosperity Sphere on firmer and more stable foundations.

Thus may we view the principal developments of the past twelve months with undiminished confidence in the prospects of the future. So much has been achieved in the year just over that our task from now on will be two fold: first, to consolidate the enormous gains that have already been made, and second, to exert further efforts in order to insure the ultimate triumph of our common ideals.

Fortunately, the course which the free and independent nations of Greater East Asia shall follow in accomplishing these objectives has been outlined with unmistakable clarity in the Joint Declaration adopted by the Assembly of Greater East Asiatic Nations. The Philippines in particular will also be guided by the terms of the Philippine-Japan Pact of Alliance concluded on October 14, 1943. Under both the Pact of Alliance and the Joint Declaration, the Republic of the Philippines is committed to a policy of cooperating with the other member-nations of the Sphere in the construction of an order of common prosperity and well-being based upon justice, under the basic principles of respect for each other's traditions, reciprocal economic relations, friendly relations with all countries, and respect for each other's territory, sovereignty and independence.

In behalf of the people of the Philippines, I wish to assure the people of Japan that my country will faithfully observe its undertakings, not only in compliance with its official commitments, but in conformity with the sense of gratitude which my country feels for the just treatment which Japan has accorded it. The Republic of the Philippines is not yet three months old. It has required all that time and more to consolidate the authority of the Government and to win the loyal adherence of the citizenry. In the meantime, it has continued the work of material and spiritual reconstruction which the Philippine Executive Commission had previously initiated and pursued. We are laying the groundwork of the New Philippines to the end that it may enjoy the blessings of freedom to the fullest possible extent and more effectively share in the obligations and benefits of membership in the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

The people of the Republic of the Philippines look forward to the New Year with sanguine hope and with stout confidence in the justice of their chosen course. They are confident that, side by side with Japan and with the other nations of East Asia, they shall assist in sundering at last the cruel chains of exploitation and slavery that have bound one billion Asians for centuries, and in establishing a new world order of liberty, equality and moral justice wherein every nation, however small or weak, shall have place in the sun.

In this hope and in this faith the people of the Philippines salute the people of Japan this New Year's Day, wishing them, even as they wish for themselves, all strength to perform their respective tasks, and all success in the achievement of their common objectives.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati sa City Hall ng Kaniyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa mga Pangulong Pampurok ng mga Samahang Pangkapitbahay, Maynila, ika-5 ng Enero, 1944, sa ika-10 ng umaga

GINOONG ALKALDE, MGA KASAMAHAN, AT MGA KAPATID:

Unang-una, ibig kong pasalamat kayong lahat, lalung-lalo na ang mga pangulo ng tina-tawag na "Neighborhood Association" o ng mga Samahang Magkakapitbahay sa inyong pagkakaparito upang tayo ay magkita at magkapanayam. Na-alman ko na totoong may kahirapan ang pumarito at na-alman ko rin na ang lalong matinding kahirapan ngayong panahong ito na halos ang ating mga kapatid at mga tauhan na naninirahan sa Maynila ay nagdaranas ng malaking hirap at kagutuman. Ako'y naparito, katulad ng sinabi ng mahal na Alkalde, upang makipagkita at makipagkilalang muli sa inyong lahat. Sapagka't ang isang nasasa-katungkulan at namamahala ay dapat pagpilitang madama ang pangangailangan ng bayan, sapagka't kung tunay na umiibig sa kaniyang bayan at nagdaramdam ng kahirapan na dinaranas ng kaniyang mga kababayan, ay dapat maipakilala niya ang kaniyang damdamin hindi lamang sa salita kundi sa gawa. At ang tunay na Pilipino na umiibig sa kaniyang bayan ay dapat ipakilala ang pag-ibig na iyan hindi sa panahon ng kaginhawahan, hindi sa panahon ng walang kahirapan, kundi ang tunay na may pag-ibig sa mga Pilipino at sa bayan ay dapat makita sa panahon ng kahirapan, hindi sa kaluwagan. Para sa mga tao na nasa gobyerno o sa pamahalaan, madali ang magsalita sa panahon ng kaginhawahan, sa panahon ng kasaganaan, maging masabi natin ang pagtitinginan, kaipala'y madali silang magmahalan sa panahon ng kaluwagan at kasaganaan, ngunit sa panahon ng kahirapan, halos wala nang makain ang mga Pilipino, ngayon ko nadadama ang sapin-saping hirap ng aking mga kababayan, ngayon makikita ang tunay na Pilipino na nasasa-pamahalaan na gagawa ng tulong sa mga mamamayan upang maitaguyod ang bayan. At makikita rin ngayon ang mga masasama na nagdudulot ng kahirapan sa bayan. Itong dalawang bagay na ito ang siyang kadahilanan kaya't gusto kong makapagsalita ng ilang kataga sa inyo. Unang-una, ang napakahirap na suliranin ngayon na kina-kailangang malunasan ng pamahalaang ito, sa pamamagitan ng tulong ng mga nasa pamahalaan at sa pamamagitan din naman ng mga mamamayang Pilipino, lalung-lalo na ng mga mamamayan sa Maynila, upang magkamayroon tayo ng sapat na makain, ang bigas na kinakai-langan ng tao, ang bigas na iyan, ang hindi ngayon malunasan ng pamahalaan. Ang kailangan natin ay bigas, ang kailangan natin ay makakain upang tayo'y makapagtawid-gutom. Ang salita ng Presidente o ng inyong Pangulo ay hindi makapagbibigay ng ano mang tulong upang makapawi ng inyong kagutuman, ang diskursong maganda ay hindi makapagdudulot sa inyo at sa bayan upang mapawi ang kagutuman. Nguni't sa gitna ng mga pangyayaring iyan, alam kong hindi kayo mabubusog sa salita, kinakailangang malaman ninyo at upang maibalita sa inyong mga samahan na magkakapitbahay, na ang bigas at mais na kina-kailangan, ang gobyerno ay gumawa na ng mga hakbang na nararapat gawin upang ang mga galamay ng pamahalaang iyan o ng mga kasangkapan na maaaring gamitin ng ating pamahalaan sa pagkuha ng bigas na iyan ay maisaayos upang ang mga pangyayari ay huwag masyadong maging pahirap sa bayan, subali't gusto kong paratingin sa inyong mga puso kung ano ang mga iniisip ng pamahalaang ito sa paghihirap at kagutuman ng mga mamamayan lalung-lalo na ang mga nanini-raham sa Maynila.

Noong araw na hindi pa naitatag ang ating republika, na kasalukuyang ang pamahalaan o pamamahala ng Administrasyon Militar, at ang kapangyarihan ay wala pa sa kamay ng mga Pilipino, at bagaman noong panahong iyon ay naroroon pa sa ibabaw ng ulo nila ang ma-lakas na kapangyarihan ng Hapon, sapagka't sila ang nagtagumpay sa labanan na idinaos sa ating bayan, ang pagkakasapi ng mga Pilipino sa Administrasyon Militar na iyan ay dahilan sa isang mabuting inakala ng mga Pilipino na sa pamamagitan ng pagkakaintindihan, sa pamamagitan ng pagsapi at pagtulong sa Administrasyon Militar, ay magbubunga kundi man noong panahong iyon, sa nilakad-lakad ng panahon, ay biyaya ang maaaring kamtan ng mga Pilipino pagkatapos na malupig ang mga Amerikano at wala ng lakas ang mga Pilipino upang magpatuloy pa sa mga paglaban sa Hapon na nagtagumpay sa labanan. Hindi nagkamali na sumama sa Administrasyon Militar ang mga Filipino, sapagka't unti-unting, sa pamamagitan ng tigas ng loob at talino ng mga Pilipinong nasasa-pamahalaan noong panahong iyon, nagkamayroon tayo ng unti-unting kapangyarihan sa pamamagitan ng mga Pilipinong iyan. Bagama't mahirap na gawin ang magpunta sa Imperyo ng Hapon noong mga panahong iyon upang maihatid ang tunay na damdamin natin, ay ginawa namin, at ang lahat ng iyon, ay nagbunga ng mabuti hanggang sa matatag ang pamahalaan nating sarili na tinatawag nating Republika ng Pilipinas, na ang kaniyang Presidente o Pangulo ay ako nga.

Ang bigas noon ay pinamumudbod sa mga tao sa pamamagitan ng NARIC. Ang NARIC ay hindi nasasakupan ng gobyerno o ng pamahalaan natin, sapagka't ito ay isang kasangkapan ng Administrasyon Militar upang sumunod sa pamamahala ng nasabing Administrasyon Militar. Hindi

kaila sa inyo na ang ating Republika ay batang-bata pa. Iyan ang pinagpilitan namin na mapasailalim at sumakamay namin ang mga kapangyarihang iyan na kina-kailangan ng bayan at upang makapagdulot sa bayan at malunasan ang sapin-saping kahirapan na dinaranas ng bayang ito. Ang NARIC ay ibinalik sa ating pamahalaan na wala pa halos dalawang araw, nguni't sa mga balitang dumarating sa tainga ko at ayon sa balita, ay hindi mabuti at sa pagkakikala ko, ang NARIC ay hindi na maaaring gawing kasangkapan ng ating gobyerno upang makapagbigay ng gin-hawa sa mga tao at mapawi ang kagutuman. Una, sapagka't isang kasangkapan ng Administrasyon Militar, na pinalalagay ng marami na isang kasangkapan lamang na ginagamit upang mabigyan ng bigas ang mga Hapon, at hindi makapaglilingkod sa mga Pilipino. Iyan ang sinasabi ng ating mga kababayan sa pamamagitan ng mga balita, at kaipala'y hindi maaaring gawin nating kasangkapan sa Pamahalaan ng Republika ng Pilipinas. Ikalawa, sa NARIC ay marami ang mga kabalbalan na ginagawa hindi lamang ng mga Pilipino kundi pati na ng mga Hapon. Mga kababayan, hindi ko tatanggapin ang isang kasangkapang marumi upang maging pahirap sa aking mga kababayan, kung na-alman ko na, na ang NARIC ay hindi mabuting kasangkapan dahil sa kabalbalan na nangyayari, at sa aking paniniwala hindi na makapagdudulot ng ginhawa sa aking bayan, katulad ng isang sa-ging o mansanas na ibinigay sa akin na bulok, katungkulan kong hindi itago iyang saging o mansanas na iyan, kinakailangang itapon ko iyan sa gitna ng daan. Sa ganitong paraan, sa pagsisikap natin, nagka-mayroon tayo ng isang kasangkapang tayo ang mamamahala. Hindi kaila sa inyo ito at nabasa ninyo sa per-yodiko ang isang katotohanan na pagkatang-gap ko sa NARIC. Nagtayo tayo ngayon ng isang sarili nating kasangkapan ng Republika. Gusto kong ibalita ninyo sa ating mga kababayan na ito ay atin. Bigas natin at para sa mga Pilipino lamang, na hindi na makikialam ang mga Hapon sapagka't hindi katwiran ng mga Hapon na maitawid sa kagutuman ang mga Pilipino upang huwag silang mangamatay. Kaya't huwag nating bigyan ng kasalanan ang ating pamahalaan sapagka't masama ang NARIC ay masama na rin ang ating pamahalaan. Kayo mismo na nandito sa Siyudad ng Maynila, kayo na nalalaman ninyo ang ipinangako ko, at kung kailan lamang ako naging Pangulo. Bibigyan natin ng kaunting panahon pa ang inyong Pangulo, na sarili ninyong kababayan, na pinagpipilitan na makagawa, huwag ninyong asahan na ang paggawa ng mga bagay na ito ay parang isang kisapmata lamang, dalawang linggo o dalawang buwan man. Ang lahat ng siiliraning pambansa ay bigyan natin ng kaunting panahon sa pagsasagawa. Nagtayo na tayo ng isang Palabigasang-Bayan, at kung kinakailangan na bigyan ng ibang ngalan ang itatayo nating iyan at hindi na NARIC, ay ating gagawin. At kinakailangan din na sa kasang-kapang iyan, walang makapangyarihan kundi mga Pilipino lamang, kinakailangang makuha ang bigas sa lalawigan upang ang bayan o mga mamamayan ay makapagtawid-buhay, kinakailangang sa kasangkapang iyan, ang mga tauhan, ang mabuting pagpili sa mga tauhan sa Palabigasang-Bayan na iyan, ay mga taong may tunay na pag-ibig sa bayan na higit sa pag-ibig sa bigas at sa salapi. Sa pamamagitan ng pamahalaan, ay mamimili ng bigas na kinakailangan ng bayan upang mabigyan ng lunas ang paghihirap ng bayan. Sa gitna ng Luzon o sentro ng Luzon, sa Bulakan, Kapampangan, Nuweba Esiha, Pangasinan at Tarlak, diyan sa mga lalawigang iyan, nag-aani taon-taon kundi nagkakaroon ng dahilan o masama ang panahon, 24 na angaw-angaw o 24 na milyong kaban ng palay sa isang taon ang naaani sa limang lalawigang iyan at 18 angaw-angaw o 18 milyong kabang palay kung mayroong kadahilanan. Sa Maynila ang kinakailangan lamang ay 2 angaw o 2 milyong kaban ng bigas o 4 na milyong kabang palay. Samakatwid, nalalaman ng mga taga-lalawigan at nalalaman ng lahat na doon ay may aning 18 milyong kabang palay at makukuha natin doon ang labis na ani nila na hindi nila kailangan sa alin mang lalawigan ng sentro ng Luzon na iyan. At ang mga taga-lalawigan nabanggit ko na, ay walang ano mang katwiran na ipagkait ang bigas na hindi nila kailangan at dapat ibigay sa mga namamatay ng gutom kundi magkaroon ng bigas. Kaya't ang iniisip ngayon ng pamahalaang ito, ay alamin kung gaano ang bigas na inaani ng bawa't lalawigan sa sentro ng Luzon. Huwag na nating banggitin pa ang naaani sa Nuweba Biskaya at sa Mindanaw, iyan na lamang ay bastante na sa Maynila. Samakatwid, kung ipinalalagay natin na isang (1) milyong kaban ang palay na naani sa Lalawigan ng Tarlak at ang Tarlak ay may 100,000 tauhan at ang Tarlak ay nag-aani ng isang (1) milyong kaban at may tauhan na 100,000, palagay ko'y sapat na ang 500,000 kaban sa kaniyang mga tauhan o ang kalahating milyon para sa kanila. Samakatwid, iiwan natin sa kanila ang kalahati o 500,000 kabang palay upang sila ay may makain at upang huwag magdanas naman ng kahirapan ang mga taong nasasa-ibang pook. Ang 500,000 kaban na hindi nila kailangan ay ipadadala sa Maynila. Nguni't kung ang kanilang nais, na ang labis na 500,000 kabang palay na hindi na nila kailangan ay gusto lamang nilang maging "profiteers" at gustong magawa nang kuwalta, at gusto lamang ng mga taga-Tarlak na makalikom ng maraming salapi, iyan ay ipagbabawal ng pamahalaan sa pana-hong ito, at walang karapatang mag-ipon sa sarili at hindi tumulong ang sino pa mang Pilipino sa mga naghihirap at namamatay sa gutom ang kanilang mga kababayan. At kung aming

gagawin sa Tarlak iyan, gagawin din namin sa bawa't lalawigan na nabanggit. Ngayon, hindi totoong madaling isagawa itong bagay na ito, madaling sabihin ang 500,000 kabang palay o 1,000,000 kaban na ani sa Tarlak, nguni't itong palay na ito ay kukunin pa sa Tarlak. Gagawin ito na hahatiin ang kanilang ani at upang huwag namang magutom din ang mga taga-Tarlak. Sa Tarlak kailangang magkaroon ng isang organisasyon na mamamahagi sa bigas na iyan, sapagka't mayroon ding mga tao roon na mayroon nang maraming bigas, ipalagay natin ay 10 kaban, gusto pa ng 20 kaban at kung minsan ay walang katapusan, mayroon din namang mga masasama at ma-bubuti roon. Doon ay marami rin ang maralita at hindi matitigas ang mga kamao, at kung hindi magkakaroon doon sa Tarlak ng isang kapisanan na mamamahagi sa bigas ay marami ang magugutom kaya't huwag nating pahintulutan ang mga malalakas ang kamao o yaong mga may salapi, at marami ang magugutom. Sa pamamagitan ng kapisanang Palabigasang-Bayan, titingnan na ang 500,000 kaban ay maipamumudbod sa lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Tarlak. Ngayon, mayroon ng palay at mayroon ng inaani. Hindi sapagka't naroroon ay makakain na natin, kinakailangang dalhin dito. Kinakailangang maintindihan at maalaman natin na may mga komunista rian, mga "guerrillero" at may mga tao rito sa atin na hindi pa nagkakaroon ng mabuting pagkakaintindihan sa ating pamahalaan at ang ating tagakuha ng bigas ay hindi makapunta roon upang madala rito sa Maynila ang bigas na iyan. Iyan ay isang suliranin na kinakailangang maikita ng lunas ng ating pamahalaan. Tinawag ko ang mga may-ari ng mga lupain sa mga lalawigan at malakas na sinabi ko sa kanila na ang ibabayad sa isang kabang palay ay inaakala kong sapat na. Tinanong ko ang mga may-ari ng palay, ano ang nararapat, hindi ba katamtaman na ang ibabayad na ito? Mayroong nagsalita, hindi raw maaari, totoong mababa. Ang tanong ko, bakit nalulugi ba? Hindi po lugi, hindi pala lugi, at kung hindi nalulugi, eh di kainaman na iyan, ang sabi ko. At kung kayo man ay nalulugi, kayong may-ari ng mga lupain sa lalawigan, sapat na ang walong piso (P8) ang bayad, at kung kayo'y tunay na Pilipino, dapat ninyo kaming bu-hayin at kung maaari hindi na ninyo ipaba-bayad. Kung hindi, kukunin namin ang inyong palay, wala pa kayong P8, wala pa kayong palay. Sapagka't sa papaano mang paraan magtatawid ng gutom ang mga mamamayan at upang maitaguyod ng pamahalaan ang kahirapang ito, lalung-lalo na ang mga mahihirap at hindi makabili ng bigas at walang lakas sapagka't sa kanilang mga pawis lamang kumukuha ng pagkabuhay sa kanilang sarili at sa kanilang mga anak. Ang sabi sa akin nila ay komforme po kami. Ang isa roon ay si G. Gabaldon. Ang sabi sa akin ay ganito: Mayroon siyang 170,000 kaban, ibinibigay ko po sa pamahalaan, aniya, itong 170,000 kaban, kung mayroong ibabayad ay bayaran at kung wala naman ay huwag nang bayaran, kayo na ang bahala. Kaya't naroroon ang palay sa Gimba at sa iba't ibang bayan ng Nuweba Esiha. Kukunin ng ating pamahalaan ang palay na iyan. Nguni't hindi kukunin ng aero-plano na maaaring makarating dito sa isang kisapmata lamang. Kailangan natin ang tras-portasyon upang makuha natin iyan, kailangan natin ang kostabularyo na lumaban sa mga "guerrilla" upang makuha natin iyan. Ang gusto ng mga kapatid nating namamali pa ang paniniwala na gaya ng mga "guerrilla" ay huwag makarating sa Maynila ang palay na iyan. Kung may dugo silang tunay na Pilipino, matitiis kaya nila na ang rnga kapatid nila ay mamatay ng gutom at sila na lamang ang mabuhay? Ang lahat ng puwersa ng Kostabu-larya sa sentro ng Luzon ay apat na libo (4,000) at kung wala pang kakayahan iyang Kostabularyang nasasa-sentro ng Luzon ngayon sapagka't kakaunti lamang, mapipilitan akong humingi ng tulong sa Ehersito ng Hapon, kahit na ako'y paalipin, maipagtawid-buhay ko lamang ang aking mga kababayan. Ako'y umaasa na bagaman ang sinasabing mga "guerrilla" ang ninanais nila ay ganoon, kung sila'y tunay na Pilipino, mga kababayan, ang ating Pmag-uusapan ngayon ay ang pagtatawid-buhay ng mga Pilipino rin na kapatid nila, nindi na ang pag-ibig o pagmamahal sa Hapon o Amerikano, kung hindi ang pag-ibig natin sa Kapuwa Pilipino rin at ang pag-ibig sa ating sanii Kung madadama nila ang kahirapan ng mga Pilipino rito sa Maynila at kung madadama nila ang aking pagpupuyat upang malu-nasan ang bagay na ito, at kung ano ang iniisip ko kung paanong malulunasan ang kahirapang ito ng mga Pilipino rito sa Maynila, at iba pa, ako'y may pag-asa na kaipala'y sa kanilang pag-iisa, maiisip nila ang gatas na sinusod nila sa kanilang magulang, sa kanilang mga ina at ang pangaral ng kanilang mga asawa, ako'y may pag-asa na hindi bibigyan ng balak sila, ang balak ng pamahalaang ito at ang palay at bigas na makapagtatawid-buhay sa mga Pilipino ay kanilang aalpasan. At kung sila naman ay walang damdamin sa kapuwa Pilipino, pagkatapos ng "amnesty," ang panahon na itinakda rito, pagkatapos na ako'y makapanalangin sa Poong Maykapal na liwanagan ang aking isip, kukunin natin, kundi sa paupo, lakad o dili kaya sa tigas ng buto, ang palay at bigas na iyan sa pamamagitan ng Kostabularya na ngayon ay nasasa-sentro ng Luzon, makukuha natin ang bigas at palay na iyan upang makapag-tawid-gutom sa atin dito sa Maynila.

Marahil inyong itatanong sa akin na, ano ang gagawin naman ninyo, G. Pangulo ng ating Republika, habang kinukuha ang bigas sa gayong walang makain kami ngayon? Han nang araw na walang

distribusyon, kaming mga mahirirap ay hindi makabibili kundi iyon lamang mga may salapi. Ano, G. Pangulo, ang gagawin ninyo sa suliraning ito, kami'y komporme sa mga pangako ng mga lalawigan, nguni't paano kaming walang makain, sapagka't hindi kami binibigyan ng pamahalaan ngayon? Ito ang kadahilanan na kung bakit sa pamamagitan ng aking kaibigang katulad ng Alkalde ng Lunsod ng Maynila, kaya kayong lahat ay inanyayahan dito upang pagpulangan natin at upang masabi ko naman ang dapat gawin natin sa loob ng maikling panahon na hindi pa makakarating ang bigas at wala akong maisip na isang kasangkapan na makatutulong sa aking mga tauhan sa gobyerno kundi kayo nga, mga taga-Neighborhood Association.

Una, ang gusto kong sabihin sa inyo tayo rito sa Maynila ay totoong marami, marami ang pumaparito, darating ang panahon na patong-patong na tayo rito . . . araw at gabf patong-patong na tayo . . . natawa kayo, walang bagay naman iyan. Ayon sa G. Alkalde, noong araw bago magkamayroon ng digmaan, may mga 800,000 lamang tayo rito sa Maynila, at ngayon 1,200,000, 400,000 o 500,000 tao ang na-dagdag. Gusto ng Pamahalaan at ayaw na-mang alisin at iginagalang ang karapatan ng bawa't mamamayan sa ating Saligang-Batas o Konstitusyon, iginagalang at kinikilala at ipag-tatangg'61 ang karapatan ng bawa't mamamayan, nguni't ang karapatan o kapangyarihan ng bawa't mamamayan ay nasasa-ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng kabutihan ng lalong nakararaming mamamayan sa ating pamahalaan. At maraming mga taong narinto sa Maynila na kaipala naman ay walang gmagawa rito at kung may ginagawa man, sila naman ay mga taong hindi totoong kailangang magtira rito at pumarito lamang dahilan sa "guerra" at hmdi tumutulong at hindi nakakatulong sa bayan, kung maaari na inyong paalalahanan na hindi sapagka't ipinagkakait natin ang Maynila, na kung sakali ang kanilang mga bisig o tulong, ay magamit sa pagtatanim ng palay o kamote man lamang. Hindi sa ipinagkakait natin sa kanila ang Maynila at bakit? Ngayon, ay pa-tuloy pa ang digmaan, maaaring sa pagsasa-mahan natin dito at pagkakaipon natin dito sa Maynila, ay pumatak ang bomba. Sino ang makapagsasabi kung tayo ay marami at siping-siping araw at gabi, . . . kung tayo ay maraming totoo sa Maynila, ay tamaan na lamang ng bomba. Kailangang alamin natin ang panahon, tayo ay huwag masyadong sama-sama sa isang lugar, kung maaari ay maghiwa-hiwa-lay muna tayo, hindi ang gusto kong sabihin sa isang pamilya, iyong mga taong hindi lub-hang kailangan nila ang pagtira rito sa Maynila, ay umuwi muna, maaaring makaluwag sila sa atin kung ang mga 400,000 tao ay umuwi sa mga lalawigan. Darating ang panahon o darating sa atin iyong tinatawag na "cuestion de sanitacion publica," ang "salud," sa panahong ito, mahirap ang kagamutan, walang gamot at kung mayroon man ay nasa "hoarding," at mataas ang halaga. At kung tayo ay walang gamot dito, mabuti na sa pro-binsiya maaaring makakuha ng dahon ng "ala-gaw" o anomang dapat na ipaggamot at pag-aaralan pa tuloy ang paggawa ng mga gamot upang maidulot na lunas sa mga kasakitan. Ang tinatawag na "problema social" ay isa pa at dumarami ang ating mga "night club," dumarami ang mga bagay na katulad ng mga "night club" na hindi ko masasabi kung ano ang ngalan, nagiging osiyoso ang mga tao rito sa Maynila. Sa panahon na walang gamot, ang kontrol na tinatawag ay nararapat itatag ng isang pamahalaan kung ang kontrol na iyan ay mayroong makokontrol. Ang katulad na tinatawag na kontrol ay ang pagkuha ng isang kinakailangan sa buhay, "articulos de primera necesidad" o "prime commodities." Gumagamit ng kontrol ang pamahalaan upang sa pamamagitan ng kontrol na iyan ang mga unang kailangan ay maipamudmod, maipamahagi sa mga tao at sa ganitong paraan ay mabuhay ang mga tao. Nguni't kung ang pamahalaan ay wala niyang ipamumudmod, ano ang kasaysa-yan ng kontrol, . . . naloloko.

Ibig kong ibalita sa inyo na ang pamaha-laang ito ay naghihirap, halos araw-araw ay nakikipagsigawan sa mga matataas na mga Ha-pon na naririto, sa mga matataas na pinuno ng Ehersito o sa Embahada, sapagka't walang ka-saysayan ang pamamahala ng isang nangungulo kung hindi magawa ang dapat niyang gawin, at hindi naman makakagawa ng mga bagay na kung ang mga kasangkapan na gagamitin ay wala sa kamay pa ng ating pamahalaan, katulad ng "Perokaril," hindi lamang ang NARIC ang dapat ibigay, ibigay din at dapat suma-kamay din ng republika ang "Perokaril." At ang sabi ko, ano ang kasaysayan ng Pangulo kung sa ngalan lamang? At hindi makapag-dudulot ng biyaya sa bayan? Nguni, hindi ako o hindi maaaring matawag o gawin ako ng "puppet" lamang ng Hapon o ng sino man. Ipipilit ko ang mga bagay na dapat gawin sa ikabubuhay at ikabubuti ng aking bayan.

Maraming bigas, palay, hindi naman mapuntahan doon, kinakailangan ang tren o trak, at kung trak naman ay walang alkohol, dapat ibigay din sa atin iyan. Ang sabi nga: hinay-hinay, huwag masyadong matulin at mabilis. Kinakailangan ngayon, sa Maynila gaano ang nasasa-pamahalaan na bigas ngayon? Anim na libong kaban lamang. Kung ito ay irarasyon na katulad ng dating pagrarasyon, isang araw lamang iyan. Iyang 6,000 kabang bigas na iyan, sa pamamagitan ng paghihirap namin, ni G. Sanvictores at G. Sabido, na pinag-isipan na mabuti, iyang 6,000 kabang bigas na iyan, nahahandang ipamudmod lamang sa mga mahihirap na walang totoong makain. Sapagka't ang mga mahihirap ay

hindi maaaring makabili ng bigas sa mataas na halaga. Ngayon, may karapatan ang bawa't isa sa inyo na makakuha ng bigas buhat sa lalawigan na isa nang isang kaban bawa't isang tao, kung gusto ninyo kumuha kayo ng bigas araw-araw isa nang isang sako at dalhin dito upang ang mga tauhan ninyo ay makapagtawid-buhay hangga't hindi naisasagawa ang pagdadala rito ng bigas at ng mga palay na nasa-lalawigan ng sentro ng Luzon. At kung ipagbibilin ng Pangulo ng Pamahalaan na dalhin dito sa Maynila ang bigas na iyan at hindi makarating dito dahil sa pagtutol ng mga kapatid natin sa sentro ng Luzon, at talagang wala ng remedyo kundi magkagutom ang mga taga-Maynila, masasabi ko sa inyo na ang inyong Pangulo ay mamamatay sa gutom dito, na kasabay ninyo, at hindi ako aalis sa aking katungkulan sapagka't ako'y walang magawa at wala akong sinasabing komo lider ng bayan, at walang magawa upang makapagtawid-buhay ang mga mamamayan, maging bangkay na ako at kasama ninyo mga kababayan sa pagkamatay. Kaya't mga ginoo, tulungan ninyo ako, sapagka't hindi ako lamang ang may pamahalaan nito, hindi ako lamang ang may bayan nito, bayan nating lahat, hindi lamang ako ang Pilipino na may katwirang maglingkod sa bayan, kaya't mga kababayan, alamin ninyo na hindi ko ninais ang pagka-Pangulo, kung ako ma'y nandirito, ay sapagka't naatasan lamang ako upang mangulo sa bayan, at ang pag-ibig, pagmamahal at pagpapakamatay dahil sa bayan, ay hindi katwiran lamang ni Laurel kundi katwiran ng bawa't Pilipino rito sa bayan natin.

At sa wakas, mga kababayan, inuulit ko ang aking pasasalamat sa pagdalo ninyo rito sa ating kapulungan. Kung bagaman marami sa inyo kaipala'y ang may gustong makipag-usap sa akin at ako ay hindi makausap, sa dahilang wala akong panahon at ako'y kulang na kulang sa panahon, sa katotohanan ay kulang na ako sa pagtulog, sa pagkain, dahil sa pakikipag-usap at pakikipagtalaman sa matataas na mga pinuno ng mga Hapon, at karapatan ko ang ipagtanggol ang bayang Pilipino komo Pilipino, kaya't kung kayo ay may kailangan sa akin at kung ibig ninyong ipabatid sa akin ang isang bagay na inyong kailangan, ako ay nagtayo ng isang "Public Relations Officer" sa Malakanyang na si Koronel Telesforo Martinez, *Chief of Staff* noong araw o Pinuno ng Kostabularya, at sa iba't ibang lugar dito sa Maynila naglagay ako ng isang "box" na ma-aaring ihulog ang inyong sumbong o gustong sabihin sa akin kung kayo ay nahihiyang ma-kita ang inyong mukha o kundi naman, makipag-usap kayo kay Koronel Telesforo Martinez at sabihin ninyo ang sumbong ninyo o ang sumbong ng bayan.

Gusto kong paratingin sa inyo at sa bawa't mamamayan, na ako'y hindi interesado sa pagka-Presidente, hindi ako naghahangad ng gloria sa buhay ko, kundi kinakailangan ko ay ibigay ko ang aking paglilingkod sa ating bayan at hinihiling ko sa Poong Bathala na hindi bibigyan ng balaksila ang aking pag-tupad sa aking tungkuling pagka-Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas. At kung mayroon mang nagtangkang pumuti sa buhay ni Laurel, ay hindi kinamtan ang kamatayan, sapagka't hindi pahihintulutan ni Bathala na mamatay ang isang tunay na tumutupad sa kanyang katungkulan. Nalaman ko na sa oras ng aking kamatayan, makikita ko ang bandila ng ating bayan, nag-iisa at nagsosolo sa Pilipinas na bayan nating mahal.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

English text of the speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines,
before the presidents of District and Neighborhood Associations at the session hall of the City Hall,
Manila, January 5, 1944

MR. MAYOR, FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN:

In the first place, I would like to thank you all, especially the Presidents of the District and Neighborhood Associations, for having come so that we may discuss with one another the problems confronting the country, particularly the City of Manila. I know you have had difficulties in coming here; I know the transportation difficulties during these times. As our Mayor has said, I came here to see and know you all. In the second place, for a man in my position who is at the head of the Government, and those of us who are in the Government, we must know the needs of the people because the man who loves his country and wants to be of service to his countrymen, should serve his country not only by words but by deeds—not only during periods of prosperity and peace, but also in times of emergency and difficulties like the present. For those who are in the Government, it is quite easy to govern at a time when the country is at peace and when the people are not undergoing hardships. But in times of stress, love of country demands that the leaders feel and know the needs of the people and must be willing to face difficulties so that they may be able to tide the country over to better times.

The first big problem that should be solved by the new Republic, which can be solved only through the cooperation of those in the Government and the people of Manila, is the distribution of rice and other prime commodities. What we need is rice and food to stave away hunger and starvation. I know that beautiful speeches and words will not help solve this problem. I know that in the midst of these difficulties the people cannot be satisfied by speeches. What the Government should do is to make use of all its agencies and instrumentalities to transport rice to Manila. The Government should take all the necessary steps to save the people of Manila from an impending hunger. Agencies should be created to help and not prejudice the country. And I want to tell you that the Government is doing and is trying to do and what the Government should do during these difficult times. Before the birth of the Republic we had the Military Administration. The reins of the government were not in the hands of the Filipinos, because the Japanese were the victors in the war. The Filipinos cooperated with the Military Administration in the full belief that such cooperation in the long run will bring about results that will benefit the people. We had to take this step because upon the defeat of the Americans and Filipinos in Bataan and Corregidor, the Filipinos had no more strength to continue the war against the Japanese. Fortunately, we did not make a mistake when we cooperated with the Military Administration because little by little, through our courage and persistence to uphold our rights during those times, we were able to have some authority which, as you know, bore fruit in the establishment of the Republic of the Philippines, in the election of your President, and in the appointment of the mayors of the different cities of the country.

In the past, rice used to be distributed through the Naric. Being an instrumentality of the Military Administration, the Naric was under the control of that Military Administration. You know that our Republic is still in its infancy, but all its efforts are being directed towards the acquisition of all these control associations so that the Government may be able to alleviate the sufferings of the masses of our population. This Naric was returned to the Philippine Government only a few days ago. However, with the information that I have received regarding the Naric, it can no longer be used as an instrumentality of my Administration to give relief to the masses. Why? Because, firstly, this agency was an instrumentality of the Military Administration and the people believed that the Naric was an organization of the Japanese created to supply the needs of the Army. That is the rumor that is being circulated as propaganda by the people who are in the mountains. Secondly, in the Naric, many irregularities and anomalies were committed not only by the Filipinos but also by the Japanese. [Applause.] My countrymen, I will not receive an agency or instrumentality which I know will only work hardships on the people. When I know that the Naric is dirty in its administration and the people so believe it, it is my duty to reject it, as I would a rotten apple. And dissolve it, as I have dissolved it.

We are creating an agency which will be completely controlled by Filipinos. And I want to tell my country that it will be ours, that our rice is for the Filipinos alone; that there will be no Japanese there to meddle because it is not the duty of the Japanese to save the Filipinos but the duty of the Filipinos themselves. [Applause.] Therefore, let us not blame our Government. You yourselves know what happened in the City of Manila. You know that the Republic is barely two months old. Let us give it time, say six months, to undertake its relief work—not one or two or three months—because the Government has to tackle national problems and because I am not a god nor are my colleagues in the Government. We are establishing our own “Palabigasang-Bayan.” It is necessary that Filipinos alone must manage it. It is necessary that it must be administered by the Government and only by men

selected by the Government. How? In Central Luzon, especially Bulacan, Pampanga, Nueva Ecija, Pangasinan and Tarlac, rice is being harvested normally at the rate of 24 million cavanes a year. The rice consumption of Manila is only two million a year. Therefore, there is no reason why we cannot get from these five provinces the needs of the City of Manila. There is no reason for the hoarding of this rice which the people of these five provinces do not need in excess of their consumption, but which are needed by their own countrymen in Manila who are on the verge of starvation. That is why the Government is inquiring as to how much rice can be harvested in Central Luzon. If Tarlac, for instance, can produce one million cavanes of palay and the population of Tarlac is 100,000, a little common sense will tell us that Tarlac, whose harvest is one million cavanes, only needs 500,000 or half a million. We shall not get the 500,000 cavanes of rice which the people of Tarlac needs. What we will get is only the excess, or 500,000 cavanes and thus prevent profiteering by some of the people of Tarlac [Applause] who desire money and more money. This will be done by the Government [Applause]. I believe that during these times, no Filipino has the right to enrich himself at the expense of his countrymen [Applause]. What will be done in Tarlac will also be done in other provinces. However, it is easy to say that 500,000 cavanes of rice are available. There are people who have rice but still want more rice [Applause]. There are many people who are poor and who need help from the Administration. That is why the "Palabigasang-Bayan" will be created, not only in Manila but also in Tarlac because in Tarlac there are also good people and bad people. [Laughter.]

It is true that there is palay, but it has to be harvested and brought to Manila. It is not because there is rice that we can eat the rice. We should understand that there is also the problem of transportation. There are many people who are against the Administration, like the *guerrilleros*, bandits, etc. These are considerations which must be taken into account by the Government. In my conference with rice growers recently, I told them that ₱8 a cavan of palay is considered by the Government as reasonable. I asked them if that price is reasonable from their point of view. Some said it was too low. I asked them why. I asked them if they would lose and they said they would not. Therefore I said, the price of ₱8 was reasonable. [Applause.] And even assuming that they would lose, so long as they manage to live it is (their duty and obligation to sell their palay at ₱8 per cavan in order that the people of Manila, who are without rice, may survive. And I told them also that if they refuse to sell their rice at ₱8, the Government will confiscate their rice and they will also lose their ₱8. [Applause.] It is necessary for the Government to help the poor because they cannot buy rice from the black market. What they earn by the sweat of their brow is not enough for that. The rice growers finally agreed to sell their rice at ₱8 per cavan. Mr. Gabaldon of Nueva Ecija, told me he has 170,000 cavans of palay which he was willing to sell to the Government at ₱8 per cavan and if need be to give it free to the Government. [Applause.] The palay is there in Guimba, Nueva Ecija. The Government will get this rice; but there is the problem of transportation. We need Constabulary soldiers who will fight the *guerrilleros* and *socialistas* who desire to prevent rice from reaching Manila. I do not believe there is a single Filipino who will permit his fellow-countrymen to starve. The Constabulary strength in Central Luzon is now 4,000. If the Government is not strong enough to quell disorder, I might be compelled to ask the help of the Japanese Army. I am willing to sacrifice my life and my dignity in order to save the country. I am even willing to be a slave for this purpose. [Applause.]

I am confident, however, that those *guerrilleros*—if they are true Filipinos—will understand our situation. The question now is not whether we should love the Americans more than the Japanese or the Japanese more than the Americans but what we should do now is to love our own selves. [Applause.] If they can feel the hardship of the people here in Manila; if they only know the sleepless nights we spend to procure rice I am confident that those people in the mountains—those brothers of ours who sucked milk from the breasts of their mothers, those whose brothers and sisters are now suffering here,—I am confident they will not offer obstacles in the transportation of rice into Manila. However, if they persist and after the expiration of the period of amnesty they do not come down from the mountains and still continue to interfere with the transportation of rice, I shall use an iron hand and the Constabulary forces at my command in order that rice may reach Manila.

At present we have no rice. What will you do? Mr. President, you might ask. While the palay is being taken from the provinces, no distribution of rice is taking place and the poor cannot get rice nor can they buy from the black market. It is true that a person may bring in one cavan to Manila, but the poor can not do this. Only the rich can. The problem, therefore, is how to give rice to the poor in the meantime that there is no distribution of the commodity. This is the reason why through my good friend, the Mayor, I have called all of you here so that we might find ways and means whereby the people may be relieved. I cannot think of any agency that can at present help the Government except you people from the Neighborhood Associations. [Applause.] I say to you that if the Japanese has not

done anything good, at least, the establishment of Neighborhood Associations has been beneficial. Firstly, I desire to tell you that there are many people living in Manila. According to our Mayor, we had about 800,000 inhabitants in Manila before the war. Now there are about 1,200,000 inhabitants, or an excess of about 400,000. The Government, respects and recognizes and even protects the individual rights of the citizen as guaranteed in the Constitution. But the individual rights of every citizen must be subordinate to the supreme interest and welfare of the whole nation. There are many people in Manila who are doing nothing at all, and if they are doing something, it is inimical. Those people who are not *bona fide* residents of the City of Manila before the war and are not a help to the Government or to the country, must be told to return if possible to tin? provinces where they can help in increasing food production. It is possible that Manila may soon be bombed, considering that Formosa, which is only some 400 miles from the Philippines has already been bombed. At Present, Manila is overpopulated. If we are too many here in Manila, let us use our minds a little to know that in time of danger it is better that we disperse. Furthermore, the time will come when health and sanitation can not be maintained. And it is very hard get sick nowadays, what with the scarcity and high cost of medicine. It is, therefore, preferable to the in the provinces, where medicinal plants are available. The social problem, also, is becoming serious. Night clubs and cabarets are multiplying. People recklessly spend their time and money. They have also become very curious.

A control system should be established. But if there is nothing to control it is pointless for a government to establish such a system. The object of control of prime commodities is to ration and distribute equitably to the people these commodities so that not only the rich but also the poor may live. But without commodities, what is the use of a control system? I want to tell you that this Government is having difficulties. Almost everyday, I confer with high Japanese authorities, like the Commander-in-Chief of the Army and the Ambassador. I tell them that as President, it is my duty to bring about the salvation of my country and that the means for saving my country, like the railroad, and other means of transportation, and other control associations—not only the Naric—should be placed in the hands of the Filipinos. [Applause.] What is the use of a President who is President in name only and cannot give relief to the people. [Applause.] I am telling you that I am not going to be a puppet of anybody, not even the Japanese. [Applause.]

We may have plenty of rice but they are in the provinces. We have to transport them. We may have trucks but we must also have alcohol. So I asked the Japanese authorities to give us control over alcohol also. [Applause.]

We have in Manila only six thousand sacks of rice. If this rice is to be rationed to the people, it will suffice for only one ration day. This information was given to the Mayor and the District Chiefs of Neighborhood Associations in a conference had with me and Minister Sanvictores and Secretary Sabido. These six thousand sacks of rice will be distributed only to the poor [Applause]; to those who really need the rice because those who have money and are strong may get rice from the provinces even everyday. The rice in the hands of the Government will be distributed only to the poor who have no rice until rice can be brought to Manila from the provinces. If rice cannot be transported and distributed because of the obstructions placed by the *guerrilleros* in Central Luzon, there is no other remedy than that we must all starve. But I assure you, my countrymen, if you starve, your President will starve with you. [Applause.] I will not resign from my position. I consider it my duty and the duty of every Filipino to die for his country. [Applause.]

In closing, countrymen, I reiterate my thanks for your presence here. If some of you want to speak with me, I regret that I can not see you because I am very busy. But I have established in Malacañan a Public Relations Office headed by Colonel Martinez. If you are ashamed to be seen, you may write and drop your letters of complaint or suggestion in the box installed in Malacañan. Colonel Martinez reports to me every day the needs of the country. I want you to bring to my attention your needs and your problems because I am here not for the glory nor for the position nor money, but to do service to the Nation. No amount of money nor influence of friends will deter me from the performance of my duties to the country. And if there are people who still have the intention of doing away with Laurel as they tried to do at Wack Wack, I am not afraid because I know that God will not allow a man who performs his duties to his country to die.[Applause.] And in my hour of death, I shall feel happy because I have been able to see the Filipino Flag waving proudly alone in the sky. [Prolonged Applause.]

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, nang gawin ang pagbubukas sa “Paaralan sa Pagtuturo ng Wikang Pilipino” sa Auditoryum ng dating Paaralang Normal, Maynila, Enero 8, 1944

Hinggil sa paggamit natin ng isang bagong wika sa Pilipinas ang pangunahing tauhan ni Rizal sa kanyang *El Filibusterismo* ay nagharap ng isang makahulugang panig at sa pagsasabing ang wika natin ay kahambing pa rin ng isang tore ni Babel, itinanong ni Simoun: “Nais ba ninyong idagdag ang isa pang wika upang lalo at lalong huwag maunawaan ang inyong sarili ng inyong mga kababayan?” Sa pamamagitan ng pag-angkin sa isang wikang dayuhan, iminatwid pa rin ng nasabing tauhan ang ganito: “Papatayin ninyo ang inyong katutubo, ipaaalipin ninyo ang inyong kaisipan sa mga kaisipan ng iba, at sa halip na palayain ang inyong mga sarili ay kayo na rin ang gu-mawa upang ang inyong mga sarili ay maging tunay na mga alipin.”

Gaya nang nababatid ninyo, ang kasalukuyang pangasiwaan ay tiyak at walang pag-aatubiling ibinunsod ang pagtatayo ng isang marangal na gusali, isang gusaling pambansa, na karapat-dapat sa Republika at sa susunod pang salin ng lahi. Subali’t mahigit sa ginagawang pagbabagong-tatag ng Pilipinas sa pangangatawan, sa kalooban at sa diwa, binabalangkas din nito ang isang wikang pambansa na magiging karapat-dapat sa lahing Pilipino, isang wikang siyang sasalitain at mauunawaan ng bawat Pilipino buhat sa kahalagaan ng Kapuluan hanggang sa katimugang dulo ng mga pulong ito. Ang Pangulo ng inyong Pamahalaan ay kasang-ayon ni Simoun na “samantalang pinananatili ng mamamayan ang kanilang wika ay pinananatili rin nila ang alaala ng kanilang kalayaan, katulad din ng kung paano pinangangalagaan ng isang tao ang kalayaan ng kanyang kaisipan samantalang pinamamalagi niya ang paraan ng kanyang pag-iisip.”

Hinggil sa ating wikang pambansa, na nasa yugto ng kaunlaran, kayo, gaya rin nang dati, ang siyang mga pangunahing tagapagtaguyod nito. Buhat sa paaralang ito kayo ay palalabasin sa kaukulang panahon na lubos nang sanay at nakahanda upang ikalat ang mga bagong aralin sa pinakamalayo at pinakatagong sulok ng inyong bansa na ang Republika ng Pilipinas ay may sariling wika na ngayon, na siyang makapaghahayag ng mga kaisipan at lunggatiin ng mga mamamayan, at ang wikang iyan, sa pamamagitan ng masusing mga pag-aaral at mga pagpapayaman, ay siyang magiging wika ng mga batang Pilipino na hindi pa isinisilang sapagka’t ito na ngayon ang wikang pardahat ng buong bansa.

Sa pagbabasa ninyo ng kasaysayan ay natutuhan ninyo na ang bawa’t bansang nagtamo ng kadakilaan, maging sa pamamagitan ng sandata o panulat, ay may wikang sarili nila, isang wikang siyang kakambal ng kanilang kaluluwa, na siyang ginamit ng mga mamamayan sa mula’t mula pa. Ang mga mamamayang walang kaunlaran at alipin ang siya lamang gumagamit ng wikang hiram na hindi nila natutuhan sa mga labi ng kanilang mga ina, na hindi nagpapahayag ng matapat sa kanilang mga pananalig, sa mga sariling tatak ng kanilang ugali at pag-iisip, at sa kadalubhasaan ng kanilang lahi.

At sapagka’t lubusang nilalayan natin na maging dakila ang Pilipinas, na ito’y magkaroon ng isang panitikang nakasulat sa wikang sinasalita ng kanilang mga ninuno at siyang ginagamit sa pagpapahayag ng mga pusong Pilipino sa lalong mataimtim na damdamin nila at mga kaisipang lalong dakila, kailangang paunlarin nating lahat sa buo nating maka-kaya ang bagong wikang pambansa, ang wikang inaasahan ninyong matutuhang mabuti ng mga nagsusunog ng kilay sa paaralang ito. Hinggil sa minulan ng wika, babahagya lamang ang ating nababatid. Ang tanging na-lalaman natin ay isang alaala ito na kaloob ng lalong Dakila, isang alaala na ipinagkaloob sa tao ng kalikasan upang maipaunawa ang kanyang mga damdamin, ang kanyang mga pananalig, ang kanyang mga kaisipan sa isang paraan na siya ay lubusang mauunawaan ng kanyang mga kapuwa tao. Dito ay nakapaloob ang tinatawag na katutubong pagpapala-gayan; ang ibig sabihin ay nariyan ang nagsasalita, ang bagay na sinasabi, at ang bagay o ang tao na pinag-uukulan nito. Bunga ng mahalagang pagkakaugnay na ito, tungkulin natin, bilang mga guro sa hinaharap ng wikang pambansa, na lumakad nang marahan, na gamitin lamang at angkinin ang mga katagang naging laganap na at tinatanggap ng mga kinikilalang guro sa wika. Dapat ninyong iwasan ang paggamit ng mga bagong katha at hindi maunawaang mga kataga na ang maaari lamang makakilala ay ang iilang mga nagpa-panggap na dalubhasa. Mayroon tayong tinatawag na paraan ng paggamit na siyang nagpapaunawa sa tunay at tumpak na kinaliukulan sa pagpapahayag sa alin mang wika. Tunay na magiging malagim kung ang wika, sa halip na pagyamanin sa pamamagitan ng mabagal nguni’t maingat na pagpapaunlad, na siyang makapagpapahayag sa mga pangangailangan at sa ikasusulong ng katalinuhan ng mamamayan, ay gawin itong nakalilito, at dalidaliin sa pamamagitan ng mapangahas na mga pagkatha na siyang makapagpapagulo sa isipan ng mga mamamayan. Malimit nang marinig naming ang bulung-bulungan na ang nakasulat na Tagalog ay ibang-iba at hindi makilala sa mga Tagalog na sinasalita, sapagka’t maging ang mga nagsasalita nito sa kanilang kamusmusan pa larnang ay hindi na makaunawa kailan ma’t ito’y sinulat ng mga tinatawag na makabago. Samakatwid ay kailangang gamitin ang lubusang pag-iingat upang sa pagtuturo ninyo ng

wikang ito ay huwag kayong matangay sa mga nilalayon ng mga mapanggulo sa kanilang hinahangad na maituro sa madia, kundi sa halip ay mapagtaw ang tumpak na paggamit ng alinsunod sa kinaugalian at ipinakakahulugan nito, at gaya ng sinasalita ng mga nakapag-aral na Tagalog.

Dahilan din sa layuning ito at upang malunasan ang mga balakid na maaaring gumitaw, itinayo namin ang isang Surian ng Wikang Pambansa, na, katulad ng mga akademya ng mga wika sa maraming bansa sa Europa, ay siyang magiging tanglaw natin sa pana-panahon sa pagpapayaman sa ating katutubong wika gayon din sa tumpak na paggamit nito. Hindi na kailangan pang sabihin, ang lalong mahalagang bagay sa wika ay hindi ang paglalagay dito ng mabibigat at mga magugulong kataga na hindi kayang unawain ng mga karaniwang tao, kundi yaong karaniwan at ginagamit sa araw-araw na madaling maunawaan, maging ng mga Tagalog na ni hindi marunong bumasa at sumulat. Sa kabila ng lahat, ang layunin ay hindi upang ipagparangalan ang ating nalalaman kundi upang maunawaan ang ating mga sarili ng lahat ng mga nakapagsasalita ng ating wika.

Hayaan ninyong hangarin ko ang ikapagta-tagumpay ninyong lahat.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

English translation of the message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the formal opening of the "Paaralan sa Pagtuturo ng Wikang Pilipino,"

Philippine Normal School Auditorium, Manila, January 8, 1944

To our acquiring a new language in the Philippines, the leading character in Rizal's *El Filibusterismo* advanced one serious objection. Knowing that linguistically the Philippines was as it is still a veritable tower of Babel, Simoun asked, "Do you wish to add another language to make yourselves less and less understood by your people?" By adopting a foreign language, the same character argued, "you will kill your originality, subordinate your thoughts to another's, and instead of making yourselves free, you convert yourselves into real slaves."

The present Administration, as you know, is definitely and unequivocally embarked upon building a stately mansion, a national mansion, worthy of the Republic and of the generations to come. But more than merely reconstructing the Philippines physically, morally, and spiritually, it is also forming a national language worthy of the Filipino race, a language that will be spoken and understood by every Filipino from the northernmost tip of the Archipelago to its southernmost region. The Head of your Government believes with Simoun that "while the people keep their language they preserve the gift of their liberty, just as a man preserves his independence of thought while he retains his manner of thinking."

Of our national language, now happily on an advanced stage of perfection, you are, as it were, the first national torchbearers. From this institute you will be sent out in due time fully trained and equipped to spread to the farthest nooks and corners of your country the new gospel that the Republic of the Philippines has now a language of its own, expressive of the people's thoughts and aspirations, and that language, through scientific study and cultivation, will be the language of the Filipino children yet unborn as it is now the official language of the entire nation.

Your reading of history must have taught you that every country that has attained greatness, whether in arms or in letters, has a language of its own, a language that is native to the soul, something the people have used from time immemorial. Only backward and subject peoples have used a borrowed language that they did not learn from the lips of their mothers, that does not express faithfully their idiosyncracies, their peculiar habits of thought, the genius of their race.

Precisely because we want the Philippines to become great, to have a literature written in the language that their forebears spoke and that the Filipino heart uses to express its deepest emotions and most sublime thoughts, we all must develop to the utmost of our ability the newly adopted national language, the language that you are expected to master as students of this institute.

Of the origin of language, we know very little. All that we know is that it is a divine gift, a gift which nature has endowed upon man to convey his feelings, his perceptions, his thoughts, in such a way that his fellowmen will readily understand him. It involves what is called a triadic relation; that is, there is the speaker, the thing said, and the thing or person spoken to. Because of this important relation, it is your duty as future teachers of the national language to go slowly, to use and adopt only those words that have gained currency or acceptance among the recognized masters of the language. You must avoid resorting to such new-fangled, unintelligible words as only a counted few self-constituted experts can understand. There is such a thing as usage which sanctions the proper and correct use of words and expressions in every civilized language.

It certainly would be a tragedy if, instead of making language a slow process of evolution and development, expressive of the needs and intellectual advancement of the people, it becomes a painful, haphazard process of invention to be crammed into the throats of the people. Already, we hear murmurs here and there that the printed Tagalog is not and cannot be the same as the spoken Tagalog, because even those who lisped it in their infancy cannot understand it when it is written by the so-called modernists. Utmost care should, therefore, be taken that in teaching the language you teach it not as those who pose as final arbiters would like to foist it upon the public, but as usage and custom sanction it, as the educated Tagalog speak it.

Largely for that purpose and in order to settle any difficulties that might arise, we have established an Institute of National Language which, like the academy of languages in many European countries, will enlighten us from time to time on the richness of our native language as well as on what is the good and correct way of using it. Needless to add, the most important thing in language is not to employ big, ponderous, and intricate words that the ordinary man cannot understand, but plain, simple, and everyday words that are thoroughly intelligible even to the illiterate Tagalog. After all, the object is not to parade our knowledge, but to make ourselves understood by all those who speak our own language.

Let me wish you all success.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Manifesto to the Filipino people of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the
Philippines, Manila, January 9, 1944**

TO THE FILIPINO PEOPLE:

On the day of my induction into office, I made clear the guiding principles as well as the objectives of my administration. I wish to renew at the beginning of the year 1944, faithful adherence to those guiding principles and firm determination to attain those objectives, however hard the task may be. I renew my determination not only to preserve the nation but also to lead the people to a full enjoyment of the rights and privileges to which they are entitled under an independent government.

I have an abiding faith in the wisdom of our people and I am confident that, with clear understanding of the guiding principles and the true aims and objectives of this Republic, they will support us and cooperate with us.

Inspired by this faith and this confidence, I made representations to the Japanese military authorities shortly after my inauguration for the grant of a general amnesty so that those who had been imprisoned for political offenses might regain their freedom and those who had been in hiding for differences of opinion might resume their normal life and cooperate with us in the building of the Republic of the Philippines. The proclamation of general amnesty was issued, and many of those who might have suffered seclusion, prosecution or persecution are now happily cooperating with us.

That was not all that I did. In order to avoid unnecessary loss of lives and properties resulting from military operations, I assumed, upon the establishment of the Republic, full responsibility for the maintenance of peace and order so that punitive military expeditions may be discontinued. I had hoped that our countrymen would realize that unless we all exerted our supreme effort to avoid hunger and starvation, we would ultimately and inevitably disappear as a race and as a people.

With deep concern I have observed that some of our countrymen, antagonistic in attitude and hostile in spirit, are still delaying and seriously endangering by their pernicious acts the realization of the constructive plans and the objectives of our Government. Little do they realize that if they do not abandon their pernicious activities, this Government would be driven to the necessity of utilizing its available armed forces to bring them to reason. This would mean plunging the country into the tragedy of having Filipinos fight Filipinos. Posterity will doubtless pass judgment on my acts, but I will venture to say right now that it will point its accusing finger to those of our countrymen who, blinded by false promises and inspired by sinister motives, have refused to understand the true situation and to do their part even when their cooperation was most needed.

Manila today is suffering from an acute shortage of rice. We have enough rice to feed our people and can produce enough to insure an adequate supply for the future if planters are left unmolested and profiteers are brought to law. The present increasing shortage, however, has been largely the result of the illicit activities of certain groups of selfish citizens who are bent on enriching themselves at the expense of the suffering poor by dealing in the black market. It is also due to those who, not knowing the harm that their activities are doing to their own brethren, are threatening our rice planters with death if they turn their rice over to the Government. In either case, the sure victims are the poor and the needy, for the rich can always pay the price of everything they want.

With the security and welfare of the people as the supreme aim of our government, we are determined to aid those who need our help and protect those who deserve our protection. We are particularly and uncompromisingly determined to prevent starvation by insuring the supply of rice and other foodstuffs and will mobilize all the means at our disposal and all the power at our command to attain this end. If drastic remedies must be resorted to, we will resort to them to protect the people and preserve the Nation.

If to accomplish our objectives we must commandeer rice mills, threshers, means of transportation, and even rice fields to make them produce and compel the people to work, we will not hesitate to do so. The order of the day is not merely to live, but to help others live.

I love my country as much as any other Filipino loves it and I have no other ambition than to serve my people faithfully and well. Any Filipino who claims that he loves his country should do no less. The Philippines is facing a crisis which can be averted only if all sound-thinking Filipinos do their part. As for me, I will do my utmost so that no man, woman or child in this country may die from want of food.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the oath-taking of Hon. Emiliano Tirona, and Hon. Ramon Macasaet as Minister and Vice-Minister, respectively, of Health, Labor, and Public Welfare on January 12, 1944

GENTLEMEN:

Through the gracious approval of the National Assembly, we have been permitted to create two additional ministries; the Ministry of Economic Affairs and the Ministry of Health, Labor, and Public Welfare. I am happy that on this occasion I shall be able to administer the oath of loyalty to our Constitution and to the Government existing thereunder in the presence of friends and admirers, I hope, of this Government and of the gentlemen who are here with us. In the political, judicial, as well as in the professional line, Minister Tirona's brilliant record is known very well by our people, as in these fields he occupies a place not only of distinction but of great honor. One of the towering figures of Filipino participation in the past, Minister Tirona is now being summoned to participate in the administration of the affairs of our own Government under the Republic.

I am also announcing that I have selected as Vice-Minister of Health, Labor, and Public Welfare a physician, a man of honorable career and of humble origin, Dr. Ramon Macasaet, who is going to help Minister Tirona in the administration of the affairs of that Ministry. I shall now proceed with the administration of the oath to Minister Tirona.

(Minister Tirona and then Vice-Minister Macasaet then took their oath of office.)

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of
a dinner given in honor of His Excellency, Kenkiti Yoshizawa, Japanese Ambassador to Indo-China,
Manila, January 13, 1944

YOUR EXCELLENCY:

This humble dinner is being tendered in honor of His Excellency, Ambassador Yoshizawa. The greatness of Japan is not due only to the fundamental virtue and the great qualities of the Japanese as a people. That greatness is due largely to its magnificent Army and Navy, whose leaders have sacrificed everything in the service of their August Ruler, Government, and people. The greatness of Japan is also due to the great statesmen and diplomats who have unselfishly rendered loyal and efficient services in that field. And these factors together, as I have said, combined with the fundamental virtues, the loyalty of her great soldiers, the loyalty of her people to their August Ruler, the wisdom and statemanship of their great men and diplomats,—all these, combined together with all other factors have made Japan great, as she is great today.

We are privileged to tender this humble tribute to one of that group of statesmen and diplomats of Japan, that is. His Excellency, Ambassador Yoshizawa, who belongs to that group of elder statesmen of Japan who have contributed in their own field, in collaboration with the other leaders of Japan in military and naval activities, to the upbuilding of a great Empire in this part of the world. Diplomacy is wisdom, diplomacy is trenchant, diplomacy is cooperation, diplomacy is mutual understanding and in the case of the Philippines which is returning to her Oriental fold to which she, by nature, by traditions, by culture and by geographical propinquity, belongs. These synonyms of diplomacy should be developed and followed. The Philippines, I say, is now joining hands with Japan not only in the upbuilding of the Philippines with the collaboration of that great Empire but also in the unprecedented and unparalleled task in the history of human civilization in liberating the one billion inhabitants of Greater East Asia. So on the eve of sending our ambassador to the great Empire of Japan—Ambassador Vargas who is present here—and as I look back and read the history of the Japanese and the history of human civilization, I say. this is an opportunity for us to meet the great statesman and diplomat from Japan, and let us hope that the visit of His Excellency, Ambassador Yoshizawa, will strengthen the bonds of friendship and comradeship between the Japanese and the Filipinos so that they, united in the common task of collaboration for the happiness of their people in Japan and our people in the Philippines may, in the midst of difficulties and this major war, bring about that unity of purpose, that unity which is so essential in the common understanding of a common task; namely, the establishment in this part of the world not only of the Republic of the Philippines but all other independent countries of Greater East Asia so that the peoples in this part of the world in common understanding in the achievement of a common purpose, may work together for their own salvation and for the glorification of the entire mankind. And so gentlemen, may I ask you on this occasion to rise and drink to the health of our guest of honor and, in addition to that toast, may I also add that his visit to the Philippines may mean the welding to a great extent of that desirable understanding between Japanese and Filipinos so that the two peoples in this part of the world may unite in the common understanding, in the common task, in the common purpose of making the peoples of Greater East Asia happy and prosperous.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of a luncheon given in honor of the officers of the Presidential Guards at the Malacañan Social Hall,
Manila, January 14, 1944**

GENTLEMEN:

I have always wanted to meet the officers of the Presidential Guards but owing to constant pressure of official business and conferences, I have not been able to do so until now. As you know, all my efforts are directed towards making this country a country worthwhile living in, not only for myself, but for my people, and I have come down consoled by the tact that I am not alone in this purpose; that while some of our countrymen may still have doubts as to the sanity and wholesomeness and even the solidness of our purpose, I am, in the midst of these doubts, in the midst of hesitation and even in the midst of suspicion on the part of our people, consoled by the tact, I repeat, that after all I am surrounded by this group of young officers, some of whom have demonstrated that they love freedom more than they love their own lives and whose youth will be spent further in the service of their country and of their countrymen; and I am also consoled by the fact that in this gathering, I have General Francisco, who has willingly joined me in this task of making the Philippines, not necessarily a great and powerful country, but a country that may have a chance some day, not through us any more, perhaps, but through the children of our children, to secure a position in the concert of free nations, or at least *claim a place*, and a country reconstructed, solidified, and welded into one powerful and determined people, respected by the other peoples, not only of Greater East Asia, but of the whole world. And so, gentlemen (raising his cup), to your Commander, Major Salgado, to your General, General Francisco, and to all of you, I drink in the hope that we may achieve what we propose to achieve—the establishment of a real and lasting Republic of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement issued by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the opening of a new railway line in Mountain Province, January 15, 1944

Transportation easily constitutes the main artery in the life of a nation. It is the channel through which commerce and progress must flow. One may even say that it is the means by which culture is developed and civilization advanced. The great and mighty empire of Alexander fell to pieces because there was neither transportation nor communication between its parts.

Hence it is a matter of national gratification that with the initiative and cooperation of the Imperial Japanese Army authorities in the Philippines, the Manila Railroad has been able to open a new line in the Mountain Province. This makes another rice land of the Archipelago accessible not only to commerce and industry, but also to the more lasting influence of civilization itself.

The enormous importance of a new railway extension particularly at this time when everybody is suffering due to the scarcity of prime necessities, which in turn is caused by lack of transportation from one producing center to another for the purpose of sale or exchange, needs no stressing. For lack of such transportation there may be famine in one place and abundance of crops in another two or three hundred miles away. In the Cagayan Valley, for instance, the people have such an abundant supply of rice that it will take them four years to consume, whereas in Manila the residents are in such dire need of the cereal that its price in the black market has become prohibitive.

Improvement and extension of railway lines thus serve the purpose of allowing the easy, constant and cheap transport of goods and the travel of passengers. More than that, it gives added impetus to the development of a country's natural resources in which fortunately for us, the Philippines abounds.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at a luncheon
tendered in honor of woman leaders, Manila, January 25, 1944**

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am giving this humble luncheon in honor of the ladies of the Philippines who represent the different women's organizations, not only because we feel and we know that not much can be done by men alone in the more intimate family circle, in the social field, or in the political field, but also because the Philippines, in order to be integrated and strengthened, must count with the support, collaboration, and I dare say, with the inspiration of our women. I have, therefore, invited the Ministers of State so that once again they may, with the President, pay their respects to the women of the Philippines, place themselves at their feet and receive the inspiration which come only from the tender affections of women, an inspiration which will make us work harder and still harder so that we may achieve what the new Republic desires to achieve—the unity of all Filipinos, which unity, I am sure, will be hastened and made easier in its realization with your cooperation which has always been unselfish. However humble may be this little token of affection of the President and the members of the Cabinet, including the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court who is here present, and the other gentlemen who are here together with the Ministers of State, may I welcome you, ladies, whom we respect and whose cooperation is so vital and so essential to the great task which is being undertaken by our common country, the Philippines.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Letter of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to General Jose de los Reyes, Chairman of the Amnesty Board, thanking him for his splendid work in connection with the Amnesty Week, held from January 19 to 25. Identical letters were written by the President to Generals Juan Cailles and Mateo Capinpin, both members of the Board

January 26, 1944

My dear General DE LOS REYES:

I thank you for your splendid work in connection with the recent Amnesty week campaign. The results obtained are certainly flattering—far beyond my expectations. I know that much of what was accomplished was accomplished through the increasing and painstaking efforts of the Amnesty Board. Without your active cooperation the campaign would not have been so successful.

That in spite of physical handicaps, the Board was able to push the drive to such a conclusion in Luzon without regard to the personal welfare of the members, shows that you all have the interests of your country at heart. You know, of course, that amnesty has not expired in the visayas and Mindanao because the period of 60 days has to be computed from the date of receipt of the proclamation in the different cities and municipalities of those regions. worthy of special commendation are General Juan Cailles and General Capinpin who, like you, spurning the hardships of travel and the difficulties of transportation, continued going from one remote place to another to contact guerrilla bands and make them see the true light—the reality of the amnesty and the reality of the independence of their country.

As a hero and distinguished general of the Philippine Revolution, General Cailles could well have excused himself from his dangerous and exhausting assignment. That he did not do so speaks well for his courage and his patriotism. As much can be said of General Capinpin who, I understand, forgot his ailment contracted in Bataan in order to persuade *guerrilleros* to come down and join hands with the young Republic with a view to reconstructing the Philippines and restoring complete peace and order for the welfare, benefit and happiness of all the Filipino people.

You three may rest assured that not only I but the country and the Government as well appreciate your good work.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at a luncheon tendered in honor of Mr. Shingoro Takaishi and other visiting newspapermen from Japan on January 28, 1944

Mr. TAKAISHI AND GENTLEMEN:

We are privileged to have as our distinguished and honored guest at this luncheon Mr. Takaishi, the dean of newspapermen in Japan. Over and above all, he is a man who has gained recognition not only locally—and when I say locally, I mean not only Japan or the Philippines, nor regionally—and when I say regionally, I mean not only in the countries within the Co-Prosperity Sphere, but also the world over. He is a man who, in the past, had taken deep and abiding interest in the Philippines. His friendship is not only with the Filipinos in the actual administration but extends even to those who were at the helm of the Government before the present war. And so, it can be said that our esteemed and honored guest this noon is familiar with the background of the Philippines and the Filipinos, at this time as well as in times past. And as the dean and the leader of thought in Japan, he will bring about, as a result of his visit a closer understanding between the Filipinos and the Japanese here and in Japan as well as elsewhere and also something which through intellectual processes will produce the necessary and, perhaps the needed mentality in order to carry into effect certain changes that must be effected in order to realize the common purposes and the achievement of a common goal championed by Japan in waging this sacred war. Naturally, as the head of state, I feel there is nothing more important in an independent state than a certain degree of freedom of thought, a certain degree of freedom of religion, and a certain degree of protection of life, liberty and property as the minimum requirement for the happiness of the people and individuals, whether in Japan, in the Philippines or elsewhere. Naturally, an independent Republic looks forward to the day when freedom of thought, however relative it may be because of circumstances and because of the need of a certain degree of control over such freedom in order to bring about unity of purpose and coordination of activities, may be secured through our own agency and our own instrumentality; that is, through newspapers controlled and operated by the Filipinos themselves. It may be of interest and perhaps of importance in a gathering of this kind when we are forging greater and greater the spiritual bonds that unite the Filipinos and the Japanese and all the peoples of Greater East Asia, that I should perhaps make the following statement: In order to hasten the unity of all the peoples of Greater East Asia, and particularly the people of the Philippines and the people of the Great Empire of Japan—it is my feeling and my belief that what is important in forming the desired unity, the desired cohesion and the desired integration of the peoples of Greater East Asia is agreement on the fundamentals; that is to say, the peoples of Greater East Asia should agree on the liberation of all the peoples of Greater East Asia from Occidental domination and exploitation, and for that purpose, the peoples of Greater East Asia should agree and work for the establishment of the Co-Prosperity Sphere so that each people, acting in unison and with a common interest could be happy, if not happier in this part of the globe; and lastly, that for the achievement of these objectives, the peoples of Greater East Asia should act as one. If there is agreement on this fundamental purpose, it is to the interest of Japan, Mr. Takaishi; it is to the interest of the Philippines, and to the interest of the peoples of Greater East Asia that each unit should be given greater latitude of action in bringing about internal progress, consolidation of leadership and consolidation of authority without the least intervention on the part of Japan who is the coordinating and directing center of the Co-Prosperity Sphere.

May I, therefore, express to you the wish that you, as the leader of thought in Japan, you, as the dean and the distinguished leader in the field of newspaper work which moulds public opinion not only amongst the Japanese but amongst the one billion peoples of Greater East Asia, you, as the head of thought in Japan transmit this longing and this hope with a view to hastening the welding into one great power the one billion peoples of Greater East Asia. And with this statement, may I welcome you Mr. Takaishi, the dean, and distinguished subject of a Great Empire with this humble and modest token of affection and recognition of your leadership in the great enterprise of moulding opinion in the Philippines and elsewhere.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, expressing his gratitude to *guerrilleros* and other political offenders who have availed themselves of the General Amnesty Proclamation. January 29, 1944

I am deeply touched, by your decision to return to the ways of peace and cooperation. We Filipinos constitute one big family and it is not being just to ourselves to continue in division and strife and thus obstruct the process of normal reconstruction towards a better and happier borne for all of us. I have appealed to you and you have responded in the same spirit of conciliation and brotherhood. This is tremendous encouragement to me as the duly constituted head of the Filipino people in the present emergency.

I wish to thank you from the bottom of my heart for this great step that you have taken. It lightens so much the more the burden of pursuing the common task of building a new nation that is worthy of our affection and undying loyalty. With you I am happy to share the privilege of carrying on with this great responsibility. I am confident, now that you have pledged yourselves to a life of peace and cooperation, that you will do your very best cheerfully and courageously to assume the obligations that will be yours in strengthening our solidarity as a people, observing the most faithful discipline in so far as it will enhance the common welfare.

We are come upon a new order for us and for the world. This order is based on the principle of the primacy of the collective good over the purely individual interest. This principle is an affirmation of the fact that our individual happiness must find integration in the happiness of the community as a whole, that this happiness achieves increasing measure according as it contributes to the well-being of the community, and that this happiness may require the sacrifice of our individual interest to achieve the success of the group. With this principle in our mind and in our heart we are ready to join hands with all the rest of our countrymen to create this new order which it shall be our privilege and distinction to hand on to our children. With this principle integrated into our very being, we shall find happiness and fulfillment in the very discipline and sacrifice that will be expected of all of us as true citizens of the republic and of a new world order consecrated to moral justice. We shall be laying the firm foundation of a republic that we can reasonably expect to remain enduring, a noble monument to the highest creative genius of our race.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, in connection with the closing of the first regular sixty-day session of the National Assembly, February 2, 1944

The close of the first regular 60-day session of the National Assembly marks a historic milestone in the record of that body as our first sovereign legislature under the Republic. For the first time in our history since 1899 it deliberated on public questions and approved measures without having to submit them to any foreign authority.

The session has been most fruitful in the way of giving concrete expression to my recommendations in meeting the urgent and emergency problems of the nation, such as extending immediate aid to the victims of war, accelerating reconstruction and the restoration of peace and order, establishing new standards of loyal and efficient public service, instituting a more simplified and streamlined government machinery to make that service effective, and laying the foundations of a new nation worthy of our rediscovered Oriental and Filipino heritage. The new revenue measures are an appropriate response to the present acute fiscal needs of our government.

Speaker [Benigno] Aquino, in directing the work of the Assembly, has demonstrated vision, enterprise, and competent generalship, tackling primary problems first and inspiring every member to do his utmost to expedite the consideration of important measures. The members themselves have shown exceptional industry and devotion to the public weal, sparing no pains to do their part in the study and preparation of measures best designed to fulfill the program of the President in its initiatory stages.

The Assembly has passed a total of 60 bills. Judging from its achievements to date, it is to be expected that the future sessions of the Assembly will be even more fruitful and effective in giving concrete evidence of the leadership, loyalty, and patriotism of Speaker Aquino and his colleagues. When the members of the National Assembly rejoin their respective constituencies, they will be in a better position to give fresh impulse and creative direction to the vast project of nation-building. They have acquired and developed the necessary perspective born of an epoch the complexity of whose problems constitutes the very assure of their opportunities.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of a tea party given in honor of the members of the National Assembly celebrating the closing of the first session of the Legislature, Manila, February 3, 1944

MR. SPEAKER, MEMBERS OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY:

During normal times and ordinarily I should have invited our esteemed and honored friend and Speaker and his colleagues in the Legislature to a gathering more pompous, perhaps more solemn and more magnificent as a social and political event in the City of Manila, especially on an occasion like this where the Speaker and the members of the Legislature have done so well, so magnificently well to the credit and the glory of our country; but unable to do so because of circumstances, I have nevertheless allowed myself to invite you to this little gathering and, consistently with the avowed and announced practice and policy of the President to be simple and frugal in every manifestation of friendship and comradeship, you will pardon me for not giving you something to which you are entitled and which I would have done. This modest tea party is being given in honor of the great leader not only of the Legislature but also of our people and in honor of his colleagues therein. I know you deserve more and I know that I should have made an effort to offer you something which would respond to your prestige and to your personality. Before I end this little and brief talk, I would like to express sincerely my deep appreciation to our beloved Speaker and to you gentlemen for the constructive legislation which has been enacted and passed. You have covered all the fields of legislation: the economic field, even the cultural field, the agricultural field, the political field and you have been particularly generous and gracious to the President of the Republic of the Philippines by approving immediately in the first days of your session the budget in its original form and at the same time permitted him to reorganize the Government so that the declared policy of establishing a simple, efficient, and economical administration could be undertaken. Not only that, but in the last days of your session you have authorized the President of the Republic to exercise emergency powers in order to cope with the exigencies of our situation—powers which you have so graciously conceded to him because, undoubtedly, you have confidence in him, because working with him and with those associated with him, you believe he will do nothing that is not calculated to serve the supreme and paramount interest of our people. More than that, you have given the Chief Executive a very substantial amount of money—three million pesos—in connection with the pacification work. You have done more than that; in connection with the creation of the Central Bank you have even made the establishment of that bank dependent upon the proclamation of the President, permitting him and his associates to make further inquiry and to enable him to get in touch with the leaders of the Legislature and determine whether the time is appropriate for its establishment. You have not overlooked the interest of our own people, and as your distinguished Speaker has said, at the same time we are going after those people who are corrupt or dishonest in the public administration by establishing a public tribunal for the condemnation of dishonest officials so that we might have here a Government deserving of the faith of our people. We have established that tribunal to deal with such kind of corrupt and dishonest officials, but at the same time you have not overlooked their interest by providing bonus or additional salaries because of the fact that these are hard times and our people in the government service are not in a position to live with their compensation. You have not overlooked the economic field through the approval of measures calculated to alleviate their living condition, notwithstanding the fact that the Government is suffering from tremendous financial difficulties, so that the perpetuity of our Government and our flag, the perpetuity of our institutions may go on and on so that we may live forever as an independent country. Not only that, but you have established certain institutions that are calculated to promote our economic and agricultural interests. You have provided laws regarding inventions with the native materials available so that our scientific men may contribute in the scientific field for the survival of our people. You have enacted laws on fishery so that our people may go into the open sea and in our rivers to fish and so that competent and trained men may produce and get fish that we need for the benefit of our people. I may go on and mention every legislation enacted because I have followed the deliberations of the National Assembly with keen and deep interest as President of this Republic however accidental, but it is not necessary for me to do so. All that I can say is that whatever you have done for the interest of our people. And while some of our people may look upon us as puppets of a foreign power and while some of our people may not as yet believe in the reality of this independence, I know that you and I and together we will do all we can so that that independence may become real to the extent not only of our personal interest not only in the matter of legislation and execution of the laws, but in addition, perhaps, more imperative, in the service, in the life in the vigor, in everything that our people need we shall do it to save them.

Mr. Speaker, may I welcome you and invite you to this humble tea party and please join me in this repast.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati sa radyo ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa mga magsasaka ukol sa pagtatanim sa mga lupain, Malakanyang, ika-12 ng Pebrero, 1944, ika-3:30 ng hapon.

MGA KAPATID NA MGA MAGSASAKA AT MGA KABABAYAN:

Nagalak ako buhat sa kaibuturan ng aking puso na sa pagkakataong ibinibigay sa akin sa araw na ito ay makapagsalita sa ilalim ng katakut-takot na hirap ninyo alang-alang man lamang sa pinuhunan ninyong hirap at pagod na dinanas sa pagbubungkal ng ating mga lupain at pagtatanim ng mga halaman upang tayong mga Pilipino ay magka-mayroon ng pagkakataong makapagtawid sa gitna ng kahirapan. Nalaman ko ang inyong kahirapan, nakikita halos ng aking dalawang mata ang mga lipak ng inyong mga palad, namamasid kaipala ng aking dalawang mata ang pawis ninyong tumutulo na halos siya na ang idinidilig ninyo sa inyong mga halamang itinatanim upang sumariwa at mabuhay. Kinakailangan na mag-ani tayong lahat, kinakailangan ang pagtatanim sa kabuhayan natin; kaming naririto sa Maynila, hindi kaila sa inyo, lalunglalo na ang mahihirap at walang kaya, ay nagugutom na, sapagka't walang bigas o kakaunti ang bigas. Naalman ko na kaipala'y marami sa ating mga kababayan ang nagpapataw ng kasalanan sa Pamahalaan, dahilan sa ang Pamahalaang ito, sa pamamagitan ng "BIBA," ay hindi pa makapagbigay ng bigas na kinakailangan upang sila ay makapagtawid-buhay. Naalman ko rin na kahit na nasa gitna ng kagutuman ang aking mga kababayan ay nagpapatuloy sa kapayapaan ang ating bayan; ang akin lamang sinasabi sa inyong lahat ay ito:

Kung tayo sa panahong ito ay kulang sa bigas at sa maraming bagay na kinakailangan natin huwag ninyong bigyan ng kasalanan ang Presidente ng Gobyerno at sapagka't ang Presidente at ang Gobyerno ay gumagawa ng lahat ng makakaya. Isinasanla ko ang aking Katawan at ang kaya ng Presidente sa kabunayan ay kanyang ibinubuhos upang malunasan lamang ang hirap ng kanyang mga kababayan. Naalman ko rin na noong panahon pa ng "Commonwealth," 1,000,000 kabang bigas ang nagbubuhay sa Saygon sapagka't noon pang mga panahong iyon ay hindi tayo nagtatanim ng husto sa atin at umaasa parin man tunay sa inyong isipan, ay pinagpipilitan kong maging tunay, wagas, at maka-Pilipino. Sa inyo namang mga pook, mga kapatid na mga magsasaka at mga magulang, ipagpatuloy ang kaipalang malaking paghihirap ninyo sa pagbungkal ng inyong mga lupain. Kami rito sa Maynila ay sa inyo umaasa sa aming kabuhayan at pagtatawid-buhay. Kaya naman kayong mga may-ari ng mga lupain ay kinakailangang tumulong sa bayan at sa mga kababayan. Inuulit ko sa inyo na huwag maging sakim sa pagkamkam ng maraming salapi. Huwag maging mapag-imbot sa pag-iipon ng maraming kuwarta. Sinasabi ko sa inyo ang sapin-saping kahirapan ng mga kapatid ninyo sa Maynila at sa iba ng mga lugal o dako, sapagka't ano ang kasaysayan ng inyong pagkamkam ng salapi sa pamamagitan ng "profiteering" at mapag-imbot na palakad sa pagbibili kung ang inyo namang mga kapatid ay namamatay sa inyong pamamaraan dahilan sa katakawan ninyo sa salapi? Saan naroon ang inyong pagkamakabayan upang kayo'y makatupad sa inyong pagka-Pilipino o ang inyong pagka-kristiano, kung ito ang inyong gagawin? Kung dumating na ang panahon na ang hindi ninyo mabuting pagtingin sa marami, lalo na sa mahihirap, at kung sa pag-dating na iyan ng panahon na tinatawag na pagtutuos at makilala ng Pamahalaang ito na kayo ang dapat mapako sa kurus, ang Pamahalaan ay hindi maaaring makisama sa inyong kasalanan, manapa, itong Pamahalaang ito ay siyang tutubos at magtatanggol sa katwiran ng marami at ng mga mahihirap sapagka't ang mga tumutulong sa Pamahalaan ay siya lamang dapat na tulungan. Hindi maaaring tumulong sa sino mang hindi tumutulong sa kanya. Sa pagtutulongan, pati ng mga may-lupain. sa pagbungkal ng mga lupa, sa pamamagitan ng tulo ng pawis at paggamit ng bisig at lakas ng lahat ng mga Pilipino, ang pagbibigkis-bigkis ng lahat ng mga Pilipino, ang pagsasama-sama nating lahat sa pagbungkal ng mga bukirin at sa hindi natin pag-asa sa kanino pa mang lahi, sa Hapon o sa Amerikano, at ang katigasan ng ating loob sa pagsasama-sama sa ating nais, ay diyan nariyan ang ating katubusan, diyan nariyan ang ating pagtagal sa mahabang panahon sa pagkakuha ng tunay na Kalayaan na ating pinagpipilitang maging tunay, wagas at dalisay. Kaya't mga magsasaka, mga kapatid. alamin ninyo na hindi nararapat na tayo'y maghintay sa hindi na darating at hindi naman makatutulong sa atin, huwag tayong umasa sa kanino pa man, bago tayo tulungan ay tutulungan muna nila ang kanilang sarili. Ipakilala natin ngayon na tayong mga Pilipino, ay handang magbanat ng bisig, buong pusong tutuparin at nahahanda sa lahat ng oras sa mga kahirapan at kamatayan, lalung-lalo na kaming mga taga-Maynila na walang makain; sa ganang akin, magpapatuk ako sa aking paghakbang, kung kinakailangan mapako ako sa kurus, mapariwara sa kamay ng aking mga kalahi, walang kailangan sa akin huwag lamang magkamatay ang aking mga kababayan, kailangang sila ay mabuhay upang ang ating Kalayaan na pinamuhunanan ng pawis at dugo ng ating mga ninuno, ama at mga magulang, ay hindi makamkam at maagaw sa kamay ng mga Pilipino ng aim mang lakas at kapangyarihan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, recorded on February 12, 1944, and broadcast over Station PIAM, Manila, at 4:50 p. m., February 17, 1944

FELLOW TEACHERS AND COUNTRYMEN:

I greet you all from the bottom of my heart and I wish, in behalf of our Government and our people, to express their deep appreciation and gratitude for the great services that you have rendered in the past in the educational field, that you are rendering at present, and that you may render in the future.

The educational objectives are clearly stated in our Constitution. All educational institutions are placed under the supervision and control of the State, for the State is vitally interested in education and consequently must determine the broad educational policies of our Republic.

In my inaugural speech, I said that, because our Government is now independent it would be in a better position to carry into effect certain changes and innovations that would correct the defects in our educational system, The Ministry of Education, the portfolio of which I hold for the present, will bring about some of these changes with the help and cooperation of the officials and employees of the Ministry of Education.

In the form of executive or administrative orders, I, as President of our young Republic, have outlined certain broad principles pertaining to education. I have emphasized the need of intense nationalism by requiring the teaching of, and by giving emphasis to, the national language. As Dr. Rizal said, the national language is the expression of the national soul. And, if we are to be an independent people, we must have our own vehicle of expression.

In consonance with this nationalistic policy, we shall give our teachers special technical and moral training. We are prohibiting foreigners from teaching certain subjects, like character education, Philippine history, and national language. This is not because of any hostility towards foreigners or strangers. I, as head of this young Government and Republic, believe in universality and in the brotherhood of man.

But more than that, I believe that the nationalistic spirit must be inculcated in the minds of our youth, not only for self-protection and self-preservation, but also for the purpose of intensifying love of country and of bringing about a type of citizenry after our great hero, Rizal. I would like to have developed in this country that type of Filipino who will be patriotic, honest, upright, and at the same time, simple and frugal in his way of living.

I believe that our educational system should be revised, to correct its defects. At the same time, we should acknowledge and preserve its desirable features.

There is perhaps no nobler profession than that of the teacher. Christ, who died on the Cross and redeemed humanity, was a great teacher. Buddha and Mohammed were great teachers; and Rizal taught his people to be true, loyal, honest and upright. While you, my fellow teachers—and I say “fellow-teachers” because I myself have been a teacher—while you, I repeat, in a humble and modest way, be teaching only in the provinces and municipalities and even in remote barrios, do not forget that while you may not receive the plaudits of the multitude, you are nevertheless performing a task as great and noble as that of Christ or of Rizal. You are helping to bring-up a generation of Filipinos who would do credit to the Philippines as an independent nation.

I realize, as the head of this Government, the plight of the teacher. I shall even admit that the teachers were not properly treated in the past. They have been ignored, they have been overlooked, particularly in the matter of monetary compensation. Many of you have been laid off. And many of you have waited in vain to practise your noble profession.

I have not forgotten you. I know the great work that you have done. I know that the country will have to call upon you, if we are to awaken the national soul, if we are to develop men and women who would be willing to sacrifice all for the fatherland.

I have touched upon what I consider the important role of the teachers in the formation of a new type of Filipino manhood and womanhood. I have referred to the great educational objectives embodied in our Constitution, because in our reforms, we must start from our organic laws. We must start from the realization of the fundamental basis of the educational system which we desire to establish in our country. Education is important and will always be important, because a Government that is not backed up by intelligent men and women, a country without self-sacrificing men and women, will never go very far.

The role of the teacher now is not confined to education. It is not enough for the teachers to attend to their classrooms and to try to mould the character and to awaken the souls of their pupils. The teachers, especially those who are assigned to the remote provinces and municipalities and barrios, should also preach the gospel of peace and order. They should also point out the need for national self-sufficiency, if the Filipinos are to survive.

Peace and order are the foundation stones of all governments. No educational system can function with productive results, unless our people live in contentment and security. By preaching the gospel of peace more than any other educational gospel, the teachers can, therefore, bring about the complete restoration of happiness amongst our people.

At the same time, however, the teachers should make our people realize the necessity of producing what they need. We should be self-sufficient. Thus alone can we maintain our freedom and independence.

In short, at this critical moment in the history of our country, the function and the duty of the teacher may be said to be three-fold: educational, in so far as he or she is a part of the governmental organization devoted to that important governmental activity of propagating knowledge and developing the character of our citizens. But since at the same time, he or she is over and above all, a Filipino, it is his or her duty to preserve this country for succeeding generations; to prevent the overthrow of traditional and time-honored institutions, which have been the result of the sacrifices and efforts of our great men; to preserve the political independence and freedom of the Philippines, which is the result of the sacrifices of the great men and heroes of our country; and, during this time of emergency, to help the Government in the solution of the food problem by preaching and bringing home to our people the necessity of cultivating idle lands, of planting what they can plant—so that our people can help themselves, so that our Republic can tide over this present emergency.

Before finishing these extemporaneous remarks which I am making from Malacañan, I desire to inform you of the proposed plan with reference to the new Ministry of Education. I am happy that in the task of reorganization, I can count on the very valuable help of Vice-Minister [Gabriel] Mañalac and of the technical men in that Ministry.

Aside from the Minister of Education, there shall be a Vice-Minister who will help the Minister perform his duties. Under these two officials, there shall be four administrative and technical divisions: the Administrative Division, the Curriculum and Textbook Division, the Division of Teacher Education, which is very important, and the Division of Planning, Research and Evaluation. The Ministry of Education has under it also several bureaus; namely, the Bureau of Public Instruction, the Bureau of Private Education, the Bureau of Physical Education, the Institute of National Language, the University of the Philippines, the National Library, and the newly-created Bureau of Oriental Culture.

You must have read in the newspapers of the creation of a National Education Board for the purpose of going over our entire educational system, comparing it with the systems in other parts of the globe and making recommendations to the Minister of Education as to what steps to be taken in its reorganization. This National Education Board, as I have indicated, will make appropriate recommendations to the Minister of Education in relation with the broad educational policies. That Board is composed of well-known educators. It is presided over by Dr. [Jorge] Bocobo, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court and formerly President of the University of the Philippines; Dr. Francisco Benitez; and Dr. Mariano de los Santos. The National Education Board will be helped in the matter of planning, research, and other activities by the very important Division of Planning, Research and Evaluation.

In addition to the National Education Board, there will also be an Educational Council. This Educational Council is to be composed of the Minister of Education and the Vice-Minister, the members of the National Education Board and the directors of the different bureaus and educational institutions under the Ministry of Education. When an educational policy or reform is recommended by the National Education Board with the help and the technical advice of the Division of Planning, Research and Evaluation, it will be submitted to the Minister of Education, through the Vice-Minister. The Minister of Education, before carrying out any proposed educational reform, will, as a matter of prudence and propriety, call to session the members of the National Council of Education. This meeting is to be presided over by the Minister of Education.

You will see, therefore, that your government is making special efforts in the reorganization of the Ministry of Education for the purpose of rendering greater service to our people. I hope that, with this reorganization, we can carry into effect the fundamental principles already formulated, and which may be formulated in the future.

In this way, the government may be able to establish in our country a system of education that is not only adapted to our needs and to our condition, but also responsive to our ideals and to our aspirations. As long as I am the head of this Government, one of my policies will be to improve the lot of our teachers. I want to assure my friends and colleagues in the teaching profession that, while the Government may not now be in a position to help them in a substantial way because our Government and Republic are still young, and because our resources are meager, I hope that—as we advance and forge ahead, animated by a common desire for public service, and actuated by the same purpose and the same ideal of serving our people—I hope I shall be able to be of service not only to our country but also

and particularly to the neglected group of teachers who have done so much and who have received so little for their efforts. Thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the seventy-second anniversary of the martyrdom of Fathers Jose Burgos, Mariano Gomez, and Jacinto Zamora, Manila, February 17, 1944

Filipino churchmen today in particular and their countrymen at large face an increasing challenge in the memory of the three martyred priests of Bagumbayan, Fathers Burgos, Gomez, and Zamora. The three priests blazed the way for responsible nationalism and racial self-respect. They set a tradition and a standard of moral leadership for Filipino leaders of the cloth to go by in sharing the responsibilities of nation-building under the young Republic.

Seventy-two years ago today, the three Filipino priests quietly met their common destiny at Bagumbayan Field. They suffered martyrdom on the garrote, for daring to voice the grievances of the Filipino people against the corruption and the injustice of certain civil and ecclesiastical authorities. Especially did they incur their hatred for advocating the secularization of the clergy in this country.

Theirs was an unequal fight for racial vindication. Their efforts threatened the supremacy of obscurantism in this country. And, in their confusion and fear, their enemies sought wildly for means to destroy the obstacles to the continuation of the established order. Blindly and without regard for justice and truth, they pinned the guilt of the Cavite Revolt on Fathers Burgos, Gomez, and Zamora. Happily for its good name, the church itself upheld their innocence.

Today the Filipino people cherish their memory, as their posterity will continue to do so, in reverence of the spirit of freedom of the will to determine their own destiny, implicit in the martyrdom of Fathers Burgos, Gomez, and Zamora. Suppressed, it may smoulder for a time—only to flare out again with greater brilliance and vigor. Hardly were the bodies of the three martyr-priests cold in their graves, when Rizal's voice, more insistent and more compelling, flung the challenge against injustice, tyranny and corruption. And then was heard the tramp of the *Katipunan*, putting to rout the combined forces of oppression and obscurantism.

We are the heirs of the blessings for which the blood of such men as Burgos, Gomez, and Zamora was offered freely as an earnest of the dignity and beauty of the life of subsequent generations. It is for us to keep the light of their sacrifice forever aflame. We should guard it with zeal, protect it with our very lives, lest our right to determine our destiny be snatched from our hands again.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the eighty-second anniversary of the death of Francisco Balagtas (Baltazar), Manila, February 20,
1944**

The place of Balagtas in our national life today lies in the universal acceptance and appreciation of his achievement as the creator of the Tagalog classic, *Florante at Laura*.

It should be the endeavor of every Filipino to read and understand this poem in the National Language and cherish its every line until the very core of its spirit and substance has found complete identification in his character and outlook.

Florante at Laura is a distillation of Filipino folk-wisdom deeply rooted in a basically Oriental spirit. It is, further, the perpetually valid protest of a sensitive social conscience against the primacy of tyranny, corruption, and ignorance. At a time that calls for courage, abnegation, and discipline, the substance of the message of *Florante at Laura* holds a most timely pertinence to the thought and life of every Filipino that is solicitous for the success of the Republic.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, read by
Chairman Arsenio N. Luz of the Board of Information, to the Indian Independence League at its
monthly gathering, Manila, February 21, 1944**

The attainment of Indian freedom and independence in this war will be a victory for all Asians. It will be additional assurance for the stability of a new world order of moral justice which embraces mutual recognition of each other's culture and traditions, and reciprocal economic cooperation.

The battle of India for freedom is an intimate part of struggle to decide whether this century shall belong to the all-encroaching power of an individualistic Western imperialism premised on political disintegration in Europe and racial division in Asia, or whether this century shall be dedicated to peace, reciprocity and cooperation among self-respecting, independent and co-prosperous nations of every race and clime.

For the first time since 1857, as your revered Netaji, Subhas Chandra Bose, says, you have a government of your own and your people outside India are standing shoulder to shoulder with your freedom-fighters at home. Your Netaji has given the signal that has set your National Army on the march towards the frontiers of India and ultimately to Delhi to plant the Indian standard there. Knowing what this will mean to all Asians, naturally and logically Filipinos included, we can only pray that God will speed the day when India's Army of Liberation shall hold its victory parade inside the Red Fortress of India's metropolis.

India, Light of Asia, cradle of world civilization and, with Egypt, Greece, and Rome, leader of humanity in learning and in faith throughout the ages, a beacon in the midst of universal darkness in centuries past—is certain to emerge revitalized from the present upheaval. Once again, she will prove that while generations may physically perish and disappear, the Spirit of the East is immortal, dynamic and unchangeable, assertive and sovereign.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at a convocation of officials and employees of the Office of the President. Manila, February 23, 1944

MR. SECRETARY, FELLOW-WORKERS IN THE GOVERNMENT, PARTICULARLY IN THE EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT:

It has long been my purpose to come in contact, not only with the officers and employees under the Executive Department, but also with all officers and employees of the Government, in order to give you an idea of my plan of public administration and to discuss problems affecting the welfare of all those in the public service. The work which I have had to do in connection with the establishment of our Republic has not given me any chance to come in contact with my co-workers. Although I have had the opportunity to express myself on various occasions on the broad and fundamental policies of the administration, I would have preferred conferring personally with the officials and employees of our Government. I am happy, therefore, to have this privilege of saying a few words to you this afternoon.

We all know that there is a great deal of suffering among our people. The lack of prime necessities, the lack of many things that we used to have and to enjoy cannot but affect the lives of our people.

The Cabinet has decided to allow practically all officials and employees who may wish to go to the provinces to do so. They may reside there temporarily and engage in some productive enterprise, like food production. They can also help our Government in the re-establishment of peace and order, which alone can insure the progress and stability of our new Republic.

This Republic is ours to enjoy and to defend. Having transmuted into reality the dream of our forefathers and of our heroic dead, we owe it to them no less than to our posterity to overcome the many handicaps and difficulties which threaten to overwhelm our young Republic in the midst of the present war. The reality of this independence depends upon the attitude of our own people towards the Republic.

First of all, everyone must believe in the strength and efficacy of this Republic to achieve the reality of our independence. This is especially true in the case of officials and employees of the Government. We would be committing an injustice to ourselves, to our country and to our people; we would even be committing an act of disloyalty to the memory of those who have gone before us, if, placing ourselves in the public service and receiving compensation, however, small, from the Government, we should be found wanting—and biting the hand, so to speak, that is helping us tide over this difficult and precarious period of our history. If a public employee does not believe in this Republic, if he does not believe in the policies of those who are at the head of this Republic, he should feel free to leave the service of the Government. That is the most manly and patriotic thing to do under any circumstance.

The present rustication of some of the government employees in line with the reorganization of the Government affords ample test of our loyalty to the Republic. If we are sending some of our employees to the provinces, it is not because we dislike them, but as everybody knows, it is made imperative because of our two-fold problem of food production and the restoration of peace and order. It is to their own interest and the interest of our people that these employees should willingly go where they may be more useful.

The unnecessary concentration of population in the metropolis is inimical to their health and safety, considering that the Philippines is still within the radius of war operations. Moreover, the abnormal increase of inhabitants in the City of Manila is responsible, not only for the food shortage, but also for aggravating the social problem therein. By sending as large a portion of the population of the City of Manila as is possible to the provinces, we would, on the one hand, minimize the food problem in the city, and on the other hand, increase the available manpower in the provinces to carry out to a successful conclusion the national food production campaign now being undertaken by the Government. Once the food problem is solved, we shall have gone a long way towards the restoration of normalcy by wiping out the most fertile source of discontent among the masses.

Those employees who are being sent to the provinces will continue in the government payroll, at least until the end of this year. When conditions improve, they may be recalled to the government service. It does not mean therefore, that they should remain idle in the provinces. As government employees and as civic-spirited citizens, they must help the Government in the problem of saving our people from extinction. They can, and they should contribute their utmost to the pacification campaign in their respective communities. Moreover, as government officials and employees imbued with a high sense of public service, it is expected that their presence in the provinces will bring about a wholesome influence in the way of effecting a cleaner and more honest administration of the government. They should fight corruption and dishonesty wherever they may find it, and without quarter, so that the people may not eventually lose faith in the Government which they represent. They should endeavor to make of the Government in every corner of the Philippines the real champion of public service and the true guardian

of public welfare. They should bear in mind that the problem of national survival can be solved only by Filipinos, and only for the benefit of the Filipinos themselves.

Theoretically, we have reorganized our Government; but, in reality, we have not. We have not reduced the appropriations or expenses of the Government. Although we are sending to the provinces some employees whose service are not, at present, needed, we will give them their salaries, and their transportation expenses. They can engage in agriculture. They can raise poultry. They can cultivate vegetable gardens. In short, they can help produce food and perhaps multiply our population.

Then, too, we must have peace and order. I think that the time has come for us to do away with any mental reservation. I have received information, and my agents have reported to me that some officials and employees of the Government (I even have their names) do not believe in this administration and in the fundamental policies of the new Government; perhaps because of their background, or because they have not yet emancipated themselves from that attitude of mind engendered by forty years of association with the United States.

I could have taken drastic action. But I have kept this information and these names to myself, because I know that my people have suffered. Many of them are still suffering because of certain mistakes that have been committed in the arrest and in the trial of those who have been accused of espionage and other crimes said to be against military law.

I do not want to contribute to these mistakes and to my people's suffering. On the contrary, my hope and my purpose in being in this Government, my longing and my sincere desire, is to be in a position to free our people from this suffering and to make this a real Republic.

In the hope, therefore, that the people mentioned in the confidential report that I, as President of the Republic, have received, will take the time and the effort to reflect on their error, I am still holding the report.

I look forward to the day when, as President, I shall be able to announce that each and every member of the public administration is a true and loyal public servant—loyal to the Republic, interested in good and honest government, a disbeliever in subversive organizations. I want to be able to announce that every member of the public administration is willing to do what is in his power to reestablish peace and order, to do what he can to help our people live and survive this great catastrophe.

We shall be a united people. And, instead of frittering our time away in discussing academic questions—whether the Americans will ever return or whether our association with Japan will be permanent—we will, with one single purpose in mind, with one definite end in view, make this independence real, if it be unreal. We will fight for that ideal. We will get rid of our present mental depression. With courage, with readiness to suffer difficulties and hunger, if that be the price of real independence, we will lay aside mutual suspicions among ourselves. We will cease thinking that some Filipinos are more patriotic than others. We will have confidence in the patriotism of every Filipino, whether rich or poor, ignorant or intelligent.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, delivered over
Station PIAM Manila, on February 29, 1944, addressed to the Filipino youth**

YOUTH OF MY BELOVED LAND:

In this critical period of our history, we need the heart, the soul and the vigor of the youth of our land to help us build our country on the most enduring basis of brotherhood and solidarity of all Filipinos. I am, therefore, happy to know of the integration of the Filipino youth and that the Filipino youth is now on the march. The question is: Where is it going? Is it marching with irresistible will and determination toward progress and civilization, peace and order, and the prosperity and happiness of the Fatherland? If it is, I, as the chosen head of our nation and our people, heartily welcome it and bid it Godspeed.

It is trite saying that the future belongs to youth, especially to those dynamic, aggressive and self-confident young men and women who have foresight. Thus they have the bounden duty to ensure it. So much faith the greatest Filipino patriot and hero, Rizal, had in the youth of the land that while he was still in his teens, he dedicated to it his prize winning poem entitled "To the Filipino Youth," and he called the Filipino youth not without reason and justification "Fair hope of my Fatherland."

Several years later, when Rizal was in Madrid, he thought again of the Filipino youth. On the occasion of the signal honor and distinction conferred upon the famous Filipino painter Juan Luna when one of his paintings was awarded the highest prize in the artistic world, Rizal offered a touching toast. He expressed the fervent hope that the worthy and commendable examples of Juan Luna, and Resurrección, another famed Filipino painter, will be imitated or emulated by the Filipino youth. In the course of a few years that youth had become to him more than the "fair hope of my fatherland"; it had become the "sacred hope of my Fatherland."

Rizal's fair and sacred hope is represented by the young men and women of today, by you, the Filipino youth on the march, you who will be either the leaders and masters of your country and your country's fate tomorrow or the hewers of wood and drawers of water for other people more ambitious and far-seeing than you, men with vision, with courage, and with an indomitable will to succeed whatever be the obstacles.

Inspired by the same noble sentiment, the late Dr. Rafael Palma, builder of the University of the Philippines, dedicated to the same youth, to the same "fair and sacred hope" of the Fatherland, his last work and masterpiece, his life-size biography of Rizal. In his dedicatory remarks he gave voice to his abiding faith and confidence in the ability of the Filipino young men and women to make good.

Have they made good or are they making good? Were Rizal living today would he be proud of them? Would he say, if he could see them from beyond the tomb, that he did not die in vain, that his country's sacred and beautiful hope has not disappointed him and those who like him had given their full measure of sacrifice for the glory of their Fatherland?

How fare the youth of the land? Are they planting the seeds that will make their country great? Do they realize the serious problems that now confront the Republic of the Philippines, which is their Republic, and are they contributing to the fullest extent to the solution of such problems? Are they putting their strong and broad shoulders on the wheel of progress and prosperity? Are they helping actively in the complete restoration of peace and order in their country and in the gigantic reconstruction work which both the people and the government must undertake? Are they doing their duty as citizens of the Republic, working for the common happiness and welfare of their respective communities?

As ye sow, so shall ye reap. Are the Filipino young men and women of today sowing the seeds of peace and prosperity so that they will reap the fruits of progress and tranquillity? Man is the archetype of society. Both society and the nation grow as the individuals grow. Unless our youth prepare for the future, there will be no future for them.

"I want to let those who deny us every feeling of patriotism," wrote Rizal, "that we know how to die for our duty and for our convictions. What matters death if one dies for what one loves, for one's country, and for those one adores?"

In one of his parting letters he wrote "My future, my life, my joys, all I have sacrificed for my love for her"—referring to the Philippines. "Whatever be my fate, I will die blessing her and wishing her the dawn of her redemption." That, you will agree, is a wonderful sentiment. Does the Filipino youth of today feel and cherish it?

Isagani, one of the youthful characters that stand out in bold relief in Rizal's *Noli*, once called on one of the leading lawyers in Manila for an advice. The lawyer advised Isagani to follow the line of least resistance. "Why fight, why think," he argued, "when somebody else will do the fighting and thinking for you? Prosperity, happiness, and peace of mind," the legal adviser pointed out, lie in the direction of the current. "Believe me," he concluded, "you will remember me and think me right when you have gray hairs like mine."

What was Isagani's retort? "When I have gray hairs like yours," he answered, "and I look back upon my past and see that I had worked only for myself, without having done what I could well have done and should have done for the country which has given me everything, then, every gray hair of mine will be for me a thorn and instead of being proud of my gray hairs, I shall be ashamed of them."

Do the Filipino youth of today talk and feel that way? Are they fully aware of the tremendous responsibility placed upon them by Rizal when he called them "fair and sacred hope of the Fatherland?" Are they willing to die for their convictions, to fight hunger and poverty and all the other evils that hard times bring in their train so that their country, their people, their Republic, might live in peace and in abundance?

Contrasting his age and that of his son, the father of Ibarra, Rizal's hero in the NOLI, said: "The future opens itself for you; for me it is closing. Your affections are being born; mine are dying. Fire burns in your blood; frost is congealing in mine; and yet you cry and do not know how to sacrifice the present for the future, a future which will be useful to you and your country."

"You do not know how to sacrifice the present for a useful, fruitful future." Surely, the youth of today cannot and will not accept that serious charge. They cannot and will not disappoint their greatest hero, martyr and model. They are ready and willing, I take it, to do their part, to work with their duly constituted leaders for the salvation of their country especially during these days of supreme ordeal when the fate of the Philippines is at stake as a result of the scarcity of food and the continued pernicious and disloyal activities of some of our citizens.

I am taking the liberty, therefore, on this occasion to invite and call upon all the youth of the land to join hands with the forces of the government to stimulate food production, to restore complete peace and order throughout the length and breadth of the Philippines, and to work actively and persistently for the welfare, progress and prosperity of the Republic. The Republic is not of this generation to keep, but it is particularly for the young generation and future generations to preserve and to enjoy.

I thank you for this opportunity of addressing the youth of the land on this memorable occasion. I shall be happy to say a few words to you later in connection with the integration movement of the Filipino youth not only in the public and private schools but of all Filipino young men and women all over the islands so that the youth of the land may be not only a strong factor in supporting this government and in making this Republic an enduring nation but also so that with the help and cooperation and loyalty of the Filipino youth, we may be in a position to transmit as a heritage to future generations a country, a people, compact and united in the bonds of a common affection.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Letter of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the National Assembly, explaining his veto of Bill No. 268. Manila. March 8, 1944

I have the honor to inform you that I have today disapproved Bill No. 268, entitled "An Act suspending for a period of three years the operation of all contracts involving agricultural loan granted by the Philippine National Bank and the Agricultural and Industrial Bank on or before December eight, nineteen hundred and forty-one."

If the bill is to be construed as condoning interests on agricultural loans during the period of three years, the Agricultural and Industrial Bank would sustain a loss of about ₱3,000,000 and the Philippine National Bank would stand to lose around ₱6,000,000 in the form of uncollectible interests on their outstanding agricultural loans. Considering that debtors, due to the prevailing easy money situation on account of the monetary inflation, find it advantageous to pay their obligations at present, it would seem that the expected loss of interests receivable by these banks really overbalances whatever relief the debtors would receive under this measure.

Furthermore, it is believed that the matter of suspending all proceedings for the recovery of loans or for the foreclosure of mortgages should be left to the sound judgment of the President of the Republic of the Philippines who now assumes the powers heretofore exercised by the board of directors of these banks and who may, therefore, order such suspension in proper and meritorious cases. This latter arrangement has the advantage of flexibility and elasticity.

The fact that the bill favors only debtors of the Philippine National Bank and Agricultural and Industrial Bank and discriminates against all other debtors also taints it with the character of class legislation. The power of the legislature to pass acts declaring a moratorium being conceded, there is no reason why the same relief should not be extended to all other debtors who are not presumed to be in a better financial situation than debtors of these two banks.

In view hereof, I am constrained to veto this bill.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the oath-taking of Messrs. Gaudencio Garcia and Pastor M. Endencia as Judges, and Gregorio Narvasa and Arturo M. Tolentino as special prosecutors under Ordinance No. 7, Manila, March 9, 1944

GENTLEMEN:

I have appointed you to these positions of great importance upon the recommendation of the Minister of State for Justice because we have great confidence not only in your experience and your ability but also in your honesty and in your willingness and determination to serve our people in these crucial days. The administration of justice is especially important in connection with the restoration of peace and order. In order that the independence of the Philippines may be real it is necessary that justice be done and our laws enforced. The primordial problem of the country is its survival. The policy that I have announced is that no Filipino who is rich should endeavor to grow richer at the expense of the masses of our people and that the Filipino who is poor should not be reduced to further poverty. This is a service which you and the Minister of State for Justice of the Republic and I must carry into effect without fear, with the single purpose in mind of helping our people love the Philippines and making her independence real, if it is unreal.

In connection with the special reorganization, upon the recommendation of the Minister of State for Justice, who is one of the few men who is helping us in these crucial days, I am also authorized to reorganize the Bureau of Information into a Ministry of Information. That will depend upon his recommendation. If necessary it will be composed of 300 or 500 men who will go after those people who are aggravating the suffering of the masses. They will cooperate with you in prosecuting these people and see that in the performance of their duties the judges will deal with these people in accordance with the law and exigencies of the situation.

I think I voice the wish of the Minister of State for Justice in extending our heartfelt congratulations to you in the hope that you will not fail us in this great hour of our country's history.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati sa radyo ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, tungkol sa pagpapasagana ng pagkain noong ika-9 ng Marso na kaarawan ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, sa ganap na ika-8 ng gabi

MGA KAPATID, MGA KADUGO AT MGA KABABAYAN:

Ako'y napasasalamat ng marami sa palatuntunan idinaos ngayong gabi alang-alang sa araw ng aking kapanganakan. Hindi ko na-ging ugali at gayon din ng aking mga kaanak na ipagdiwang ang aking pagsilang sapagka't ipinalalagay ko na ang aking kapanganaka'y walang gaanong kahulugan at kung mayroon man ay katulad lamang ng kapanganakan ng bawa't isang mamamayang pilipino. Isa sa mga naisip kong gawin at siyang ipinamanhik sa mga kasamahan ko sa Pamahalaan, gayon din sa aking mga kaibigan at sa lahat ng mga kakilala, ay ang sila'y huwag nang dumalaw sa akin sa Malakanyang at sa sariling tahanan, huwag na nilang gaanong pagkaabalahan ang araw na ito, sapagka't sa gitna ng malaking paghihirap ngayon ng mga pilipino'y hindi dapat mag-aksaya ng panahon at sapagka't ang nais ng Pangulo ng ating Pamahalaan ay idaos ang kanyang kapanganakan na lubhang mapayapa at tahimik. Hindi dapat magliwa-nag ang Malakanyang, hindi dapat kumislap ang mga ilaw sa Malakanyang, hindi dapat magsaya ang Malakanyang at hindi dapat magkaroon ng anumang kaguluhan o sayawan, sapagka't sa gitna ng paghihirap na tinatawid natin sa mga araw na ito, kinakailangang ang Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas ay huwag magdaos ng anumang kasayahan palibhasa'y dapat niyang damdamin, dapat bathin at dapat yakapin ang kahirapang dinaranas at pinag-titiisan ng kanyang mga kababayan, kalahi at kadugo. Gayon man, kaya ako nayag na ipagdiwang ang araw na ito sa pamamagitan ng isang maliit na palatuntunan ay sapagka't aking natalos na ito'y itataon sa kilusang ukol sa pagpapasagana ng pagkain sa pamamagitan ng pagbungkal sa mga lupa at pagtatanim ng mga halaman upang may maipantawid-buhay palibhasa'y hmdt tayo dapat umasa sa kahit kanino at hindi dapat maghintay sa idarating ng ibang bansa. Ang dapat nating asahan ay ang ating sariling lakas at ang sarili nating pagka-pilipino; dapat din namang itanim sa isip na ang ating katubusa't ang ating kapalaran ay nasasa ating mga kamay sa panahong ito. Ito ang dahilan kung bakit ako'y nayag mga kababayan, na sa araw na ito y makapagdaos ng maliit na palatuntunan upang tumutok, tumawag, dumaing at humibik sa aking mga kababayan at sa kanila'y sabihing patuluin nila ang kanilang mga pawis, iwaksi ang anumang kaisipan, limutin ang pagkakahihiwalay, ang pagkakawatak-watak ng mga pilipino at nang sa ganitong paraan ay magkasamasama ang lahat, matanda at bata, lalaki't babae, mayaman at mahirap. Patuluin nga natin ang ating katutubong pawis at harapin ang pagbungkal ng sarili nating kayamanan upang tayong lahat na mga pilipino ay mahirati sa pag-ibig at pagmamahal sa mga biyaya ng ating sariling lupain. Inuulit ko: upang tayong lahat na mga pilipino'y makapagtawid-buhay at makarating sa ninanais na mabuting kabuhayan, upang ang ating Republika at ang ating Kalayaa'y manatili ng buong panahon sa kaginhawahan at maipamana sa ating mga anak at sa mga anak ng ating mga anak. ay ito lamang ang ating dapat isipin at harapin. Inuulit ko rin: kung ang mga pilipino'y nagugutom at walang makain ay hindi dapat umasa sa mga dayuhan at sa mga tao ng ibang bansa na nangagsirating at naririto ngayon. Kinakailangang ang mga pilipino ay magsikap upang matuklasan ang mabisang pamamaraan sa ikapagkakaroon ng sariling kabuhayan sapagka't ang taong umaasa sa lakas ng mga dayuhan at di gumagamit ng mga bisig sa pagpapayabong ng sariling kayamanan ng bayan ay hindi makararating sa kanyang paroroonan. Kaya mga kababayan, tinatawagan ko ang inyong mga puso, ang inyong mga damdamin, upang katulad ng sinabi ng ating Ministrong si G. Alunan ay tumulong tayo sa ating Pamahalaan, hindi lamang sa Maynila, kundi sa iba't ibang lalawigan sa pagbungkal ng lahat ng ating mga lupain, upang ang mga lupaing ito ay matamnan ng mga halaman at nang sa ganitong paraa'y buhay tayong lahat at mabuhay ng payapa sa mahabang panahon. Kinakailangang tayo'y. magsamasama at magtulongtulong sa bagay na ito. Huwag kaligtaan ang sinabi ni G. Alunna ang lahat ng pinunong lalawigan ay siyang dapat gumawa ng lalong mabuting pangangasiwa sapagka't sila ang natuturingang patnugot ng taumbayan. Upang ang mga lupain ay mabungkal at matamnan ng halamang ating mapakikinabangan, ay kailangan naman na ang mga pinunong-lalawigan at ang mga Alkalde sa mga bayan-baya'y magsisunod sa ipinag-uutos ng ating Pamahalaan. At hindi lamang ang mga alkalde kundi pati ng mga tininti sa baryo, pati ng mga guro, pati ng mga nagsisi-pag-aral sa mga paaralang-bayan at pati na ng ating Kalibapi at lahat ng pilipino, sapagka't buo na ngayon ang paniwala ng lahat na ang kalubusan ng ating bayan ay nasa sa kamay lamang ng mga pilipino. Ang lahat nga ngayon ay aming tinatawagan na kami'y tulungan at damayan sa pagsisikap upang tayong mga pilipino'y mabuhay ng matatag, maitaguyod ang kahirapang ito ng mga taong nagpapakahirap sa bayan, dahil lamang sa hangad na ang ating Republika ay maging wagas, matibay at panghabang-panahon.

Mga kababayan, ang mabuting pilipino ay yaong naniniwala sa Maykapal at sumusunod sa mga banal na utos ng Santong Kautusan, yaong sa pagkilala sa isang Bathalang lumalang sa Sansinukob ay

nagsasagawa ng ipinag-uutos Niyang pagmamahal sa ating mga magulang, sa ipinag-uutos Niyang pagmamahal sa ating sarili, katulad din ng pagmamahal sa ating mga kapuwa. Ipinagbabawal ang pagnanakaw at ang pag-ibig sa kayamanan na hindi pinamuhunan at hindi pinagpawisan, ipinagbabawal ng kautusan ang kusang pagpatay sa kapuwa tao; ang mga kautusang iyan ay dapat paniwalaan at sundin ng tunay na pilipino at tunay na kristiyano. Sumunod tayo, unang-una, sa pagkilala sa Maykapal, sa pagtupad sa Kanyang kautusan lalung-lalo na sa panahong ito ng ating paghihirap. Ang mabuting pilipino ay hindi lamang yaong kumikilala kay Bathala at tumutupad sa Kanyang mga kautusan, kundi lalong mabuting pilipino yaong taong naniniwala sa mga tagubilin at iniaral ni Dr. Rizal na nauukol, hindi lamang sa pag-ibig, pagkilala at pagsunod sa Maykapal, kundi sa pag-ibig at pagmamahal sa ating Bayang Tinubuan. Sapagka't salamat sa Bayan. tayo ay may kayamanan, salamat sa Bayan, mayroon tayong mga kabunduka't mga kaparangan, salamat sa Bayan, mayroon tayong mga ilog, mayroon tayong mga karagatan at salamat sa Bayan, tayo'y may pag-asa at tayo'y may kaluwalhatian. Ang mabuting pilipino ay hindi lamang yaong sumusunod at kumikilala sa Diyos at nagmamahal sa Bayan katulad ng Pagmamahal at pag-ibig ng ating Dr. Rizal, kundi ang taong, bukod sa umiibig at nagmamahal sa kanyang bayan ay kumikilala pa sa kapangyarihan nito at ang taong umiibig sa kanyang mga kababayan ng higit sa pagmamahal niya sa taong hindi niya kababayan. Kaya't kung tayo'y tunay na pilipino ayon kay Apolinario Mabini, bagaman iniuutos sa atin ng Santong Dasalan na dapat mahalín ang kapuwa katulad ng pagmamahal sa sarili ay dapat alalahanin tuwi na na sa pagsunod sa kautusang iyan ay dapat ilagay ang pagmamahal sa kapuwa tao na hindi kababayan sa hulihan ng pag-ibig natin sa tunay na mga kababayan sapagka't ang kababayan ay tunay na mga kapatid. Sa ganitong paraan ay hindi mapapawi ang dugong pilipino at, sa kahirapan at kaligayahan, ang dugong iyan ay siya lamang maaasahan ng bawa't isa sa atin sapagka't siya ang kauri at siya ang kapatid sa ngalan nina Rizal, Mabini, Del Pilar at iba pang mga bayani at sa katotohanan naman ay sila lamang ang tanging nararapat na magkabigkis at magkamahalan ng higit kay sa hindi kalahi at hindi kauri. Ang tunay na pilipino ay ang taong naniniwala sa Santong Dasalan na nagsasabing "ang iyong kakanin ay sa pawis mo manggagaling." Ang mabuting pilipino ay ang naniniwala sa Santong Dasalan na nagsasabi rin namang "ang nagugutom ay pakanin, ang nauuhaw ay painumin at ang hubad ay paramtan." Ang tunay na pilipino ay ang umaasa sa kanyang sariling lakas, ang naniniwala sa kabayanihan ng kanyang kalahi, ang hindi umaasa sa lakas ng mga dayuhan, ang naniniwala sa mga aral ni Rizal. Ang tunay na pilipino ay ang talagang nahahanda sa lahat ng oras, araw at gabi, sa lahat ng panahon, na maglingkod ng tapat, wagas at dalisay na paglilingkod sa kanyang bayan sapagka't ito ang naging tuntunin ng ating mga bayani. Sa ganitong paniniwala ay ginagawa ng ating Pamahalaan ngayon ang lahat ng kaya upang ang ating mga lupain ay mabungkal at matamnan ng mga halamang sukat maipang-agdong buhay. Ipinag-uutos ito ng ating Pamahalaan, hindi upang makuha ang mga aanihin, hindi upang ipagbili at magkaroon ng pakinabang sa mga pananim, hindi. Kung sakali mang ang ginawa ngayon ng Pamahalaan ay ang pilit na pagbili sa mga bigas ay hindi sapagka't ang nais ng Pamahalaan'y kalakalin ito at pagtubuan sa mga mamamayan, hindi. Ito ay ginagawa sapagka't ang nais ng Pamahalaan ay matulungan ang mahihirap na walang kaya na makabili ng mga kailangan sa buhay sa mataas na halaga at mahadlangan ang mga panghuhuthot na ginagawa ng mga taong walang kaluluwa at sapagka't kung ang Pamahalaan ay hindi gagawa ng paghihigpit sa bigas, ang mangyayari'y lalagumin ng mga may salapi at mawawalan ang mga taong walang naiipon na sukat ibili ng biglaan. Kaya, mga kababayan, kung' mayroong mga pilipinong walang ginagawa ngayon kundi ang tumingala sa himpapawid sa paghihintay sa mga aeroplanong amerikano na umano'y dara-ting upang magbigay ng kaluwalhatian na inyong inaakala, ang aking masasabi ay ito: sa halip na kayo'y palaging nakatingala sa mga aeroplano na baka ang dala pa'y hindi pagkain kundi bomba ng kamatayan ng mga pilipino at sa halip na mangalay ang inyong mga liig sa pagtingala sa itaas ay itungo ninyo ang inyong mga ulo at iyuko ang mga baywang, kunin ang mga patik, ang mga asarol at pala, atupagin ang natutunghang lupa at siyang bungkalin. Iyan lamang ang tunay na makapagbibigay ng kinakailangan natin upang tayong lahat na pilipino ay makatawid at makaligtas sa kasalukuyang kagipitan. Iyan ang dapat nating gawin, sapagka't gaya ng nasabi ko na ay mahirap na tayong mga pilipino ay umasa sa tulong at lakas ng hindi kalahi, walang lubos na magmamahal sa mga pilipino kundi kapuwa pilipino rin. Kung inaakala ninyong sa pag'balik dito ng mga amerikano ay mamahalin tayo ng higit sa pagmamahal sa kanilang kapuwa amerikano ay nagkakamali kayo; kung inaakala ninyo na mamahalin ng mga hapong naririto ngayon ang kapuwa nating pilipino ng higit sa pagmamahal sa kapuwa nila hapon ay nagkakamali kayo; ang mga pilipino lamang ang maa-arang magmahalan at magdamayan hanggang sa kamatayan. Kung kayo'y umaasa sa pag-ibig at pagdamay ng mga taong hindi kalahi ay baguhin na ang inyong pag-aakala at kayo'y nagkakamali. Iyan ang dahilan, mga kababayan, kung bakit ang Pamahalaang ito ng Republika na batang-bata at may apat o limang buwan pa lamang ang

gulang, na kung бага sa isang sanggol ay hindi pa kaya ang gumapang, nguni'y nagpipilit na makatayo, sa pamamagitan ng kanyang Gabinete ay nagsisikap na akayin ang bayan sa halip na siya ang akayin, at gumagawa ng lahat ng paraan upang mapanuto ang lahat ng bagay dito sa atin; dangan na nga lamang at may mga nangyayari na hindi na dapat sabihin pa sa pagsasalita kong ito sa inyo sa radyo.

Ang Kalayaan ngayon na ating tinatama sa ay bunga ng napakatagal na pagsasakit ng ating mga ninuno at ng ating mga magulang. Ang Kalayaang iyan ay katulad ng isang sanggol na ipinanganak ng ina sa gitna ng paghihirap. Ang isang ina'y nagmamahal sa kanyang anak, sapagka't buhay at hirap ang kanyang pinuhunan. Hindi mamahalin ng isang ina isang anak kung siya'y hindi namuhunan ng malaking hirap at sakit, kaya nga ba't sa munting kahirapan sa bahagya nang pagkalayo ng anak, ang isang ina'y tumatangis at pinaghihirapan ng loob Ang Kalayaan ay katulad din ng isang sanggol pimamuhunanan ng dugo, hirap at sakit ng pinagpalang ina, na dili iba't ang Inang Pilipinas. Ang sanggol na ito na may apat o limang buwan pa lamang ay kinakailanang alagaan ng Inang Bayan, alalaong бага'y ng mga pilipino; huwag pabayaang mamatay sa gutom, huwag pabayaang mamatay sa sakit huwag pabayaang masugatan ang katawan sapagka't maaaring ang batang ito na pinamuhunanan ng buhay at ng katakut-takot na hirap ng isang magulang ay magkasakit at mamatay, sayang ang pag-asa sa batang iyan na balang araw ay magiging malusog, magiging matalino at kaipala'y magiging isang Rizal.

Mga kababayan: ang kilusan sa pagpapasa-gana ng pagkain o dili kaya'y ang pagtawag sa mga pilipino na bungkalin ang mga lupa at pagbungahin ang mga halaman ay ginagawa bilang katungkulan, hindi lamang ng Pama-halaan, kundi ng lahat at bawa't isang pilipino upang mabigyang-buhay ang nabanggit ko nang sanggol na dili iba't ang KALAYAAN natin na batang-bata pa, at hindi lalago ang buhay kundi lumakas, dumakila at yumabong hanggang sa maging tunay, wagas at dalisay. Kung di magkakaganito ay masasayang ang pangarap ng ating mga bayani na pinamuhunanan ng katakut-takot na dugo, buhay at pagpapakasakit.

Sa wakas, mga kapatid at kadugo kong pilipino, nasabi na sa inyo ni Ministro Alunan na hindi natutulog ang inyong Pangulo at hindi natutulog ang mga kasamahan niya sa Pamahalaan, binabalikat nila ang lahat ng kahirapang dinaranas at maaari pang danasin. Ang tangi naming iniluluhog sa inyo, mga kapatid at mga kababayan, ay mangyaring tulungan ang Pamahalaan upang ang napakabigat na pasanin ay madala at maihantong sa gitna ng tagumpay. Ang tanging iniluluhog ng inyong kapuwa pilipino ay pagtibayin ang ating pag-kakaisa at pagkakabigkis, huwag magkawatak-watak, huwag nang tayu-tayo'y magpatayan, kundi bagkus magtulungan, hindi sa pagpapa-yaman, hindi sa pagpapadakila, kundi sa pagnanais na tayong lahat ay makapagtawid-buhay sa pamamagitan ng pagbungkal sa ating mga lupa.

At sa wakas ay salamat kay Mons. Guerrero alang-alang sa kanyang tapat na panalangin Maykapal na siyang pinagbubuhatan ng lahat ng Kapangyarihan at Kadakilaan, salamat kay Ministro Alunan sa kanyang pagpupunyagi na ang ating mga lupai'y matamnan at ang ating mga halama'y makapamunga, salamat sa kahali-halina't magagandang kantahing inawit ngayon sa radyo alang-alang sa araw na ito. Ako'y umaasa na hindi kayo magpapabaya sa pagtulong sa ating Pamahalaan, lalung-lalo na sa natutungod sa pagbungkal ng ating mga lupa. Ako'y umaasa na sa tulong ninyong lahat at sa tulong ng Maykapal, sa pamamagitan ng pananalig sa sariling lakas ay mapagtatagumpayan natin ang lahat ng hirap na pinagtitiisan at ang ating bayan ay mapagiginhawa natin sa mga araw na hinaharap. Ako'y umaasa rin na sa ilalim ng Kapangyarihan ni Bathala ay mararating at maisasagawa natin ang lahat ng balak ng Pamahalaan na ang mga pilipino'y manatili sa katahimikan at mamuhay ng kung di man sagana ay di naman nagdaralita. Sa ganitong paraan, ang Republika ng ating Pilipinas ay mapalalago at mapatitibay at sa ganito ring paraan ay magaganap ang ating pangarap at pag-asa na itong Republikang ito ay maging wagas, tapat at dalisay na Republika.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, in connection with the celebration by the Imperial Japanese Army of the Battle of Mukden in 1905. Manila, March 10, 1944

Army Day celebrates the historic capture of Mukden by the victorious Japanese Army after a three weeks' battle with the Russians under Kuropatkin thirty-nine years ago today.

On this day every year since 1905, the great Japanese nation pauses to pay tribute to the spirit that was behind that victory and is still the prime inspiration of the Japanese soldier now standing guard from the bleak north wastes to the South Seas to protect Asia's freedom.

The Republic of the Philippines, which is a beneficiary of the victories of this spirit, shares the gratitude of the great Empire of Japan to its mighty Army whose sword, because it has always been wielded in the cause of righteousness and benevolence, has never known defeat.

May the Imperial Japanese Army, faithful to its unexampled tradition, remain the impregnable bulwark of Greater East Asia as it builds a New Order of freedom and moral justice for all.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Letter of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the Highest Commander of the Imperial Japanese Army in the Philippines, acknowledging the cancellation by the latter of the obligations of the Republic to the Imperial Japanese Army secured by the former Philippine Executive Commission in a number of loans. Manila, March 11, 1944

This is in grateful acknowledgment of your letter of February 26, 1944, graciously and generously cancelling the obligations of the Republic to the Imperial Japanese Army in the amount of ₱23,979.000 secured by the former Philippine Executive Commission in a number of loans.

I wish to assure Your Excellency that this kind gesture on the part of the Imperial Japanese Army is most deeply appreciated by the Republic. To the Filipino people at large this is an additional proof of the earnestness and benevolence of the Empire of Japan in promoting the happiness and security of the Philippines in particular, and all of East Asia in general.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

English text of the extemporaneous speech in Tagalog of His Excellency. Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at a public meeting in the City of Davao. 5:30 p. m., March 19, 1944

I am profoundly grateful to you for gathering here, despite the heat of the day, and giving me this chance to talk to you; for I have many vital things to tell you. There are many things I want you fully to understand. Thus alone can you and all the other Filipinos help me in the task of building up our young Republic.

This is not the first time that I have appeared before you. Nine or ten months ago, I came to the City of Davao with Speaker [Benigno] Aquino and other officials of the Government from Manila. I stood in this very place and called your attention to the desire of the entire Filipino people to establish a government of Filipinos, by Filipinos, and for Filipinos. I wanted to call your attention to our hope as a people to realize the dream of Rizal and our other heroes and martyrs of 1896 and 1898, which is also the dream of the 50,000 martyrs who have just laid down their lives, not for America nor against Nippon, but for an independent Philippines.

I was then Commissioner of the Interior, and the Philippines had not yet attained its independence. At that time, we were trying hard to cooperate fully with Japan, in order that she might fulfill her promise to give us our independence in the shortest possible time and to expel every vestige of Americanism in the Philippines.

Japan has fulfilled that promise. We are now a Republic, and I have been chosen to head the Government of that Republic. I need not tell what I feel about this new responsibility. For my life has been an open book; and, whatever I may have accomplished, I have had only one motive—namely, to serve the interests and the well-being of the Philippines and of the Filipinos. Conscious of this, I am not ashamed of whatever I have done; and I am not afraid of anyone.

I have heard many of our countrymen say that this is not the Republic of our dreams—that this cannot be a real Republic, because the Japanese are still here. But, my countrymen, our Republic is still young. It is only five months old. It is only a baby, and you cannot expect a baby five months old to walk fast and to be as strong as a full-grown boy.

It is in taking care of this baby that I need your help and the help of every other Filipino. We have to nourish that baby, until it grows to be a strong and healthy man. It is only when this Republic of ours has reached its maturity that we shall be able to tell whether or not we have realized our dream of freedom.

Real freedom has to be striven for. It is not something that can be given to us on a silver platter by an outsider. We have to fashion it slowly, carefully, patiently, with our own hands. And this will take time. When we plant a seed, we do not expect to harvest the fruit the very next day. The same may be said of our Republic.

The Japanese forces are still in our midst, it is true; but it is only because Japan is still at war with America and Britain. Japan wants to be sure that this country remain independent of any Occidental power. And it is fighting for the independence of China, Burma, India, and Manchoukuo, as well as the Philippines.

Because the war makes it necessary for the Japanese to stay in this country, it has been thought imperative that there should be a Japanese representative in Davao who is intelligent, sympathetic, and heartily in favor of the Filipino cause. Such an ideal representative is General Nagasaki, who brought peace to Baguio within a short time, and who became so like a father to the people of that city that they cried when he left them to come to Davao. I am confident that, with the help of General Nagasaki, nothing which will in any way affect the people adversely will happen here.

There will, I am sure, be perfect harmony between General Nagasaki and General Paulino Santos, the Commissioner of Mindanao and Sulu. General Nagasaki is a Japanese, and General Santos is a Filipino; but both of them love freedom, and both of them have the best interests of Mindanao at heart. General Nagasaki and General Santos, therefore, should form a perfect combination. They ought to be able to bring about mutual understanding between the Japanese and the Filipinos.

General Paulino Santos has been appointed Commissioner of Mindanao and Sulu, not so much because he is a Filipino and has the same complexion as the inhabitants of this region but mostly because the Government recognizes his ability as an administrator, his intelligence, and his patriotism. He is familiar with conditions here; and he knows the people not only of Davao, but also of entire Mindanao and Sulu. It is my hope that General Santos will make rapid progress in restoring conditions to normal.

This tremendous responsibility has been entrusted to General Santos, because transportation and communication difficulties have made it practically impossible for us in Manila to know just what is going on here. In a way, therefore, he will be the eyes and the ears of the Republic. And I call upon you to pool your efforts with his and help him make our misled brothers see the light of truth and realize

that this is our own government, not a government imposed upon us by another power. I want you particularly to cooperate with General Santos in food production. Nobody will feed us except ourselves. Nobody will put us back on our feet except ourselves. If we do not cultivate our own lands, who will go hungry? The Americans? No, because they are not here. The Japanese? No, because their ships can bring in foodstuffs to meet their needs. Then, who will get hungry? The Filipinos, for sure!

But we cannot cultivate our lands, we cannot plant our crops, unless there is peace and order. By all means, therefore, let us have peace and order. It is senseless to hate one another, fight one another, and kill one another. For we are not strangers to one another. We are not enemies, but we are friends. We are brothers in blood and ideals.

And the greatest of these ideals is, or should be, the establishment of a free Republic—strong and stable and enduring. If, in this enterprise, it be necessary to shed, not only sweat, but blood, then let us pay the supreme sacrifice with a smile on our lips and a song in our hearts. And, when that awesome moment comes for us to face our Creator, we can say, “My Lord, loving freedom and justice, loving my native land second only to You, I laid my body, my heart, my soul—everything that I was and everything that was sacred to me—at the foot of the Altar; and may I find favor in Your eyes!”

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa “Manila Jockey Club” sa pulong ng mga pangulong pampurok, lider at mga ama ng tahanan ng mga Samahang Pangkapit-bahay, noong ika-25 ng Marso ng 1944, sa ganap na ika-5 ng hapon
MAHAL NA ALKALDE, MGA KASAMAHAN, MGA KAPATID AT MGA KADUGO:

Ako’y naparito, bagaman hindi kabilang sa palatuntunang idinaraos ngayon, sapagka’t ibig kong sa manakanaka man lamang ay makita ko kayo at makita naman ninyo ako. Upang madama ng isang nanunungkulan sa pagka-Pangulo ng ating Republika ang kahirapan at ang kagutuman ng mga kababayan ay hindi siya dapat manatili sa Malakanyang sa pagbasa ng mga liham at mga kasulatan kundi kinakailangang malapit sa kanyang mga pinagpupunuan at nang sa ganito’y madama ang tunay na pangangailangan nila. Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit may dalawang araw lamang ngayon na lumipad ako sa Mindanaw at Kabisayaan: upang makita ko ang katayuan ng ating mga kababayan doon, madama ang kanilang kahirapan, at kung di ko man madulutan sila ng mga biyayang wala sa kamay ng ating Pamahalaan ay makapagbigay man lamang kahit paano. sa abot ng kaya, upang matulungan sa pagtatawid-buhay ang ating mga kapatid na tagaroon na kapuwa mga Pilipino. Pinagpilitan kong pumarito at makiisa sa pagkakatatipon ninyo upang minsan pa’y buksan ang aking damdamin at sabihin ng tapatan ang aking iniisip. Ibig kong malaman kung sasang-ayunan ninyo ang hinihingi ko na mangyaring ako’y samahan hindi sa kagalingan ng sarili hindi sa ikapananatili ko sa katungkulan, hindi sa pagnanais na matanghal sapagka’t aking inuulit hindi ko hinangad kailan man ang maging Pangulo ng Repubiika. Ako’y nasa katungkulang hawak ko ngayon hindi upang dumakila at hindi upang magpayaman. Masarap kaipala ang maging Pangulo ng isang bansa o ng isang Repubiika kung mabuti at maluwag ang panahon kung sagana ang mga tao, kung ang mga kababayan ay hindi nagpaparatang na siya’y ginagamit lamang na isang kasangkapan ng mga taong dayuhan dito sa atin, nguni’t sa panahong ito na nagugutom ang bayan, walang makain ar walang bigas, ang maging Pangulo’y isang mabigat na pasanin, lalo pa’t ganitong napakarami ng mga dahilan sa di pagkakaintindihan di lamang ng mga Pilipino at ng mga tagaibang lupa kundi gayon din ng tunay na magkakabayang katulad natin at lalo na kung ating iisipin na marami pa sa ating mga kababayan ang kulang ng paniniwala sa nakatayong Republika. Sa ganang akin kung katahimikan ko lamang at katahimikan ng aking mga kaanak ang nanaisin, makalilibong matiwasay kung ako’y hindi Pangulo nguni’t ang katungkulang ito ay ipinilit na aking hawakan.

Buhat sa aking pagka-bata hanggang sa mga sandaling ito, ang aking kabuhayan ay isang aklat na bukas sa lahat. Ang tatlumpu’t liming (35) taon kong paglilingkod sa bayan ay sapat na upang ang marami sa inyo ay makatalos ng aking kasaysayan. Hindi ako ipinanganak sa higaang ginto at hindi rin ako pinainom sa sarong ginto. Nagbuhat ako sa pagkamanggagawa at animnapung sentimos (60c) lamang ang aking sahod sa sang-araw. sapagka’t ako’y naulila sa aking ama nang ako’y wawalong taon pa lamang, at ang aking ina’y nawalan ng pag-iisip dahil sa pagka-balo. Salamat kay Bathala, sa aking pags’isikap at sa pagpupunyaging maging manananggol ay nakapag-aral sa Unibersidad ng Pilipinas. Marahil ay mayroon akong mga kasamahan dito na nakakaalam na ako’y naging pensiyonado sa Amerika, naging Pangalawang Kalihim na Panloob at naging Kalihim nito sa panahon ni Heneral Wood. Marahil ay natatandaan din naman ninyo ang mga nangyari sa amin ni Heneral Wood noong talikuran ko siya at mag bitiw dahil sa usapin ni Conley. Ako’y na ging Senador ng Ika-5 Distrito Senatoryal, katambal ko si Presidente Quezon sa purok na ito. Pagkatapos na mag-Senador. ako’y nahalal sa Asamblea Constituyente at isa sa mga lumagda sa Saligang-Batas ng Malasaring Pamahalaan, naging Mahistrado rin sa Kataas-taasang Hukuman, bilang pagkilala ng ating Pamahalaan sa aking paglilingkod at noong naririto na ang mga Hapon ay ginawa akong Kalihim ng Katarungan. Sa paniniwala ni G. Vargas na kailangan niya ang maging katulong ang isang lalaki at ang isang matalino na maaaring makapagsanggalang sa katwiran ng bayan at ng Lunsod ng Maynila, itinatag ang “Philippine Executive Commission” at ako’y ginawa ngang Kalihim ng Katarungan muna at pagkatapos ay Komisyonado del Interyor. Nang dakong huli ay hinirang akong Pangulo ng “Preparatory Commission on Philippine Independence” na siyang bumuo at lumagda ng Saligang-Batas ng ating Republika. Nang mapatatag na ang Republika ng Pilipinas ay ako ang pinilit na maging Pangulo. Gaya ng alam na ninyo, ang Republika natin ay napatatag sa gitna ng kasalatan ng ating bayan.

Ang isang taga-Palanyag ay pumupuri sa kanyang asin, ako naman ngayon ay parang nagbubuhay ng sariling bangko. Ipagpatawad ninyo sa akin ito. Sinabi ko lamang ang aking kabuhayan upang minsan pang malahad sa inyo ang kasaysayan ng aking pagkatao. ang aking panunungkulan sa loob ng tatlumpu’t limang taon sa ating Pamahalaan at nang mapatunayan minsan pa na ang aking kabuhayan ay isang aklat na bukas na bukas at kung may isa man lamang sa inyo na maaaring makaturol ng aking dungis o kasalananang nagawa ko sa aking mga kababayan, o kaya’y pag-aping nagawa sa kapuwa

Pilipino o ako'y nagpabaya at hindi nagtanggol sa karapatan ng bayan, inaanyayahan ko siyang magsalitang tapatan at sa harap ng bayan nang walang ano mang aalalahanin. Kung kaya taas ang aking noo at maliwanag ang aking mukha sa pagharap sa aking mga kababayan sa panahong ito ng pagkakahati ng mga Pilipino ay sapagka't malinis ang aking budhi, sapagkat tapat ako sa aking mga pananalig. Kundi ganyan ay di ako makapangangahas na humarap sa bayan at sabihin sa kanila at ipagtapat ang aking iniisip, ang aking palatuntunan, ang isang tunguhing ibig kong pagdalnan sa bayan, at di rin naman ako makapangangahas na magsabi na di ko hinangad ang maging Pangulo ng Republika kundi ako ang hinanap upang sa aki'y ipilit na ito'y aking hawakan. Hindi lamang iya. Kung sa bagay ay maaaring ako'y tumakbo at tumalikod sa katungkulan ito, sa katotohanan kasama kami ni Presidente Quezon, dangan nga lamang sa hindi ko nalalamang kadahilanan naiwan kami at siya'y napalayo; maaari nga akong umiwas sa mga sagutin nguni't kapag naaalaala ko ang aking mga kababayan kapag naaalaala ko ang aking ama na naglingkod sa Republika sa Malolos at gayon din ang aking mga amain na naging tenyente, koronel, heneral at iba pa, mga katungkulan hinawakan ng walang dungis bahagya man, at kung maalaala ko ang nangyari sa amin sa Dabaw sa aming ginawang pagpapatahimik sa mga kababayan doon na halos kami'y nalunod na lahat kasama sina Heneral Francisco at iba pa, ay di maamin ng aking sarili na sa harap ng mga nangyayari ay maghalukipkip lamang ng kamay. Sa paglalaro ko ng "golf" ay pinaputukan ako ng kapuwa Pilipino, nguni't hindi ako namatay. Dalawang bala ang muntik nang magtuluy-tuloy sa aking puso; wika ng mga mediko ay naglagos sa loob ang mga punlo, nguni't pagdating sa tapat ng puso ay pumaitaas at iginalang ang aking puso. Ipinalalagay kong inibig ng Maykapal na ako'y huwag pang mamatay, na ako'y magpatuloy sa aking paglilingkod sa bayan, na ako'y magpatuloy sa aking panunungkulan. Yayamang Maykapal na rin ang may kagustuhang maglingkod ako sa ating bayan ay naririto ako at hindi tumatalikod. At kung ang panunungkulan kong ito ay kinakailangang bayaran ng buhay at ako'y mariwara sa kamay din ng ating mga kapatid ay sisikapin kong masabi ko man lamang sa Maykapal sa pagharap ko sa Kanya na ang aking pagka-Pilipino'y ibinigay kong buo sa panunungkulan upang ang aking bayan ay dumakila at lumaya. Ako'y nakatindig ngayon upang ipagpatuloy at ipagtanggol itong ating Republika. Sa sinabi kong pagka-Pilipino, ibig sabihin ay tapatang itataguyod ko ang Republikang nagsasarili, bakit? Una-una, ako'y naniniwala na ang kalayaan natin, kundi man pinaniniwalaan ng ilang mga kababayan, ay isang hakbang upang marating ang tunay na kalayaan na pinangarap ng ating mga bayani; at ikalawa, ako'y naniniwala, bagaman nalalaman ko na marami sa aking mga kababayan ang nagpapalagay na ang Republikang nakatatag ngayon ay hindi pa tunay, na ang Republikang ito, ang kasarinlang ito, ang kalayaang ito, ay higit na mabuti kay sa Kalayaan at Kasarinlang ipinangako ng Estados Unidos sa 1946 pa, sa batas na "Tydings-McDuffie." Itatanong ninyo sa akin marahil ang dahilan. Paliliwanagan ko. Marami ritong makakagunita pa marahil sa "anti" at "pro." Nilabanan ko si President Quezon, ang mga kasamahan ko ay sina Gg. Roxas, Aquino, Palma, Osmeña, Tirona at iba pa. Marahil, sa mga naririto ay may naniniwala na ang "Tydings-McDuffie Law" ay mabuti pa sa "Hare-Hawes-Cutting Act. Hindi ako naniniwala hangga ngayon sa bagay na iyan. Huwag ninyong damdamin ang pagtatapat kong ito, pagka't iya'y nakaraan na. Sinasabi ko lamang ng tahasan upang liwanagin sa inyo. Alam na ninyo na sa "Hare-Hawes-Cutting Act" ay nasasabi na ang Kalayaan ay ibibigay sa 1946, nguni't ang Estados Unidos ay patuloy na may karapatan sa pagkuha ng mga "Military and Naval Reservations." Iyan ang hangad ng Amerika. Ito ay binago at sa nakalagay na "military and naval reservations" ay inalis ang salitang "naval" at ginawang "military and other reservations," samakatuwid ay nadagdagan pang lalo. Nguni't mahina kaming mga "pro," wala kami sa kapangyarihan noon. Maging ano man ang mga kadahilanan, ang totoo ay natalo ang "pro." Isa pa (tandaan lamang ninyo sapagka't mayroon pang iba), sa "Tydings-McDuffie Law" ay nakatakdang ibibigay ang Kalayaan sa 1946 nguni't ang Presidente ng Estados Unidos ay makikipagintindihan sa mga bansang Silanganin upang magkaroon ng tinatawag na "Neutral Treaty." Ngayoy itanong natin, tungkulin ba nila, na pagkabigay ng Kalayaan ay siya pang makipag-unawaan ukol sa "Neutralization Treaty" sa Hapon? Sa anu't ano man ay naniniwala sila na kailangang magkaroon ng "Neutralization Treaty." Samakatwid, ang Amerika na rin, sa pagbibigay ng Kalayaan sa 1946, sa pamamagitan ng "Tydings-McDuffie Law," ay kumikilala na hindi magtatagal ang Kalayaan ng Pilipinas kundi igagalang ng Hapon sa pamamagitan ng nasabing tratado. Isa pa, hindi ba ninyo natatandaan na noon pang panahon ng Komonwels ay lagi nang sinasabi na sa pagbibigay ng Kalayaan sa Pilipinas ng Amerika ay kukunin tayo agad ng Hapon at madalas na ipanakot sa atin ang "Japanese menace?" Narinig iyan ng buong bansa. Ngayoy sinasabi ko sa inyo na ang Kalayaan ngayon ng Pilipinas ay higit na mabuti kay sa Kalayaan sa 1946 na ipinangako ng Amerika sa "Tydings-McDuffie Law." Walang sinasabi ang Hapon sa pagkakaloob sa atin na kukunin ang Bataan, ang Korehidor, o ano mang "Military Reservations." Binigyan tayo ng Kalayaan na walang kasunduan

ni pasubali. Kalamitam pa natin sila at naririto pa sila hangga ngayon, kaipala'y sapagka't kinakailangan pa nila ang manatili rito. Ang mga Hapon, sa pagbibigay ng Kalayaan sa Pilipinas, ay walang nabanggit na ano mang "Neutral Treaty." Ang mga Hapon na ang nagbigay, bakit makikipag-intindihan pa sa kanila? Kung ang Hapon ang nagbibigay ng Kalayaan, bakit pa ang Hapon ang kukuha at sisira sa Kalayaang iyan?

Tahasan kong sinasabi na huwag na tayong magtaksil sa ating sariling bayan, tayo na rin ang mapipinsala. Nagugutom na tayo ay tayo pa rin ang walang sariling tiwala sa ating mga kapatid. Ayokong bumalik dito ang mga Amerikano sapagka't ako'y sumasampalataya sa kalayaang nasa mga kamay na natin ngayon. Isa pa, kung dumating dito ang mga Amerikano, halimbawa lamang naman, na sila'y makapag-ahong muli, ay sapilitang ang magiging larangan ng labanan ay itong bayan natin.

Ang aking pangamba ay lumaki, lubha pa nang makita ko ang Sebu at ang iba pang mga lunsod at pook na nangasira sa katimugan. Nagsiharap sa akin ang mga ulila't mga balo na pawang walang mga damit, walang makain, walang asawa't walang mga anak. Nalantad sa mga mata ko ang larawan ng mga kasawiang-palad doon. Naranasan natin ang kakilakilabot na mga pangyayari nang magkalabanan dito sa atin. Ito'y bukod pa ang sa Bataan na kaipala'y natatalos na ninyo at nakita ng inyong sariling mga mata. Kung dumating ba rito ang mga Amerikano, sa akala ba ninyo'y ibibigay ang Pilipinas ng Hapon nang gayun-gayon lamang? Maglalabanan. Sa paghahanda ng mga Hapon ng mga aeroplano at mga "airports" ay sapilitan silang mangangatawan; sa Sebu lamang, animnapung libong sundalong hapon ang naroroon na at handa na, kaya nga't hindi ako naniniwala na pagdating ng mga Amerikano rito ay ibibigay na lamang ang Pilipinas ng mga Hapon. Maglalabanan at sa paglalabanan nila'y ano ang mangyayari? Sa aking pagka-Pilipino'y ayokong maulit pa uli na maging larangan ng digmaan ang ating bayan, ayokong magkamatay, magkahirap at magluksa pa ang marami kong mga kapatid na ibig mabuhay at ibig maglingkod sa bayang Pilipinas. Kung mayroon pang mga Pilipinong nagnanais na maging pook ng labanan itong ating bayan, ako, sa aking pagka-Pilipino, aking inuulit, ayoko nang dito pa magsagupaan muli ang mga Hapon at ang mga Amerikano, sapagka't tayo ang mapipisanan, tayo ang mapipinsala. Hindi lamang iyan. Tayong mga Pilipino ngayon ay hindi nagkakaisa. Marami pa ang kulang ng paniwala sa Republikang ito at kaipala'y lalong marami ang nagpapalagay na ang Pangulo ay isang "puppet" at ginagamit lamang ng mga Hapon upang lupigin ang karapatan at katuwiran ng mga Pilipino. Marami pa ang nagnanais na bumalik ang mga Amerikano at sa kanilang paniniwala'y nasa kamay ng mga Amerikano ang katubusan ng Pilipinas. Kaya nga't sinasabi ko na tayong mga Pilipino ay hindi nagkakaisa. Dito na rin sa Maynila ay mayroong mga "guerrilla" o kundi man mga "guerrilla" ay pumapatay ng kapuwa Pilipino. Ang mga nasa lalawigan ay matapang sa kapuwa Pilipino, pagkakita sa mga Hapon ay nagtatakbuhan sa bundok, hindi naman makalaban Samakatwid, pagdating ng mga Amerikano and ang mangyayari? Bukod sa magiging "campo de batalla" ang ating bayan sa paglalaban ng mga Amerikano't Hapon, ililigpit ng mga Hapon ang mga Pilipinong katig sa mga Amerikano, sapagka't sila ay kaibigan ng kanilang kaaway. Ang mga Amerikano naman, sa kabilang dako ay ililigpit ang mga Pilipinong inaakala nilang kakampi at tumutulong sa mga Hapon. Ang mga Pilipino naman, sapagka't hindi nga tayo nagkakaisa, ay magpapatayan. Samakatwid ay magkakaroon ng patayan ang Amerikano laban sa Pilipino, ang Hapon laban sa Pilipino at ang mga Pilipino laban sa kapuwa Pilipino. Napakasungit na mga pangyayari sa bayan ni Rizal, Mabini, at Del Pilar. Ang Pilipino ang sapilitang mapupuksa at mapipinsala. Kung tayo ay lipol na, sapagka't ang mga Amerikano'y papatay ng mga Pilipino, ang mga Hapon ay papatay ng mga Pilipino at ang mga Pilipino ay magpapatayan kapuwa, ano ang kasaysayan ng watawat na ito (itinuturo ang watawat ng Pilipinas) kung tayo ay lipol na sa bayang ito? Ano ang kalayaan na ating ipamamana sa ating mga anak at sa anak ng ating mga anak kung tayo ay ubos nang lahat?

Ngayon, mga kababayan, ano ang dapat gawin nating mga Pilipino? Tayong mga Pilipino ay walang magagawa, iyan ay maliwanag pa sa sumisikat na araw. Ngayon ay binigyan na tayo ng kalayaan ng Hapon, bibigyan din tayo ng kalayaan ng Amerika sa 1946 (ayon sa radyo ay binigyan na tayo). Samakatwid ay kapuwa sila nagbigay, o pauwa sila magbibigay. Kung ito'y totoo, bakit hindi tayo tumahimik? Bakit hindi tayo bumungkal na lamang muna ng ating mga lupa? Ang nararapat ay manahimik tayo, magtanim, magpatulo ng ating pawis, banatin ang mga ugat upang tayo'y makapagtawid-buhay. Huwag na tayong magpakahirap. Kahi't sino man sa kanila ang naririto, Amerikano man o Hapon, bakit tayo mag-aaway? Ano ang ating pag-aawayan at pagkakagalian? Ang nais ng mga "guerrilla" ay kalayaan, ang nais natin ay kalayaan, bakit pa tayo magbababag? Ang katungkulan ngayon ng mga Pilipino ay sikaping magkaroon ng makain at makapagtawid-buhay, ang katungkulan ng bawa't Pilipino ay tumulong sa Pangulo at sa Pamahalaang ito upang magtagumpay ang kilusang ukol sa pagpapasagana ng pagkain. Magkaisa nga tayo at magtulung-

tulong, hindi lamang upang makatawid sa kagipitan, kundi upang maging wagas at tapat ang kalayaang ninanais nating lahat.

Walang bigas sa Maynila. Nalalaman ko na ang magandang talumpati ay hindi makabubusog sa mga walang laman ang tiyan. Nalalaman ko na ang mga taga-Maynila ay hindi talumpati ang kailangan kundi bigas. Nguni't ibig kong maipaalaala sa inyo na ang katuwiran sa pagtatawid-buhay ng buong bansa o ng mga Pilipino ay hindi katuwiran lamang ng isang Pangulo, kundi ng lahat ng Pilipino. Sa aking pagka-Pangulo, hindi lamang ako Pangulo sa Maynila kundi sa buong bansa. Ang katuwirang makapagtawid-buhay ay hindi lamang sa Maynila, kundi sa lahat ng mga bayan-bayan sa Pilipinas. Katuwiran ko, nguni't lalong katuwiran ni Alkalde Guinto at ng mga iba pang nangangasiwa sa Maynila, at katuwiran ng bawa't mamamayan sa Maynila ang gawaing ito. Ang katuwiran ng mabuting Pilipino ay hindi lamang ang pagtulong sa pagpasan ng mabigat na pasanang iyan ng Pangulo at ng Alkalde kundi ng lahat ng tao. Ang ating Pamahalaan ay gumagawa ng lahat niyang kaya. Ngayon ay hinihingi ang tulong ng mga "Neighborhood Association" o ng mga Samahang Pangmagkakapitbahay upang tumulong sila sa Pamahalaan at mapakain ang mga taong bayan, sapagka't ito'y isang napakabigat na suliranin ng Pamahalaan. At ako'y umaasa na kayong mga taga-Maynila, yayaman din lamang ipinakikita ninyo ang lubos at marubdob ninyong nais na tumulong, kayong mga taga-Maynila ay makatutulong sa napakalaking suliranin ngayon. Nguni't kung samantalang ang Pamahalaan ay gumagawa ng buong kaya sa pagtulong sa bayan at ang bayan ay hindi naman tutulong sa Pamahalaan, akin lamang pinaaalaala sa mga kapatid na hindi natin tatamuhin ang ating mga ninanasa. Hindi lamang kayong mga taga-Maynila ang naghihirap at kung makikita lamang ninyo ang mga kapatid nating nasa Sebu na wala nang mga damit, karamiha'y mga hubo't hubad na halos, walang makain, ang mga Kostabularyo'y walang mga sapatos, walang damit at wala na ring makain, nguni't patuloy sa paglilingkod sa Republikang ito, kung makikita ninyo sila, aking inuulit, ay di sasalang matutulad kayo sa akin na tumulo ang luha. Ipinagtatapat ko sa inyo na pagkakita ko ng lahat ng ito ay lalo namang sumigla ang aking nais na magpatuloy saking tungkulin sa paglilingkod sa Bayan. Naniniwala ako na iniibig ng mga Pilipino ang kalayaan ng ating bayan. Para sa akin ang Republikang ito ay mahal at dakila.

Sinasabi ng marami sa ating mga kababayan natayo'y pananggalang lamang ng mga Hapon; marami ang nagsasabi niyan. Bago ako magsalita sa bagay na ito, nais kong ibalita sa inyo nanoong araw ay sinabi sa akin na dapat nang magkaroon ng "conscription." Hangga ngayon, sa aking pagka-Pangulo o pagka-Presidente ng Republika, wala pang masasabing "guerra" at wala pang masasabing "conscription." Ang Pilipinas ay aking ipaglalaman, at ako'y sadyang maaring manguna, sapagka't ang Kalayaan lamang ng Pilipinas at wala nang iba ang nais kong ipagtanggol. Ngayon, kung ang mga Pilipino'y ayaw magtanggol sa kanilang sariling lupa, ano kaya ang masasabi sa isang lahing ayaw magpakamatay sa kinamulatan? Duwag! Tayong lahat ay dapat magpakamatay kung kinakailangan at kung siyang nais ng ating Inang Bayan.

Mga kababayan, bago ako nagtungo sa Hapon, sapagka't ako'y makalawang nagtungo roon, una'y bago itatag ang ating Republika at ikalawa'y pagkatapos na maitayo ito, ako'y dumalo sa Kapulungan ng "Greater East Asia Conference," ako'y nagsalita at sinabi ko ang iniisip ko sa aking pagka-Pilipino. Sinabi ko na ang Kalayaan ng bawa't bayan o bansa ay siyang una-unang dapat pagpasiyahan ng mga bansa na nagpadala rin ng kanikanilang mga sugo. Ang pagkalinga sa ating mga relihiyon, sa ating karangalan, sa ating pagka-Pilipino ay siyang dapat maging pasimula ng pag-uusap. Lahat ng iyan ay pinagtibay at naisagawa. Bago ako dumalo sa "Greater East Asia Conference," natatandaan pa ninyo marahil, ako'y lumagda ng isang "amnistia." Sa aking paniniwala sa kapangyarihang ipinagkakatiwala sa akin ng Saligang-Batas, at sa malaking nais kong tulungan ang ating mga kapatid sa pagtatayo ng bagong pamahalaan, ay sinabi ko sa Kataastaasang Heneral ng Hukbo ng Hapon dito sa Pilipinas na ako'y umaasa na sa pamamagitan ng isang "amnistia" ay magiging matatag ang bayan. Ito'y aking naisip pagka't nasabi niya sa akin na lubhang marami pa ang gulo sa mga bayan-bayan at gayon din sa Maynila, kung kaya and Hukbo ng Hapon na tinatawag na mga "garrison" o "Military Police" ay hindi maaaring ialis at ilagay sa mga "Military Reservation" na gaya ng McKinley, Stotsenburg, at iba pa. Sinabi sa akin na kung masasagutan ko ang pagpapatahimik pagkatapos ng "amnistia" at kung makita na kaya na ng pamahalaang-bayan ang pangangalaga sa mga batas, ang mga "military police" at ang mga "garrison" ay ililipat na sa mga "Military Reservation" at sa ganitong paraan ay di na nila pakikialaman ang Pamahalaang Sibil ng ating Republikang nagsasarili. Nguni't ano ang ginawa ng marami sa ating mga kapatid? Magsisisuko ngayon, pagkatapos ay lalabas uli. Ano ang nais nila? Itinago nila ang kanilang mga sandata hanggang sa makarating sa Maynila, walang anu-ano ay mayroong namamatay. Ang ating mga polisiya na rin ay hindi makapagbigay ng lunas sa ninanais nating katahimikan, tunay na katahimikan sa Maynila, lalong-lalo na sa mga lalawigan. Mayroon

akong naging isang naturuan ng deretso sa “segundo año.” Nagpasalamat sa “amnistiang” aking nilagdaan o ipinagkaloob. Ayon din sa nakapagbalita sa akin ay nagpasalamat naman sa isang dako pagka’t dahil sa “amnistia” ay nakapagdala raw ng “armas” at nakapagpasok ng mga rebolber sa Maynila. Parang isang “tomadura de pelo” pa ang nangyari. At kung sa Maynila ay nangyari ang ganyan, ay saan di lalong nangyari sa mga lalawigan? Paanong maaaring ipakipaglaban ng inyong Pangulo sa mga Hapon ang ganyang mga pangyayari? Upang igalang nila ang inyong Pangulo kinakailangang makilala nila na ako ay tapat at hindi nagyayabang. Paanong masasabi ngayon ng inyong Pangulo, gaya ng aking naipangako bago nagtungo sa Hapon na maaaring magpakamatay ang mga nanunungkulan sa Pamahalaan ay sa Pamahalaan ang siyang una-unang mabuway ngayon? Ang inyong Pangulo ay hindi sangayon sa ginagawa ng mga Hapon na pakikialam sa pamamalakad ng Pamahalaan natin. Kung ang bayan ay tumutulong at naniniwala sa ating Kalayaan at sa Pamahalaang sarili. ang Pangulo ay nahahandang makipaglaban kung kinakailangan upang ang katuwiran ng mga Pilipino ay mapagpilitang maging tunay at ang mga anak ng bawa’t Pilipino ay mabuhay ng gaya nang nararapat at nang maipagpatuloy nila ang katungkulan natin sa bayan. Kaya, mga kababayan, tulungan ninyo ako. Katulad ng sinabi ko na sa inyo, na kung sa ganang akin lamang ay hindi ko ibig ang magpatuloy sa mahirap na gawaing ito, mahirap sa mga Pilipino, mahirap sa mga “guerrilla” at mahirap sa lahat.

Nguni’t katulad ng nasabi ko na rin,..... na magmahalan tayo, magtulung-tulong tayo sa kahirapan at sa kaligayahan; huwag masira ang ating loob sa pananalig sa Maykapal na hindi nagpapabaya sa mga puno at sa mga tapat sa paglilingkod sa Pamahalaan, sa pagtupad sa utos, pagtatapatan at pagtutulungan dahil sa bayan, at sa ganitong paraan, sa araw-araw at bawa’t linggo at sa taun-taon, kung binibigyan pa tayo ng buhay, magpapatuloy ako at tayo at sasamahan ninyo ako upang marating natin at maipaglaban ang ating Kalayaan sa gitna ng kahirapan at kagutuman at upang ang katigasan ng ating puso sa ating kapanahunan, sa ating pagka-Pilipino at sa ating pagkalalaki ay huwag masabi at huwag masambit man lamang sa kasaysayan na tayo ay naduwag sa paglilingkod ng tapat sa Bayang Tinubuan. Ako’y naniniwala’t umaasa, na kung ako at ang aking mga kasamahan ay kulanging palad na walang maituro, na isang sagisag, isang biyaya at isang aral na dakila sa bayan ay maaaring sumbatan kami at tanungin nang ano ang inyong ipamamana sa iyong mga anak at sa anak ng iyong mga anak kung sa kasaysayan ng ating bayan ay maging duwag kayo sa pagtupad ng inyong mga tungkulin? Ako’y umaasa na maaari tayong maglingkod at maaaring maisulat ang ganito sa kasaysayan ng ating bayan na sa gitna man ng kagutuman at kahirapan ng mga Pilipino ay lilimutin natin ang pagkakahihiwalay, ang pagkakawatak-watak at sa huli ay magkakasama-sama tayo at maitatatag natin ang nais na maging tunay at wagas na Republika.

Salamat sa inyo ng marami, hanggang sa araw na kakailanganin ninyo ako uli upang makapagsalita sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

English translation of the speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the Manila Jockey Club before presidents, leaders and family heads of Neighborhood Associations on March 25, 1944, at 5 p. m.

MY DEAR MAYOR, ASSOCIATES, BROTHERS, AND COUNTRYMEN:

Although I am not included in this program, I came; for it is my wish that we see one another now and then. It is not enough for the President of the Republic to remain in Malacañan and to read correspondence and papers. He should establish closer contacts with the officials under him. Thus alone can he have first-hand knowledge of their problems and their needs.

It was for this reason that I flew to Mindanao and the Visayas two days ago. I wanted to get first-hand information on how our countrymen in those places are faring. I may not be in a position to extend to them the full blessings of our Government, but I can at least do everything in my power to help them out of their difficulties.

I have taken it upon myself to join you in this gathering this afternoon, so that I may once more tell you what I feel and think frankly and sincerely. I would like to know your response to my request for cooperation. And I want to make it clear that I am not making this request for my own sake. I am not interested in fame. I do not want power for my own personal aggrandizement. And I have no ambitions to hold my position permanently.

As a matter of fact, I did not even seek the Presidency of the Republic. It may be very pleasant to be President of a country or a republic in times of peace and plenty. But it can be a terrible burden when the people are beset with hunger and fear and mutual distrust. It is terrible to be President when own people have no faith in the very Republic that we have established. It is terrible to be accused of being the tool of a foreign nation.

My life has been an open book, for I have been in the public service for thirty-five years. I was not born with a silver spoon in my mouth. I began my career as a laborer at 60 centavos a day, because my father had died when I was eight, leaving my mother a helpless widow. Thanks to our Lord, I was able to study in the University of the Philippines; and I realized my ambition to become a lawyer. As some of you probably know, I was sent to the United States as government pensionado.

I was appointed Under-secretary, and later Secretary, of the Interior when General Wood was the Governor General of these Islands; and you will perhaps remember my precipitous resignation because of my controversy with the General over the Conley case.

Soon after that, however, I was elected one of the Senators from the Fifth Senatorial District, with President [Manuel] Quezon as the other. Later still, I was elected to the Constitutional Assembly; and I was one of the signers of the Constitution of the Commonwealth. In recognition of these services, the Commonwealth Government made me one of the Justices of the Supreme Court.

During the first few days of the Japanese occupation, I served our country as Secretary of Justice. When Mr. [Jorge B.] Vargas organized the Philippine Executive Commission, he first appointed me Commissioner of Justice. But, believing that he needed a man who could assist him—an intelligent person who could stand up for the City of Manila and for the entire nation—he gave me the portfolio of the Department of the Interior.

Mr. Vargas then made me Chairman of the Preparatory Commission for Philippine Independence, which prepared and signed the Constitution of our Republic. When the Republic of the Philippines was established, I was persuaded to be its President.

If I carry my own bench, as the saying goes; if I behave before you like the proverbial man from Parañaque who praises his own salt, I crave your indulgence. I only wish to show you how pure have been my motives throughout the thirty-five years that I have served the people of this country. If there is one among you who can point out a shady page in my life history—if there is one among you who can prove that I have committed a sin against our countrymen, or abused a fellow-Filipino, or neglected to defend the rights of our nation—I would like that one to come out in the open and speak freely and fearlessly.

I can “hold high the brow serene,” as Rizal himself would have said; because my conscience is clear, my conviction firm. I can look my countrymen squarely in the eye and tell them frankly what it is in my mind. I can tell them of my program and of the goal to which I hope to lead my people. I can tell them that I did not seek the Presidency, but that the Presidency sought me.

Of course, I could have turned my back on the Presidency. In fact, I was with President Quezon; and I could have gone away with him if I wanted to. I could have shirked my responsibility. But I remembered the plight and the confusion of my countrymen. I remembered my father who served the First Philippine Republic at Malolos. I remembered my uncles who, as lieutenants, colonels, and even generals in the Philippine Revolution, served their country gloriously and without a blemish on their names. I

remembered my trip to Davao with General Francisco and others on a pacification tour—the trip in which we almost were drowned. And I felt that I would be remiss in my duty and my mission as a Filipino if I simply stood by and watched the Ship of State drift aimlessly on the turbulent currents of contemporary history.

Then, too, something happened which made me think it is the will of God Almighty Himself that I should carry on. For, while playing golf one day, I was shot by a fellow-Filipino. To quote the doctors who attended to me, “bullets had riddled my body.” Two bullets would have pierced my heart had they not miraculously swerved a little upward. The two bullets respected my heart, so to speak, giving me a new lease on life and an opportunity to fulfill my sacred mission.

And so here I am trying to serve my country. Even if I lose my life in this service, even if I lose it in the hands of my own brothers, I will not waver in my determination. For then I shall at least be able to face the God of my fathers with the conviction that, as a Filipino, I have given all to my country, so that she may attain greatness and freedom.

My mission is to support and to defend, to perpetuate and to glorify this our Republic. In the first place, I believe that this independence is a step towards that true freedom of which our heroes dreamed. I believe, too, that this Republic, this independence, this freedom, is much better than the independence and the freedom promised us by the United States in the Tydings-McDuffie Law.

Let me explain. Perhaps you still remember that heated controversy as to whether the Tydings-McDuffie Law was more advantageous to the Filipinos than the Hare-Hawes-Cutting Act. Those who were in favor of the first were “antis”; those of the second, “pros.” I was a “pro.” Even now, I do not believe that the Tydings-McDuffie Law is better than the Hare-Hawes-Cutting Act. The Hare-Hawes-Cutting Act would grant us independence in 1946, but it provided that the United States would retain the right to designate certain areas for her military and naval reservations. In the Tydings-McDuffie Law, instead of the phrase “military and naval reservations,” we find “military and other reservations.” In other words, the Tydings-McDuffie Law gave greater concessions to the United States, at the expense of the Philippines.

The Tydings-McDuffie Law had another proviso which made the kind of independence to be granted by it not so advantageous to the Filipinos than the kind of independence that Japan has granted us. According to this proviso, the United States, in order to guarantee the independence of the Philippines, should negotiate with other Oriental countries for a “Neutralization Treaty.” In other words, America herself knew that the independence she was giving to the Philippines would not endure, unless Japan respected it in a neutralization treaty.

Now, this independence that Japan has given us does not have any catch in it. The Japanese have not laid claim to Bataan or Corregidor or any other military reservation. It has not required any treaty. If it is Japan who gave us this independence, why should Japan take it away from us again?

It is because I firmly believe in this independence that we have won, that I do not want the Americans to come back. And what good will it be to us if they come back, even granting that they manage to land on our shores again? Do you suppose the Japanese will simply hand the Philippines over to them without a struggle?

No; you can be sure that there will be fighting. Our country will be laid waste again. There will be hunger and suffering and death. Confusion will be worse confounded; and, if we do not know what cruel torment is now, we will surely know it then.

It will be all the harder for us, because the Philippines is a house divided against itself. There are those among us who do not have faith in the Republic. There are those who think of the President merely as the puppet of Japan, whose ambition is to oppress and exploit the Filipinos. There are those who wait for the return of the Americans, believing that the Americans alone can redeem the Philippines.

Guerrillas are rampant. But the guerrilleros are brave only against fellow-Filipinos. At the sight of Japanese soldiers, they flee to the mountains and dare not fight. And what will happen when the Americans come? The Japanese will apprehend Filipinos who are pro-Americans, and the Americans will seize Filipinos who are pro-Japanese. In other words, Filipinos will be killed by the Japanese, by the Americans, and by their fellow-Filipinos.

What a catastrophe in the land of Rizal, Mabini and Del Pilar! Why can we not well enough alone? After all Japan has given us our independence. The United States promised to give it to us in 1946; and, according to radio broadcasts, she has already given it to us. What does it matter whether it be the Japanese or the Americans who happen to be here? The guerrilleros want freedom. We, too, want freedom. Why, then, should we fight one another? And for what?

Why do we not just keep peace among ourselves, till our lands, produce food? For we need food more than anything else. There is no rice in Manila. The people in the provinces, especially in Cebu, are

hungry and almost naked. If you could see the plight of our brothers in Cebu, I am sure you would be moved to tears, as I was moved to tears.

This is, of course, a problem for the President of the Republic. And it is a problem for the governors of provinces and for the mayors of cities and towns. But it is also a problem for every citizen of this nation. We have to look not only after ourselves, but also after our neighbors and all our fellow-Filipinos. Unless we share the burden of this tremendous responsibility, unless the citizens cooperate with the Government in the solution of this pressing problem, let me tell you, my brothers, that we shall never attain our desire.

Many of our countrymen refuse to cooperate with the Government, because they say that we in the Government are merely front-line men for the Japanese. But are we? Months ago, I was told that conscription was necessary: but has there been any conscription? No; for I firmly believe that I can call the nation to arms only in defense of Philippine freedom. This, I will defend with my very life. For what could be said of a people who would not defend their native land? What could be said of a race which could not die for its heritage?

At the Greater East Asia Conference, I spoke my mind as a Filipino. I said that the Conference should respect our religion, our honor our Filipino nationality. I said that the independence of every country should be the first concern of the nations whose representatives were assembled in Tokyo. And I won my points. All the measures I presented were approved.

With the inauguration of the Republic, I wanted the Japanese garrisons and the Military Police removed and transferred to military reservations like Fort McKinley and Fort Stotsenburg. But the Highest Commander of the Imperial Japanese Forces said that this could not be done because of the disorder obtaining in the towns and even in Manila. He said that if I, as President of the Republic, could guarantee the maintenance of peace and order throughout the length and breadth of the land, he would accede to my request.

On the strength of this promise, believing in the powers vested in me by our Constitution, and desiring earnestly to help my brothers establish a new government, I issued the Amnesty Proclamation. But how did our people respond to this Proclamation? They surrendered, of course, but they returned to the hills and to their old way of life. They would hide their weapons; and, upon their arrival in Manila, someone would get killed. The police were powerless against them. Among these was a former student of mine, who said that he was grateful for the Amnesty, because it enabled him to bring arms into Manila.

What can your President do in the face of all these untoward circumstances? How can he face the Highest Commander of the Imperial Japanese Forces and say that the country is enjoying peace and order? How can he demand the withdrawal of the Japanese garrisons and of the Military Police? How can he protest against the interference of the Japanese military authorities in the running of the Government of the Republic?

These questions I ask you to answer. For it is patent that the President alone, with all his powers, with all his zeal for the welfare of his people, with all his readiness to fight for the freedom of his country—the President, I repeat, alone and unaided by his fellow-Filipinos, can never realize his dream of freedom, of a real Philippine Republic. I plead for unity, therefore. For thus alone can we work out our survival, our salvation, our destiny. Let it not be said of us by our children and our children's children that, in the face of the greatest crisis in our history, we failed to unfurl our banners, because there was dissension among us, because ours was a house divided against itself.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the students and members of the faculty of the Training Institute for Government Pensionados to Japan who called on him at Malacañan, Manila, March 29, 1944

I would like to congratulate you on your selection, which means that you will have to undergo a very rigid training—spiritually and mentally, particularly—before you qualify for scholarship in Japan. We have a group of Filipinos there now who are doing very well and have made considerable progress in the different subjects which they are studying. You will constitute the second group of Filipinos; and in the same way that they are doing honor to our country by studying very diligently and earning for themselves the prestige and glory of being Filipinos, I hope that if you are selected upon the termination of this course, you will do the same.

The great need of the Philippines and of the Filipinos is the comprehension of the fundamental objectives of the world conflict which is going on. When two people meet, there is likely to be some kind of misunderstanding. And the misunderstanding is due to the fact that they have not known each other very closely. The Filipinos have not known the Japanese very closely; the Japanese have not known the Filipinos very closely. Neither do we know the Chinese, the Burmese the Hindus. On the other hand, do they know the Filipinos; and this is so because the peoples of Greater East Asia have not been able to get together and to realize that, after all, they are of the same Oriental blood, and that they should be animated by one and the same common interest.

It is necessary for young Filipinos to go to Japan in order that they may understand the whole background of this world movement now taking place all over the world; to understand not only Japan but also her culture, her great mission, and her lofty ideals. If the peoples of Greater East Asia could understand one another and realize that they have their own role to play in the history of human civilization; if they could realize that they are not destined by God to remain always under the exploitation and domination of Occidental powers; if they could realize that they have a right to be happy and prosperous and to live their own way of life; if they could realize that there is no Japanese, no Chinese, no Burmese, no Indian and no Manchoukuan, but only Orientals—if they realize these essential and significant truths, then every one of them would resist any attempt on the part of outsiders to dominate this part of the world God has reserved for us.

Your study of Japanese will, I hope, place you in a better position not only to serve our country but also to work towards the glorification of the peoples of Greater East Asia. I want you to read carefully the five principles enunciated in the Greater East Asia Congress. That document is the political bible, not only of the Filipinos, but also of all the peoples of Greater East Asia. I want you to notice, particularly the provision pertaining to the establishment of a federation of the peoples of Asia, premised on the recognition of the sovereignty and independence of each unit— to live in their own way in accordance with their own religion and traditions. I want you to notice the provision pertaining to the need on the part of the peoples of Greater East Asia to resist any attempt of the Occidental powers to come back here and to make us nothing but “hewers of wood and drawers of water.” And I want you to notice the provision pertaining to the abolition of racial discrimination. The peoples of Greater East Asia should be proud that they are Orientals— that they are as good as, if not better than, any other people on the face of the planet.

When you come back, I hope to be able to welcome you, no longer as students but as men with greater vigor and vitality, with a broader knowledge of your role as Filipinos and as Orientals, with a more profound understanding of your identity with Japan and with the other Oriental nations—ready to assume great responsibilities, in collaboration with your countrymen, not only in the upbuilding of this new Republic but also in establishing a harmonious union among the peoples of Greater East Asia.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the Institute of Pensionados to Japan at its opening exercises, Manila, March 30, 1944 read by Honorable Arsenio N. Luz Chairman, Board of Information

I wish to congratulate you upon your selection as Philippine pensionados to Japan by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Yours is an opportunity not given to every Filipino young man today, and I trust that you will exert your best efforts to be worthy not only of the privilege but of your country on whose behalf you are going to study in Japan to become the better servants of your people.

As you start your preliminary training I hope you will take every possible advantage of the facilities that you will have here in order to reinforce your equipment as Philippine pensionados abroad. We live in an age that is very much accelerated in the tempo of its progress and for this reason we have neither time nor energy to waste. Our rating as potential leaders of our country in its greatest period of reconstruction will depend on how efficiently and effectively we make use of our opportunities in our preparation for service.

In your period of preliminary preparation and even in your period of study abroad, I hope you will completely impress on your minds that you have one supreme loyalty, whether in the hour of danger or trouble or in the hour of greatest success, and that is, your motherland. I would have you remember at all times that you are the receivers of a priceless heritage, the rich tradition of heroism and service to the motherland, and that it is your primary duty to be worthy of your heritage as you prepare yourselves for the continuation of the great work started by our fathers.

In this connection, I would have you review our national history as far back as you can and trace faithfully the line and development of this heroic tradition in order to deepen your understanding and appreciation and provide yourselves a lasting inspiration to guide and enrich all your future endeavors. Here, as well as abroad. I would have you keep ever fresh the sense of mental adventure, guarding ever against preconceptions ready to welcome truths when they have proved their title despite the havoc that they may work with old and cherished beliefs.

Now and ever afterwards, I would have you enforce in your everyday activities the most intelligent discipline that knows how to subordinate petty and personal interests to the larger causes that are vital to the community and nation to which you belong.

I would likewise have you bear in mind at all times the philosophy of the new order to which you all belong. This new order is committed to the establishment and perpetuation of the rule of moral justice in which every opportunity will be given to all to fulfill their highest creative instinct in service not for their personal advantage but for the welfare and well-being of the entire community. All your preparations will mean nothing to yourselves as individuals and to your people as a nation unless you are completely and absolutely animated by this philosophy of service. Nothing short of the supreme sacrifice may be expected of you to live up to this ideal, and I dare say that you will find your greatest joy and gratification in succeeding to come up to the measure of this ideal.

You will, therefore, carry with you here, as well as abroad, the principle that you are a Filipino first and last and that as a Filipino you will be ready to serve to the extent of sacrificing yourselves in order to insure the happiness of your country and make of it a worthy member of the community of free nations not only in East Asia but in the entire world.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, ukol sa mga gurong nagtapos ng pagsasanay sa "Paaralan ng Pagtuturo sa Wikang Pilipino," noong ika-31 ng Marso 1944 Binabati ko ng taos sa puso ang lahat at bawat isang piling guro na nangakatapos ng pagsasanay sa "Paaralan ng Pagtuturo sa Wikang Pilipino." Kung ako'y may dapat ituring na dahilan ng galak at kasiyahang-loob sa panahon ng paghahawak ko ng ugit ng Pamahalaan, ito'y ang pangyayaring ang kaunaunahang "Paaralan ng Pagtuturo sa Wikang Pilipino" ay napatayo sa lilim ng ating Republika at ang aking Pangasiwaan ay nagkaroon ng kinalaman sa pagkakatatayong iyan. Gaya ng tahasang sinabi ko na sa inyo noong pasinayaan ang pagbubukas sa paaralang ito ay buo ang aking paniniwala na ang bayang Pilipino'y dapat magkaroon ng isang Wikang Pambansa, sapagka't sa pamamagitan nito'y lalong titibay ang ating pagkakaunawaan at lalong magiging mahigpit ang bukod ng ating pagkakaisa. Naniniwala ako na ang isa sa lalong mabisang paraan ng pagpapalaganap sa nabanggit na Wika ay ang mga paaralang-bayan. Dahil dito'y makukuro na ninyo kung gaano ang halaga, para sa hinaharap ng ating Lahi ng tungkuling gagampanan ng bawat gurong nakatapos sa pagsasanay.

Ang isang Bansa ay maipalalagay na alipin kung walang maiwagayway na Watawat at masasabing nakaumang na lagi sa pagkabusabos kung walang naipagmamalaking isang Wika. Para sa isang Bansa ay wala nang api at napakahalag na kapalaran kundi ang pagkakaroon ng isang Watawat na laging nakatiklop at di maiwagayway. At para sa isang Lahi ay wala nang pangit kundi ang pangyayaring upang magkaunawaan ang mga anak ng iisang ina ay nangangailangang humiram ng Wika sa iba. Sa kabutihang palad natin ay malayang naiwawagayway ngayon ang ating maluwalhating Watawat, at kung magtatagumpay ang mga balak ng Pamahalaan ay umaasa akong di na magluluwat at ang Wikang Pambansa ay siya nang gagamitin ng lahat nang Pilipino. Kung iisipin natin ang laki at lawak na kailangang saklawin ng pagpapalaganap. sa Wikang ito ay tahasang masasabi na ang bilang ng mga gurong nakapagsanay na ay napakaliit, ibig sabihin ay kulang na kulang. Umaasa ako na ang Kagawarang-Bansa sa Pagtuturo ay gagawa ng lahat ng makakaya upang matakpan ang tanang kakulangan sa ikatutupad ng layunin ukol sa Wika. Ang pagsasanay sa marami pang guro ay dapat ipagpatuloy at sikaping lahat at bawat isang guro ngayon ay makapagturo ng Wikang Pilipino. Dapat mahiya sa sariling balat ang sinumang Pilipino na gayong nakapagtuturo ng Wikang Ingles ay hindi makapagturo ng Wikang Sarili! Ngayon pa'y dapat na ninyong mahiwatigan na darating ang panahon, at lito'y di magluluwat, na ang magiging sukatan sa halaga ng isang guro ay ang karunungan kasanayan sa pagtuturo ng Wikang tagalog at di na ang kasanaya't karunungan sa pagtuturo ng Wikang Ingles.

Ang bayan natin ay kasalukuyang nagbabangon. Isinasatumpak ang kanyang mga pagkakamali ng panahong nakaraan. Nakapagdurugo ng pusong sabihin, nguni't tutoo, na tayong mga Pilipino ay nahirati sa maling paniniwala na tungkod sa sarili at katutubo sa atin ay masama at ikinahihiya, samantalang tungkol sa tagaibang lupa ay magaling at ipinagmamalaki. Wika nga ni Dr. Rizal ay daig pa natin ang mga hunghang na pati kapintasa't kasamaan ng mga banyaga ay sya nating ginagagad samantalang itinatakwil ang nagsinang mga kabaitan. Tungkol sa Wika ay marami sa atin ang di mangahapayangatang kung magsipagsalita ng Wikang hiram samantalang kimi't nahihiyang magsalita ng Wikang sarili, na para bagang kung ito ang kanilang gamitin ay nakakaltasan ang kanilang dangal at nababawasan ang kanilang napag-aralan. Panahon nang dapat ituwid ang lihis na pag-uugali natin at yayamang tayo'y nagbabagong-buhay ay magbagong-asal na rin naman sana tayo. Para sa bagay na ito ay di panghihinayangan ng Pamahalaan ang ano mang gugulin at samantalang ako ang Pangulo ng Republika ay gagawin ko ang lahat ng abot ng aking kaya upang mabalik sa atin ang lahat ng yaman ng ating mga kaugalian at mapangibabaw na higit sa alin man ang tanang katutubong sukat maipagmamalaki.

Ang Wikang Pambansa ay magkakaroon ng mahalagang tungkulin sa hinaharap ng ating pagka-Bayan at ng ating pagka-Lahi. Sa kasalukuya'y nakatatag ang Surian ng Wika na nasa ilalim ng Kagawarang-Bansa sa Pagtuturo at tayo'y makaaasa na sa pamamagitan ng nasabing Surian ay maipagmamalaki natin sa hinaharap na panahon ang isang Wikang mayaman, magaan, matamis at maunlad, na katulad ng Wikang ginamit ni Balagtas sa kanyang walang kamatayang "Florante at Laura." Kalabisan nang sabihin marahil na ang Surian ng Wikang Pambansa ay isang sangay ng Pamahalaan at dahil diya'y siya ang tanging may kapangyarihang kinikilala sa pagtatakda ng mga tuntuning nauukol sa nasabing Wika. Kung hindi tataliwas sa tunay na layunin, ang Surian ng Wikang Pambansa ay buong bisang kakatigan ng Pangasiwaan hanggang sa wakas ng kanyang mga gawain.

Nais kong ipagpatuloy ng Kagawarang-Bansa sa Pagtuturo ang pinasimulan niyang pagpapasanay sa mga guro upang sa lalong madaling panahon ay makabuo ang Pamahalaan ng isang hukbo ng mga tagapagturo na sukat makasaklaw sa lahat ng paaralang-bayan sa buong Kapuluan. Sa panahong ito ng ating pagbabagong-tatag, ang pagpapalaganap sa Wikang Pambansa ay kailangang maisagawa sa panahong lalong napakaikli. Ang buong puso kong pagtulong ay ganap na maaasahan sa bagay na ito.

Hinihingi ko naman sa lahat at bawat isang guro na sila'y magsipagsumakit sa pagsasagawa ng ganitong pagpapalaganap. Buo ang aking pag-asa na wala isa mang gurong di tutugon sa ganito kong kahilingan. Sa wakas ay ibig kong uliting muli, pagka't nais kong mapatanim sa inyong puso, ang minsa'y nasabi ko nang "ang isang Lahi ay di liligaya kailan man kung walang maipagmamalaking isang Bansa, kung walang isang Watawat na maluwalhati at kung walang maunlad na isang Wika."

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement of His Excellency Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the 156th anniversary of the birth of Francisco Baltazar, Manila, April 1, 1944**

The Filipino people are justly proud of Francisco Baltazar. In the Tagalog poet's works, the genius of our race has found adequate utterance.

"Florante at Laura," the immortal Baltazar classic, is the very distillation of Filipino folk-wisdom the truth of whose teaching constitutes the core and substance of Filipino life and manners.

The work is compressed but searching history as well of the heroic struggle of the Filipino spirit for freedom and vindication. Whoever reads it with understanding secures the key to fresh rediscovery of a people's soul and a people's dream. Whoever renews himself its immortal message sets the seal of his emancipation.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpating binigkas ng Kanyang Kadakilaang Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa bulwagan ng dating Normal School nang ika-1 ng Abril, 1944, sa ganap na ika-10 n. u.

MGA GINANG, MGA GINOO, MGA KABABAYAN:

“Kapagka ang baya’y di nagsasalita

Ng isang sarili at pambansang wika.

Walang kapalaran, laya may di laya

Pagka’t wika lamang ang tanging biyaya

Ng bayang may nais na maging dakila.

[*Palakpakan*]

Iyan ay Hindi tula ni Lope K. Santos, ni hindi ni Francisco Balagtas. Iyan ay aking sinulat noong taong 1920 habang kami ay naglalakbay na pabalik sa Pilipinas sa aking pagka-pensiyonado buhat sa Londres hanggang sa Hongkong. Aking hinahanap ang tulang sinulat ko noong panahong yaon ng aking kabataan. Binasabasa ko noong ako’y bago pumarito; wala akong natandaan kundi iyong kabibigkas ko pa lamang. Aking sinulat iyang tulang iyan sapagka’t hindi kaila sa maraming nakatatalastas ng aking maliit at bahagyang kasaysayan, lalung-lalo na sa aking kaipala’y masamang kabataan, na ako ay nag-aral at nagsimula sa ating mga paaralang-bayan; nagkaroon ng pagkakataong nakapasok sa ating pinakamataas na Unibersidad ng Pilipinas, at doon pagkatapos na makasulit sa ating Kataas-taasang Hukuman, ay naging manananggol, naging kagawad ng Tanggapan ng Kalihim Panloob at pagkatapos ng mga ilang panabon ay nagkapalad na mapili na isa sa mga pensiyonado ng ating Pamahalaan sa Estados Unidos. Samakatwid, nuong ako’y maipadala sa Amerika ay hindi lamang sa ako’y nakatapos sa lahat ng paaralang-bayan dito sa atin sa wikang ingles kundi nakatapos pa rin ng abogasiya na ingles din ang ginamit-gamit na salita; ito’y mapatutunayan ng aking naging propesor na ngayo’y Mahistrado Bocobo sa ating Kataas-taasang Hukuman. Nang nasa Amerika at matanggap na sa isang mabuting Unibersidad. sa Unibersidad ng Yale, at mag-kamit ng pinakamataas na titulong maaaring igawad ng isang Unibersidad sa pagka-Doktor sa Batas o pagka-Manananggol, dahilan daw sa aking mabuting ipinakita. kung hindi man katalinuhan, sa Unibersidad na yaon. ay pina-hintulutan akong makapaglakbay at makatungo sa Oxford at sa iba’t iba pang paaralan sa Europa. Sa pamamagitan din ng tulong ng ating Pamahalaan ng panahong yaon, nang ako’y dumating sa Londres. patungong Oxford ay hindi ko gaanong maunawaan ang ingles ng mga Ingles at hindi rin naman nila maintindihan ang aking ingles. Samakatwid totoong mahirap kaming magkaintindihan. At isang napakamatandang ingles ang sa aking pamimili sa “Piccadilly Circle” na tinatawag, ay nagsabi sa akin: “You don’t speak English.” (*Ttawanan.*) Hindi pa raw ako marunong massalita ng ingles pagkatapos nang halos dalawampung taong pag-aaral ko ng wikang ingles sa ating paaralang-bayan. pagkatapos na makasulit sa pinakamataas na Unibersidad dito sa atin at pagkatapos na makapag-Doktor sa Deretso sa Unibersidad ng Yale. (*Tawanan.*) Pagkaraan noon ay naglalaglag ako at dumalaw sa Unibersidad Sentral ng Madrid at pagkatapos ay nagtungo naman sa Unibersidad ng Paris upang tikanan ko ang aking ipinagmamalaking pranses—hindi sa aking mga kaibigang pranses at pransesa. Noong makarating ako sa Unibersidad Sentral sa Madrid, ang sabi sa akin ay kinakailangan akong tumigil na dalawang taon doon upang ako’y makapagsalita ng mabuting wikang kastila. Sa akala ko’y maalam na ako nito nguni’t nanganagilangan pa pala ng dalawang taong pagtigil sa Unibersidad Sentral upang maimindihan nila ang aking pagsasalita ng kastila.

Bumalik ako sa Pilipinas. Sa aming sasakyang-dagat at sa aking pagdidik-dili ay di ko makuhang isipin ang mga bagay na yaon. Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit ako tumula na kailangang alisin sa isip ng mga pilipino ang paniwala na upang matawag na “ilustrado” at maging tanyag ay kinakailangang magsalita ng wikang hiram, na gaya na nga ng kastila o ingles, sapagka’t kung ako na mahigit na dalawampung taong nag-aral ng ingles ay sinasabi nilang hindi pa marunong nito, ano pa kaya ang iba? Kaya ang lalong mabuti ay pagpilitan nating mahalin ang salitang sinuso sa dibdib ng ating minumutyang ina. (*Palakpakan.*)

Ipinagdiriwang natin ngayon ang kaarawang ito ni Balagtas sapagka’t kung inihabilin sa atin ni Rizal ang isang puso at isang kaluluwa upang ang ating puso at ang ating kaluluwa ay maging tunay na gabay sa pagmamahal sa ating bayan, kung inihabilin sa atin ni Bonifacio ang isang katapangan at paghihiganti sa gitna ng kaapihan ng bayan, kung inihabilin sa atin ni Marcelo H. del Pilar ang pagtitiis na dapat batahin ng isang Pilipino, di lamang sa sariling bayan kundi sa Espanya man at sa ibang bansa, katulad ng ipinakita niya sa pamamagitan ng sulat sa kanyang anak na si Anita na itinitik sa wikang pambansa na kanyang ginamit; ipinagdiriwang natin ngayon ang kaarawan ni Balagtas, aking inuulit, sapagka’t kung si Rizal ay nagbigay sa atin ng isang kaluluwa, kung si Bonifacio ay nagbigay sa atin ng isang katapangan at kung si Del Pilar ay nag-iwan sa atin ng halimbawa ukol sa pagtitiis, si Balagtas naman ay nagbigay sa atin, sa pamamagitan ng “Florante at Laura,” ng isang wika, upang sa

ganitong paraan ang mga ibinigay at iniwang iyan nila sa atin na isang kaluluwa, isang puso, isang diwa, isang katapangan, isang pagtitiis, at isang wika ay magamit ng buong pagmamalaki sa kabila ng mga kahirapan.

Iyan ang kahalagahan ng Araw ni Balagtas, ng Araw ni Francisco Baltazar. Kung pag-aaralan natin ang kabuhayan ni Balagtas, ito'y magdudulot sa ating mga kabataan ng maraming mabubuting halimbawa di lamang sa kanyang sinulat na "Florante at Laura,"—sa-pagka't sa aking palagay, ang lalong mabuting aklat ni Balagtas ay hindi ang akdang ito kundi ang iba pang nakasama sa kanyang mga aklat na sinulat na nasunog sa Udyong nang panahong una. Ang kanyang paghihirap noong siya'y bata pa at ang kanyang mga tiniis upang makapag-aral lamang dito sa Maynila at matanggap sa Kolehiyo ng San Hose at Kolehiyo ng San Huwan de Letran ay may mahahalagang bagay na maituturo sa ating kabataan. Huwag na nating banggitin ang kanyang pagkalalaking may-salawahang puso, siya'y maraming kinasi at sininta,—siya'y hindi nagkasiya sa isa, sa dalawa o sa tatlo; nguni't hindi natin dapat pag-aralan ang hindi nararapat na pag-aralan. Dahil kay Balagtas ay masasabi ko ngayon na totoong kailangan ang tayo'y magkaroon ng isang sariling wika. Isa sa mga kahirapang naranasan ko nang ako'y mangaral sa ating mga kapatid sa hilaga tungkol sa kapayapaan, sa pagsasalita ko sa mga kababayan ng aking mga kaibigang Ministro Paredes, Ministro Sison at Osias, tuwing ako'y tatayo sa alin mang pagtitipon ay sinasabi kong ako'y patawarin nila at hindi ako marunong ng ilokano, kaya't kailangang magsalita sa wikang ingles. Gayon din ang nangyari sa akin sa Kabisayaan sa mga kababayan ng kaibigan kong Alunan. Samakatwid, ang mga pilipino, upang magkawatasan ay kinakailangang gumamit ng isang salitang hiram, na kung di ingles ay kastila, na lubhang nakakahiya para sa atin.

Sa pagkakatiapon ng mga bansang silanganin ng mga Samasamang Bansa sa Silangan, nang akoy magtungo roon at ipadala ng ating Pamahalaan upang maging kinatawan sa kapulungang yaon, ang isa sa aking sinabi at ipinaglaban ay ang pagka-nararapat na malagay na isang tuntunin sa paggawa ng pamahayag ng mga bansa, hindi lamang ang karapatan sa pagsasarili at pagpapalakad ng Pamahalaan, kung hindi ang paggalang sa pananampalataya, ang paggalang sa kaugalian at ang paggalang sa sariling wika ng bawa't isa. Kinilala ng mga kagawad ng kapulungang yaon ang karapatan ng bawa't bansa sa pananampalataya, sa kaugalian at sa paggamit ng sariling wika na aking iminungkahi. Kaya't hindi na tayo maaaring umurong. Sa ano mang paraan ay kailangan tayo'y magpatuloy sa paggawa ng lahat ng makakaya upang mabuo at mapalaganap sa maikling panahon ang ating sariling wika.

Isa lamang bagay ang kaipala'y dapat kong ipaalaala sa ating mga tagalista o mga mananagalog. Huwag pagpilitang pahirapin ang wikang tagalog (*Palakpakan.*) Ang sariling wika ay mabuti kung tayo'y nagkakaintindihan, nguni't kung tayo'y gagamit ng sariling wika at hindi tayo magkakaunawaan ay walang kabuluhan ang sariling wika. (*Palakpakan.*) Itong palatuntunang ito na rin (ipinakikita ang palatuntunang hawak) ay siya kong pinanghahawakan. Basahin ninyo ang "Florante at Laura" at maniniwala kayo sa akin na ang katangian ng aklat na itong sinulat ni Balagtas ay bunga ng pangyayaring magaan na naiintindihan ng bayan, naiintindihan ng lahat ng makabasa. Kung kinakailangan ng kumatha na gumamit ng wikang kastila ay isinasangkap niya ito sa tagalog sa paraang ibinabagay sa kaugalian, pinag-aralan at kakayahan ng mga mamamayan. Ito na lamang na mga tulang sinipi sa palatuntunang ito ay sapat nang magpatotoo sa aking sinabi. Babasahin ko sa inyo ang dalawang taludtod na sinulat ni Balagtas:

"Nguni, ay ang lilo't masasamang loob

Sa trono ng puri ay iniluluklok

At sa balang sukab na may asal-hayop

Mabangong insyenso ang isinusuob."

Sa binasa kong ito ay dalawang salitang kastila ang ginamit: *trono* at *insyenso*. Kung ang dalawang salitang ito ay ginamitan pa ng tagalog, marahil ay hindi maiintindihan ng ating mga kababayan. (*Palakpakan.*) Tayong mga Pilipino ay kailangang magkaintindihan. Kung tayo'y alagad na tunay ni Francisco Balagtas, igalang natin ang pamamaraan ng kanyang pagsulat at ng kanyang pagtula. Isa pa, kasunod nito, babasahin ko sa inyo:

"Kaliluha't sama, ang ulo'y nagtayo

At ang kabaita'y kimi't nakayuko

Santong katuwira'y lugami at hapo

Ang luha na lamang ang pinatutulo.

Ginamit niya ang salitang "santong" Maaaring gamitin ang salitang banal Ang "santo" ay maaaring banal nga; ngunit maaari kang banal, hindi ka "santo." (*Tawanan.*)

Marami tayong dapat pag-usapan. Akin lamang tinatawagan ang pansin ng mga kababayang may nais magpalaganap ng ating sariling wika, upang huwag maglilikha ng mga salita. Halimbawa, ang salitang

“automobil,” huwag na itong tawaging kung ano pa, at baka kung ako ay hiran ng isang Ministro ng “automobil” ay “fountain pen” ang aking maibigay. (*Tawanan at palakpakan.*) Ang salitang “birhen”; wikang kastila iyan. Tila sa “Florante at Laura” ko rin nabasa. Di na ito kailangang palitan. Ang salitang tagalog na “dalaga” ay sinasabi nina Ministro Paredes na “balasang” sa ilokano. Kung sabihin nating “magandang dalaga,” sa kanila’y “napintas ti balasang.” kung ibig natin ay katulad naman ng inaawit ng mga kababayan ni Ministro Alunan, “maayo-ayo at matamis pa sa dulce.” (*Tawanan.*) Ang lahat ng iyan ay maaari nating pagsamasamahin upang payamanin ang sariling wika. Pagaanin natin ang sariling wikang ito. Huwag na tayong maglilikha. Sa ganitong paraan, mga kababayan, ay masusunod ang ipinangaral ng inyong Pangulo, bagaman alam ko na may natitira pang ilan na nagpapadakila sa kanilang sarili sa pamamagitan ng pagmamayabang sa pagsasalita ng ingles at kastila at iba pang wikang hiram. Kaipala’y marami pa rito sa atin ang katulad ni Doña Victorina de Espadaria. Umaasa ako na magliliwanag din ang kanilang isip. Tayong mga pilipino ay naghahanda at dapat maghanda, nagpapakasakit at nagpipilit na tayo’y magkaroon ng isang sariling wikang sukat ipagmalaki upang sa ganitong paraan ay matupad ang pangarap ng ating mga bayani. Sa wakas ay uulitin ko sa inyo ang aking sinabi nang pasinayaan ang ating Republika na tayo’y dapat na “magkaroon ng isang puso, isang kaluluwa, isang bandila at isang sariling wika.”

(*Mahabang palakpakan.*)

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, read by the Honorable Arsenio N. Luz, Chairman of the Board of Information, before the graduates of the Commissioned Officers' Class, Philippine Constabulary Academy, Manila, April 12, 1944

It is a great pleasure to felicitate the graduating members of the commissioned officers class. Graduation signifies the close of a period of intensive training, and I presume you are now properly prepared to meet with effectiveness, courage, loyalty and sacrifice the new duties into which you will enter under the exigencies of the present situation.

I wish to impress upon you all that as recipients of a special training for service under the Republic, you are honored with a privilege that is not given to every citizen. It is a privilege to embody directly before the people the lofty ideals for which the government of our Republic stands. It is presumed you have within you the attributes of character and your special training that will enable you to stand the tests of your privileged position. And I can safely say that no public servant carries a neater and higher opportunity to impress upon the people what the Republic means, than does every member of the Philippine Constabulary, notably every officer charged with the duty of maintaining peace and order.

All that the Republic is trying to do today in the way of enforcing the orderly procedures of peaceful community life and enabling all citizens to conduct their routine pursuits in a manner most fruitful to them and helpful to their neighbors depends on a large measure on the effectiveness of the members of the Philippine Constabulary in the discharge of their obligations.

We have assigned a generous portion of our public income for the use of the Constabulary in recognition of the importance and the urgency of its role in the present period of our Republic. The people, accordingly, are fully entitled to expect from every member and officer of the Constabulary just understanding and appreciation of its corresponding responsibility. I am certain that every member of this graduating class will enter into his duties fully conscious of this fact, and will discharge his duties to the highest measure of his ability.

Every so often we hear wild reports of officers and men who turned unfaithful to what they had learned in their period of training, and to what they swore to do when they received their commission. I am confident that every member of this graduating class will give the lie to these reports, and in the performance of his functions will justify his integrity as member of the Constabulary and his manhood as a Filipino, as an Oriental proud of the heroic heritage received from ancestors and forebears who demonstrated their worth as the equal of the best of any other race in the world.

It is opportune to remember and to remind you that today is the second anniversary of the end of the battle of Bataan. A generous proportion of the best flower of youth fell in Bataan in defense of a glorious vision. Their Hood was freely shed to enrich the fields and forests of Bataan in the belief that by so doing they were being worthy of their fathers and that they were clearing the way for a richer and nobler life for their contemporaries and their children.

The Battle of Bataan which ended on this day was a deathless testimony to the power and beauty of the heroic tradition which is our glorious inheritance. It was proof beyond dispute that Filipinos know not only how to live but also how to die so that the present and succeeding generations may live in honor and in fruitful fulfillment of their creative genius. The Battle of Bataan was an incontrovertible demonstration of Filipino capacity to live and appreciate a life of dignity and freedom. Finally it was a splendid witness to the immortal faith of the Filipino in himself and in his destiny.

And so to every member of this class who graduates on this day, I would enjoin his solemn consecration to the spirit of those brave and heroic Filipinos who fought and died in Bataan to insure life and freedom for their families and posterity. I would enjoin every member of this class to pledge today complete loyalty to the memory of this sacrifice in Bataan so that as he enters into his duties he will be profoundly fortified by an inspiration that will enable him likewise to know how to live and even die for the young Republic.

Let me wish you godspeed. Let it be your prayer that rather than be spared difficulties and dangers, you will always have the strength, the courage and the faith to meet these difficulties and dangers and illustrate in your own life the dignity and power of the Filipino race and of the Philippine Republic.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, read by
Commissioner for the Visayas Paulino Gullas before the convention of Provincial Governors,
Constabulary Inspectors, Municipal Mayors and Kalibapi leaders of the Visayan provinces held in the
City of Cebu, April 13, 1944**

Today the Republic is faced with the recurrent problem of peace and order and the problem of food. Foodstuffs we must produce if we are to save our people from possible starvation, if we want our Republic to survive its severest test of fitness. Every piece of land must be cultivated. We have enough land to make us self-sufficient. Our salvation lies in our ability to produce. Determined as the Filipino people are to survive as a nation, I have no doubt that our countrymen will not fail their fatherland in the supreme hour of need. As Head of the Republic, I appeal to every Filipino worthy of his race to exert his utmost to make his soil productive, to render himself useful to the community. Let us all stick together as one people happen what may. That is the true Filipino spirit—the spirit that animates us all today. It is the spirit that wills to succeed whatever be the obstacles— the spirit that rises superior to every adversity.

Another important problem is unification. A house divided against itself cannot long stand. After having fought so long for independence, freely shedding the blood of heroes and martyrs, the Filipino people should stand united now that we are independent. Both duty and loyalty demand that we work for the uplift of our people and devote everything to the up building of a strong, great, progressive and enduring Republic. Before we can be true to others we must be true to ourselves. I ask each and all members of the convention and those under them to help their Government in uniting our people, in restoring peace and order, and in producing all foodstuffs our country needs. Let us all be one in our national aspiration and endeavor whatever political differences we may have had or now have.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the luncheon in honor of Filipino scientists at the Malacañan Social Hall, Manila, April 14, 1944

GENTLEMEN:

First of all, I would like to thank you very deeply for taking the trouble of coming, in order to share this simple and frugal luncheon with me.

We are all Filipinos, and the Philippines is our native land. Neither the Japanese nor the Americans can love the Philippines more than or even as much as, the Filipinos themselves. And, regardless of the consequences of this war, regardless of my political convictions or of the political convictions of anyone else in this gathering, each of us has the sacred duty to serve our country and our people.

I happen to be the President of the Republic; and, as a true Filipino, I will render that service in the face of all obstacles. But, knowing my own limitations as a human being, I have thought it the better part of wisdom to call upon some of my fellow-Filipinos who, in my opinion, are in a position to help me out in this difficult undertaking.

It is for this reason that yesterday I met the members of the Economic Planning Board headed by General Roxas. The Board has been charged with the task of solving the grave economic problems of the nation, to ward off mass hunger and starvation, and to tide the country over this hazardous period of our history.

A hungry population cannot but be susceptible to the ravages of epidemics; and the Filipino race is running the risk of disappearing completely, unless we take drastic measures to insure its survival. Even if it be not in our power to make our country happy, prosperous, and great, we should at least endeavor to give succeeding generations a fighting chance to make of the Philippines the homeland of our dreams. ~~ferent~~ bureaus and ministries concerned. The various researchers will have to remain under the supervision of the chief of the office or bureau or ministry, with which they happen to be connected. To interpret the vital needs of the Government to the Council of Scientists, an Advisory Board has been created. This Board is to be composed of the heads of the different Government entities engaged in research—the Vice-Minister of Health, Labor, and Public Welfare, the Vice-Minister of Agriculture and Natural Resources, the President of the University of the Philippines, and the Director of Science and Technology. Because these men are themselves scientists, they are in a position to understand the needs and the work of their colleagues in the Council of Scientists. But, because they are also the heads of Government institutions, they have a thorough knowledge of the economic, political, and social aspects of the imperative problems now confronting the Government.

The entire organization, however, will be directly under me as President of the Republic, because I want to be always in touch with its activities, and because I do not want it to fail. Upon the advice of the Advisory Board, I shall determine what lines of research should be pursued by the individual members of the Council of Scientists, for, although the field of research is limitless, we cannot afford, for the present at least, to expand our activities too much. We have to limit ourselves to the immediate solution of tangible and pressing problems.

How can we, for example, increase the food supply? How can we make the little supply that we have go a long way? What medicinal plants are available locally, and how can they be used by the people? What measures can we take in order to control malaria, tuberculosis, leprosy, and other malignant diseases? What researches in agricultural and industrial chemistry can we undertake?

The success of this tremendous project will depend upon the spirit of the scientists themselves. They should submerge their own private whims. In other words, they should be imbued with the spirit of self-effacement. They should forget jealousy, rivalry, or even animosity. They should think only of the common good. They should have only the interest of a larger humanity in their hearts. They should consecrate themselves to service.

The Government is asking the scientists to make sacrifices for their country. But it will also reward them for their efforts and for their denial. The Government will save the scientist from financial worry. They and their families shall not starve. They shall not want. And, if they make a real contribution to science that would benefit the nation materially and politically, they may even be pensioned for life, aside from being accorded all the honor that is their due.

As a matter of fact, I am making an initial appropriation of half a million pesos for scientific research. I am willing to make it a million or even two million, in order to give all the facilities to our researchers—if they could only help ameliorate the suffering of the great masses of our people, if they could only give this our Philippines a place of honor in the scientific world.

This, in brief, gentlemen, is my tentative plan. It is up to you to put it into final shape. Would you rather preserve the different boards hitherto organized—the Board of Nutrition, for example, and the Board of Medicinal Plants—or would you rather merge them with this new organization that we are

considering? What fields of research should receive your attention? Who should organize and direct the work in each field? What facilities do you need? What can the Government do, what should it do, in order that this plan may be carried out smoothly and with dispatch?

I will be only too happy to help you out in any of these problems at a moment's notice. For, whatever the fate of this country may be—whether the Americans come back or whether the Japanese remain—we shall have to solve the problems of our native land. This is our supreme duty as Filipinos. I, as President of the Republic, will try to solve the political problem. Yours will be the solution of the scientific problem.

Let us pull together, let us pool our resources, let us face this emergency together with courage and determination. Thus united, we will not only achieve the survival of our nation. We shall also pave the way to its glorious destiny.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the state dinner
in honor of the Philippine Gratitude Mission to Japan, Manila, April 15, 1944**

GENTLEMEN:

It is with pride and honor that I give this modest dinner in honor of the Philippine Gratitude Mission. This is probably the most representative mission that the Government of the Republic of the Philippines has ever sent to the people and government of the Great Empire of Japan. Headed by the distinguished citizen and leader of the Filipino people, the Honorable Benigno S. Aquino, Speaker of the National Assembly, it is composed of the Chief Justice of our Supreme Court, the Minister of State for Finance, the Minister of State for Agriculture and Natural Resources, and the Director-General of the KALIBAPI or the National Service Association of the Philippines.

The purpose of this mission is two-fold: First, to express to His August Majesty the Emperor of Japan as well as to the Government of His August Majesty and to the great people of Japan, the undying gratitude of 18 million Filipinos for everything that Japan has done for the Philippines—particularly for the grant of the coveted boon of political freedom, which has been the supreme aspiration of the Filipinos for centuries. Second, to enable the Filipinos, through this mission, to get in closer contact with the Japanese Government and people, through their leaders. By getting together and developing mutual understanding, the people of Greater East Asia can make of the Hemispheric Bloc an enduring instrument of world peace and progress.

And so, in the presence of the great leaders of the Japanese Imperial Forces—the Army and the Navy—I bid the members of the Philippine Gratitude Mission Godspeed. May they perform the functions assigned to them with honor. May they fulfill their two-fold purpose.

And now, gentlemen, may I ask you to rise and drink to the everlasting friendship between the people of Japan and the people of the Philippines; and for the success, pleasant voyage, and early return of the members of the Philippine Gratitude Mission.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, before Filipino educators at a tea tendered in their honor at Malacañan, Manila, April 17, 1944

FELLOW-EDUCATORS, LADIES, AND GENTLEMEN:

I want to thank all of you very profoundly for having responded to my invitation to attend this gathering.

The other day, I had occasion to meet people well versed in economics and public finance. I appealed to them to help me and our government in the solution of vital economic problems—particularly those which have to do with food production, food procurement, and food distribution. All of them responded enthusiastically—even General [Manuel] Roxas and others who probably had reasons for not joining our Government in the first days of its establishment. We organized the Economic Planning Board under the leadership of former Speaker Roxas; and we are looking forward if not to the complete solution of these problems, at least to the amelioration of the suffering of the great masses of our population.

On another day, I had the privilege of meeting some of the Filipino scientists. (I am happy to note that at least one of them is here this afternoon—the President of the University of the Philippines.) I told them that, in these crucial moments of our history, and regardless of the fate of the Philippines and of the Filipino people, we have to carry on intensively researches in the different fields of science—particularly those of nutrition, medicinal plants, medicine, agriculture, and industrial chemistry. I told them that the Government will be very glad to give them all assistance, both material and moral, in order that they may help it in the solution of its vital problems.

Two days from now, I shall meet the members of the Code Committee, in order to rush the enactment of laws adapted to the needs of our people and compatible with the customs and traditions of our native land.

I am calling upon the men and women whom I consider the most competent in their respective fields of activities, in all humility and full realization of my insufficiency. As I said in the beginning of my administration, I, alone and single-handed, cannot hope to solve the many difficult problems that are bound to confront the country, especially during these critical times. I need the help of my countrymen, therefore; even of those who are not my countrymen but who I knew have been here a long time and are familiar with local conditions; who have contributed to the welfare of the Filipinos; and who I knew, will not deny the appeal for help on the part of the head of the Government to bring about a more abundant life among the Filipinos.

And so, this afternoon, I have asked you to come, in order that we may discuss freely and fearlessly the broad educational policies which, in your opinion, should be adopted by the Republic of the Philippines. I would like particularly to hear your opinion on certain educational policies already embodied in the different executive orders and administrative circulars that I have already issued.

In the formation of these policies, I, both as Minister of Education and as President of the Republic, have been helped by the National Education Board, composed of Justice Bocobo, formerly President of the University of the Philippines as Chairman and of Dr. Mariano de los Santos and Dr. Francisco Benitez as members.

Most important of the executive orders that have something to do with the educational policy of the Republic is Executive Order No. 10 according to which all teachers in elementary and secondary schools, public or private must obtain a license after proper examination.

Executive Order No. 10 also provides that all teachers be of good moral character. There can be no debate, in my opinion, on this requirement. It should, in fact, precede others, not only in the teaching profession, but also in other fields of public service.

The teachers of religion in the public and private schools are required by Executive Order No. 10 to abide by the declared policy of the State. This is not intended to meter with any religion or any religious belief. The Constitution itself provides for the separation of Church and State. It recognizes freedom of thought and of religion.

But the State has a right to live. It should, therefore, have the necessary means to insure its continuity and to make its existence effective. In the execution of its avowed policies, it has the right to lay down the basic principles which, in its opinion, can produce the type of citizenry that will bring about the stability, the security, and the happiness of the nation. And it expects those engaged in the teaching of religion not to be so narrow-minded as to give the provisions of Executive Order No. 10 an interpretation that would arrest or prevent the execution of the Government's educational policy.

You will notice also that, according to Executive Order No. 10, only Filipinos will be allowed to teach the national language, character education, and Philippine history. This does not mean that the Government distrusts foreigners. The Government has no intention to discriminate against foreigners.

For the permanence—perhaps the greatness, if not the grandeur—of any country must necessarily be predicated on the friendship among nations, on the belief in the unity of the human race, regardless of race or color; and in the universal heritage of mankind.

We have not, however, even approached the Christian ideal of universal brotherhood. The fundamental weaknesses and defects of human nature still reveal themselves in the conquest of small nations, in the greed of rulers, in the absence of peace and concord among the peoples of the world.

Until and unless we reach that point in the evolutionary process in which the Christian ideal of society becomes a reality, the peoples of the world will continue to live on the theory that each nationality has its own problems peculiar to that nationality and quite distinct from those of any other nationality. No foreigner, for example, can love the Philippines and the Filipino people more than—or even as much as—the Filipinos themselves. Only Filipinos can have an intimate and sympathetic knowledge of their own national characteristics, their own idiosyncrasies, their own problems. Only Filipinos can thrill to the significant events of Philippine history. And only Filipinos can give a sensitive interpretation of these events.

It is logical, therefore, that only Filipinos should be allowed to teach the history of their own country to their own people. Thus alone can we hope to produce a type of citizenry that is truly Philippine, a type of Filipino who would venerate our heroes and love his native land unto death.

For the same reason, only Filipinos should be allowed to disseminate the national language among their own people, and to mould the character of the youth of the country. It would be queer for foreigners, instead of Filipinos, to teach Tagalog to Filipinos. And, since character has a great deal to do with citizenship, it follows that only Filipinos should be charged with the development of character that would conform with the Filipino ideal of citizenship.

Believing that Rizal typified the best traits of the Filipino people and that his life is worthy of emulation, I have issued Executive Order No. 22, providing for the use of an appropriate textbook about the greatest of our national heroes.

I hope you will read Executive Order No. 44, prescribing certain principles of higher education. I would like you to tell me what you think of it, and to offer some suggestions for its improvement.

The Textbook Examining Committee created by Administrative Order No. 12, is charged with weeding out the list of textbooks used in our public and private schools, and eliminating, not only those that have outgrown their usefulness, but also those that would have an adverse, if not dangerous, effect on the formation of character.

I wish also to call your attention to Administrative Order No. 15, creating a committee to draft a Filipino Civic Code, based on the lives and sayings of great Filipinos. The salient incidents in these lives and the wisdom embodied in the pronouncements of our heroes together form a pattern of thought and conduct and attitude of mind that every Filipino would do well to follow.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, let me tell you of a pet project of mine. I refer to what I call the university of the masses. This means universal compulsory education. Every child should go through at least the primary or the elementary grades.

In this training, character education should be given emphasis. Children should be taught to be upright, honest in thought and indeed, simple, modest, and frugal. This training should be supplemented with religious instruction, not on controversial dogmas, but on the place of man in the scheme of creation. Children should, as early as possible, acquire a clear conception of their place in the universe, of their duties to the dumb creatures about them as well as to their fellow-beings, of the goodness of God. They should learn to respect their elders, love their parents, and worship the Creator.

The university for the masses should also make all the citizens self-sufficient. Their special aptitudes should be developed to the full. Everybody should have a trade or profession in which he can excel. A boy from the Ilocos regions should know weaving. A boy from Cavite or Batangas should know farming. Every girl should know something about home-making.

Higher education should be reserved for those with special talents—not only for those who can afford the tremendous financial outlay that it entails. Having been connected with every law school in the city, I have known a great many young men wasting their time and their money and their energy trying to study law, when they have neither the inclination nor the mental equipment. These young men would never make good lawyers. They might perhaps be good at something else. And there should be some means by which the aptitude of every person could be measured. Then there would be no misfits.

In the same way, not everybody can be a teacher. A man cannot be expected to mould the character of the young if he himself gambles and goes to the cockpit and otherwise does things not in conformity with the fundamental laws of morality. A teacher should have the qualities of leadership—the special qualifications that would enable him to bring out all the hidden possibilities in every child.

These, broadly speaking, are my ideas concerning the educational system that the Republic of the Philippines should establish. As specialists in the science and art of pedagogy, you are in a position to help me carry out these ideas—to modify them, if necessary, but always in conformity with the provisions of our Constitution.

This will be your particular contribution to the building of our nation. The scientists, the financiers, the economists, the jurists—each of these groups will have its own contribution. By pooling our resources, by integrating our efforts, we can tackle the great task of reconstruction for the happiness and the contentment of our people, for the peace and harmony of mankind, and for the glory of Him who rules the universe.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, before the members of the Code Committee, Manila, April 19, 1944

I am more interested now in having a new Civil Code because it is the most important phase of codification in any country, involving as it does, general principles governing private relationships, including family, marriage, divorce, property, succession, and obligations and contracts. Any philosophy which should be laid down must be comprehensive enough to cover all these fields.

The Civil Code should be divided into five parts; namely, General Principles, Persons and Family Relations, Property, Succession, and Obligations and Contracts.

With respect to the book on General Principles, it should be so modified as to keep pace with the advance of science. For instance regarding viability. Under the present Civil Code, the human fetus must have a human form and must live for 24 hours before it is considered born, with the result that a child completely separated from the womb but which lives for only 10 hours, is not a person and, therefore, not having legal personality, it cannot be the subject of legal rights and obligations. This is ridiculous because I see no difference between a child which lives for 24 hours and one which lives for 10 hours. There ought to be a scientific test, therefore, for viability. Any general principle to be formulated must keep pace with the advance of science. With respect to the book on Persons and Family Relations, the fundamental idea should be to achieve solidification and integration of family life. Perhaps, we may have to go back by preserving the paternal authority for the purpose of integrating the Filipino family as an essential unit in the formation of the Filipino nation.

With respect to the book on Property, this should accord greater recognition to the supremacy of collective interest more than to rights incidental in ownerships, that is, we should subordinate individual property rights to the collective interest of the nation, perhaps even to the extent of deprivation of property without compensation, if and when necessary to uphold the far greater interest of the community. Of course, this must be subject to limitations but that is the philosophy I entertain in that respect.

With respect to the book on Obligations and Contracts, the tendency should be towards greater recognition and respect of the human personality rather than of the freedom of contract. For instance, under article 1584 of the Civil Code, when a domestic servant is hired without any definite term and other conditions, the master may dismiss him at any time depending on his caprice, in the same way that he deals with a horse or a carabao. The point is that there is a difference between human beings and beasts of burden. Social interest must intervene, therefore, in the relation between man and man with a view to giving greater protection to the human personality rather than to the freedom of contract.

I have called you to this meeting for the purpose of seeing to it that our legislation is kept abreast of the advances made by science in the same way that I have convoked conferences with the leaders in other fields, as for example in the educational and scientific fields. I hope that with the objectives that have laid down, we might be able to precipitate within the shortest possible time the promulgation of the Civil Code reflecting the customs, traditions, and idiosyncrasies of the Filipino people. Previous generations of heroes and martyrs have left to us in order that we may find life richer and more satisfying. I trust that this period of training which you will undergo will perfect the basis of this new consecration so that you may go back to your respective responsibilities and positions deeply renewed and strengthened and with a much deeper faith in your individual selves and in your own people.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpating binigkas ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa harap ng Palasyo ng Malakana sa ganap nang ika-10 ng umaga, ika-28 ng Abril, 1944, sa harap ng mga taong sinamsaman ng bigas sa pagpasok nito sa pamamagitan ng perokaril, buhat sa Kabanatuan MGA KABABAYAN:

Kagabi'y naparito kayo at hindi ako nagkaroon ng panahong makapagsalita dahil sa gabi na nga at marami sa inyo ang pagod at kinakailangang mamahinga muna; ako man naman ay pagod din kahapon.

Nalalaman ko ang inyong katayuan; nasabi sa akin ng Kalihim na si Kgg. Sabido na ang nais ninyo ay mabalik ang inyong mga bigas na nanggaling sa lalawigan at dinala ninyo rito sa Maynila upang inyong makain. Dinaramdam ko ang nangyari at aking sinasabi sa inyo, upang ibalita naman ninyo sa inyong mga kasama at sa lahat ng ating mga kababayan na ang Pamahalaang ito, bagaman mahina't nagsisimula pa lamang sa paglakad, ay itinayo at itinatag, una't higit sa lahat, upang makapaglingkod at makapagbigay ng ginawa sa lahat ng mga pilipino.

Itong Malakanyang na kinaroroonan ninyo sa umagang ito, gayon din naman ang bahay na malaki at yari sa semento na nasa harap at nakikita ninyo ay ari ng bayan. Iyan ay tinirhan ng mga kastilang nagsipamuno at ng mga amerikanong naging gobernador dito sa ating bayan, at ngayon ay tinitirhan ng isa ninyong kababayan, kakulay, kadugo, at katulad din ninyong nagmamahal sa ating bayan at katulad din naman ninyong nagmamahal sa ating mga kababayan. Nais kong inyong malaman na itong Malakanyang na ito ay hindi pag-aari ng sino pa man kundi ng bayan, aking inuulit, kaya't kayo'y may karapatan na makapagsadya sa inyong Pangulo, na kapuwa ninyo pilipino, upang sabihin ang inyong pangangailangan at makita at madama naman ninyo ang tunay na damdamin niya; sa ganitong paraan ay malaman ng mga mahihirap na katulad ninyo na ang inyong Pangulo ay hindi naririto sa Malakanyang upang magpayaman, upang magtamasa, kundi upang makiramay sa paghihirap ng kanyang mga kababayan, at upang makita ng inyong mga mata na sa loob ng Malakanyang, ang Pangulo ay nahahandang tumulong sa gitna ng kahirapan, sa kanyang mga kababayan. Sa gitna ng kahirapan ng Pamahalaan ngayon, walang salapi, walang kuwartang maipamudmod sa mga pilipinong nagdaranas ng hirap, gayon man, ang inyong Pangulo ay may kaunti rin namang maaaring ibigay na alaala at ito'y mga damit, alang-alang sa pagkakasadya ninyo rito ngayon sa Malakanyang. Ang alaala ng inyong Pangulo, bagaman walang malaking halaga, ay makapagpapahiwatig naman sa inyo na hindi lamang sa salita kundi sa buong makakaya ay inyo siyang maaasahan at maaari ninyong makatulong at kitain dito sa Palasyo. Kung mayroon mang mga tanod dito sa Malakanyang ay sapagka't kinakailangang mabuhay ang inyong Pangulo upang maitaguyod ang kalayaan, mapabuti ang katayuan ng ating Pamahalaan at matupad ang pangarap ng ating mga bayani. Alamin ninyo na ang Malakanyang ay hindi para sa akin lamang, hindi ako laging titira rito, ito'y para sa bayan; kung ang inyong mga anak ay matatalino at masisipag, kaipala, sila naman ang mamumuno at siyang titira sa Palasyong ito balang araw.

Tungkol sa inyong bigas ang aking masasabi ay ganito: nagugutom ang bayan, kinakailangang kumain. Naghihirap ang bayan, kinakailangang ang Pamahalaan ay tumulong kundi man sa ikagiginhawa ng lahat ay sa isang paraang makapagtawid-buhay man lamang ang mga mahihirap, hindi lamang dahil sa utos ng ating mga puso at kaluluwa, kundi sa utos man ng Santong Dasalan: "pakanin ang nagugutom, painumin ang nauuhaw at paramtan ang hubad." Kaya't ang aking masasabi sa ibang mga kapatid natin na sa halip na maglagalag sa bundok at kaparangan ay tumulong sa Pamahalaan; sa ganyang paraan ay makatutulong sila sa bayan sa pagpapasagana ng pagkain at sa iba pang bagay na lubhang kapaki-pakinabang.

Tumawag ako sa himpilan ng perokaril at sinabi ko ang inyong mga bigas; naghihintay lamang ako na sabihin sa akin na bumalik na kayo roon upang makuha na ang inyong mga bigas. Isa lamang bagay ang aking ibig sabihin sa inyo. Sumunod kayo sa utos ng ating Pamahalaan. Ang Pamahalaan ay nagtayo ng Bigasang Bayan na maaaring magdulot ng mga kaginhawaan sa mga mamamayan upang kayo ay makakain at guminhawa ang inyong katayuan. Naroroon si Heneral Roxas, siya ang nakikialam sa Biba upang bumuti ang lakad ng ating kabuhayan sa ating mga pangangailangan sa bigas at nang ito'y madala rito sa Maynila upang maipamudmod sa taumbayan, lalong-lalo na sa mga mahihirap. Iyan ay itinatag upang makapagdala rito ng bigas sa Maynila, nguni't ang perokaril na magpahangga ngayon ay wala pa sa kamay ng ating Pamahalaan ay nagpairal ng isang palakad upang huwag mahulog ang mga taong sumasakay na nagsisiksikan at nagkakapatungpatong na halos sa biyahe at huwag maglulan ng bigas sa perokaril sapagka't ang kalalagyan ng kalahating sakong bigas ay maaari nangkaroonan ng isang bata o ng isang tao; isa pa ay upang huwag mangasira ang mga piyesa ng perokaril sapagka't kung masira na ay wala na tayong maaaring ihalili; derating ang araw na mawawala na pati perokaril, lalong mahirap sa atin ang di tayo makaparito sa Maynila mapipilitan

tayong sumakay sa mga kariton, sa mga karitela at sa mga bangka, gaya noong araw, iyan ay totoong matagal na paglalakbay sa panahong ito. Ang Gobyerno lamang ang dapat gumamit ng perokaril upang madala sa Maynila ang bigas na maipamamahagi sa mga mamamayan, sapagka't hindi lamang kayo ang dapat mabuhay, marami pa tayong mga kababayan dito sa Maynila na kailangang tulungan ng Gobyerno. Sa kasalukuyan, ang nagkakaroon ng bigas ay mga mayayaman, sila ang nakaiipon nang maraming sako, ang mga mahihirap ay hindi at namamatay ng gutom. Kinakailangang ang mga mamamayan ay tumulong sa Gobyerno upang maipatupad ang mga ipinag-uutos. Maaari kayong magdala ng bigas dito, nguni't alamin ninyo na hindi lamang kayo ang may karapatang mabuhay. Huwag ninyong pabayaang mangamatay ang ibang kapuwa ninyo pilipino rito sa Maynila. Sa pagkakilala ko sa inyong pangangailangan ay aking ipinag-uutos na ang mga bigas ninyo'y ibalik at ito'y matutupad. Maghintay kayo ng kaunting panahon, bago mag ika-12:00 ng tanghali ay mababalik na sa inyo ang inyong mga bigas.

Habang kayo ay naghihintay at upang magkaroon kayo ng alaala ng inyong Pangulo, kundi man gantimpala sa pagpapagod at pakikipagkita ninyo sa akin, ay pagkakalooban t kayo ngayon ng titig-isang damit. Isa lamang bawa't isa, sapagka't ganyan ang tunay na magkakapatid, walang lamangan, huwag ninyong naisin na ang isa ay makahigit sa iba, Hindi, walang lalamang sa ibang kapatid. Sundin natin ang diwa na dapat maghari sa tunay na magkakapatid.

Tatanggapin ninyo ang aking alaala at humanay kayong lahat, isa-isa, at magdaan sa mesang ito. (*Itinuturo ang mesang kinalalagyan ng mga damit.*)

Salamat sa inyong lahat. (*Palakpakan.*)

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Radio speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on Tentyo-setu over Station PIAM, Manila, April 29, 1944

The Republic and people of the Philippine join with the 100,000,000 subjects of the Japanese Empire in celebrating the 43rd birthday of His Majesty the Emperor. To Filipinos no occasion can be more impressive and significant of the propulsive genius behind the might, solidarity and achievement which are the Japanese Empire today.

Tentyo-setu provides the occasion for the great Japanese people to pause and pay homage to those August Virtues made flesh in a living dynamic symbol. It reminds them of the eternal inspiration of those fundamentals that have made what the Empire is today: continuity of traditions, reverence for the ruler and faith in a national or racial mission.

No nation can be great unless its roots are planted deep in the past and are nourished by values there, unless it has ideals in the present that are kept alive by values there, and unless it has hopes for the future that are sustained by values past, present and future. A people must preserve, as in amber, the pristine virtues of its national soul if it is to endure and, in God's appointed time, play a significant role in the association of mankind.

Devotion to the Emperor, in the words of an Indian scholar, "is the rock of the Japanese nation." It is a living rock whose invincible virtues now constitutes the very refuge and security of the liberated millions of East Asia today.

In this light we can clearly understand the magnitude and magnificence of the homage which His Majesty the Emperor, on the occasion of his 43rd birthday anniversary, as living representative of the oldest unbroken imperial line in the history of the world, receives from his subjects and from all brother Orientals now freely sharing the gifts of freedom and self-respect—gifts which come of the glorious exercise of his Exalted Virtues.

We of the Philippines are confident that the solicitude which His Majesty has always shown with respect to the welfare of our people will find increasing beneficent expression with the years. We are confident that, as we march on shoulder to shoulder with our brother Orientals in the building of a New Order of moral justice, the meaning of the Imperial saying that the aim of Imperial rule is to enable all peoples to find and secure for themselves their respective proper places in the world will find increasing fulfillment in accordance with those ethical principles on which the Imperial Throne is eternally founded.

We take this occasion humbly to offer our sincerest felicitations and our best wishes for the continued good health of His Imperial Majesty. It is our earnest prayer that the faith which his August Virtues have inspired in the Filipinos and in all the peoples of East Asia, who are all looking forward to a happier and more abundant life in freedom from alien dictation will be always sustained; and that their exalted hopes of justice and national fulfillment will never lack for adequate vindication now or ever under the Empire's courageous and honest leadership.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Telegram of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to His Excellency, Mamoru Sigemitsu, Foreign Minister of Japan, on the occasion of the celebration of Tentyo-setu, April 29, 1944

APRIL 29, 1944

FOREIGN MINISTER SIGEMITU

TOKYO, JAPAN

THE FILIPINO PEOPLE JOIN WITH THE ONE-HUNDRED MILLION SUBJECTS OF THE JAPANESE EMPIRE IN CELEBRATING THE FORTY-THIRD BIRTHDAY OF HIS MAJESTY THE EMPEROR, WHOSE AUGUST VIRTUES CONSTITUTE THE INSPIRATION OF JAPAN'S MIGHT, SOLIDARITY AND ACHIEVEMENT. KINDLY CONVEY TO HIS MAJESTY THE FILIPINO PEOPLE'S SINCEREST FELICITATIONS AND BEST WISHES FOR HIS MAJESTY'S CONTINUED GOOD HEALTH. WE PRAY THAT THE FAITH IN THE NEW ORDER OF MORAL JUSTICE INSPIRED BY HIS AUGUST VIRTUES AMONG ALL LIBERATED ASIANS WILL CONTINUALLY BE SUSTAINED AND THEIR HOPES OF NATIONAL FULFILLMENT COMPLETELY VINDICATED UNDER JAPAN'S SACRIFICIAL LEADERSHIP.

PRESIDENT LAUREL

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the
consecration of the Head-elect of the Evangelical Church, April 30, 1944**

I wish to assure you how grateful I am for the privilege to greet the leaders and members of the Evangelical Church in the Philippines, and to express my deep gratification over the consummation of what I know to be a very old dream of the different Evangelical communions in the country. I presume that it is in response to the inescapable exigencies of these times that you have decided to consecrate your efforts under one standard and under one organized leadership pledged to the service of our people. It is with the sincerest joy that I received the report of your momentous decision, realizing that, as an important group of our citizens, you have joined the rest of us in taking a step which means the pooling together of all our resources to the end that we may integrate our objectives and pursue them with that invincible faith and singleness of purpose which come alone of union and solidarity.

It has taken no less than a war, a war that has no parallel in the annals of mankind, to move the different Protestant communions in the Philippines to unite so that they could think together and carry out together those activities that constitute their very reason for being, which is the service of the people under times without precedent in point of spiritual distress and moral disorder.

The war has not been of our own making. But this fact does not exempt us from any of those urgent responsibilities that devolve upon any organized human association in the interest of survival. The war has brought in its train the usual horrors, and this time on a much grander scale, which are due to cause us endless difficulties and sufferings. At the same time we must realize that the war in allots grim aspects has brought forth and is bringing a good many of our unused virtues into active exercise, challenging the best there is in our manhood and in our Christian faith. Indeed, if there is any time to show to better advantage the greatness of our Christian faith and the strength of character we have developed under that faith, this is the day to give it emphatic expression. During less disturbed times, it is, I imagine, a much simpler business to appear Christian. Today we are called upon by the nature of our beliefs to demonstrate the true character of our Christianity in its loftiest and purest form if we are to vindicate the beauty and power of our Christian heritage.

We who are preoccupied with the problem of creating a new order of justice from the prevailing chaos certainly find it most welcome that the Evangelical Christians of the Philippines for their own part have decided to set aside their minor differences and work together as a united body dedicated to the service of the people. In your own example, you have demonstrated a line of action which the rest of our fellow countrymen will do well to note and appreciate. For certainly these are times when we should spare no pains to bring the intransigent brother into the fold of a common aspiration and a common effort and thereby strengthen the power of us all who would promote the cause of security and self-respect for these troubled times. I take it, therefore, that in the consummation of the movement for unification of all Philippine Evangelical churches, you as a considerable body of patriotic Filipinos have recognized that you have a signal service to render to the people and that you are fully aware of your duty to the Republic, pursuing those objectives that are conducive to the promotion of its stability and its power to secure for all Filipinos a common destiny of freedom and self-respect.

If there is anything I would wish to enjoin the leaders and members of the Evangelical Church in the Philippines, it is that the church should fortify our people with a new and increasing courage, endow them with a fresh vision of their destiny, inspire them with unfailing faith in their genius and future, strengthen their sense of reality in the face of all perplexing difficulties.

A little retrospect will remind us all that the Christian faith came of an age filled with oppression and exploitation. Thus it was that the message of Jesus received its first eager welcome among the disinherited. The message of Jesus was essentially a message of liberation, of elevation for human dignity, of opportunity for the fulfillment of man's creative spirit. The champions of the early Christian faith went through fire and sword to spread the happy tidings to the poor, and out of their sacrifice has developed the culture which constitute a part of our priceless heritage.

I believe that mankind for all the many setbacks suffered time and again, is essentially on the march to greater things. This war, in the perspective of history, will constitute one of those tremendous milestones the human race has to pass in order to enter a nobler and brighter inheritance. We of this period, whether we like it or not, are part of mankind marching to that inheritance. We should consider it our great privilege to be called upon to help bridge this trying transition by the consecration of all our resources—physical, moral and spiritual. To the Evangelical Church in the Philippines this is its greatest opportunity and challenge. I trust that the record will testify to the service and sacrifice of the church in the progress of the Filipino people towards that brighter inheritance.

What should be the message to the people of the Evangelical Church in the Philippines today? As I have already intimated, that message should be one of courage—courage to meet the problems of this era,

courage to overcome any sense of desperation and fear engendered by the sudden withdrawal of creature comforts and consolations commonly enjoyed in the days before this upheaval. The church would fail in its duty to the people should it neglect or fail to instill a firm determination in them to meet all their difficulties manfully and find a way out that is in keeping with the dignity of their faith and the nobility of their heritage.

The message of the church should likewise endow the people with a fresh vision of their destiny. This destiny should be an integral part of that age-old aspiration concerning mankind as a whole, which is the establishment of God's kingdom upon this earth. The establishment of God's kingdom upon this earth, which, of course, would mean the enthronement of neighborliness in every human heart, should certainly include the Filipinos as a people desirous of fulfilling their creative spirit in a manner expressive of their highest gifts and conducive to the establishment of a world order of moral justice. We should be the better Christian because we are good and true Filipinos proud of our racial heritage. I do not see how we can contribute to a world order based on peace and justice unless we be true Filipinos first, loyal to those traditions by which God himself in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to mould us, distinct from any other people on earth. Being good and true Filipinos should make us the better and more helpful and more proud citizens of that world order.

The message of the church should inspire our people with an enduring faith in their capacity to contribute to the creation of this world order, that is, to the establishment of God's kingdom on earth. Our difficulties of today far from being the measure of our limitations as a people should be the appropriate goad to the fulfillment of our unexercised talents. In this light, we should be grateful that we have such difficulties to challenge our hidden resources into fuller expression compatible with our determined progress to a higher destiny. We do not, indeed, realize the extent of our strength and our resources extent and until we find ourselves face to face with seemingly insuperable difficulties. It should therefore, be the function of your church to generate an overmastering faith in our capacity to contribute our just share in the march of mankind forward to the kingdom of God. Today, of all times, it should be our latest opportunity and privilege to repeat and live the words of the prophet:

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord."

Finally, the message of the Evangelical Church in the Philippines to our people should deepen our people's sense of reality in the face of today's perplexities, and increase and broaden our people's understanding of them. Our prayer should be not that we might be spared these perplexities but that we should have the intelligence to understand them and the will to create from them our own opportunities for service. Our perplexities and difficulties today are not to be construed as castigations by an enraged Almighty Power. Rather they should be viewed as a challenge to our capacities to give the just measure of our souls.

And so, fellow citizens and brothers in the Evangelical Church in the Philippines, I would ask that you fortify our people with courage, give them a fresh vision of their destiny, inspire them with faith in their genius and strengthen their understanding and their sense of reality to the end that our nation may the better acquit itself in the present struggle for the building of a new order that would be worthy of our highest dream as Filipinos and as Christians. I would recall, for this solemn occasion, the words of the Apostle Paul to the Philippians:

"Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."

Our long line of heroes and martyrs who gave their lives freely so that we might live and that our children might continue to great work which it was our fathers' great privilege to begin could not have entrusted to us a higher responsibility that is both our joy and deliverance.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the *Monthly Magazine* of the Greater East Asia Press Federation, May 3, 1944

In order to establish and to perpetuate the much-desired hegemony among the peoples of Greater East Asia, in order that every Oriental may get a clear conception of the ideals embodied in the Joint Declaration of the East Asia Congress, there is imperative need of an organ for the dissemination of ideas. A monthly magazine is such an organ. Your decision to publish one, therefore, is timely, appropriate, and commendable.

As President of the Republic of the Philippines and in behalf of the people of the Philippines, I want to congratulate you on your enterprise; and I hope that your venture will be a success—not only for the sake of your personal honor and glory, but also and mostly for the spread of friendship and good will among the peoples of Greater East Asia. For thus alone can the Orient be united and strong.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpating binigkas sa Luneta ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa Kaarawan ng mga Kostabularyo, sa ganap na ika-11 ng umaga ng ika-4 ng Mayo, 1944
MGA KABABAYAN, MGA KADUGO AT MGA GINOO:

Natitipon tayo ngayon, sa oras na halos ay tanghali na, upang ipagdiwang at dakilain ang Araw ng Kostabularya. Ang Kostabularya ay itinatag at itinayo bilang kasangkapan at katulong ng Pamahalaan, hindi upang makapinsala o makapagpahirap sa bayan at sa mga mamamayang pilipino, bagaman maaaring may mga ilang hindi nakatutupad sa pagasa ng mga mamamayan. Ang Kostabularya ay itinayo upang siyang maging kanang kamay at maging kasangkapan ng Republika ng Pilipinas sa pagtatayo, pagtatatag at pagpapanatili rito sa ating bayan ng isang kabuhayang tahimik at nang sa ganitong paraan, ang bawa't pilipino'y mabuhay at magkamit ng kanilang mga karapatan at nang sa ganitong paraan ay magpatuloy naman ang ating pagsulong na siyang ninanais nating lahat at sa katapusan ay ang pagiging dakila ng Republika ng Pilipinas. Sa araw na ito ng Kostabularya ay isinasama sa ating palatuntunan ang pagdakila at pagbubunyi sa mga pilipinong naging kawal at ngayon ay kawal ng Kostabularya. Iyan ay nagpapakilala ng katigasan ng loob at pagtupad sa tungkulin at nagpapakilala rin naman ng katapanga't kabayanihan, hindi lamang sa salita kundi sa gawa, na ang mga anak at mga kapatid nain, kundi man mauulit ang mga nangyari noong nagdaang panahon, ay isana larawan naman ng unang bayani natin na pinipintuho rig buong bayang pilipino na iyan ay si Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar; nagpapakilala pa rin na ang nagdaang panahon ay isang kasiyahan ng bayang pilipino na sa gitna ng kanyang kaliitan at kahinaan ay hindi maaaring mamatayan ng init ng pagibig sa bayan at kung kinakailangan ang pagdudulot ng buhay sa labanan, katulad ng pagdudulot na ginawa ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar ay gagawin ng taas ang noo at bukas ang dibdib. Ang karangalan ng Bagnos ng Tirad, sa ilalim ng ating Pamahalaan, ay karapatdapat na bago ibigay o ipagkaloob sa kanino man, ay kilanlin, pintuhuin at igalang, una sa lahat, ang kabayanihan ng dakilang Heneral na iyan, na batangbatang namatay sa larangan ng digma. Sa loob ng nagdaang apatnapung taong pamamahala ng nagdaang pamahalaan ay hindi tayo nagkaroon ng pagkakataong kilanlin sa harap ng bayan ang katangian na dapat sanang naigawad sa panahong yaon kay Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar. Itong maliit nating Republika ngayon, sa gitna ng kanyang kaliitan, sa gitna ng kanyang kahirapan at sa gitna ng kahirapan ng mga pilipinong nananahanan sa lupang ito, ay hindi nakalimot ni maaaring makalimot kay Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar. Kung siya man ay patay na, bagay na hindi maiaabot ng Pamahalaan sa kanyang sariling kamay, yayamang nabubuhay pa naman ang kanyang kapatid na babae na sa katandaa'y hindi maaaring maktidalo ngayon sa ating pagbubunyi kaya't ipinamanhik ng ating Pamahalaan sa kay Gobernador Javier Pabalan ng Bulakan na siya na ang maghatid, ay ipagkaloob ang karangalang ibinibigay bilang pagkilala ng kanyang bayan, ng maliit na Republika natin, sa kanyang katangian, sa kanyang katigasangloob, sa kanyang pagka-pilipino at sa kanyang pagkabayani, kay Gg. Andrea del Pilar. Sa ganitong paraan, ang karangalan ng Bagnos ng Tirad ay unangunang iginagawad sa dakilang Heneral ng Pamahalaang ito. Siya ang tanging una. At itong karangalang ito ay ipagkakaloob din naman sa kanyang mga kapatid, kadugo at kalahi na nangamatay sa matapat na pagtupad sa tungkulin. Bagaman ang mga pagkakaloobang ito na mga kawal ng Kostabularya ay mga patay na rin at nananahimik na kasama si Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar sa kaluwalhatian ng iangit, ay minarapat ding bigyan ng ganitong karangalan, maibalita man lamang sa kanilang mga kaluluwa na ang ipinakilala nilang katapangan ay sadyang katutubo sa mga pilipino at maipakilala na hindi lamang si Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar ang magiting at bayani kundi marami pang nahahandang sumunod sa kagitingan at kabayanihang ipinakita ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar. Sa pararangalang mga kostabularyo ay wala kundi iisa lamang ang buhay, si Sarhento Esperon, na pagkakalooban din ngayon ng karangalan ng Tirad, karangalang ni ang Pangulo ng Republika ay hindi maaaring makatanggap sapagka't ang karangalang iyan ay tatanggapin lamang pagkatapos at sa pamamagitan ng ipinakilalang kabayanihan at paglilingkod sa bayan. Si Sarhento Esperon, nang dukutin at kunin ang mga tao sa isang baryo, looban at pahirapan ang mga taong ito, bagaman hindi niya katungkulang mapasama sa tinatawag na "suicide squad," ay buong pagkukusang humarap upang makasama siya ng mga kapuwa pilipino't mga kawal na mga hapon sa layong raatubos ang kapuwa pilipino na dinala sa kabundukan, pinahirapan, linooban at pinapatay; sa oras ng pagbabarilan ng mga kawal at tulisang nagpapahirap sa mga taong tahimik ay lumaban siya. Marami ang namatay sa kanyang mga kasama; sa pakikilabang yaon ay ilinalaga niya ang sariling buhay, sa katunaya'y naiwan siya sa kabukiran sa palagay ng mga tulisan na siya'y patay na. Dinala siya sa ospital, bagaman nawala ang isa sa kanyang mga paa. Ito'y isang katangia't isang kabayanihang nararapat pagkalooban ng karangalan ng Bagnos ng Tirad upang sa ganitong paraan ay maging larawang buhay ang gayang halimbawa, maging isang salamin ng kapuwa pilipino, lalunglalo na ng mga kawal ng Kostabularya sa Pilipinas, ng mga kawal na pilipino na ang katungkula'y tumupad sa kanilang pagkakawal at sa

pagtupad nang katulad ng kay Sarhento Esperon sa paglilingkod sa Pamahalaan at sa bayan, ay isubo kung kinakailangan, ang kanilang buhay sa pagasang ang dugong kanyang ipapatak ay lalong makapagpapalago sa Kalayaan ng ating bayan at makapagbibigay ng kaghinhawaan na ninanais ng lahat ng mga pilipino.

Ano ang kahulugan ng araw na ito sa mga kawal ng Kostabularya at sa mga kababayang nasa Pamahalaan at wala sa Pamahalaan? Apat ang kahulugan ng araw na ito:

Una, na wala nang napakadalisay na pag'big katulad nang ipinakilala ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar at ng kanyang mga kapatid at wala nang napakadalisay na pagibig kundi ang pagibig sa Bayang Tinubuan, sapagka't ang nirap at sampu ng kamatayan ay matamis kung dahil sa Bayan.

Ikalawa, na kung nasawi man si Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar, katulad nang sinabi ko sa myo, ay hindi naman namatay at hindi naman nagbawa ang init at sigla ng pagkapilipino ng mga pilipino at ito'y ipinakikilala ngayon ng mga kawal ng Kostabularya.

Ikatlo, na bagama't tayo'y hindi nagtamo ng gayong karangalan at kadakilaan, tayo nama'y nabubuhay pa't di natin alam kung tayo'y magkakaroon ng karangalang katulad nang kay Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar o ng Bagnos ng Tirad. Tayo man ay wala sa loob ng Kostabularya, nasa sa loob man tayo ng Pamahalaan o wala, pagpilitan naman natin na sa bawa't hakbang at sa bawa't gawain ay maipakilala ang marubdob na pagibig sa bayan upang ang Republika at ang Kalayaan, na kundi man tunay sa inyong paniniwala ay dumating sa pagiging tunay sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng mga bagay na ikasusulong ng ating bayan at nang sa oras ng ating kamatayan ay mapatalamak man lamang sa kaunting karangalan ng Bagnos ng Tirad.

Ikaapat, na sa gitna ng ating pagdiriwang na ito ay dapat alalahanin, bilang alaala sa mga kaluluwa ng mga yumao at bilang pagkilala sa mga bao at mga ulila na ngayon ay nasa piling natin, na sa kahirapang tinatawid ngayon ay kailangang pagpilitan na tayong mga pilipino'y magkasamasama't magkabigkisbigkis sapagka't kung hindi, sa unang hakbang pa lamang ng ano mang kilos natin ay pagkakahihiwalay agad ang mangyayari. Kung ano ang itinanim natin ngayon, bukas, ay siyang aanihin. Sa pagbibigkisbigkis na ito ng mga pilipino, harinawang mawala na ang napakabigat na pasanin, hindi lamang ng Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas at ng kanyang mga kasamahan, kundi ng buong bayan na rin sapagka't sa pagtutulungtulong ng lahat ng mga pilipino ay walang mabigat na buhatin na hindi madadala kung sabaysabay at samasamang kikilos ang lahat sa alin mang suliranin ng pagtataguyod sa ating Republika at sa ating Kalayaan. Umaasa ako na hindi masasawi ang pangarap ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar, at ako'y nananalig na iyang mga luhang pumapatak sa pagtangis nitong mga ulila at mga baong kaharap natin ngayon, iyang kanilang pagluluksang kaipala'y dahil sa paghihirap ng kanilang loob sa pagyao ng kanilang asawa, anak o mga kapatid, na sa matibay na pagsasamasama ng mga pilipino, sa pagkakaisa ng mga damdamin at tibukin ng mga puso ng lahat ay masasabi natin sa kanila ngayon na ang dugo ng kanilang mga minamahal ay hindi nasayang at siyang nagdulot, nagbigay, nagpakilala at nagpahayag ng karapatan, ng kapurihan, at ng kadakilaan ng mga pilipino sa pagsasarili at sa linakadlakad ng panahon, ang paglago at pagdakila ng Pilipinas upang maging isang karapatdapat na bansa, na kung maliit man ngayon ay maaaring lumakas bukas o makalawa.

At sa wakas, salamat sa mga nagsidalo rito na aking mga kababayan. Ngayon ay aking nilagdaan ang isang Orden Ehekutiba na nagbibigay sa mga kawal ng Kostabularya ng gantimpala sa pasahod na ang "basic pay" o saligangisahod ay animnapiing piso (₱60) isang buwan, sa halip na apatnapiing piso (₱40). Sa ganitong paraan, ang kabayaran ng sahod ng mga kawal ng Kostabularya ay animnapiing piso o isang daang piso kaya, bukod pa ang mga damit. bukod pa ang pagkain, upang sa ganitong paraan. ay maipakilala ng Pamahalaang ito na sa gitna ng kahirapan ng Pamahalaan ay hindi nalilimutan ang Kostabularya. na siyang kanang kamay ng Pamahalaan sa pagsasagawa ng mga iniisip na pamalakad sa layong madulutan ng kabutihan ang lahat ng mga pilipino. At sa mga "empleado ng Gobyerno" na naparito ngayon at dumalo sa gitna ng kainitan ng araw ay inihuhudyat ko na hindi na kailangang bumalik pa sa mga opisina ngayong hapon sapagka't pinahihintulutan kayo ng Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, kaya't maaari na kayong umuwi ngayon upang makapagpahingalay at mabalik ang dating sigla na nawala dahil sa init na inyong tiniis sa pagkakatayo.

Salamat sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpating binigkas ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa loob ng Malakanyang nang gawin ang pamumudmod ng mga dami't sa mga kaanak ng mga kostabularyo, alang-alang sa Kaarawan ng mga Kostabularyo, ika-4 ng hapon, nang ika-4 ng Mayo, 1944

MGA KAPATID AT MGA KABABAYAN:

Upang ang isang bansa ay maging tunay na bansa, maging malaki, malaya at masagana ay nangangailangan na ang kanyang mga anak, lalung-lalo na ang mga lalaki ay handa sa lahat ng oras na maglingkod sa Bayang Tinubuan. Sa ating magandang kapalaran, bagaman tayo'y isang bansang maliit, ay isang Republika na ngayon. Ang Republikang ito ay may mga ilang buwan pa lamang na natatatag. May kapalaran ang Bayang Pilipino at ang kanyang mga mamamayan na magkaroon, hindi lamang ng mga lalaki kundi pati mga balae na sa dakilang kasaysayan ng ating maliit na bayan ay makapagbigay ng karangalan, kapurihan at kadakilaan sa ating lahi. Nagkaroon tayo ng isang Bonifacio at sa kanyang sigaw, ang mga pilipino ay nagbangon at sumama sa kanya sa pakikilabang tungo sa pagkahiwalay sa kapangyarihan ng mga kas-tila; ang pagnanais ng mga bayani ng ating kalayaan noong panahong yaon ay buhay na buhay at masidhi hanggang sa mga oras ito. At pagkatapos ng himagsikan noons at '98, ang magiging nating mga lalaki sa buong pusong pagtulong ng mga bayani natine mga babae, ay di nagdamdam ng kapaguran at ang nais na maitatag dito ang isang pamahalaan ng mga pilipino at para sa mga pilipino ay natupad at naitatag kahit na sa kakaunting panahon lamang sa Malulos. At sa panahon ng mga amerikano, ang mga pilipino'y di rin pinanlamigan ng sigla sa kalooban at sa pagmamahal sa sariling bayan ay pinapag-ibayong lalo ang mga pagsisikap at pakikitunggali upang lumaya at magsarili.

Itong araw na ito ay Araw ng Kostabularya. Ang Pamahalaan ay walang inaasahang ka-sangkapan, kapanalig at lakas kundi ang mga lalaking magiging na bumubuo ng Kosta-bularyang iyan. At sa pag-asa ng ating Pamahalaan at ng ating Republika na kung papaanong ang kalooban ni Bonifacio sa panahon ng ating himagsikan noong '96 at '98, kung papaano ang pag-ibig niya sa Bayan at sa Kalayaan, ay gayon din ang damdamin ng mga lalaki ngayon at ng mga babaing nagkaroon ng kapalarang mabuhay sa panahong ito. Na kung ang mga bayani noong nakaraang panahon ay hindi nagkaroon ng kapalaran na makitang humahalik ang ating bandila sa himpapawid, sa pamamagitan ng Kostabularya, ang mga anak natin, na mga kapatid ng ating mga bayaning iyan, ang siya ngayong nag-tatamo ng mga biyaya ng Republika na sa unti-unting paghakbang ay ating mapalalago sa habang panahon upang maisulit sa hinaharap sa ating mga anak at sa anak ng ating mga anak. Upang sa ganitong paraan, kung di man natin mapitas ang hinog na bunga ngayon ay matiyak man lamang natin ang pag-asa na kung tayo'y patay na, ang Kalayaang ating pinagkamatayan ay mananatili sa kamay ng ating mga anak, at sa pamamagitan ng ating halimbawa ay matiyak din naman na sila'y magpapakamatay kung kinakailangan para sa ating bayan at kung sila'y tunay nating mga anak ay di nila pababayaang mawala at malipol ang kapalaraang ito upang pakinabangan ang Republika na pinaghirapan ng katakut-takot na mga nagpamana sa kanila. Maaaring ang kawal ng Kostabularya ay hindi nagtatamo ng kaginhawahan ngayon sa paglingkod sa ating Pamahalaan dala ng kahirapan ng panahon, dahil sa kasalatan ng ating Republika, sapagka't ito'y mga araw ng pagdadahop gawa ng digmang naglalatang sa buong bansinukob; nguni't ako'y umaasa na di lamang mahal sa mga pilipino ang Kalalayaan sa gitna ng kaginhawahan kundi lalo pa ring mahal sa gitna ng kasalatan, sapagka't ang tunay na nagmamahal sa Kalayaan ng bayan ay lalong pinag-aalaban ng apoy ng pag-ibig sa panahon kahirapan kay sa panahon ng kaligayahan. ga gitna ng kaginhawahan at sa gitna man ng kahirapan ay umaasa ako na ang mga kawal ng Kostabularya ay siyang magiging kanang kamay ng ating Pamahalaan. Katulad nang sinabi ko kaninang umaga na ang Kostabularya ay itinatag hindi upang magpahirap sa bayan o makapinsala kaya kundi upang maging isang kasangkapang tunay, di lamang sa pagpapatahimik at pangangalaga sa bayan, kundi sa pagiging handa sa bawa't sandali upang maipagalang ang Watawat at ang karangalan ng Republika. Inaasahan ng Pamahalaang ito na hindi lamang mga kawal ng Kostabularya kundi gayon din ang buong bayan—ang mga tapat sa Pamahalaang ito— sapagka't ang Pamahalaan ngayon ay Pamahalaan nating lahat. Inaasahan ng Pamahalaang ito na walang pilipino na magsisindi ng dalawang kandila, isa ay para sa Diyos at isa naman ay para sa diyablo. Isang kandila lamang ang dapat isindi ng tunay na pilipino, ito ay para sa larawan ng Inang Pilipinas, na nanganga hulugan ng paggalang at pananampalataya sa kanya. Maaaring sabihin na tayo ay walang kaluwalhatian ngayon sa pagtamo ng Kalayaan nating ito. Ang ibig kong sabihin sa isang kandila lamang ang ating dapat na isi-sindi ay ito: hindi tayo magsisindi ng kandila sa alin pa mang bansa, ang tanging kandilang ating isisindi ay para sa isang watawat lamang, sa ating watawat, upang mapadakilang lalo't lalo ang ating Inang Pilipinas. Sa gitna ng ating kahirapan at sa gitna ng kahirapan ng ating Pamahalaan ay pinagpipilitan ng inyong Pangulo't ng kanyang mga kasama sa Pamahalaan na

sa araw na ito ng Kostabularya ay makapagbigay ng munting kaya ang Pamahalaan; nguni't maliit na halaga man ang makikita ninyo sa kapisang damit na ipamamahagi, upang maipakilala na hindi kayo nalilimot ng Pamahalaan, ay mangyaring tanggapin ninyo hindi na sa halaga kundi sa tunay na kahulugan. Kung may kaya lamang ang Republika natin at kung maaaring makakuha o makaipon ng ano man para sa inyo rito sa Maynila, lalo na kung bigas o salapi kaya na maaaring ipamudmod sa taumbayang naghihirap, maaasalian ninyo ang inyong Pangulo na humaharap sa inyo ngayon, ang Pamahalaan. Ito at ang Panguluhan niya, ay kukuha't mag-upon sa Malakanyang sapagka't walang kasaysayan ang Republikang ito kung hindi nahahandang tumulor.g at hindi makapagbigay man lamang ng isang gawang na bigas sa mga mamamayan at maipamudmod sa mga nangagailangan katulad nang mga kaanak ng bawat kawal ng Kostabularya. Hindi naman ang ibig sabihin nito'y higit na mahal kayo ng Pangulo kay sa iba, hindi, lamang, ay sa pagka't ang kawal ng Kostabularya'y siyang nagbibigay kapurihan at siyang inaasahan ng Pamahalaan na makapagtataguyod sa oras ng pangangailangan sa ikatitayak ng maipamamana natin sa ating mga anak na isang wagas at tapat na pagmamahal sa ating Bayan. Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit ako'y totoong natutuwa sa aking pagka-Pangulo sa hapon ito sa inyong pagkakarito sa Malakanyang upang makapagsalita sa inyo ng mga ilang kataga. Sa pamamagitan ng mga ginang na naririto ay matatanggap ninyo ang alaala ng ating Republika. Maaasahan ninyo na sa inyong kahirapan at sa inyong pangangailangan, sa gitna ng inyong pangungulila, kung dumating na ang panahon, ang buhay at ang kaluluwa ng inyong Pangulo ay malalagak sa inyong mga kamay yamang siya'y laang lagi na sa pagdamay sa inyo. Salamat sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpating binigkas sa radyo ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa Kaarawan ng Paggawa, Maynila, ika-6 ng Mayo, 1944

MAGANDANG GABI SA INYO, AKING MGA KAPATID NA MGA ANAK-PAWIS, MGA MANGGAGAWA AT MAHIHIRAP:

Ito ang inyong Pangulo na nagsasalita at bu-mabati sa araw na ito na itinakda ng batas para sa mga anak-pawis, mga manggagawa at mga mahihirap.

“Ang ating kakanin ay sa pawis natin mang-gagaling. Nasa Diyos ang awa at nasa tao ang gawa. Sa maliit na dampa nagbubuhay and dakila.”

Ito’y mga kasabihan na totoong may malalaking katotohanan, kasabihan ng ating matatanda na nararapat nating isiping isagawa, lalung-lalo na sa mga panahong ito. Natatandaan ninyo na nang ako’y magkaroon ng pagkakataong magsalita, pagkahalal na Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, ay aking sinabi na ang susundin at isasagawa ng aking Pamahalaan ay ito: “Ang mga mayayaman ay huwag nang lalong maging mayaman pa at ang mga mahihirap at pulubi ay huwag namang umi lalong mahirap at pulubi.” Ito’y hindi ko nakakalimutan at sa araw-araw ay nasa aking kalooban at iniisiip ko kung papaano ko maisasagawa ito, hindi lamang sa tinatawag na hustisiya sosyal sa talumpati kundi hustisya sosyal o katarungang panlipunan na maisasa gawa, na kundi man mahihipo ay mararamdaman man lamang ng mga mahihirap at mga anak-pawis na siyang bumubuo sa maraming hukbo ng taumbayan na walang ginagamit kundi ang kanilang mga bisig at pinapaglilipak ang kanilang mga kamay at palad upang ang Sambayanang Pilipino ay may makain guminhawa at makapagtawid-buhay man lamang, lalung-lalo na sa panahong ito ng kahirapan na dinaranas nating lahat, Inuulit kong nasa aking pag-iisip sa araw-araw kung ano ang dapat gawin ng Pamahalaan upang makapagbigay ng tulong sa mga mahihirap at manggagawa. Tatlong bagay ngayon ang inaakala kong dapat pag-aralan at isagawa sa pamamagitan ng batas:

Una, pagpilitan ng Pamahalaang ito na sa gitna man ng ganitong kawalan at kahirapan ang mga malalaking lupaing nasa sa kamay ng ilang tao lamang, sa pamamagitan ng ating Pamahalaan, ay makuha at maipagbili sa mga nangungupahan upang sa ganitong paraan ang mga manggagawa at mahihirap, sa paglalagay o pagbalangkas ng kanilang mga tahanan sa nabanggit na mga lupa, ay nalalaman na ang mga ito’y magiging kanila kundi man ngayon ay sa panahong ukol sa mga anak nila o kaya’y sa anak ng kanilang mga anak. Kaya’t kahapon lamang ay aking ipinakuha ang lahat ng mga papel at mga dokumento upang malaman ko kung ano ang inisip at ginawa noong panahong una ng ating Pamahalaan at nang magawa naman natin at samantalain sa panahong ito, hindi lamang sa pagbibili at pagbibigay sa halagang takda ng Pamahalaan na walang ano mang tubo sa mga mahihirap at hindi lamang upang manatili sa kanilang mga kamay, kundi upang maging tunay na pag-aari na nila. Ikalawa, ipinahihintulot ng ating Saligang-Batas na ang Pamahalaan, kung kinakailangan, ay magbigay ng taning na panahon sa bawa’t tao upang mapasakanyang kamay o maging pag-aari niya ang isang sukat ng lupa, samakatwid kung ang ating Pamahalaan ay nagnanais na walang pilipinong dapat magkaroon ng mahigit sa 1,000 o 2,000 ektareang lupa, ang bawa’t isa, gayon din ang mga korporasyon na may malalaking lupang ang sukat ay higit sa itinatakda ng Pamahalaan, kinakailangang sa loob ng isang taning na panahon, sa pamamagitan ng pagbibili o ng ano mang paraan sa pagbibili ang mga “terrenos agricolas” o ang mga lupang sakahan ay maipamudmod sa mga mahihirap lalung-lalo na sa mga nagsisipanirahan sa mga lupang nabanggit na halos lahat ay mga manggagawa, mga anak-pawis at mga mahihirap. Ito ay isa sa mga bagay na kinakailangan upang huwag magpatuloy ang nabanggit ko na sa inyo na: “Ang mayayaman ay di dapat na lalong yumaman pa at ang mga mahihirap at pulubi ay di rin dapat na lalong maghirap at mamulubi,” pagka’t ang mahihirap na ito, sa gitna ng kanilng kahirapan, ay walang maipamamana sa mga anak at halos walang makain.

Ikatlo, iniisip ng Pamahalaang ito na muling pag-aralan at isagawa ang pagbibigayan o ang paghahatian ng mga inaani sa lupa upang sa “anitong paraan ay magkaroon ng katarungan, magkaroon ng tinatawag na tunay na hustisya at huwag magpatuloy ang mga kahirapang idinaraing ng mga manggagawa at maiwasan ang pangyayaring gayong ang kanilang mga palad ay lipak-lipakan, ang kanilang mga bisig ay nilalabasan na ng mga ugat sa pagbungkal ng mga lupa at natutuyot halos ang kanilang mga pawis, nguni’t hindi sila tumatanggap ng sapat na hati sa mga may-ari ng nasabing mga lupa.

Marami pang bagay ang magagawa at maisasagawa ng ating Pamahalaan upang makatulong sa mga manggagawa at sa mga anak-pawis, hindi lamang sa mga nagsisipagbungkal ng ating mga lupain kundi sa mga tao rin namang nagpapatulo ng pawis sa mga pabrika, sa mga nagtatrabaho sa iba’t ibang lugar. Akin lamang ipinamamanhik at ipinaaalaala sa mga kawal ng paggawa na sila’y magtiwala sa Pamahalaang ito ng Republika; kung sila’y magtitiwala sa Republikang ito, ang Pamahalaan naman ay magtitiwala sa kanila at gagawa ng mga bagay na inaakalang makapagdudulot ng kaginhawahan sa

mga manggagawa at sa mga anak-pawis. Huwag ninyong dadaanin sa dahas at sa lakas upang matamo ang inyong katwiran sapagka't ang layunin ng Pamahalaan ay makagawa ng tunay na katarungan. Ang mga may lupa ay nagaangkin nito sa pamamagitan ng pagkabili o sa pamamagitan ng pagkamana sa kanilang mga ninuno. Kinikilala ng batas ang tinatawag na "derecho de propiedad" pagka't kundi man sila ang naghirap sa pag-aaring kanilang tinatamnan ngayon, ang kanilang mga ninuno ang siyang naghirap noong panahong una; maaari rin latnan na ang kanilang mga ninuno o sila man naman ay mahihirap din at nabili nila ang lupa dahil sa kanilang pagsisikap kaya't sila ang mga may-ari ng lupang kanilang binubungkal ngayon. Magtiwala kayo sa Republika at Pamahalaang ito, at hinihingi kong bigyan ninyo ang inyong Pangulo ng pagkakataon o panahon upang makapag-isip at makagawa ng inyong ikasusulong at ikagiginhawa; kung ang nakaraang Pamahalaan, sa pamamagitan ng Pangulong Quezon, ay binigyan ninyo ng anim na taon upang makagawa ng lunas para sa mga manggagawa at sa mga anak-pawis ay dapat din ninyong bigyan ang inyong Pangulo ngayon, huwag ng anim na taon kundi ika-3 o ika-4 na bahagi man lamang ng anim na taon upang makagawa ng lahat na dapat gawin na tungo sa pagbibigay ng lunas sa kahirapan ng mga anak-pawis at mga manggagawa.

At sa wakas, nakikiisa ako sa inyo sa araw na ito; hindi ko na sasabihin ang aking kabuhayan sa inyo, ang aking kabuhayan ay isang aklat na bukas na bukas, natatanto ninyo. Nalalaman ko ang kabutihan at kaligayahan ninyo. Kung ako ay may magagawa, katulad nang aking pag-asa na ako ay may magagawa, lahat ay aking gagawin sa panahong ito sa gitna man ng paghihirap at kahit na naglalatang pa ang init ng digmaan sa buong daigdig.

Salamat sa inyo mga kapatid. Magandang gabi po.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the second anniversary of the Fall of Corregidor, Manila, May 7, 1944

The fall of Corregidor on May 7, 1942, wrote I dramatic finis to a bold adventure in "Manifest Destiny" in the Pacific. The failure of Corregidor to sustain its reputation as that Destiny's impregnable bulwark, was in a manner of speaking, the just measure of the civilization and the way of life that the island fortress was supposed to uphold and defend. How valuable that civilization was, and how reliable that way of life, this war has enabled us to judge. We have found that they have failed to measure up to expectations.

Our duty in the face of this tragic discovery is obvious: it is set our face resolutely towards the future and develop ourselves a firm and lasting foundation more in keeping with the heritage and spirit of our race as dwellers of this part of the world; it is to explore ourselves and our resources as Filipinos and as Asians and develop durable loyalties as such. Anything short of this outlook is to miss the point of which the fall of Corregidor was both symbol and portent.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpating binigkas ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa Bulwagang Panlipunan ng Malakanyang sa mga manunulat sa tagalog noong hapon ng ika-8 ng Mayo, 1944

MGA KASAMA AT MGA KAPATID SA SARILING WIKA:

Matagal na sanang ibig kong tayo'y magkatipon. Marahil ay hindi kaila sa inyo, na sa malaking pagpupunyagi ng ating Pamahalaan, ay nagkaroon ang Bayang Pilipino ng isang pamtansang wika, wikang hindi lamang bibigkasin at gagamitin ng mga nananahanan sa mga lalawigang ang sinasalita ay Wikang Tagalog kundi sa loob at labas man ng Pamahalaan at sa lahat ng panig, sulok at dako ng Pilipinas, hanggang sa Bisaya at sa Mindanaw. Kamakailan lamang ay nagkaroon kami ng ang pagtitipon dito. una, ng mga dalubhasa sa agham o siyentipiko upang mapag-aralan ang pagtatawid-buhay ng mga pilipino sa gitna ng kahirapan na dinaranas natin, at silang lahat ay buong pusong nagpahayag sa Pangulo ng ating Republika ng kanilang nais na pag-tulong; pagkatapos ay nagkaroon ng isang kapulungan ng mga guro't tagapagturo upang pag-usapan naman ang paraan sa ikapagkakaroon ng tunay na buhay, kaluluwa at diwang pilipino ng lahat nang dapat ituro; diyan na Papasok ang pagtuturo ng ating sariling wika; sila'y nangagsipangako rin. Nagkaroon pagkatapos ng kapulungan ng mga dalubhasa sa pananalapi o ekonomistas na pinangunguluhan ng ating kababayang si G. Manuel Roxas upang mapag-aralan ang mga bagay-bagay at suliraning hinaharap ng Pamahalaang ito, lalung-lalo na ang nauukol na kilusan sa pagpapasagana ng pagkain gayon din ang natutungkol sa bigas, at silang lahat na bumubuo ng tinatawag na "Economic Planning Board" ay nangagsipangako ring gumawa ng lahat ng kanilang kaya upang makapagdulot ng lunas sa hirap ng maraming mga kababayan. Pagkatapos noon ay nagkaroon din ng isang kapulungan naman ng mga pantas at paham sa ating mga batas upang suriin at pag-aralan ang Kodigo Sibil na magpahangga ngayo'y ginagamit at umiiral sa ating bayan; gaya nang alam na ninyo, ang Kodigo Sibil na ito'y ginawa noon pang 1889. Pag-aaralan at susuriin din naman ang mga ibang kodigo at mga iba't ibang kautusan na dapat nang mabago sa paraan bagang ang ating mga batas ay mapasang-ayon sa kaugalian ng ating bayan at ng bawa't pilipino at hindi sangayon sa kaugalian ng mga taong gumawa ng batas. Samakatwid baga'y kinakailangang mapasalig sa paggalang, sa mabubuting kaugalian at sa mabubuting palakad sa loob ng ating sariling pamumuhay, gayon din sa ating pakikipagkapuwa na minana sa ating mga ninuno. Ang batas ay dapat malagda nang naaalinsunod sa mabuting palakad ng nasabi nang mga ninuno natin. Dahil dito ay itinatag ang isang tinatawag na Lupon sa Kabatasan o Komite Kodipikador sa ilalim ng pangungulo ng Kgg. Ramon Avanceña, na isa sa mga kinikilalang pantas at sanay sa lahat ng bagay na may kinalaman sa mga batas. Ang layon ay upang sa loob ng madaling parahon, ang ating Pamahalaan ay magkaroon ng isang kodigo na maaaring tawaging "Kodigo ng mga Pilipino" na nasasang-ayon sa ating kaugalian. Ngayon naman, ang ating Pamahalaan ay gumagawa at pinagpipilitang gumawa ng mga paraan upang lubusang mapalaganap ang sariling wika natin. Ngayong hapon, ay ikinagagalak ko, at ako'y nagpapasalamat at pinaunlakan ninyo ang aking maliit na anyaya upang ako'y inyong tulungan at upang mapagpulungan natin kung papaano, kung ano ang paraan, na sa lalong maikling panahon ay mapalawak, mapasabog at mapalaganap ang ating ninanais na sariling wika sa buong Kapuluan, hindi sariling wika sa ngalan lamang, kundi sariling wikang dapat marinig ng ating mga kababayan at gayon din naman ng mga dayuhan, at nang mapatunayan natin na tayo'y may sarili at katutubo na ginagamit at maipagmamalaki. Nakikita kong wari'y mayroong sagabal, kaipalay may-kahirapan, sapagka't sa ating Pamahalaan ay totoong maraming tauhang nahihirapan sa paggamit ng Wikang Tagalog o Wikang Pambansa. Natutuwa ako at mayroon tayong isang Surian ng Wika at sa pamamagitan niya ay unti-unting natututuhan natin ang paggamit ng Wikang Pambansa. Dito sa amin (tinutukoy ang Kawanihang Tagapagpaganap), ang mga *presidential guards* ay binawalan ko nang gumamit ng salitang ingles o hapon sa pag-uutos o pagmamando sa mga sundalo kaya't masasabing sinimulan na namin dito sa Malakanyang, sa mga *presidential guards*, ang paggamit ng Wikang Tagalog. Naglagay ako ng isang Lupon na titiyak na ang lahat ng kostabularyo ay walang gagamitin kundi Wikang Tagalog lamang. Hindi ko na kailangang banggitin pa sa inyo kung bakit dapat maisagawa ito sa lalong madaling panahon. Kayo na rin ang naniniwala na talagang ito ay isang dapat na mangyari. Kung mahirap man itong maisagawa sa madaling panahon ay kinakailangang pagpilitan natin sapagka't ang Kalayaan ay lalong magiging marangal at dakila kung ang isang bayang malaya ay walang sinasalita kundi ang kanyang sariling wika, at hindi wikang hiram. Marami sa ating mga pilipino ang tila baga ipinagmamalaki ang laging pagsasalita ng wikang hiram at ipinalalagay na ang hiram na wika ay dakila kay sa wikang sarili. At ang ipinalalagay na mga ilustradong pilipino ay iyon lamang mga pilipinong kahit na hindi marunong magsalita ng sariling wika, magaling lamang sa wikang hiram, sa ingles o kastila; kaipala'y lalong ipalalagay na ilustrado kung hindi lamang wikang ingles o kastila ang nalalamang salitain kundi pati na pranses at aleman pa. Gaya ng nasabi ko na sa

ilan ding pagtitipon, ang isang kadahilana'y kung bakit sa pagnanais ng mga pilipino na masabing sila'y mga ilustrado ay pinagpipilitang matutuhan ang maraming wika; isang kamaliang malaki ang bagay na ito. Gayon man, kailangang aminin natin na ang dahilan ay sapagka't naging kapalaran ng ating bayan na masakop ng mga taong-dayuhan, na, sa pagparito nila, ay iginiit, hindi lamang ang pagtuturo ng kanilang mga kaugalian at mga gawiin, kundi, higit sa lahat, ng sarili nilang wika. Iyan ang dahil kung bakit itinatag ang tinatawag na "Escuela de los Frailes" na pinamahalaan ng mga prayle at magpahangga ngayo'y may mga paaralan pa rin sila at diya'y kabilang ang Kataas-taasang Unibersidad ng "Santo Tomas" na nakatayo pa hangga ngayon. Ang wikang kastila ay siyang wikang kinilala, iginalang at ginamit-gamit ng pamahalaang kastila. Ang nangyari sa panahon ng mga kastila ay siya ring nangyari sa panahon ng mga amerikano.

Ang sanhi ay sapagka't totoong kailangang matutuhan ang mga wika nila, na kung di man siyang wikang sinuso natin buhat sa pagka-bata sa sinapupunan ng ating mga ina ay inakala ng mga taong tinutukoy ko na makakabuti sa kanila ang pagmamahal at pagpapahalaga sa mga wikang hiram kay sa wikang sarili. Katulad ng aking sinabi, sinasalita nga natin ang wikang hiram, nguni't sa loob ng ating mga tahanan ay hindi, kaya nga kung sinasalita man, ay gaya na lamang ng sinabi ni Dr. Rizal sa kanyang "Noli Me Tangere" sa paglalarawan niya kay Doña Victorina de Espadaña na kung mangastila ay kastilang-Kabite, na maintindihan din ng kausap. Ang ninanais ngayon ng ating Pamahalaan at siyang lubos na pinagsisikapang maisagawa ng Pangulo ay ang pagkakaroon ng sariling wika sapagka't lubhang mahirap maging tunay ang ating Kalayaan kung tayo'y walang sariling wika. Hindi lamang ang paggamit ng kapangyarihan ang dapat isagawa ng mga pilipino. Kung ang Republika natin ay hindi pa tunay at wagas dahilan sa nasa gitna pa tayo ng isang malaking digmaan, sa kaisipan ng tunay na pilipino, bagaman marami pang bagay ang nakikita nating nangyayari, mga bagay na hindi naman maiilagan sapagka't hindi natin mapaalis dito ang mga hapon bukod sa sila naman ay tumulong sa ikapagkakaroon natin ng Kalayaan at ang kinakalaban naman nila'y mga amerikano, ang dapat pagsikapang gawin ay ang maging tunay at wagas ang ating Kalayaan, sa paraan bagang mga pilipino lamang ang lubos na makapangyarihan sa Pilipinas, palibhasa ang kaluwalhatian ng mga pilipino sa aking palagay, ay masasalig sa kung ang pilipino'y pababayaang nag-iisa sa kanyang pagsasarili, walang hapon at walang amerikano, alalaong baga'y pabayaang gumawa ng kanilang kaya na walang sino mang tututok sa batok, walang magsusulong o mag-uurong sa Pamahalaan. Lubos ang aking paniniwala na kung pababayaang ang mga pilipino sa kanilang dapat gawin ay lalong dadakila ang ating bayan sapagka't mga pilipino lamang ang tunay na makapagmamahal sa kanilang tinubuan at sapagka't walang sinumang dayuhan na makapagsasabi na mamahilin pa nila ang Pilipinas nang higit sa pagmamahal ng mga pilipino. Upang maging tunay ang Kalayaan ng mga pilipino, ang mga kailangan ay yaongminsa'y nasabi ko na at ngayo'y aking uulitin. "Isang Pamahalaan, isang Bandila, isang Puso, isang Kaluluwa at isang Wika." Kailangang may isang bandilang hawak tayo sa ating mga kamay; kailangang ang mga pilipino ay magkaroon ng isang puso at isang kaluluwa upan, mabigkis ang mga damdamin at huwag magkawatak-watak; ako'y umaasa na walang pilipinong hindi nagmamahal sa Pilipinas at walang hindi nagmamahal sa kapuwa pilipino, kaya nga't ang nilalayon ngayon ng ating Pamahalaan ay ang kagalingan ng bansa at ang pagkakabigkis ng mga mamamayan sa isang wika lamang, sapagka't dapat malaman na sa pagsasalita, hanggang sa pagdakila at pagdaing sa pananampalataya ay lalong malapit tayo sa Panginoong Diyos kung ang salitang gagamitin ay sariling wika natin, sapagka't iyang wikang iyan ang ating sinuso sa ating mga ina at iyan ang wika na sa Kapangyarihan ni Bathala ay siyang tanging dapat nating gamitin.

Mga kaibigan: ngayong hapon ito, ay nais kong ipamanhik sa inyo na mangyaring ako'y tulungan sa bagay na ito. Hindi ko kayo hihingan ng tulong sa ibang bagay, sapagka't may mga ibang kapatid tayong nagsisiharap na sa mga bagay na ito. Sa inyo ko naman hihingin ang sa ating wika upang maisagawa ng Pamahalaan at ng inyong Pangulo ang kanyang mga naiisip ukol sa naulit nang pambansang wika natin. Kung kaya ako humihingi ng tulong sa lahat ay sapagka't nalalaman kong hindi lamang ako ang siyang pilipino rito sa Pilipinas; kung ako man ang Pangulo ay dapat ninyong malaman na napakabigat na ang mga pasaning nasa aking balikat; nguni't umaasa ako na sa karamihan ng mga hinaharap at pinagaaralan ng Pamahalaan, kung magkasabay-sabay tayo sa pagbuhat, mabigat man sakali ay sapilitang makakaya ng mga pilipino at mabibigyan pang lunas ang mga ibang adhikain ng Pamahalaan ng Republika natin. At kung sa gitna ng kahirapan at kagutuman ng mga pilipino'y kinakailangang tayo'y maghirap at magtiis, kung kinakailangan ang dugo, katulad ng isang mabuting kristiyano, sa pagpasan sa kurus upang maipanhik ito sa bundok ng Kalbaryo, kung diyan sa paraang iyan nalalarawan ang tunay na Kalayaan ng ating Bayan, sa palagay ko'y walang pilipinong di nakahanda sa malaking sakripisyo upang huwag masabing tayong mga nabuhay sa panahong ito ay

nagkulang at hindi sumunod sa banal na aral ng ating mga bayani na ngayon ay nagpapahingalay na sa kaluwalhatian ng langit.

Sa wakas, ay salamat sa inyong lahat.

Source: **Office of the Solicitor General Library**

Pahayag ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, ukol sa ika-41 taong pagkamatay ni Apolinario Mabini, Maynila, ika-13 ng Mayo, 1944

Ganap na ika-41 taon ngayon ang kamatayan ni Apolinario Mabini. Kilala siya sa kasaysayan sa taguring “Dakilang Lumpo” at “utak” ng himagsikan ng ating bayan.

Noong panahon ng kanyang kasiglahan ay siya ang tagapayo at sanggunian ni Heneral Aguinaldo at Unang Ministro ng kaunaunahang Gabinete ng unang Republika ng Pilipinas. Dahil diyan ay siya ang pinagkakautangan ng balangkas ng napatayong pamahalaan at siya rin naman ang sumulat ng mga dekretong nilagdaan ng Pangulo. Palibhasa’y dalubhasa’t paham na palaisip ay kinilala siya na isang pangunahing tagabuo ng bansang pilipino.

Ano ang kinalaman ngayon ng Dakilang Lumpo sa bayang pilipino sa harap ng malaking suliraning nauukol sa pagbuo ng bansa?

Sa mula’t mula pa ay di siya hiniwalayan ng kasaliwaang palad; nguni’t hindi siya sinupil nito, manapa ay kanyang napagtagumpayan. Nang siya’y magkasakit ng paralysis ay nagkaroon siya ng pagkakataon na bakahin ang dagok ng tadhana sa ibabaw ng kanyang sariling kagalingan. Ang tunay niyang ikinalungkot ay ang pagkakaroon ng balakid ang kapakipakinabang na paglilingkod niya sa kanyang bayan, nguni’t sa halip na ito’y mawalan ng kabuluhan ay siya pa ngang naging dahil ng pagiging walang kamatayan ng kanyang alaala.

Naituturing na ang kawalan ng kamatayang ito ang siyang dakilang gantimpala ng bayan sa alaala ni Mabini.

Sumilang si Mabini na kakambal ang diwa ng isang tagapagbuo ng kanyang bansa. Sinulat niya ang Tunay na Dekalogo upang siyang maging saligan ng balangkas na panlipunan at pambayan ng kanyang bansa.

“Inihahandog ko sa iyo ang Tunay na Dekalogo.” ang sabi sa kanyang bayan, “upang iyong maunawaan na ang katwiran at ang iyong sariling budhi ay siyang tanging wagas at matibay na saligan ng iyong edukasyon moral, at ang marangal na gawain ay siya namang matibay na balangkas ng iyong edukasyon materyal. Sa paraang ito ay iyong mababatid na ang tunay na karangalan at ang tunay na katapatan ay wala sa dugo ng isang tao kundi nasa kaasalang nalilikha sa himig ng katwiran at nasasanay sa marangal na paggawa.”

Para sa isang tao, sa isang pilipino, na nabubuhay sa karangalan at inilalagay ang kanyang dangal at tungkulin sa ibabaw ng lahat, ang Tunay na Dekalogo ay si Mabini na rin.

Kaya nga’t nang isipin ni Aguinaldo na magbitiw sa pagka Pangulo noong 1898, ay wala siyang unang naisip na maging kahalili kundi si Mabini.

Hindi sapat, ayon kay Aguinaldo, sa pagbanggit sa ugali ng kanyang makakahalili, na ang isa’y maging marunong “pagka’t may mga marurunong na ayaw tumulong sa kanyang bayan kung ito’y nasa panganib,” ni hindi rin naman sapat na ang isa’y maging mayaman, pagka’t may mga taong masasalapi na ayaw itulong ang kanilang yaman kahit na nakikitang ang kanilang bayan ay nasa panganib ng bagong pambubusabos. Ang ibig ni Aguinaldo ay isang, bukod sa marunong at may kasapatan, nagpakilala na ng kanyang pagtatapat sa usapin ng kanyang bayan. Nagugunita ni Aguinaldo na sa dalawang himagsikang kanyang pinakiharapan ay mga mahihirap na tao ang sa kanya’y tumulong, sumusunod lamang sa kanya ang mayayaman kung may nakikitang kapakinabangang ano man.

Nang si Mabini, na noo’y taong maysakit, ay handugan ng isang katungkulan bago siya namatay ay nagpakilala ng tunay na katangian ng isang taong naging magiting na patnugot ng kapalaran ng kanyang bayan. Sa pagtangi ni Mabini, sa gayong pagkakataon, ay sinabi ang ganito:

“Sa pag-aalala ko na ang aking sakit ay siyang maging dahilan ng kawalan ng kaya sa gawain at maging sanhi rin naman ng di wastong panunungkulan na siya pa namang kinakailangan ng malalaking suliranin ng kasalukuyang katayuan, ay babalik ako sa madilim na aking pinagbuhatan, upang maikubli ang aking kahihayan at paninimdim, hindi sa dahilang nakagawa ako ng dimarapat, kundi sa dahilang hindi ko na kaya ang makagawa ng lalong mabuting paglilingkod. Oo nga’t di ako ang maaaring makapagsabi kung ang inaasal ko ay mabuti o hindi, kung tumpak o lisyas; gayon man ay di maaaring di ko tapusin ang aking pahayag sa pagsasabing ako’y walang maipagmamalaki sa gitna ng salanta kong buhay kundi ang pagkakaroon ng lubos na kasiyahang-loob na bunga ng pananalig na ako’y di nakagawa ng ano mang kamalian na talagang sinadya. Ganyan din ang sasabihin ko sa oras ng aking kamatayan.”

Para sa atin ngayon, ang buhay ni Mabini ay isang halimbawang dapat salaminin. Isang halimbawang dapat salaminin sa kasalukuyang kalagayan natin na nangangailangan ng alinsunuran, pagpapakasakit, paggawa, pagtatapat, pasiya at pagtitiis. Isang halimbawang dapat salaminin sapagka’t kung gagawin natin ang ginawa ni Mabini sa kanyang pagka-isang tao at sa kanyang pagka-isang pilipino ay makikita natin na tayo man, na isang tunay na kalahi niya, ay may lubos na kakayahan, kaipala’y mahigit pang

makagagawa ng kanyang ginawa sapagka't tayo'y may mabuting pagkakataong higit kay sa pagkakataon ng kanyang panahon. Noong kanyang panahon ay pinakaibig ni Mabini ang ating Tinubuang Lupa. Magiging alangan pa kaya sa pag-ibig niya ang pag-ibig naman natin sa mga araw na ito? Ang kailangan nga lamang ay ating patunayan, sa gawa at di sa salita.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa mga taga-Bulkan, dahil sa pag-aabot ng “Bagnos ng Tirad” sa kapatid na babae ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar, Maynila, ika-14 ng Mayo, 1944

MGA KAPATID NA TAGA-BULAKAN:

Sa pagdaraos ninyo ng maningning na pagdiriwang nkol sa pag-aabot sa mapalad na kapatid na babae ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar ng parangal ng Bagnos ng Tirad ay nakikiisa ako ng buong puso. Gayon din naman, sa lahat at bawa't isa sa inyo ay pinararating ko ang aking mataos na bati dahil sa inyong pagiging anak sa mapalad na lalawigang kinakitaan niya ng unang liwanag. Tunay na isang dakilang kapalaran ng isang lalawigang gaya nitong inyo ang pagkakaroon ng isang tunay na lalaki na ang pangala'y nakatala na ng mga titik na ginto sa kasaysayan ng ating bayan.

Sa lahat ng pagkakataon ay naging masambahin ako sa kagitingan at katapangan, palib-hasa'y buo ang aking paniniwala na ang mga bayang nasa isang kalagayang katulad nitong atin, upang ganap na matubos at lumaya, ay nangangailangan ng mga taong magigiting at matatapang. Ang pagiging makabayan ay di sapat kung kulang sa tapang at salat sa giting. Si Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar ang siyang nagpatibay sa ating kasaysayan na sa Pilipinas ay di kulang sa mga lalaking nagtataglay ng gayong mga katangian: pagka-makabayan, pagka-magiting at pagka-matapang. Ang daigdig ay kanyang pinahanga sa ipinakita niyang pagpapakasakit alang-alang sa Tinubuan, pagpapakasakit na naging sanhi ng maagang pagkapitas ng kanyang buhay na mahalaga. Hindi lingid sa inyo ang kasaysayan ng pagpapakasakit ni Heneral Del Pilar. Itinalaga siya sa unahan ng kanyang maliit na hukbo sa Lagusan sa Tirad upang abatan ang mga kaaway na maaaring magdaan doon. Dahil sa ang paglampas sa nasabing lagusan ay mangangahulugan ng ganap na kasawian ng kanyang Tinubuang Lupa ay ipinanata sa loob na bago makaraan doon ang mga kaaway ay kailangang sa ibabaw ng kanyang bangkay magdaan. At gayon nga ang nangyari. Nguni't ang tapang at kabayanihang yaon na ipinamalas ni Del Pilar sa unahan ng kanyang maliit na hukbo ay hinangaan ng mga kaaway na rin. Sa katunayan, ang bangkay ng bayaning Heneral ay inilibing nila na pinagukulan ng maningning na parangal na karapat-dapat sa isang magiting. Ang kagitingan ng batang-batang Heneral ay karapat-dapat halimbawain ng ating kabataang kawal ngayon ng Repiiblika at lubhang kapana-panabik na sa pagkakaroon ng pagkakataon ay masabi ng bawa't isa ang “kung dito ako inilagay na bantay ay dito ako magiging bangkay.”

Nang balakin ng Pamahalaan ng ating Republika ang pagbibigay ng parangal sa mga pilipinong nagpakita ng mga dakilang katangiang nagpapadakila sa kanilang Lain, ang kauna-unahan kong nagunita ay ang Bayani sa Bagnos ng Tirad. Kaya noon din ay aking ipinasiya na ang gayong parangal ay tagurian ng Bagnos ng Tirad at ang unang dapat na pagkalooban ay ang Bayaning nabulid doon dahil sa matapang na pagtatanggol sa ating Tinubuang Bayan. At ito ang aming pinagtibay sanhi sa akin nang naiulat sa inyo na kaipala'y alam naman ninyong lahat. Ibig kong ang halimbawa ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar ay maging maningning na talang tatanlaw sa landas na dapat talaktakin ng ating kabataan sa kanilang paglalakbay kahit na sa kadiliman ng gabi. Ang panahong tinatawid ng ating Bayan ay nangangailangan ng mga taong may mga katangiang katulad ng tinaglay ng Bayani sa Bagnos ng Tirad.

Itanim natin sa isip na ang isang Bayang may isang kabataang nahihili sa mga parangal na ginagawa sa Bayani sa Bagnos ng Tirad ay isang Bayang hindi masasawi ni mabiibusabos ng mahabang panahon.

Alalahanin nga natin tuwi na ang halimbawa ni Heneral Gregorio H. del Pilar.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Talumpating binigkas sa Bulwagang-Pulungan ng City Hall ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel,
Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa harap ng mga Pinunong Pampurok at mga Lider ng Samahang
Pangkapitbahay, noong umaga ng ika-17 ng Mayo, 1944**

**KAGALANG-GALANG NA ALKALDE, MGA KASAMAHAN SA PAMAHALAAN AT MGA
KADUGO:**

Ayon sa palatuntunan ng inyong Pangulo, at dahil sa lagay na kabuhayan ngayon ng bayan ako'y nahahanda sa paglalakbay sa iba't ibang lalawigan at purok ng Kapuluan upang sa ganitong paraan ay makita ng ating mga kababayan na hindi ko inaalintana ang hirap ng katawan at ang masikhay na nais ay maki-panayam sa mga kababayang nasa iba't ibang dako upang madama at mabatid ang kanilang mga damdami't niloloob. Nagtungo ako sa Dabaw, pagkagaling doon ay tumuloy sa Sebu at ibig ko pa sanang magdaan sa Iloilo at Negros at buhat doon ay magdaan sa Kabikulan, sa Legaspi, at pagkatapos ay kumabila naman hanggang sa Kahilagaaan ng Luzon; nguni't naputol ang aking paglalakbay sapagka't kinailangan ng iba nating mga kababayan sa Pamahalaan ang aeroplanong aking ginagamit dahil sa sasakyan nila sa pagtungo sa Hapon. Ngayon, ako'y maaaring dumalaw na naman sa mga lalawigang dapat kong makita sa dahilang ang aeroplanong aking ginagamit ay narito nang muli at nakabalik. Makapaglalakbay ako sa mga lalawigan at mga bayan-bayan sapagka't kinakailangan kong makausap ang ating mga kababayang tagaroon upang alamin ang kanilang mga pangangailangan. Nang nakaraang linggo ay naggala ako sa iba't ibang tanggapan ng ating Pamahalaan. Ang palatuntunan ng inyong Pangulo ay makipanayam sa lahat, at ngayon ay nasa sa harap ninyo upang makapagsalita ng ilang kataga at upang muli tayong magkitakita at malaman ang inyong nasa sa kalooban, ang init ng inyong mga damdamin at maipahayag naman sa inyo na aking ninanais na, una sa lahat, ay ipagpatuloy natin ang pagmamahal sa ating mga kababayan. Bukod sa riyang ay upang malaman din naman ang inyong paghihirap sa panahong ito, paghihirap na dinaranas nating lahat.

Nalalaman ko at nalalaman ninyo na ang ating malaking suliranin ngayon ay ang bigas na siyang ikinabubuhay ng ating mga tauhan at ng ating mga kababayan. Ibig kong sa pagkakataong ito ay maipaliwanag sa inyo ang mga nagawa na at ang kasalukuyang ginagawa ng ating Pamahalaan, ang politikang sinusunod, lalong-lalo na ang nauukol sa bigas na kinakailangan ng ating mga kababayan. Ang unang politika ay ang tinatawag na "control." Ang "control" ay ginagamit sa panahon ng kagipitan sa isang bagay na kinakailangan. Katulad ng bigas; ito'y isang bagay na totoong kinakailangan sa buhay at ang ginawang pag-control" dito sa atin ay ginawa rin sa iba't ibang bansa sa panahong ito ng digmaan sa buong Sansinukob. Ang paliwanag diyan ay madali: halimbawa, tayo ay may isang daang bunga ng mangga na ating makakain, tayo ay isang daan din o isang libo kaya, ang paraan, kung inyong iisipin upang ang bawa't isa sa isang libo katao ay makatikim o magkaroon ng kanyang bahagi sa manggang iyan ay diyan, diyan ginagamit ang "control." Samakatwid, ang "control" na iyan ay isasagawa upang sa isang daang mangga ay makabahagi ang lahat at bawa't isa sa isang libo katao, alalaong baga ay magkaroon ng magkakahambing na bilang o piraso ang bawa't isa. Kung walang "control," ang mangyayari ay mga may salapi, ang tanging makakakuha, o dili kaya ay yaong mga taong malalakas ang kamao; kaya ang maaaring mangyari, sa isang daang manggang iyan ay limampu ang makukuha ng mga mayayaman at mga dalawampu lamang ang mapupunta sa mahihirap, sa mga anak-pawis at sa talagang mga walang kaya. Iyan ang dahil kaya kailangan ang "control." Kung ang mangga ay may isang libo na at di iisang daan lamang ay hindi na kailangan ang "control." Sa isang bagay na labis sa pangangailangan ay hindi nangangailangan ng "control." Iyan ang ipinaglalaban ng inyong Pangulo: hindi dapat ang "control" sa mga bagay na labis at sagana. Nguni't kung ang isang bagay ay kakaunti at kapos, ang Pamahalaan ay dapat kumilos at gumawa ng kinakailangan upang ma "control" ang bagay na kakaunti at kapos. Katulad baga ng isang mabuting ama ng pamilya, sa pamamagitan ng kaunting bagay na ipamumudmod sa mga anak, kundi man makabusog ang hati sa bawa't isa, lahat naman ay nakatikim kahit kakaunti. Ganyan ang unang ginawa ng Republika, hindi upang ang ating Pamahalaan ay yumaman, hindi upang pahirapan ang mga mamamayan, hindi upang ang Pangulo ninyo'y magkaroon ng maraming bigas sa Malakanyang, hindi upang ang Alkalde ng Lunsod ng Maynila ay makaipon ng pagkain para sa kanya, ito'y alam ninyo; nguni't ang nangyari ay marami tayong mga kabalat na mahal pa sa kanila ang salapi kay sa kabuhayan ng kanilang mga kababayang nagugutom dito sa Maynila. Marami tayong mga kababayan, mabili lamang ang kanilang mga bigas sa mataas na halaga, magkaroon ng asukal at ibang mga "prime commodities" ay minamabuti pang ibigay sa mga Hapon kay sa ibigay sa kanilang mga kababayan na nagugutom dito sa Maynila. (*Palakpakan.*) Hindi nila iniinda ang paghihirap ng kanilang mga kalahi. Sino ngayon ang may kasalanan, ang inyo bang Pangulo sa paghihirap ninyo dahil sa gawang iyan? Hindi lamang iyan ang mga kadahilanan. Ang atin ding mga kadugo, yaong mga may-ari ng malalawak na mga lupain na nagsisipag-ani ng libu-libong kabang palay, sa pagmamahal sa salapi at sa hangad na

yumaman ay halos tinitikis ang kanilang mga kalahi at hindi inaalintana ang pangangailangan ng kanilang mga kabalat ditto sa Maynila at sa mga iba pang lalawigan. Mayroon pa tayong mga ibang kapatid. na hindi naniniwala sa Republikang ito, hindi naniniwala sa Pamahalaan natin, kaya't ang ginagawa'y kunin at samsamin ang mga bigas na kinakailangan nating mga taga-Maynila. Marami sa mga kasamahan natin sa Pamahalaan o mga katiwala ng Pamahalaan na sa halip na makatulong sa pamamagitan ng pagtupad sa kanilang mga tungkulin, dahil sa mga "pabag-sak" o suhol ay nalilimutan ang marangal na pagtupad sa katungkulang iniatang ng Pamahalaan sa kanila. (*Palakpakan.*) Ang lahat ng ito ay aking nalalaman. Hang araw na lamang at gagawa ako ng nararapat na gawin upang malunasan ang mga kabulukang iyan sa pagtupad ng tungkulin.

Marami sa ating mga kababayan ang nakapagsabi na ang tinatawag na "control" ay napakasama. Hiningi pa ninyo sa akin na alisin ang "control." At ang Alkalde na rin at marami sa mga Pangulo ng mga Samahang Pampurok ang humingi na alisin na ang "control." Sa inyong kahilingan at pakiusap, ang inyong Pangulo ay namanhik kay Heneral Roxas na siyang nakababatid sa kaalamang ukol sa tinatawag na "materias economicas" upang tulungan ako. Sinabi ko sa kanya na kung siya may ayaw sa Pamahalaang ito ay tulungan ako, hindi alang-alang sa akin ni sa Pamahalaan, kundi alang-alang sa ikapagtatawid buhay at ikaliligtas man lamang ng ating mga kababayan. Sa ganito kong pamanhik ay pumayag siya. Kung hindi siya sumang-ayon, kung hindi siya tumugon sa tawag ng pangangailangan ay talaga akong nakahandang ipagsumbong siya sa bayan, gayon din ang mga iba pang ayaw din tumulong sa Pamahalaan at ayaw tumulong sa akin sa pagtataguyod sa ating Republika. Nguni't siya'y sumang-ayon. At hindi lamang siya; kilanlin ninyo kung sinu-sino ngayon ang mga kagawad ng "Economic Planning Board," isa si G. Eulogio Rodriguez, ana, na naging Alkalde dito sa Maynila; si G. Elpidio Quirino, na naging Pangulo rin ng "National Economic Planning Board" noong panahon ng Pamahalaang Malasari; si G. Vicente Singson Encarnacion, bantog at matalino, at iba pa; and pa't pinili ko na ang lahat nang marurunong sa bagay na iyan upang makatulong sa Pamahalaan at makapagbigay ng lunas kahit na kaunti man lamang sa kahirapan ng ating bayan. Inalis ang "control" at ginawang malaya ang pagdadala ng bigas sa Maynila, lamang ay may 20 sa isang daan para sa Biba. Nang ito'y aking pagtibayin ay marami ang nangatuwa, una na ang Alkalde na nagpasalamat pa sa akin sa pamamagitan ng mga peryodiko; pinasalamatan din naman ang "National Economic Planning Board" sa pag-aakalang ang "control" ay siyang nagpapabigat sa kabuhayan ng madia. Nguni't ano ang nangyari? Nang mabuksan ang pintuan upang malayang maipasok ang bigas, lalong kumont; ang pumasok sa Maynila at lalong tumaas ang halaga. Hindi tayo makaabot sa halaga na ngayon ay P700 hanggang P800 isang katan bakit, at ano ang nangyari? Ipinagtatapat ko mga kababayan, na kaya ako naririto ngayon ay dahilan lamang sa inyo. Ang aking panuntunan sa buhay ngayon sa panunungkulan ko sa pagka-Pangulo ay kung tayo'y mamamatay, mamatay na tayong lahat, at kung tayo ay mabubuhay, mabuhay tayong lahat. (*Mahabang palakpakan*) Nasunod ko na ang inyong nais at kaibigan, ngayon naman, mga kababayan, ako ang inyong sundin, tikman ninyo ang aking ginawa. Ipinag-utos ko ang pag-ilit sa mga bigas na hihigit sa bigas na kinakailangan. Kung may mga pilipinong naniniwala na sa pamamagitan ng pagtatago ng pangunang kailangang iyan ay mabubuhay sila at tayo'y mamamatay, mga ginoo, sila muna ang mamatay at tayo ang mabuhay. (*Palakpakan.*) Sa mga samahan ng magkakapitbahay ay sinasabi ko na ito ang panahon na bawa't pilipino'y kailangang magtapat sa kanyang bayan at bawa't pilipino'y magkaroon ng damdamin at paniniwala na hindi maaaring mabuhay ang sino man sa pagsasarili lamang kundi mabubuhay upang mabuhay din ang kapuwa niya pilipino. Bawa't isa sa mga magkakapitbahay ay kinakailangang magtapat kung gaano ang naiingatan niyang bigas. Kung hindi gagawin ang ganitong pagtatapat ay wala tayong sisihan, panahon na ito ng pagsusulit. Ako'y nagtataka kung bakit may mga tao sa Samahan ng Magkakapitbahay, na, gayong hindi kailangan, ay tumatanggap ng rasyong bigas. Marami sa kanila ang nagsilapit sa akin at ang gayo'y ipinagtapat. Mahigit sa limang daang tao sa loob ng samahang nasabi ang hindi nangangailangan ng rasyon. Ano ang ginagawa ninyong mga taga-Samahan ng Magkakapitbahay? Bakit kayo nagpapabaya? Ano ang kailangan kina Vicente Madrigal at iba pang mayayamang katulad niya ang tumanggap ng rasyon? Sila'y mga mayayaman, may-ari ng mga asyenda, may natatagong mga salapi. Bakit maghihintay pa kayo ng isang "declaracion," bakit hindi pa ninyo sila alisin agad sa talaan ng mga binibigyan ng rasyong bigas. Sila'y mga taong maaaring magsibili kahit na P2,000 isang kaban; maaari silang bumili sapagka't may mga salapi. Isa pa, ayon sa bagong kautusan—bagaman hindi ko ibig gawin sapagka't ako'y nangangailangan ng tulong ng lahat—ay maaari ninyong ipagsumbong ang mga taong nag-iipon ng saku-sakong bigas na labis sa takda ng pangangailangan ng isang mag-aanak; ang makapagsumbong ay bibigyan ng Pamahalaan ng 25 sa isang daan ng nasamsam at ang nakuha sa kanino man ay ipamumudmod sa mga mahihirap. Kung may mga kautusan ang Pamahalaan na hindi maliwanag sa inyo at ibig ninyong makipagkita sa sino mang

makapagpapaliwanag ay maaaring mag-sadya kayo sa “Food Administrator” o sa aking tanggapan sa Malakanyang at kayo’y paliliwanagan ng kahulugan at ng kadahilanan ng mga utos na inilagda tungkol sa bigas, na totoong kinakailangan ng Siyudad ng Maynila. Isa lamang ang aking ipinakikiusap sa inyo, mga kababayan, tulungan ninyo ako. Kung kayo’y naniniwala sa sinasabi ko, na kung kaya ako naririto at tumutupad sa pagka-Pangulo ng ating Republika ay hindi sapagka’t ibig ko ng “puesto,” magtamo ng gloriya sa buhay at magpakayaman, hindi; kaya ako naririto ay upang makapaglingkod ng wagas, tunay at dalisay na paglilingkod sa ating Pamahalaan. Tulungan ninyo ako. Sa halip na sa bawa’t pangyayari at sa bawa’t paghihirap ninyo ay titingala kayo at sasabihing ano ang ginagawa ng ating Pangulo, ano ang ginagawa ng Pamahalaang ito? Sa halip na magsalita kayo ng ganyan, na ginagawa ninyo sapagka’t sa inyong akala’y may mga tao sa Pamahalaan na hindi nagdaramdam sa mga nangyayari sa inyo at walang kailangan sa kanila ang kayo man ay magutom, kung tunay na kayo ay may nais na tumulong sa inyong Pangulo, makipag-intindihan kayo sa akin at ipagtapat nang walang pangimi ang mga bagay na ayaw ninyong sabihin sa ibang mga alagad ng Pamahalaan. Hindi lamang ako ang may katungkulan magsumakit na may maipagtawid-buhay ang taumbayan; kayo man ay mga pilipino rin at katungkulan din ninyo ang magsumakit upang tayong lahat ay kumain at upang tayong lahat ay mabuhay. Sakaling marami pa tayong mga kasamahan sa Pamahalaan na ayaw gumamit ng kanilang kapangyarihan sa pagpapatupad ng mga kautusan ng ating Pamahalaan, hindi natin kailangan sila. Ang kinakailangan ng Pamahalaan ay mga taong gagawa ng mga kinakailangan kahit na laban sa kanilang sarili upang maisakatuparan ang mahigpit na ipinag-uutos ng Pamahalaan. Kung sa pagpapatupad ng mabibigat na kautusan na tinatawag na “drastic measure” upang may maipantawid-buhay at makaligtas ang mga pilipino’y kakailanganing gamitin ang lahat ng lakas ng Pamahalaan ay ipag-uutos ko ito. Ipinagtatapat ko rin sa inyo na kung wala na akong lakas at kung wala na ring lakas si Heneral Francisco at ang ilan pang mga kasamahan ko sa Pamahalaan, kahit na ako’y kapootan at sumpain ng aking mga kaibigan, kahit na ako’y laitin at ipalagay na taksil ay hihingin ko ang tulong ng lakas ng mga hapon, sapagka’t ang aking tunay na nais at ito ang siyang nasa kaibuturan ng aking puso ay matiyak ang kaligtasan, ang kapanatagan at ang kaligayahan ng lahat ng mga mamamayan. Alam ko na ang paghingi ng tulong na iyan ay laban sa “dignidad” o karangalang sarili nating mga pilipino at alam ko rin naman na iyan ay pangit sa “orgullo” nating mga Pilipino, nguni’t ako’y mapipilitan kapag nakita ko nang ang marami sa atin ay nagwawalang kabuluhan sa Pamahalaan at mabuhay lamang sila ay mamatay na ang kanilang mga kapatid. Ako’y walang panata ngayon kundi makaligtas tayong lahat at magtagumpay ang Pamahalaan ng ating Republika.

Limang bagay ang ibig kong malaman ninyo na palatuntunan ng ating Pamahalaan:

Una, ang natutungod sa kapayapaan. Marahil ay hindi ko na kailangang ulit-ulitin pa ito, sapagka’t kung walang kapayapaan ay wala tayong magagawa at kung may magagawa man sakali ay hindi naman tayo makabubuo. Alamin natin na kahit na ano ang ating gawin dito ngayon ay hindi maaaring makatulong sa pananalò o sa pagkatalo ng mga amerikano. Kapayapaan, oo, kailangang tayo’y magsipa-mayapa; ang isipin natin ay ang tatlong bagay na ito: una, tayo’y mga pilipino; ikalawa, tayo’y mga pilipino; at ikatlo, tayo’y mga pilipino, at pilipino hanggang sa katapusan. Sa ganitong paraan ay iibigin natin ang kapayapaan, at sa ganitong paraan ay maiisip natin na kung walang kapayapaan ay hindi mata-tamo ang mga bagay-bagay na kinakailangan ng Pamahalaan upang sumulong at umunlad. Ikalawa, ang nauukol sa pagkain, ang bigas. Sinasabi ko sa inyo na ibig ko sanang ang “Food Administrator” na si G. Sanvictores, si Heneral Roxas at si G. Silayan, oras-oras at minu-minuto ay nasa Malakanyang upang malaman ko kung ginagawa nila ang nararapat na pagkuha ng bigas sa mga lalawigan at kung sila’y tumutupad sa gawaing ukol sa pagpapa-sagana ng pagkain at pagpapabunga sa mga halaman.

Ikatlo, ito’y isasagawa sa lalong madaling panahon, ang pagbibigay “purga” sa Gobyerno upang maalis ang mga hayop doon sa loob nito. (*Sigawan at palakpakan.*) Sa bagay na ito’y maaasahan ninyo ang inyong Pangulo; walang kaibigan at walang kamag-anak sa akin, sapagka’t ako, bago humawak ng katungkulan ito, ay ipinanata ko’t inilagay sa aking kaisipan ang isang patakarang aking tutun-tunin, at ang patakarang ito ay hindi ko maaaring mabago sa aking isipan.

Ikaapat, marahil ay nabasa na ninyo sa mga pahayagan na tinawag ko ang ating mga siyentipiko, ang ating mga marurunong at dalubhasa Sila’y aking inantig, pinaalalahanan at pinasigla upang gamitin ang kanilang karunungan at napag-aralan sa isang paraang makapaghahandog sa ating Bayan ng mga bagay-bagay ukol sa pagkain at ukol sa mga gamot na panlunas sa iba’t ibang sakit at karamdaman. Ako’y hindi naniniwala na ang Panginoong Diyos, pagkatapos na ang mga pilipino’y bigyan ng biyayang mabuhay sa kinagisnang lupa, ay kakailanganin pang sa Europa at Amerika bumili ng gamot na panlunas sa kanilang mga sakit. Maaaring ang “Cafiaspirina” ay nakapagpapagalang sa sakit ng ulo, ako’y gaya rin ng ibang gumagamit niyan kung sumasakit ang ulo, nguni’t hindi ako naniniwala na

tayo'y wala rito ng lalo pang mabisang panlunas at upang huwag mamatay ay kailangang maghintay ng manggagaling sa layong 10,000 milya na siyang agwat sa atin ng Europa at Amerika. Napahinuhod naman sa akin ang ating marurunong at ngayo'y may Lupon na tayo ng tinatawag na "National Scientific Council" at pinangunguluhan ng mga tanyag na doktor. Marami ang mga bagay na malilikha ng kanilang dunong. Katulad ng bulak na dinala sa akin ngayon na bunga ng sariling pagkatuklas. Ang bulak ay lubhang mahalaga at kailangan sa mga ospital at sa iba't iba pa; maipagbibili ito sa halagang mura at sa tingin ko'y maputi pa kay sa binibili natin sa mga butika. Ang halaga ng bulak ngayon ay P130. Sa lalong madaling panahon ay makabibili na tayo sa halagang buhat sa P10 hanggang sa P15, na, buk6d sa mababa na ang halaga, ay matitiyak na hindi pa tayo kukulangun lalo na ang ating mga ospital. Sa katalinuhan ng ating mga marurunong at dalubhasa ay maaaring matamo natin ang mahahalagang kailangan sa iba't ibang sanga ng kabuhayan katulad бага ng isang bagay na kailangan ng ating mga kostabularyo at mga pulis; ngayon ay nangangailangan sila ng armas nguni't wala, sapagka't ang sabi ni Heneral Baba, ang mga baril ay kinakailangan sa larangan ng digma. Tinawag ko si Dr. Del Mundo na isang kimiko at ipinagunita ko na ang mga panday sa aming lalawigan at sa mga iba't iba pang lalawigan ay nakagagawa ng mga paltik gayong wala namang namumuwangan sa paggawa niyan; sa pamamagitan ng mga siyentipiko ang pagyari ng mga paltik at iba pang sandata ay mapabubuti.

Ikalima, ukol sa kabataan at sa pinaiiral na mga batas. Nagtatag ako ng Lupon ng mga Guro at Tagapagturo upang ang ating mga kabataan ay makapag-aral ng mga simulain ni Rizal at nang sa ganitong paraan, ang bawa't bata, mga lalaki at mga babae, ay maging isang halimbawa ni Rizal at ang mga pilipino'y maging tunay na mga pilipino at upang ipatuloy ang paraan sa pagtuturo noong una at gawing ang mga paaralang-bayan ay para sa mga pilipino lamang. Ang bagay na ito ay babalikatin ng Pamahalaan. Sa pamamagitan ng mga dalubhasa sa batas na pinangunguluhan ng Kgg. Ramon Avanceña ay minabuti kons magtatag ng Lupon ng mga Kodipikador da hil sa nais kong ang mga batas na katulad ng Kodigo Sibil na ginawa noon pang 1889 at ang Kodigo Penal sa Espanya ay palitan na Hindi ang pagsasanay ng isang taong nag-aral at nanggaling sa Amerika ang dapat sundin kundi ang mga batas na sang-ayon at naaalin-sunod sa mabuting kaugalian ng mga Pilipino; hindi ang kaugalian ng mga pilipino ang dapat sumunod sa mga batas kundi ang tunay at mabuting batas ay yaong sunod sa kaugaliang malinis at mabuti ng mga pilipino. (*Palakpakan*) Sa ganitong paraan ay masasabi nating mga pilipino na hindi tayo nangangailangan ng mga talino ng mga dayuhan sapagka't tayo'y may sapat na kakayahan at katalinuhan.

Marami pa ang dapat ko sanang sabihin sa inyo sapagka't, katulad sa pagtatayo ng isang bahay, ay ipinalalagay kong sa masama o sa mabuting pagkakataon ay ako ang naatasang maging arkitekto ng bahay ng Republika ng Pilipinas na ating itatayo at iniisip ko ang lalong mabuting paraan; ito ang dahil kung kaya ko tinawag ang lalong marurunong at lalong mga paham na kapuwa pilipino upang tumulong sa akin sa mga bagay na akin nang nasabi sa inyo. Hindi natutulog ang inyong Pangulo, gumagawa ng mga pagsisikap, hindi upang magpatuloy sa panunungkulan, kundi upang mabuhay tayong lahat; hindi para sa atin ngayon, kundi para sa ating mga anak, at sa anak ng ating mga anak.

Sa wakas, mga kababayan, hindi lamang ito ang pagkakataon, ang panahon ay mahaba; pupulungin ko kayo uli pagkatapos makapag-lakbay sa mga lalawigan. Habang ako'y wala, ipinamamanhik ko sa inyo na kung ako'y nagkamali o magkamali sa nilakad-lakad ng panahon ay mangyaring ako'y pagpagunitaan at tulungan, at bawa't batas, ordenansa at orden administratiba na aking ginagawa ay dapat ninyong malaman na ginawa sa pag-asang makabubuti sa bayan at sa inyo; kung nagkamali man ako ay hindi sapagka't nais na makapagpahamak, makasugat o makapagpanirap, hindi; ang nais ko ay matulungan kayo at gaya ng nasabi ko na, malilimutan ko ang aking sarili, hindi ko malilimutan ang pag-ibig ko sa bayan at sa inyo. Ang lahat ay ginagawa ng Pamahalaan kaya't hinihiling ko ang tulong ninyo. Ako'y tulungan ninyo at tulungan ang inyong sarili, huwag ninyong ipagkait sa akin ang magiting ninyong kalooban at ang dakila ninyong puso upang sa ganitong paraan, sa pagtutulungan natin ay humigpit na lalo ang tali ng ating pagkakabigkis-bigkis upangma; kapagtawid-buhay at makaligtas at masabi pagkatapos na naisagawa natin ang lahat ng kailangan ng ating BAYANG PILIPINAS.

Salamat sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion
of the induction into office of Dr. Camilo Osias as Minister of State for Education, Manila, May 18,
1944**

One of our national problems is proper educational orientation. I have endeavored to achieve what I consider are the fundamental objectives of education in the Philippines and have formulated the educational policies of the government. The pressure of official duties no longer permit me to attend to administrative actions and details in the field. As the educational program of our Government is necessarily linked with the activities of the Kalibapi, I have taken away certain activities from the Kalibapi and transferred them to the Ministry of Education. The selection of Doctor Osias is doubly fortunate; first, because he is until today the Director General of the Kalibapi, and second, because he is one of our foremost educators qualified by learning and experience and devotion to his country to be at the head of this important Ministry.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the induction into office of Speaker Benigno S. Aquino as Vice-President and Director General of tile Kalibapi, Manila, May 18, 1944

We are all agreed on one proposition: the survival of our people, the reality of our independence and the perpetuation of a Republic of the Philippines, by the Filipinos and for the Filipinos. To achieve this fundamental purpose, the Republic of the Philippines needs the support of every Filipino man, woman and child. To attain unity, all the live forces of the country must be integrated to support this Government. For this purpose, we need a political organization, and this is the Kalibapi. After we shall have tided over our people to better times we shall be free to make all the changes in our political organization. To lead the country in this vital and important role of unification, I have selected a man of action, of courage, and whose undying patriotism cannot be questioned: Speaker Aquino.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

English version of the message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, to the people of Bulacan in connection with the distribution of cloth fabrics to the indigent population of the province, May 24, 1944, read by the Honorable Emiliano T. Tirona, Minister of State for Health, Labor, and Public Welfare

FRIENDS AND BROTHERS:

A government gains strength only; when the citizenry helps it and supports it. The citizens, in turn, attain peace and happiness when their Government looks after their welfare and extends them all the aid they need. When the Government ignores the interests of the people it cannot expect public contentment; and when the people lose faith in the government, the government can expect, not loyalty, but rebelliousness, cold-blooded indifference and disorder.

This is my conviction, which has crystallized since I came to occupy the Presidency of the Republic of the Philippines. Frankly and openly, I tell you that I have striven, every moment of every day, to tighten the bonds between the people and the Government, ever urged by that conviction.

This distribution of clothing today is one of the acts that will testify to my carrying out the Government program of alleviating the living conditions of the masses. The clothing you will now receive comes as a little gift from your President. It may not be a thing of value; but, I ask of you accept it with your whole heart, cherish it, and graciously overlook its smallness. It is a little thing, of course, an inexpensive gift; but, I beg you, consider not the cost of the material but the act and the impulse behind it. Heart in hand, I make this personal gift to each of you.

I need not tell you that, because of the war still going on in many parts of the world, we are living through a very trying period. All of us are facing hardships and want. The Government of our Republic itself is experiencing want and hardships. I tell you honestly that, if the Government were only rich enough, I would personally give away not only cash but also other prime necessities of life; for it is my earnest desire that, if your President is enjoying comfort and security, everyone also should enjoy comfort and security. No man has the right to want ease for himself alone while his fellows are in the throes of suffering and privation.

I ask of you nothing save that you continue preserving peace. I ask you to help the Government of our Republic, because this Republic is our very own—yours as well as mine. If you help it, the Government cannot but succeed in its aims and purposes. And it can, in turn, give you more than just these gifts that you are to receive today. There are other tomorrows. If, with your cooperation, Peace and order are secured and the Republic prospers, each and all of us will have cause for personal pride, seeing that the stability of Republic is the fruit of the cooperative labors of Filipino brothers, and not of outside help. Let us not rely on outsiders. Let us depend on ourselves. I beg you, then, again and again, keep on maintaining peace, and collaborate with the Government.

Finally, I repeat, be pleased to accept my humble gift. Then, when our Republic becomes prosperous after overcoming the problems of the present crisis, I shall personally, perhaps, go among you to give away not only clothing such as you will now receive, but the real blessings of security and happiness. All of us are children of but one mother, the Philippines. It is but proper and fitting, therefore, that we fraternize and unite, in days of scarcity as well as plenty, in sorrow as well as in joy, in death as well as in life.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines on Navy Day,
Manila, May 27, 1944**

Navy Day this year reminds the Japanese people of the 39th anniversary of the historic victory of the Imperial Navy in the Battle of Japan Sea over a foe vastly superior in material strength. In perspective, the event was a sober proclamation of Oriental impatience with Occidental imposition, marking a definite resolve for ultimate liberation and the achievement of moral and material justice among all peoples and races.

In this sense the victory of Admiral Togo in 1905 has become a common Oriental inheritance transcending purely Japanese frontiers. In this sense the front-line sacrifice of Fleet-Admiral Yamamoto in 1943, aside from strictly adhering to the dearest tradition of the Imperial Navy dating from that great victory, was a gallant offering in character to Oriental freedom and self-respect. In the same sense the valor and death of Fleet-Admiral Koga in action this year in the South Pacific constitute an epic vindication not only of the caliber of the leadership and men produced by the Imperial Japanese Navy but of the invincible faith which a leader nation has fired in all Orientals in the attainment of a worthy place and life under the sun.

It is a moving commentary on the Imperial Navy that for every hand struck down by fate, a thousand others stand ready to hold up the standard with multiplied dash, competence and valor and to push the cause forward to ultimate victory.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa mga taga-Imus, Kabite, nang ipamahagi ang mga damit na alaala ng Pangulo, noong hapon ng ika-28 ng Mayo ng 1944
MGA KAPATID NA TAGA-IMUS:

Bago sabihin ang ilang pahayag na ibig kong parating sa inyo ay tanggapin muna ang taos na bati buhat sa kaibuturan ng aking puso.

Kayo'y hindi ko nalilimutan. Hindi rin naman nalilingid sa akin ang mga kagipitan sa pamumuhay na inyong dinaranas. Ang kagipitang iyan ay aking nadadama sapagka't hindi lamang kayo ang nagtitiis. Iya'y panlahat dito sa atin at gayon din sa mga bansang niyayanig ng digmaang naglalatang pa hangga ngayon. Marahil ay hindi na kailangang sabihin sa inyo na ang kagipitang nagpapahirap ngayon sa lahat ay di gawa ni kasalanan ng sinuman sa atin, iyan ay talagang mapait na bunga ng paghahamok ng mga bayang malalakas. Kaya wala tayong dapat na sisihin. Ang kailangan sa atin ngayon ay magpakatibay at magpakatalino. Alalahanin natin sa mga araw na ito ang payo ng ating mga ninuno na kung may bagyo ay kailangang magsuhay at kung maghvang ang bangka ay nararapat lagyan ng katig. Gamitin natin ang ilaw ng ating pag-iisip a: magpakatatag sa ating pagkakatayo.

Ibig kong ipagunita sa inyo na ang Pama-halaan ngayon ay sarili natin. Dapat din naman ninyong malaman na ang ating Republika—na isang bagong Republika sa Dulong-Silangan—ay sumilang sa gitna ng nag-aapoy na digma. Sabihin na ang ibig sabihin, ang ugit ng pangangasiwa sa kapalaran ng labing-walong angaw na pilipino ay nasa ating mga kamay. Ang dahilan ng pagtatagumpay o ng pagkabigo ay sa sarili natin manggagaling. Ang ating kaya ay nasubok na sa dalawang himagsikang pinamuhunanan natin ng buhay at dugo. Sa gitna ng kapayapaan ay nasubok na rin ang ating kakayahan. Ngayong tayo'y may isang Republikang nagsasarili ay inibig mandin ng Diyos na tayo'y daanin sa pagsu-bok sa laot ng kahirapang hatid sa atin ng mga daluyong ng digmaan sa Sandaigdig. Umaasa ako na sa pamamagitan ng kahina-hunan ng loob at sa pagpapairal ng damdamin ng tunay nating pagka-pilipino, tayo'y muling magtatagumpay.

Isang mabuting paglilimi sa mga pangyayari ang nagpapayo sa atin na yayamang ang Pa-mahalaan natin ngayon ay isang Pamahalaang ukol sa mga pilipino at para sa mga pilipino ay nararapat tangkilikin ng lahat ng tunay na mga pilipino. Wala rito sa atin ang labanan kaya kinakailangang tayo'y mamayapa. Tumulong kayo sa mga patnugot ng ating bayan. Tumulong kayo sa akin. Harapin natin ang kaligtasan ng ating kabuhayan at ilagan ang pagkakaroon ng ano mang ligalig at pagkakagulo. Habang hindi mahinusay ang takbo ng kalooban ng mga mamamayan ay hindi maaaring magkaroon ng isang Pamahalaang matatag. Kaya kung ibig nating matamo ang banal at dakilang mithi ng ating bayan ay magsipamayapa tayo at harapin ang sari-sarili nating kabuhayan. Panimbulanan natin ang lagay ng panahon at tayo'y manahimik.

Nasabi konang kayo'y hindi ko nalilimutan. Sa mula't mula pa'y naniniwala ako na hindi maaaring magkaroon ng katiwasayan kung ang namumuno at pinagpupunuan ay kulang sa pagkakaunawaan at sa mabuting pagsasama Ibig kong ito ang siyang maghari sa atin bilang katunayan ng hangarin kong ito ay pinakiusapan ko ang Kagawad-Bansang si G Emiliano Tria Tirona, na inyong kalalawigan upang dalhin at ipamudmod sa inyo ang aking alaala, isang alaalang bagaman hamak ay isinasamo kong tanggapin nang maluwag sa loob palibhasa'y paling sa kaibuturan ng aking puso. Kung nasa aking mga kamay lamang ang lahat ng kaginhawahang maaaring ipagkaloob sa inyo, walang atubiling ang kaginhawahang iyan ay isasabog ko sa lahat. Nguni't hindi pa lamang ito ang araw. Kung sakaling tutugon kayo sa pamamayapa at sa tulong kong hinihingi, at sa pagtugon ninyong iyan ay magtagumpay at managana ang ating Republika. sa pamumudmod ng mga alaalang makapupong mahigit kay sa ipamamahagi ngayon ay bukas ang dibdib na aking sasabihin na yamang tayo'y nagtutulungan, kung saan kayo mamatay ay doon ako mamamatay, at kung saan ako liligaya ay doon din naman kayo liligaya.

Inuulit kong kayo'y magsipanahimik at tulungan ang inyong Pangulo sa pagtataguyod sa ating Pamahalaan.

Sa katapusan ay pasasalamatan ko kayo sakaling tanggapin ng maluwag sa loob ang alaalang ipamamahagi sa inyo ngayon ng Kagawad-Bansang si G. Tirona.

Nawa'y sumaating lahat ang biyaya ng masidhi at walang pasubaling pagtutulungan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa mga taga-Lunsod ng Kabite, nang ipamahagi ang mga damit na alaala ng Pangulo, noong hapon ng ika-29 ng Mayo, 1944

MGA KAPATID SA LUNSOD NG KABITE:

Ang madugong pangyayari sa lalawigan ito noong 1872 na naging dahil ng kakila-kilabot na pagkakabitay sa mga banal na Paring Burgos, Gomez at Zamora at ang buktot na pagkakapatay sa labintatlong pinagpala na pawang kalalawigan ninyo noong 1896 ay nagpapagunita sa akin ng malaking pagpapakasakit na napuhunan na ng Kabite alang-alang sa ikatutubos ng ating Tinubuang Lupa. Sa kasaysayan natin, ang inyong lalawigan ay may sarili nang pitak na maaari ninyong ipagmalaki. Noong ako'y mahalal na Senador ay ipinagmalaki kong gayon na lamang na sa purok na kinakatawan ko ay kabilang ang lalawigan ito ng Kabite. Kaya, sukat na ninyong mahinagap na kayo'y hindi ko maaaring makalimutan, lalo pa sa panahong ito ng mga paghihirap at pagtitiis.

Tayong mga pilipino ay nasa panahon na naman ng mabigat na pagsubok. Nakatuntong tayo ngayon sa isang guhit na, ang munting pagkakamali ng sinuman sa atin, ay maaaring maging dahil ng kapahamakan ng lahat. Kayo'y aking pinagpapagunitaan upang malaman na sa anumang kilos ng bawa't isa sa mga araw na ito ay kakambal ang kapalaran ng sambayanan. Dahil diyan ay hindi dapat na tingnan lamang ang kapakanang sarili, kailangang alalahanin ang maaaring ibunga sa ating mga kababayan. Sa awa ng Poon ay malayo tayo sa larangan ng digma, bagaman di maaaring iwasan na umabot dito sa atin ang mga yanig na nakababagabag. Sa awa rin naman ng Poon, ang Pamahalaang nakatatag ay hawak ng ating mga kamay. Wala ngang dahilan upang tayo'y makisangkot sa mga kaabalang pandigmaan at itiwangwang ang mga suliraning pansariling kabuhasan nating mga pilipino. Alinsunod sa ibinubulong ng katalinuhan ng pag-iisip, ang nararapat gawin ngayon ng lahat at bawa't isa sa atin ay manahimik at mamayapa, harapin ang mga suliranin ng kabuhayang sarili at tumulong sa Pamahalaan na sa ngayo'y walang sinisikap kundi malunasan ang kagipitang naghahari at manumbalik sa bawa't tahanan ang tanus ng nawalang ligaya.

Ito'y hindi panahon ng pag-uulik-ulik. Ito'y panahon ng ganap at tahasang pagpapasiya. Alalahanin ninyo na ang ating mga ninuno at ang ating mga magulang ay walang pinagsisikapan noong kanilang panahon kundi ang tayo'y mapamanahan ng isang bayang ligtas at hindi busabos. Ano ang sasabihin nila sa atin sakaling dumating ang oras ng pagsusulit kung dahil sa ating pagkakamali sa mga araw na ito ay malugmok ang bayan natin sa baging kinasasadlakan ng mga alipin at busabos? Matakot tayo sa kasaysayan. Isusumpa tayo ng mga saling magsisisunod sa atin, ng ating mga anak at ng anak ng ating mga anak kung hindi natin maipamana sa kanila ang isang matibay na Lahi at ang isang Bayang buo na ipinamana sa atin ng ating mga ninuno at ng ating mga magulang.

Kung ibig nating huwag madarang ay lumayo tayo sa apoy. Sa tahasang pagsasabi, ang ibig kong mangyari ay huwag tayong kumilos ng iba kay sa nababagay sa panahong ito. Ang isinasamo ko sa inyo ay magsipanahimik kayo at mamayapa. Ang ating pakasikapin ay maligtasang maluwalhati ang kasalukuyang kahirapan sapagka't kung tayo'y masawi sa paghihirap na ito ay walang ibang mapipisanan kundi ang ating Bayan at ang ating mga anak. Mamayapa nga kayo at manahimik alang-alang sa kanila. Tulungan ninyo ang inyong Pangulo, tulungan ninyo ang Pamahalaan natin na walang ibang sinasakit kundi ang kaligtasan ng sambayanang pilipino. Kung ang magkakapatid ay walang pagtutulungan, ang katiwasayan at kaligayahan ay hindi magiging para sa lahat. Magtutungan nga tayo. Ito ang hinihingi sa inyo ng ating Pamahalaan.

Ako'y nakiusap sa inyong kalalawigan, Kgg. Emiliano Tria Tirona, Kagawad-Bansa sa Paggawa, Kalusugan at Kagalingang-Bayan na mangyari lamang na sa kanyang pamamagitan ay ipamahagi sa inyo ang aking munting alaala na bagaman hamak ay hinihingi kong inyong malakihin palibhasa'y galing sa mahigpit kong nais na kayo'y matulungan kahit na papaano. Alam kong ang hamak na alaala ko sa inyo ay hindi makasasapat sa tunay ninyong pangangailangan, nguni't ako'y umaasa na sa panu't pano man ay makatutulong din sa kagipitang inyong dinaranas. Pagdamutan nga ninyo at iya'y galing sa isang pusong hindi nakalilimot. Wala akong hinihiling kundi ipagpatuloy ninyo ang pamamalagi sa kapayapaan at tulungan ninyo ang Republikang nakatatag ngayon na siyang Republikang pinangarap ng mga bayaning nagbigay ng karangalan sa Lalawigan ng Kabite. Sa ibang pagkakataon, sakaling maipagtagumpay sa hinaharap na panahon ang ating mga layunin sa pamamagitan ng inyong mabisang tulong, ay makaaasa kayong kayo'y aking pagsasadyain upang tanggapin ninyo sa aking mga kamay ang tunay na alaalang sa kapakinabangan at sa halaga ay makalilibong mahigit kaysa tanging nakayanan ko ngayon na ipamamahagi sa inyo sa pamamagitan ni G. Tirona.

Kahimanawari'y maligtasan natin ang kagipita't kahirapang ito sa pamamagitan ng ating mabuting pagkakaunawaan at pagtutulungan.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of
a banquet in honor of the members of the Philippine Gratitude Mission on their return to the
Philippines, Manila, June 10, 1944

YOUR EXCELLENCIES, GENTLEMEN:

I am very happy to be able to tender this banquet in honor of the Gratitude Mission sent to the great Empire of Japan and headed by the Honorable Benigno S. Aquino, Speaker of the National Assembly. That mission has not only created a very good impression on the Japanese people, but has also served to foster greater and deeper friendship between the people of Japan and the people of the Philippines. Through that mission we have been able to express our everlasting gratitude to His August Majesty the Emperor of Japan; to the great statesmen of Japan; and to the great people of the Japanese Empire.

With pleasure, I notice the presence of representatives of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy. I am particularly happy to note that we have new acquaintances this evening in the persons of His Excellency, General Ymura, the Chief of Staff of the Imperial Japanese Army of the Southern Regions; and of His Excellency, General Sukaguchi. If I do not mention the other ranking Japanese officials in this gathering, it is merely because they are not new acquaintances. They are our good friends.

As time goes on and as life becomes more difficult because of the intensification of the world conflict, the only wise course for the Filipinos to follow would be to love, not only their freedom, but also the freedom of their brother Orientals. As an Oriental country, the Philippines should seal its fate with brother Oriental countries for better or for worse. We should be sincere in the extension of our gratitude to the great Empire of Japan making possible the establishment of the Republic of the Philippines. I hope, in short, that we shall always march shoulder to shoulder on the road to progress and world peace—Japan and the Philippines.

May I ask you, therefore, in view of the success of the mission, and as a humble token of the appreciation of the President of the Republic for this success, to rise and drink to the everlasting friendship between, and to the common destiny, of the two peoples—the people of the great Empire of Japan and the people of the Philippines.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the induction into office of General Jose de los Reyes as Governor of Bulacan, Manila, June 16, 1944
GENTLEMEN:

It is not necessary, I know, for me to speak on this occasion. Just the same, however, I feel I ought to make a few remarks, in order that General [Jose] de los Reyes and you other gentlemen present here today may be able to explain to our countrymen in Bulacan the aims of our Government.

These are the restoration of peace and order and the intensification of the food production campaign. We of this generation may not be able to make our country great and powerful, but we should at least try to make it self-sufficient. It is our duty to tide the country over to better times, to give those who will come after us a chance to establish a Republic that is real—a Government of Filipinos and for Filipinos, without any interference on the part of any foreign power.

And that is precisely why I have appointed General De los Reyes Governor of Bulacan. It is not because I wish to minimize the services of Governor Pabalan and of Governor Rustia. The past achievements, the honesty, the ability, and the integrity of these two gentlemen are beyond question. But I feel that General De los Reyes, because of his wide experience, is in a better position to carry out this two-fold program of the Government. He will thus be able to help, not only the Province of Bulacan, but also the entire country.

I am thankful to General De los Reyes for his willingness to serve as Governor of Bulacan. I am glad that he has not tried to shirk his duty as a citizen of the Republic. And you, gentlemen, who are the leading figures in the Province of Bulacan, will, I hope, cooperate with General De los Reyes, in order that he may succeed in his administration, in order that he may restore peace and order in that province, in order that he may bring about the unity of our people, in order that he may help insure the perpetuity of our Republic!

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Message of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, at the Cavite oratorical contest on June 19, 1944, Imus, Cavite

I wish to congratulate the Governor and the Cavite Kalibapi chapter for their initiative in celebrating the 83rd birthday anniversary of Rizal. I wish to felicitate likewise the participants in this oratorical contest organized to honor the hero's birthday for concentrating their attention on the life and contribution of Rizal in the building of our nation.

We have chosen this day to launch the KAPARIZ or Kabataang Pangarap ni Rizal, which, as you know, is the nation-wide movement designed to imbue our citizens with the attributes of character that made Jose Rizal the exemplary citizen worthy of the emulation of all Filipino. I am convinced that whatever future there is for us as a people must depend on how faithfully we of this generation and our children measure up to the pattern of character set by Jose Rizal.

It is my earnest hope that you who are present on this occasion will use every opportunity to promote the attainment of this objective. It should be a lasting inspiration to us that Rizal was of our very blood and that it was out of our own traditions as a race that he succeeded to develop a character, a personality whose intellectual and moral stature so impressed his generation and age as to facilitate their unification and seal their determination to realize the nation's freedom.

As one of our own race, Rizal proved to us that like any other people we are capable of great things if we have the courage and the determination and if we have the requisite spirit of sacrifice in the interest of the entire people's welfare. What Rizal was able to accomplish we of this generation should be able to achieve in our own way. We should be able even to do bigger things because we have greater advantages.

It is our duty, therefore, ever to keep before our eyes the life and deeds of the greatest hero of our race and to prove that we are equal to the great dream that he had for us and to the great faith that he had in our capacity to contribute to the welfare of mankind. It should be our constant endeavor to know the life of Rizal and make his ideals our own not merely for pious recollection on his anniversaries but for loyal compliance in our daily life as citizens of the Republic.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Statement of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the 83rd birthday anniversary of Dr. Jose Rizal, Manila, June 19, 1944

The 83rd birthday anniversary of Jose Rizal should bring into sharp focus the characteristic details of the pattern of Filipino citizen whose successful development constitutes our main endeavor today.

It is appropriate to remind ourselves that in the character of Rizal we find happily assembled all those attributes of true Filipino citizenship. In him we have the unifying symbol and the concrete illustration embodying our loftiest ideals.

In exalting the character of our hero, however, we are in constant danger of reducing him into a pious fetich when he should be a living and dynamic inspiration in raising a citizenry imbued with the Rizal attributes that recall our basic racial virtues. No less are we constantly tempted to read into the character of the greatest Filipino hero qualities that are merely fanciful extensions of our individual vanity. We should watch out against such dangers.

It is part of the enduring validity of Jose Rizal as the highest spirit most representative of our race that his stature rises in dignity and distinction according as his countrymen grow in their knowledge of his life and deeds.

With Rizal as the prototype of our highest endeavor in citizenship training, we can stand being measured against any other great people or race in the world without offering any apology.

The Republic of the Philippines is committed to the creation of a citizenry definitely in keeping with the pattern set by the personality of Jose Rizal. To this end we will concentrate our effort with all the means at our command. This objective remains as a lasting mandate binding upon every Filipino today and tomorrow.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Talumpati ng Kanyang Kadakilaan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, sa Dulaang Metropolitan, nang ipagdiwang ang ika-83 taong kapanganakan ni Dr. Jose Rizal, Maynila, sa ganap na ika-9:20 ng umaga, noong ika-19 ng Hunyo, 1944

MGA KASAMAHAN SA PAMAHALAAN, KAGALANG-GALANG NA PINUNO NG HUKBO SA PILLIPINAS, MGA GURO, MGA KABATAANG PILLIPINO, MGA KAPATID AT MGA KABABAYAN:

Aking ikinararantal at ikinatutuwa na ang araw na ito na kapanganakan kay Rizal, ay siyang maging araw ng pagbubunsod at pagtatayo ng samahan ng mga kabataang pilipino na pinangarap ng ating bayaning si Dr. Rizal. Itong samahang ito ay itinayo at ang kadahilanan ay dalawa:

Una, sapagka't sinabi ni Rizal na ang kabataan ay siyang maliwanang na pag-asa ng ating Bayan. Sinabi niya ito nang taong hindi pa dumarating ang oras ng kanyang kamatayan, ng taong 1896, at nakita natin na ang kabataang pinangarap niya ay dili iba't ang kabataang hindi nagkaiit ng hirap, ng sakit, ng buhay at ng dugo upang mapaginhawa at mapalaya ang Bayang Tinubuan. Nang taong 1898, pagkatapos na maihayin ni Dr. Rizal ang kanyang buhay upang mapalaya ang Inang Bayan, nang dumating ang mga amerikano, ang mga kabataang sumunod kay Rizal, ay siyang tumutol sa pagsakop sa atin ng mga dayuhan. Sa pamamagitan ng mga simulain ni Rizal at ng magiging niyang mga kasamahan noon ay tumutol ang kabataang pilipino sa lahat ng uri ng pambubusabos at bunga nito ay nakapagtatag at nakapagtayo ng isang Republika sa Malolos, Bulakan. Pagkatapos ng ilang panahon ng mga amerikano, ng taong 1941, nang tayo'y maramay sa malaking digmaan dahil sa paniniwala natin sa pangakong binitiwang nila na bibigyan tayo ng Kalayaan sa 1946, ang kabataang pilipino ay nakipiling sa kanila, lalo na sa pakikilaban at pagtatanggol sa Korehidor at Bataan, ay hindi nagkaiit ng kanilang buhay at dugo sa paniniwala at pag-asa na sa kanilang kamataya'y magwawagi ang adhikaing ukol sa paglaya. Kaya't ang sinabi ni Rizal na nasa kabataan ang malaking pag-asa, kaipala'y ang pag-asa ng ating bayan, ay isang katotohanang hindi natin maitatanggi at kung ano ang pagkakilala nina Rizal ay siya rin namang pagkakilala ng Pamahalaang ito, na ang kabataan, kayong mga lalaki at mga babae na siyang susunod sa amin, kayo ang siyang tunay na pag-asa ng ating Bayang Tinubuan, ng Inang Pilipinas. Ito ang kadahilanan kung bakit itinatag ang isang malaking samahan ng mga kabataan sa buong Kapuluan na walang kinikilalang relihiyon, walang kinikilalang kulay ng politika, kundi ang lahat ng kabataang pilipino, na pangarap ni Rizal, ay magkasama-sama at magkabuklod-buklod upang kung mapikit na ang mga mata ng inyong mga magulang, kung mapikit na ang mga mata naming lahat na nakatatanda sa inyo, kayo namang magkakapatid, na pangarap ni Rizal, ang siya namang magtataguyod sa kapalaran ng Pilipinas, sa kanyang pag-unlad at pagdakila, sa kanyang ikaliligaya at ikatitiwasay.

Ang ikalawang dahilan ng pagtatatag ng "KAPARIZ," na Kapisanan ng Kabataang Pilipino na Pangarap ni Rizal, ay sapagka't inaakala ng ating Pamahalaan, ng Pangulo at ng kanyang mga kasamahan sa Pangasiwaan, na katungkulan ihanda ang saling sumusunod sa kanila sa pagbalikat at pagpasan sa mabigat na tungkulin sa pamamayan sa araw ng bukas at upang ang kabataang iyan, kayo na nga, ay maging handa sa pagtatanggol at panunungkulan sa tunay na adhikain ng mga pilipino sa ating Bayang Tinubuan, sa Inang Pilipinas.

Kami, na nakikita ninyo ngayong nanunungkulan, bumabalikat, nagpapasan at kai-pala'y kinapopootan ng ilan-ilan o marami nating kababayan sa paniniwalang kami'y nagiging kasangkapan lamang ng isang bansang dayuhan, ay humaharap sa bayan, nahahandang tumanggap ng parusa kung kinakailangan at kung sa oras ng paglilitis ay mapatunayan ninyo na kami'y mga tunay na taksil nga, kami, mga giliw na kabataan, alalahanin lamang na mga kapatid din ninyo at bagaman tumatanda na at nalalaman naming walang taong inuugatan sa ibabaw ng lupa, bagaman kami'y mahigit nang limampung taong lahat at hindi na mabubuhay pa ng mahigit na limampung taon pa uli sapagka't bihira na ang mga taong nakararating sa isang daang taon ang gulang, ay nangahahanda ring managot. Marami sa amin ang may karamdaman na, marami sa amin ang mahihina na ang tuhod, mahihina na ang mga kaisipan, nalalaman naming bukas-makalawa'y pipikit na lamang ang aming mga mata, nguni't kami'y nagpapakahirap at nagpupunyagi hindi na para sa amin sapagka't gaya ng nasabi na'y kakaunting panahon na lamang ang natitira sa aming buhay, lalong-lalo na sa kahirapang ito, at lalong-lalo na sa hindi pagkakaintindihan ng mga pilipino, nguni't katungkulan naming nakatatanda na ihanda, pangaralan, hubugin ang kalooban at kaisipan ng mga kabataan sa isang kalagayang maging huwaran naman ng magsisisunod at maging makabayan, katulad ng pinangarap ng ating bayaning si Dr. Rizal. Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit itinatag ang kabataang pilipino, ang samahang ito sang-ayon sa pangarap ng ating bayani. Iyan ang dalawang dahilan kung bakit ang Pamahalaan ng Republika ng Pilipinas ay nagsisikap na mabuo, magkaisa at magkabigkis ang lahat ng mga kabataang pilipino upang sa ganitong paraan, mapikit man ang aming mga mata, ay buong kasiyahanang masasabi na anumang di

hirap ay naihanda namin ang kabataan, at sa aming pagpanaw ay nakapagpamana kami sa lahi ng isang Bayan, isang Diwa, isang Wika, at isang Kabataang Pinangarap ni Dr. Rizal. (*Palakpakan.*)

Tayo ay isang Republika at isang Pamahalaan. Nalalaman ko pagka't nakararating sa aking mga pakinig na marami sa ating kababayan ang nag-aakala na ang Republikang ito at ang Kalayaang ito, ay hindi wagas, hindi tunay, at hindi siyang pinangarap ng ating mga bayani. Ang bagay na ito'y alam at nariringig din ng kabataan. Hindi na ako makikipagtalos; akin lamang sasabihin ang mga sumusunod:

Nais kong sabihin ninyo sa inyong mga magulang na kayong mga kabataan ay inihahanda namin sa araw ng bukas; sabihin ninyo na inyong naringig na namutawi sa mga labi ng inyong Pangulo ang ganitong mga kataga:

Ang adhikain, pithaya, at nais ng mga pilipino, buhat sa mula't mula pa, ay ano?

Ang Kalayaan!

Ang Kalayaang hindi biru-biro!

Ang kalayaang tunay!

Ang isang Republika sa Pilipinas at para sa mga pilipino lamang!

Ang isang Pamahalaan na walang sino mans taong dayuhan o bansa na makikialam!

Iyan ang pangarap ng ating mga ninuno, at ng ating mga magulang buhat kay Lapu-Lapu hanggang kay M. H. del Pilar, kay Rizal, kay Mabini, Heneral Malvar at Gregorio H. del Pilar, at iyan ang tagubilin na iniwan sa amin at sa inyo, na siyang dapat pagpilitan nating maisakatuparan. Sa katunayan, mga kapatid, kung bubuklatin natin ang aklat at kasaysayan ng ating bayan, ay makikita natin na ang bayang ito'y patuloy sa kanyang paghakbang, katulad ng isang taong naglalakbay. Walang nais ang Bayang Pilipinas at ang mga pilipino kundi makarating sa kanyang paroroonan na dili iba't ang Kalayaang tunay, wagas at para sa mga pilipino lamang. Kaya't noong panahon pa ng mga amerikano, ang mga pinuno sa ating mga lalawigan ay mga amerikano, at noong una'y ang mga tesorero probinsiyal ay mga amerikano, na ang mga superintendente sa ating mga paaralan ay mga amerikano, na ang Pamahalaan ay nasa sa kamay ng mga amerikano; ang masugid na pinagpilitan ng mga pilipino ay maialis sa kapangyarihan ng mga amerikano ang Pamahalaan at mapalagay sa kamay ng mga pilipino, hanggang sa naitatag na ang ating Malasaring Pamahalaan na may sariling Saligang-Batas; unti-unting napasalin sa atin ang kapangyarihan at ang kapangyarihang ito ay napalagak sa mga pilipino; nguni't nasiyahan бага ang mga pilipino sa Pamahalaang Malasaring? Hindi, sapagka't alam nila na iyo'y hindi siyang pangarap, adhika at pithaya ni Rizal at ng iba pang mga bayani. Pinagpilitan natin at umasa tayo na sa taong 1946 ay makakamtan na ang isang tunay, wagas at dalisay na KALAYAAN, na ating pinakamithi. Hindi ito natupad dahil sa kasalukuyang nangyayari sa buong sansinukob. Dumating ang mga hapon at ibinigay nila ang Kalayaan. Sa paninindigan sa ating kalayaan, ang Hapon ang lumaban; nguni't hindi kinalaban ang mga pilipino; ang digmaan ay hindi rito sa Pilipinas kundi sa buong mundo. Ang mga tao, lalong-lalo na ang mga pilipino, ay naghihirap, nagiigutom, walang mga damit, walang makain at ang marami nating mga kapatid ay nahihirap, atin sapagka't sa kanilang paniniwala, ang Kalayaang ito'y hindi tunay at wagas na Kalayaan. Nguni't mga kababayan, buo ang aking pag-asa, na kung si Del Pilar ay tumanggap ng kamatayan sa gitna man ng kahirapan sa Espanya at kung ang anak niyang si Anita ay nagtiis ng katakut-takot na kahirapan dito dahil sa pagkaulila, kung si Bonifacio, kung si Mabini at ang lahat ng ating mga bayani ay nagtiis ng kahirapan, ako'y naniniwala, na ang mga pilipino, hindi lamang iibigin at mamahalin ang Kalayaan sa gitna ng kasaganaan, kung hindi sa gitna man ng kahirapan at ng di masayod na mga pagtitiis. Tatanggapin kong ang Kalayaang ito ay hindi tunay dahil sa mga sinasabi at ibinubulong ng ating mga kababayan na: "may bandila tayo at nawawagayway na hiwalay sa bandilang Hapon, nguni't marami ang nangyayari sa ating bayan na hindi malunasan ng Pamahalaang ito." Mga kababayan, di ang ibig sabihin nito ay hindi na tayo dapat magpatuloy at magpunyagi. Kung ang Kalayaan nga ay hindi tunay, pagpilitan nating gawin kung ang Kalayaang iyan ay hindi wagas ayon sa inyong paniniwala. Kung tayo, halimbawa'y tutungo sa Bagyo, magsasalita ako roon sa ating mga kababayan; sa ganitong paraan, alam natin na ang atin patutunguhan ay Lunsod ng Bagyo. Kami ay nahahanda sa ano mang paraan upang makarating sa aming paroroonan, sa Bagyo nga. Ipagpalagay natin na ang Lunsod ng Bagyo ay siyang tunay na KALAYAANG ninais at pinangarap ng ating mga bayani. Kaming nasa sa Pamahalaan ay naghihirap, pinupulaan at kaipala'y kinapopootan pa, nguni't ibinabalita ko naman sa inyo, mga kabataan, na patuloy kami sa paglakad na ito upang makarating sa Bagyo. Maaaring sa pag-iisip ng ating mga kababayan ay hindi tayo makalalakad, totoong malayo ang patutunguhan at maaaring sabihin na lakad-guyam na kaipala'y hanggang sa Marilaw lamang makararating; maaari ngang kaming inyong sinugo ay hindi makarating sa Bagyo, maaaring sa gitna ng aming paglalakbay ay hindi umabot sa kalahati man lamang ng paglalakbay at maaaring sabihin na sa aming katandaa'y mabuwal na sa paglakad at maaaring sa hindi pagkaka-intindihan ng mga kapatid

at mga kadugo natin, kaming mga sinugo ninyo ay mariwara sa mga kamay nila pagka't ayon sa kanilang paniniwala, kami'y mga taksil sa bayan. Ngunit mga kabataan, iyan ang dahilan kung bakit kayo'y aming inihahanda, iyan ang dahilan rang bakit kayong mga bata, lalaki at babae, ay binubuklod, binibigkis at hinuhubog sa mga katangian ni Dr. Rizal upang kung tumanda na kami at abutan ng kamatayan sa buhay na ito, kayo'y siyang magpapatuloy.

Ipagpatuloy ninyo ang aming paglakad, huwag ninyong pabayaang ang pangarap ni Rizal, pagpilitan, bumalik ng mga hrap upang makamitan ang kang kalayaang tunay, wagas at dalisay. (*Palakpakan.*)

Ano, samakatuwid, ang dapat gawing paghubog sa ating mga kabataan upang maisagawa ang pangarap na iyan ni Dr. Rizal, upang maisagawa ang paghahanda sa susunod sa aming nagsisitanda na? Unang-una, tayo'y may Kagawarang-Bansa sa Pagtuturo. Sa harap ng Kagawarang iyan, nakalagay ang isang taong kilala ninyo sa mula't mula pa, na hindi ninyo mapag-aalinlanganan sa pagkabayani at pagkamakabayan sapagka't ang lahat ng panahon at gawain niya ay iniuukol upang makatulong sa paghubog ng ating mga kabataan. Sa pamamagitan ni Dr. Camilo Osias, sa pamamagitan ng kanyang mga kasamahan at sa pamamagitan ng mga paaralang sarili sa paggalang sa pananampalataya, bawa't isa'y inaasahan kong sa pagtatayo ng Samahang ito ng "KAPARIZ," sa paghubog ng kaisipan ng ating kabataan upang maging malusog ang katawan at matalino ang kaisipan, ako'y umaasa na maihahanda natin ang kabataang ito upang sila na ang magpatuloy sakaling hindi na kami makarating sa aming pinaglalakbay na tunay, wagas at tapat na kalayaan na ninanais ng mga pilipino. Sa paghubog na ito sa kabataan, may suliraning kinakailangang tanggapin ng lahat ng mga paaralan at guro, ang pagkilala kay Bathala sapagka't walang maaaring mangyari rito sa ibabaw ng lupa na hindi galing sa Kanyang kalooban. Mga bagay na dakila ang ipapasok natin sa isipan at kalooban sa paghubog sa ating mga kabataan upang ang mga kabataan ding iyan ay magising sa mga iniaral at inihabilin sa atin ni Dr. Rizal, na ang pilipino ay may bayang dapat mahalín, na dahilan sa bayang iyan kaya siya nabubuhay; hubugin ang mga kabataang pilipino upang matutong lumingon sa mga utang na loob, katulad ng isang kasabihang "ang hindi marunong lumingon sa pinanggalingan ay hindi makararating sa paroroonan"; upang kumilala at mahalín ang ating bayan, at nang sa ganitong paraan ay maging masipag at magkaroon ng paniniwala na sila'y dapat magkabigkis-bigkis, mag-kasama-sama at dapat magkahati-hati sa ano mang biyaya na maaaring tanggapin, upang matimo sa kanilang mga puso na sila'y may karangalan at kung sila man ay mga kayumanggi ay dapat malaman na ang mga taong kayumanggi ay pilipino at ang mga pilipino ay iisa, palibhasa'y binigkis at tinubos ng iisang dugo at dahil diya'y nahahandang mag-pakamatay kung ang KALAYAANG ito'y hindi tunay, wagas at dalisay; isang kabataang Pilipino na marangal; isang kabataang pilipino na hindi nahihya sa paggawa; isang kabataang pilipino na hindi gagawa ng masama, sapagka't naniniwala na ang tao ay dapat mabuhay sa mabuting halimbawa at sa mabuting aral; isang kabataang pilipino na hindi ipagkakanulo ang kanyang bayan at ang kanyang mga kababayan; isang kabataang pilipino na hindi magsasabog ng lasong pangaral na may mga pilipinong tangi at may mga pilipinong taksil at may mga pilipinong makabayan; isang kabataang pilipino na may pagmamahal sa lahi na magpapalagay na ang bawa't pilipino na may pagmamahal sa Bayang Tinubuan, na ang bawa't isa'y du-gong pilipino sapagka't ang puso'y nag-aalab dahilan sa isang araw na nag-iigting sa langit; isang pilipinong kabataan na nagpapalagay at nananalig na lahat na mga pilipino ay magkakapatid, nagmamahalan na walang katapusan; mga kabataang kung sa oras ng pangangailangan ng kanilang kababayan, sakaling mayroon silang ipagbibili, ay ipagbibili nila sa kanilang kapuwa at hindi sa taong hindi nila kalahi; mga kabataang pilipino na marunong dumama ng kahirapan ng kapuwa nila pilipino; samakatuwid, isang kabataang tunay na pangarap ni Dr. Rizal, hindi lamang malalakas ang bisig sa pagtatanggol sa Bayang Tinubuan kung hindi kabataang mulat at marunong magtiis, hindi lamang sa kasaganaan kundi sa gitna man ng kahirapan; isang kabataang karangalan ng lahi; isang kabataang ipagkakapuri ng mga pilipino, isang kabataang makapagtitiis; isang kabataang marunong kumilala sa Maykapal at isang kabataang hubog at huwad sa pangarap ng ating bayaning si Dr- Jose Rizal. Iyan ang kadahilanan ng pagtatatag ng "KAPARIZ," na pag-asa ng ating Pamahalaan, pag-asa ng ating Bayan, at makapagtatayo ng isang Bayan sa gitna man ng mga kahirapan at ka-ginhawahan.

Maraming salamat sa inyo.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the induction into office of the additional members of the Council of Scientists at Malacañan on June 22, 1944

GENTLEMEN:

I am very happy to be able to administer your oath of office this morning. Sometime ago, I administered the oath to the members of our Council of Scientists. I understand that the scientists are proceeding in their work with earnestness and with a certain degree of vigor; and, as I stated before; in crucial moments, in times of hardships and difficulties, the nation must fall back on science and naturally on those who are the possessors of scientific knowledge.

I am happy also to administer the oath to Dr. Ramon Macasaet and to Dr. Del Mundo; and I am happy to meet Drs. Cristobal Manalang and Candido M. Africa, whom we sent as representatives to the Medical Conference in China, as well as the successor of Dr. Roxas in our Bureau of Fisheries.

I hope that with your interest and cooperation and your concern for the welfare of our people, you will behave as scientists—overlooking material gain, devoting your lives time, and energy to the work of science, and thereby discover the much needed remedies for the sufferings of the great masses of our population.

With these remarks, I want to congratulate you for your cooperation and unselfishness in helping our Government in this great task of survival.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Kalatas ng Kanyang Kadakilan, Jose P. Laurel, Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas, na binasa sa bayan ng Kawit, Kabite, noong Sabado, ika-25 ng Hunyo, 1944, dahil sa pamamahagi ng mga damit na alaala ng Pangulong Laurel sa mga tagaroon

MGA KAPATID NA TAGA-KAWIT:

Ibig ko sanang gumawa ng isang himala upang makasapit sa inyo sa pagkakataong ito, nguni't hindi mangyari; mahahalagang bagay sa Pamahalaan na may kinalaman sa mga suliranin ng ating kabuhayan ang nakapigil, kung kaya't pinakiusapan ko ang Kagawad-Bansang si G. Tirona, na inyong kababayan, upang siya nang kumatawan sa akin at siya na ring mamudmod ng munting alaalang aking nakayanan. Alam ko na ang mga alaalang ipamamahagi sa inyo ngayon ay hindi makatutugon sa tunay ninyong mga pangangailangan, nguni't hinihingi ko na mangyaring pagdamutan at malakihin, palibhasa'y galing sa kaibuturan ng puso ng inyong Pangulo na hindi nagpapabaya at laging nakalaan sa paglilingkod sa pangalan ng ating Republikang nagsasarili.

Tayo ngayon ay namumuhay sa isang panahong walang makatitayak kung sa ano matatapos. Kung ating iisipin ang mga nangyayari ay tila бага ipinapayo ng ating katutubong bait na tayo'y nararapat mamuhay ng tahimik at mapayapa. Ipanalangin natin sa Lumikha na kung бага't mangyayari'y mga yanig na lamang ng kasalukuyang digmaan ang dumating dito sa atin. Samantala, ang kailangang harapin ay mga suliranin ng ating kabuhayan upang tayo, gayundin ang ating asawa't mga anak, ay makaligtas sa malubhang kagipitang dinaranas ng lahat sa mga araw na ito. Ang kalagayan natin ay nasa isang tayong napaka-selan na sa munting pagkakamali ay kapalaran ng ating bayan ang madadawit at mapipinsala. Mahuhulo na ninyo marahil na upang tayo'y makaligtas ay kinakailangang tayo'y manatili sa pamamayapa at pananahimik. Harapin natin ang pagpapasagana ng pagkain, bumungkal tayo ng lupa at magtanim ng mga halamang mapag-aanihan ng mga pangunang kailangan sa buhay natin. Hindi kaila sa inyo na ang gutom ay nasa ating ulunan at kung tayo'y mananatili na lamang sa paghihintay ay walang mangyayari.

Ang Lalawigan ng Kabite, lalung-lalo na itong bayan ng Kawit, ay hindi nahuli kalian man sa alin mang kilusang nahihinggil sa ikatutubos ng ating bayan. Ang inyong katapanga't kabayanihan, ang inyong pagpapakasakit, ang inyong pamumuhunan ng buhay at dugo, ay mga bagay na hindi maikakaila pagka't iya'y nakatitik sa mga dahon ng ating kasaysayan. Alang-alang sa ikatutubos ng ating bayan, ngayon ay ibang bagay naman ang hinihingi sa inyo at iyan ay dili iba kundi ang pamamayapa at pagbungkal sa ating mga lupain. Kung noong mga nakaraan ay inihandog ninyo ang lahat ng inyong magagawa alang-alang sa katubusan, umaasa akong sa panahong ito, ang inyong tulong ay hindi ipagkakait, Ang Republikang kasalukuyang nakatayo ay kaugnay ng Republikang napatatag sa Malulos. Bagaman ang bawa't isa ay napatatag sa panahong magkaiba, ang dahilan at layunin ay mahigpit na magkabuhol naman. Anupa't masasabing ang nakatayo ngayon ay siyang tagapagpatuloy ng napatayo kahapon. Ang bayan ng Kawit ay siyang pugad ng kauna-unahang Pangulo ng nabuwag na Republika, kung kaya't naniniwala ako na sa bayang ito'y hindi namamatay ni maaaring mamatay ang damdaming namalagi sa puso ng bawa't isa sa inyo na nauukol sa dakilang mithi ng ating Tinubuang Lupa. Mga taong may damdaming katulad ng inyo ang hinihingan ko ng tulong. Tumulong kayo sa akin, tumulong kayo sa Pamahalaan; wala naman kaming masikhay na hinihingi sa inyo kundi ang pananahimik at pamamayapa upang sa gitna ng pamamayapa't pananahimik ay makagawa tayo ng lahat ng bagay na panligtas sa malubhang kagipitang tinatawid ng bayan natin. Ang kailangan natin ngayon ay makaligtas sa lahat ng panganib na ibinubunga ng naglalagablab na digmaan.

Ipinagtatapat ko sa inyo na kung kaya ko lamang tinanggap ang pagiging Pangulo ng Republika ng Pilipinas ay upang magkaroon ng isang mananagot sa mabigat na gawaing tungo sa ikapananatiling buo ng ating pagkabansa at ng ating pagka-lahi. Wala nang napakamasaklap na kapalaran para sa isang bayang katulad nitong atin, kung di ang pagkatupok ng pagka-lahi at pagka-bansa sa maningas na apoy ng digmaang ngayo'y nag-aalimpuyo. Oo't tunay na ang larangan ng digmaan ay wala rito sa atin, nguni't ang dagundong at yanig ay ating nararamdaman at ang isa sa panganib na kinauumangan natin ngayon ay nasa atin nang ulunan, ang gutom. Ito ang mahigpit na kaaway natin ngayon, isang kaaway na nananalanta nang hindi nakikita, isang kaaway na walang iginagalang at lahat ay pinapatay. Pinupukaw ko nga kayo upang magsikilos. Bakahin natin ang gutom. Mamayapa tayo, bungkalin ang lupa at magtanim. Iyan ang hinihingi ko sa inyo sapagka't iyan ang hinihingi ng pagkakataon. Magtanim nga tayo at lumigtas. Dapat ninyong malaman na kaming mga nasa Pamahalaan ay hindi nag-aaksaya ng panahon, gabi't araw ay pinag-aaralan namin ang lahat ng paraan kung paano maliligtasan natin ang malubhang panganib na akin nang tinukoy. Datapwa't anumang bisa ng 5 lunas na aming makita ay hindi magtatagumpay kung hindi ninyo tutulungan. Hinihingi ko nga ang inyong mahalagang tulong at inuulit kong mamayapa tayo at magtanim.

Sa pamamagitan ng Kagawad-Bansang si G. Emiliano Tria Tirona ay tatanggapin ninyo ngayon ang nakayanan kong alaala na gaya ng nasabi ko na ay isang alaalang galing sa kaibuturan ng aking puso, kaya't pagdamutan ninyo at malakihin.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

**Speech of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, before the
Convention of Division Superintendents of Schools, at the Normal School Auditorium, Manila, on June
26, 1944**

MR. MINISTER, YOUR EXCELLENCY, COLLEAGUES IN THE GOVERNMENT. FELLOW-TEACHERS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am more than happy to come this morning and say a few words to the members of the convention in relation to the educational program of the Republic of the Philippines. But before touching upon some of the important points relating to education, I would like to make the following admonition or statement; and that is, that we cannot have proper educational orientation, our teachers and pupils in the Philippines will not be able to carry into effect the great educational objectives found in the Constitution, unless and until we are properly educated in the political field. The teachers, the pupils, the government officials—in fact, the whole Filipino people— must be oriented in these crucial days.

You cannot be a useful teacher unless you believe in the Republic of the Philippines. That is the starting point. You cannot be a teacher unless you believe in the capacity and in the ability of the Filipino people to run their own affairs, and you cannot be a teacher unless you believe that the Filipinos should be left alone to live a life of their own even in the midst of difficulties and shortcomings.

You cannot be a teacher unless you are determined to make this Republic live and survive. If you do not have this political objective and political orientation, you cannot be a teacher because you have nothing fundamental to impart to the Filipino youth.

We cannot have a Republic of the Philippines enjoy its blessings in the midst of hunger, starvation and difficulties unless we are determined to defend this Republic. This is essential. We cannot simply pretend to live these days in an artificial way or in a conventional way for the simple purpose of tiding over to better times, in the hope that there will be a government better than the government that we have established, in the hope that America may come back and give us a better freedom and a better government than the one we have already established. We must have faith and confidence in ourselves, in our potentiality as a people. We must not only love our freedom. We must also believe in that freedom. If we do not believe that that freedom is real, it is the duty of the Filipino teachers primarily, and it is the duty of all the Filipino people to make that freedom real.

The orientation of the President of the Republic, I hope, will merit the support of my people. The orientation that I would want the teachers in all schools, public and private, to have is that we want to have here a government of the Filipinos, for the Filipinos, and by the Filipinos, exclusively and alone. We want to have here a government that is responsive to the needs and idiosyncracies of our people. While foreigners may look with criticism upon the government that we have established because of its difficulties and perhaps because of its peculiarities, I still maintain that we are entitled to the government that is adapted and responsive to the needs and conditions of our people. We are entitled to the difficulties and—even, perhaps, if I might exaggerate, to the stupidity of our people, if they want to call it that—because I believe that the Filipinos can be happy only by being left alone. I believe that the Filipinos can be prosperous and contented only by being governed by themselves, by living a life that they like and which, they feel, is the life that they should live.

That is one of the great objectives embodied in one of the Articles of the Pacific Charter, predicated on the independent existence and sovereignty of the Philippines as a unit in the Federation of Asiatic Nations. That sovereignty, carried to its logical conclusion, means, as stated in paragraph 3 of that Charter, the complete freedom of the Filipinos to shape and adapt to their needs, not only their system of government, but also a system of education calculated to produce a type of citizenry that they believe is best for their country. That sovereignty is premised necessarily on the respect for the traditions and culture of the Filipinos and, without being narrow, on the interrelation of peoples to enable the Filipinos to contribute to the universal heritage of mankind, to the cultural upliftment and progress of the world.

It is for this reason that we have endeavored to cover as many fields as possible in our national life to prepare our Republic. After we have fixed definitely the orientation for us and for our people, we should not overlook this important phase of our national life and call upon the Filipinos to help us in this task of reconstruction, with that definite political orientation in view. Let me repeat that, particularly for the benefit of my fellow-teachers.

The aim of this Republic, the objective of this Republic, is to establish here a government of the Filipinos, for the Filipinos, and by the Filipinos. We are in the midst of a major war, a total war. But Japan is waging this war to vindicate, not only her right to live as an independent nation, but also the right of other peoples of Greater East Asia to lead a life of their own.

It may be, as I have said, that the reality of this Republic is not as yet fully attained, because of the difficulties incident to the war situation, the world conflagration; but the goal—the orientation—is there. We shall march onward and forward towards that goal of a government of the Filipinos, for the Filipinos and by the Filipinos alone. We may not have reached it yet, we may not reach it as long as the war lasts; but that is the orientation of the President of the Republic of the Philippines and of all his colleagues in the Government.

That is the orientation we are fixing for the Filipino people. When you make a trip, what is important is to know your point of destination. Where are you going? If you know where you are going, and you are determined to reach that point of destination, the means of transportation may be important but not essential. If we are determined to reach Baguio, because of difficulties of transportation, we may not reach it this day or tomorrow; there may be some debate amongst us whether to take the train or the truck or some other means of conveyance. But we are determined to reach Baguio by all means, because that is our point of destination. If we have the willpower, we will reach it—maybe not today or tomorrow, but next week or next month. But if you leave your house not knowing where to go, you go out without any definite orientation. You may land at a gambling house or some other dangerous place. That is not the administration of our government. This Republic has the definite orientation to reach that goal and in making that trip. And, if we have not reached our destination yet, we know we are on the way.

We must summon our vigor, we must summon our spirit, we must make use of the means at our command and within our power to reach that goal. That journey may be difficult; we cannot establish here a government of the Filipinos, for the Filipinos and by the Filipinos if, mentally and spiritually, there is a feeling in our inner selves that we must depend upon other people in order to reach that goal. We cannot reach that goal if in our inner selves we entertain the idea that we cannot establish without the help of others a government here that is really responsive to the needs of our people. We cannot reach that goal with the mental reservation that, unless and until America comes back and there is a return to material prosperity, we shall not be able to establish here a government of our own. We must be determined to depend exclusively on ourselves. And we must be determined to reach that goal in the midst of difficulties. We cannot abandon that goal.

In the same way, we cannot love freedom in the midst of material prosperity and comfort and then abandon that love in the midst of poverty and suffering. We cannot stop half-way because of difficulties. We must go on and on. We ourselves of this generation may not be able to reach it; but you teachers are preparing the Filipino youth, so that, in case you and we drop out in that cavalcade, our successors may take our place and continue that trip until the point of destination is safely reached.

It is with this definite orientation that this administration is carrying on its work. But orientation is not enough. We must also prepare our people, as I have indicated, for the many other aspects of our national life even before we reach that point of destination. Personally, I believe that we have reached it. But I am arguing on the hypothesis that we have not reached it—and I say hypothesis, because of what I have heard at the public plazas and in the streets, that our administration has many handicaps and shortcomings which do not speak well of the reality of our independence. While I believe that these difficulties and hardships are inherent difficulties because of the situation, and while I personally believe that these difficulties and these hardships exist, we must suffer out of sympathy with the just and legitimate aspirations of the Peoples of Greater East Asia to liberate themselves from Occidental domination.

We have a Pact of Alliance with the great Empire of Japan—an alliance to defend, not Japan, not the freedom and independence of the Japanese people, but the freedom and independence of the Philippines and its territorial integrity. We must live up to that alliance. We must sympathize with the divine and legitimate aspirations of the one billion peoples of East Asia to free themselves from Occidental domination.

Having accepted this Republic and determined to make this Republic real—if it is not real as yet—we cannot deceive ourselves and say that there is a Republic of the Philippines, that there are blessings it can give to the people and yet, in case of difficulties and danger, play the role of cowards, play the role of fence-sitters, play the role of hostile elements to the Republic—only trying to live and even accepting positions in the government just to tide over to better times in the hope that we shall be able to establish a better government than what we have already established.

As for me—and I know that my colleagues in the Government share my feelings—I am determined to make this Republic real, lasting, and enduring, not for me nor the other people in the Government, but for the children perhaps yet unborn. Not only that, I am willing to defend and fight for this Republic. We cannot, in beautiful and eloquent speeches and in articles published in the papers, openly say we are

for this Republic; and yet, in the inner circle of our private or family life and amongst our friends, murmur against this Republic.

The orientation having been definitely fixed and even on the hypothesis that that orientation has not as yet been reached, as I said, we must prepare our people for the future. For this purpose, this Government has summoned the scientific men of the Philippines to study the difficult problems relating to food and medicine; so that, with their knowledge of science and their patriotism as Filipinos, they may, in some measure, contribute to the relief of the suffering of the great masses of our population. They have done well already, and they have made discoveries which are a credit not only to the Filipino mentality, but also to the scientific world.

I have summoned the Filipino economists so that they may help our Government in the solution of the vital problems in connection with food procurement, food production, and food distribution. And, while I realize that we have not solve these problems, there is nothing which the Government has not done and there is nothing that the Government will not do to meet that problem of food.

Having been governed for past centuries by foreign laws completely irresponsible to the customs and traditions of our peoples, I have summoned the Filipino jurists so that with their accumulated wisdom and experience they may evolve—without being narrow—a system of jurisprudence in the Philippines that would be adapted to the customs and traditions of our people. And I am confident that in a few more months, I shall be able to promulgate a portion of this Philippine legislation, or at least a part of it—the Family Law—so that we may, in our family relations, recognize the family as the fundamental unit and strength of any political organization. We may, if necessary, go back to the old virtues, to the old traditions of the family home, and develop or help develop, through education in the home in coordination with education in the school, that type of citizen who is not necessarily spectacular but humble, obedient without being-servile, frugal and simple but clean, and who in Rizal's way, would love his country more than his own life.

We are taking care not only of Philippine legislation but also of the great needs of the suffering masses which were a problem even during the Commonwealth—the relationship between landlord and tenant, the acquisition of landed estates, the limitation on the extent of private agricultural lands which may be owned by private individuals—with the idea of giving every Filipino a home of his own. For I am committed to the policy I announced that I do not want the rich to become richer or the poor to get poorer. I believe in the creation of a middle class of Filipinos which is intelligent and courageous with—if necessary— an absolute fanaticism in the love for their country.

And last but not least, I have placed, with the advice of the members of my Cabinet, at the head of the Ministry of Education, a man who has devoted his life, his energy and his all to the cause of education. Through him and by him, we expect to bring about the desired renovation in the educational field—permitting, for instance, the establishment of the university of the masses in the primary grades, preparing children for citizenship and, at the same time, with vocational training. In this way, although they may not reach a higher school because of poverty or other circumstances they may leave school already prepared to assume the burden of citizenship. They will be, not only patriotic, but also useful, citizens.

At the same time, we are trying to expand, as much as our funds permit, the activities of the University of the Philippines. We need a higher center of education—a university which shall be, not necessarily the repository of human wisdom, but at least the directing and coordinating center of scientific research, so that, by devotion to research in all fields of sciences, we may not only help our people in the solution of many of our problems, but also contribute to science, contribute to the universal heritage of mankind, because we are part of it.

In that university also, no less than in the private and public schools, we shall develop our own national language. If I did not use it now, it is because when I came up, I was told that I would be understood better if I spoke to the teachers in this borrowed language. But henceforth, when the President makes his utterances and public speeches he will use the national language, not because we dislike foreign languages—in fact, the knowledge of foreign languages is an advantage but because we want our education to be intelligently nationalistic and Oriental. As we have had a culture of our own, we must adopt our own national language without discarding the experience of humanity at large. We must have a language of our own. We must develop that language of our own. We must develop that language and propagate it, not only because it is necessary, but also because that is the imperative mandate of our Constitution.

We have also, in the interest of self-protection, required all teachers before engaging in the teaching profession, to secure a license from the Republic of the Philippines through the Ministry of Education. It is not because we want to be over-nationalistic to the point of being exclusive, but because we realize

that the Republic of the Philippines is entitled to mould its own youth; and nobody—Filipino or foreigner—should be allowed to teach in the Philippines unless the Government is satisfied that he will bring about or help bring about that type of citizenry that the Republic wants and needs.

That is the reason why foreigners cannot teach Philippine history. Although I love and respect foreigners, although I may even claim to be a citizen of the world, having been educated in practically all the universities of the world, although we do not want to discriminate, I maintain that no foreigner can love this country better and more than the Filipinos themselves. No foreigner can feel the thrill of events in the history of the Philippines more than the Filipinos themselves. Only the Filipinos must teach Philippine history, because they are in a better position to do so—by birth, by blood, by heart, and by everything that is dear to them. We shall no longer teach history making Andres Bonifacio a bandit and George Washington the greatest patriot in the world. Filipino historians, henceforth, will write Philippine history and appreciate historical events concerning the Filipino race, the emotions and the actions, the great achievements of our heroes and martyrs.

Character education like national history must be taught by Filipinos. That is the reason why our Constitution has placed all institutions of learning under the supervision and control of the State. In the interest of self-preservation and self-protection, the state is entitled to supervise and control the moulding of the necessary type of Filipino citizen, if not of today, then of tomorrow, in accordance with the definite orientation that I have indicated this morning.

Character training shall begin with the teacher. You cannot impart character unless you have it. And it is in view of that fact that the preparation of elementary teachers is undertaken primarily or is effected by the Government. These elementary school teachers are the ones who get in contact with the youth. These elementary school teachers must bring them up; and, unless arrangements could be made by which a definite mould is produced, we shall not be advancing very far. We may even retrogress if each and every institution is allowed to frame its own policies, so that, in the end, we do not want the type of citizen that is produced of multifarious and perhaps conflicting factors.

Character has to do with the production of the fundamental virtues as preached by Rizal. That is the reason why this Republic has established the youth integration movement under the name of KAPARIZ, picking Rizal as the model Filipino, realizing at the same time that while we cannot make a Rizal out of every pupil, we can at least approximate Rizal, who symbolizes everything that is great, patriotic, and self-sacrificing.

We shall make character education more objective and practical. We shall promulgate a civico-moral code, laying down the fundamental and basic principles of morality in its relationship with the Creator, recognizing Him, not only as the supreme law-giver, but also as the ordainer of men and nations. We shall emphasize integrity, honesty, industry, frugality and other virtues.

To dignify the teaching profession, as has been announced by the Minister of Education, we have set certain rules of professional ethics for its guidance; so that teaching may be undertaken, not for material gain or material prosperity, but as a sort of apostleship—Christ-like. Especially in these crucial days, teaching shall be undertaken and impressed as a profession for the purpose of helping the Republic bring about the result that is desired in the formation of future citizens of this Republic—as I have said, Filipinos, men and women, up-right and courageous in thought, determined in action, frugal and simple like Rizal, who would love their country more than their life, who would look to the welfare of their country more than to their own.

I may perhaps touch upon other matters pertaining to education in general, but I am glad to have noted from the program furnished me by the Minister of Education that you will deliberate and discuss many different important problems. My interest in education is great, because it is the starting point for the formation of a new citizenry, the starting point for the formation of a new nation. For unless we prepare the young people of this country, unless we train them in loyalty to the Government and to the Republic, unless we teach them the virtues of honesty, sincerity of purpose, and conviction, we would not be true to our trust. And we would, instead, have, as citizens of this Republic, materialistic men and women, men and women who will love their own welfare more than their country's.

This is bound to happen unless our children imbibe right now through you, the teachers and the superintendents, these fundamental virtues preached by Rizal and other heroes. Unless you teachers inculcate in their minds the necessity of respecting constituted authorities, and of obeying lawful orders, we cannot go very far. We may succeed in other fields; but, without proper educational orientation—not necessarily discriminatory but nationalistic in the legitimate sense, without discarding the universality of human knowledge not only as an endowment and gift from Heaven but as a universal heritage of mankind, regardless of race or color, and without properly synchronizing our system of education with the needs, customs, and traditions of our people, we are going to fail. But I know we

shall not fail. I am happy to have the support of the Minister of Education in the execution of our educational policies. And with him and with all of you, I am sure we shall succeed.

I thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the induction into office of the officers of the National Commodities Procurement and Distribution Corporation, Manila, June 28, 1944

GENTLEMEN:

You have accepted this position without expecting any material benefit or compensation from the Government. That speaks very highly of you, and it serves as an example of the willingness—not of all, perhaps, but I venture to say, of many Filipinos who want to enter the service of this Government solely for the purpose of helping give relief to the suffering masses of our population and tide them over to better times.

This is very encouraging to me. It gives me a bright outlook; the conviction that we have not entirely lost that spirit which is so essential and so vital to the life of our nation; and the assurance that our younger people will have a chance to take up the work which we have begun and reach the goal that we have set for ourselves; namely, the establishment of a government of Filipinos, by Filipinos, and for Filipinos.

Our problem is to save the nation from, and to help it survive, hunger and starvation and the other difficulties brought about by forces beyond our control. I am pleading with you to help me, our government, and our people.

That is why I have created this agency. It is an organization primarily intended to help our people in their struggle for existence and survival by the proper procurement and distribution of the prime necessities of life. This organization may accomplish its purpose, or it may not be able to live up to the expectations of our people. But whatever the result may be, our people will have no cause for complaint if you are fair to them, if you are honest to them, if you show them by your conduct and behavior that you are actuated by no selfish interest or personal expediency.

You have, like the members of the Economic Planning Board, shown unusual civic spirit by expressing your desire not to receive any compensation. We must remember, however, that most of the people in the Government service are receiving compensation; and it does not necessarily mean that only those who receive no compensation truly serve our Government and our people, while those who receive compensation are mercenary and selfish. For this reason, I have asked Secretary Sabido to find a way by which all of us could be placed on the same level.

Gentlemen, allow me to express once again the appreciation of this Administration, in the hope that through your efforts, personal sacrifice, and honest performance of duty, we may be able to help our people in some tangible and palpable way, or at least make them feel that no stone is being left unturned to serve them and to solve their difficult problems.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Speech delivered by His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the awarding of prizes to the winners of the Essay Contest on the Symbol of the Government, Metropolitan Theater, Manila, on June 29, 1944

MY COLLEAGUES IN THE GOVERNMENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am very happy indeed that this contest has taken place, and I would like to tell you how this question was brought about before it was formulated. Before proceeding, I would like to say that I subscribe to the statement made by Minister Recto of Foreign Affairs that the result of this contest can not be taken as acceptable to the Government and that whatever symbol is advocated does not bear the official approval of the Administration.

The thought was provoked so that our people may seriously think on the question of creating a symbol of unity for the Filipinos. If I may be allowed to be somewhat immodest on this occasion, I would want to say that, fortunately or unfortunately for me, I have in the last forty-five years taken part in the administration of the affairs of our Government I have passed through many experiences and stages of which I need not tell you in detail. In the past, as you all know, the Filipinos used to quarrel, especially during election, on broad political issues and on broad political questions. And, in the heat of political passion in the heat of excitement, we fought and fought with one another to the point of exhaustion. There was nobody, there was no symbol, there was no super-factional authority that could stop the bickerings and call the Filipinos to their senses in order to avoid further fratricidal conflicts.

We need a symbol around which the Filipinos can rally, a symbol that means the totality of everything that is Filipino and everything that is great and dear to the hearts of Filipinos. After the past administration, because of the vicissitudes of war, we established here a government of our own through the generous help of a sister Oriental nation; and, preliminary to that, we had the so-called Executive Commission headed by Filipinos. Then and thereafter and even now that we are running this Government in the midst of difficulties and in the midst of hardships, you will hear that those who readily accepted the responsibility were untrue and disloyal to our people; that the *guerrilleros* who do not believe in this Government are the true and loyal Filipinos.

As I pass sleepless nights in deep reflection and solitude in the midst of these difficulties, in the midst of hunger and starvation of our own people, when I kneel down and prostrate myself before Him Who is our Maker, I often ask this question: Oh, God, give us something of your hidden power, something of that which is Divine which would fill the heart of every living Filipino by which this division of the Filipinos could be remedied by some such inherent power and authority. Give us, O God, our symbol of unity to avoid fratricidal strife amongst the Filipinos, so that we may glorify You and after You, the great heroes that have given us and bequeathed to us real independence, a government of Filipinos and for Filipinos.

This is a question which I myself have never answered and which I am not in a position to answer. When I was inaugurated President of the Republic of the Philippines, you will remember that, in my inaugural speech, because of my inability to point to some definite sacred symbol before which the Filipinos would bow down and whose mandate they would accept with reverence, I called attention to four possible rallying points of unity for the Filipinos. I pointed to the Filipino flag, to our National Anthem, to our Constitution, to our President whoever he may be). I said that the symbol must be prepared because it can not be improvised as stated by Minister Recto. I believe that we can not find that symbol now, but I am sure that we can prepare our country and our people for its adoption.

Before the restoration in 1860, Japan was torn to pieces, because of the political strifes among their leaders, the feudal lords. Because of this and because of the threat of Occidental domination, the Japanese people realized the necessity of getting together, to be bound by one and the same purpose and by one and the same faith. This realization brought about the restoration. The feudal lords rallied to a supreme authority, a living symbol in the person of His August Majesty the Emperor of Japan. My frank opinion is that we can not have a symbol in the Philippines for the Filipinos unless we can discover one for which we can have a fervor almost religious in intensity and a faith almost as great as our faith in God. What shall be the symbol?

What is the symbol of the Catholic religion? Christ. The head of the Catholic church—and from the point of the Catholic religion, the only church—is the Pope; and he is its living symbol. The Pope is not only the representative but also the spokesman of Christ. When the Pope speaks on fundamental dogmas, he does not do so as a delegate. In Japan, there can be political revolutions. In times of grave crises, members of the Cabinet may be eliminated; but the Emperor, who is the symbol of that which is divine remains, and His statements are final. There must be faith in that symbol. There must be faith in that popular symbol.

The flag is something that is necessary and something that is beautiful, but it lacks that hallowed breath of a living symbol. The Constitution—what Constitution, in the first place? The Malolos Constitution? Many people say it is already obsolete, and many Filipinos would not accept that constitution if that constitution were to be adopted now. The Commonwealth Constitution does not represent the ideals and aspirations of the Filipino people because of its transitory provisions. By its very nature, it is temporary, leading to the independence promised in 1946. The present Constitution is also temporary. Its provisions are transitory, and it may last only as long as this war. After the war a new constitution, more in keeping with the needs and idiosyncracies of the times may be adopted. Rizal and other national heroes? The composite voice of these great Filipinos? While the memory of Rizal and other great Filipinos is something that is sacred and should be treasured in the hearts of all Filipinos, it lacks that life and vigor of a living symbol¹¹, as proposed in one of the theses here, Rizal” and the patriotic Filipinos were to be represented by a president to speak for the Filipinos in the name of Rizal, then the President can not be the spokesman of Rizal and the spokesman of the composite voices of our national heroes. Before that can be done, the head of the nation must be so removed from actual administration, from political entanglements and “disgustos” and disappointments of his men, of his fellowmen, of his countrymen. He should be so isolated and so spiritualized that the people would not consider him as acting with passion for any given individual or group of individuals. Can you unite the Filipinos by rallying around the Filipino leaders in supporting this Republic, invoking the memory of Rizal? You can not.

The general acceptance of a symbol will take a great deal of time. I have given in a little pamphlet, a description of the factors necessary in order to bring about that symbol for the Filipinos. I believe that in order to establish that symbol there must be religious faith and fervor behind it. There must be a sort of fanaticism on the part of the people so that they would instinctively believe in that symbol. And if it is not a living symbol, and if it is to have a living representative, that representative should, like the Pope, be infallible. That spokesman or that representative should be so spiritualized and so taken away from actual work of public administration, that he would be beyond criticism. He would be speaking for the faith of the people, for the blind faith of the people. He should have lost interest in himself, he should have lost interest in wealth, he should have lost interest in his own welfare. His only concern would be the collective concern of the people; and, whenever he speaks, he would speak for that symbol and for that faith, and the Filipinos will bow down and obey.

We have to educate and prepare our people for such a symbol. Otherwise, that symbol can not serve as the force essential to the unity of the Filipino people. And that will take time. We may not be able to establish that symbol in this generation. But I believe that this generation can take the initial steps because there is no doubt that there is a need for such a symbol.

What that symbol shall be is still a question, notwithstanding the brilliant answers given by the contestants. I wish that the thought which has been provoked could be brought to the attention of all Filipinos, not only in Manila and in Luzon, but amongst the Moros and in the Visayan Islands likewise; because we are looking for that something—something which is divine and spiritual, something which is essential, something that will bind the Filipinos together, something that the Filipinos will appreciate and which will be a compelling force and power in their inner selves to follow because there is no debate about the wisdom of the decision as represented by that symbol. I hope, ladies and gentlemen, that this symbol will be found someday. It is still a question, but let us look forward. Let us think and see if after we shall have been dead and forgotten, our children and the children of our children will find that occult power, that symbol which shall be the integrating force for all Filipinos.

Thank you.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library

Remarks of His Excellency, Jose P. Laurel, President of the Republic of the Philippines, on the occasion of the induction into office of Brigadier General Alberto Ramos, as Acting Director of the Bureau of Investigation and of Mr. Manuel Gonzales as Acting Assistant Director of the same Bureau, Manila, June 30, 1944

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I am very happy to administer the oath to the Acting Director and to the Acting Assistant Director of the Bureau of Investigation. The Bureau of Investigation has been created not as an instrument of oppression. Rather is it an instrument formed particularly in relation to the proper conduct of our public officials; and, in coordination with the Bureau of Constabulary in the maintenance of peace and order, it is an instrumentality of this Administration to establish here a government that will serve the supreme and paramount interests of the people.

I must admit, although I am sad to do so that the moral fibre of our people is weak. It has not been prepared for this emergency and that accounts perhaps for the dishonesty of so many people both in and outside of the government service. It accounts also for the depressed morale of the entire population.

In these days of difficulties, the Filipino people must be ready to suffer not only these but also graver difficulties. And in the midst of these difficulties, it is my duty to lead our people to the final goal of complete and absolute freedom, a Republic of Filipinos, by Filipinos, and for Filipinos alone and exclusively.

The Bureau of Investigation is being created to help the Government establish here an upright, clean, and honest Government. It is not created for the purpose of making it difficult for the people to live but for the purpose of helping those in the service in the performance of their duties. It has certainly a great deal to do with the rounding up of the enemies of the Republic, because this Republic must live and must survive not only for me and for you, but also for our children and the children of our children so that they may enjoy the blessings of true liberty which is the fruit of the sacrifice of our great men in the past and the result of the efforts of those of us who are doing their best to help this Republic.

I congratulate you, gentlemen, and look forward to the establishment of a new instrumentality that will be of great help in bringing about the desired results.

Source: Office of the Solicitor General Library